ANNO XXV. HENRICI VIII.

ACTIS MADE IN THE SESSION OF THIS PRESENT PARLIMENT holden vppon prorogation at Westmynster, the. XV. daye of Januarie, in the. XXV. yere of the reigne of our moste dradde soueraygne lorde kynge HENRY the. VIII. and there contynewed and kepte tylle the XXX. daye of Marche than nexte ensuinge: to the honour of god and holy Church, and for the common weale and profyte of this his realme.

LONDINI IN AEDIBVS THOMAE BERTHELETI REGII IMPRESSORIS.

CVM PRIVILEGIO A REGE INDVLTO.

Contents

1. Statute Anno XXV Hen VIII — Actes made in the Session of this present Parliament 42 leaves (last blank) Royal arms at end
London in aedibus Thomae Berthelети Regii Impressoris

2. Anno XXVI Hen. VIII — Actes made in the Session of this present Parliament &c 27 leaves. Royal arms on last leaf.
Tho. Berthelet excudebat. Cum privilegio

3. Anno XXVII Hen VIII — Actes made &c 48 leaves — (Arms as end)
Tho. Berthelet excudebat. Cum Privilegio

4. Anno XXVIII Henrici VIII. Actes made &c
Tho. Berthelet regis impressor excudebat

5 Anno XXXI Hen. VIII. Henry the VIII By the grace &c
Londini in aedibus Thomae Berthelети typ. imp. 1540

6 & Anno XXXII Hen. VIII — Anno 1540
Londini in aedibus Thomae Berthelети reg. imp.

7 Anno XXXII Hen VIII. The Subsidye of the Temporaltie — 14 leaves

8 Thomas Berthelet reg. imp. exc. Anno 1540

Anno XXXII Henry VIII. An Acte concernyng the Kynges most gracious general and free pardon. 4 leaves last blank
Londini ex aedibus Thomae Berthelети

9 Anno XXXIII Hen VIII — 70 leaves. partly no°. last blank
Lond ex off. Tho. Berthelети typ. imp. 154

10 Anno XXXIIII et XXXV Henry VIII. Actes &c
Imprinted at London in Flete strete by Thomas Berthelet printer to the Kynges highe the fyrste day of Iune the yere of our Lorde 154

11 Anno 34 & 35 Henry VIII. An Acte for the Subsidie of the temporaltie
18 leaves. Imp. at Lond. in Flete strete &c 1 Iune 1543

12. Henry the Eyght &c (An 35) Berthelet 1544 (9 April)

13. Statutes made in Parliament holden at Westminster in the xxxvij. yere of the reygne of the moste renowned Henry the eyght &c — Thos. Berthelet 1546

14 The acte concernyng the subsidie graunted of the Temporalte 16 leaves Berthelet 1546

Statutes made in the Parliament begon at Westminster the fourthe daie of Nouembre in the first yere of the reigne of our moste dread Sovereigne Lorde EDVVARD the VI &c within a beautiful woodcut compartment. 36 leaves sign. A—F in 6s.

EXCVSVM LONDINI IN AEDIBVS RICHARDI GRAFTONI TYPOGRAPHI REGII Anno salutis humanæ. M.D.XLVIII.

Note - The 4 woodcuts of the Evangelists, outside title of this vol appear to be the same as those used in Matthewes Bible 1537 and afford additional proof, that Grafton and Whitchurch were the printers of that valuable edition

Dibdin mentions an ed. of this date - see Typ Ant Vol 3 p 457 but with a different woodcut title - similar to that of No 14 (below) to which there were either two editions this year or else he is very badly described by Dr Dibdin

An Acte concerning the Kynges moost gratious generalle pardon 3 leaves & Graftons woodcut device 8vo 4 leaves sign. A— R. Grafton 1548

ANNO SECVNDO ET TERTIO EDOVARDI SEXTI. ACTES made in the Sessions of this present parliament within a woodcut title in the form of an Altar piece of the Doric order - above the entablature is represented the king seated on his throne with his council sitting on forms on each side 70 leaves R Grafton 1549

Anno 3 & 4 Ed VI. (no title)

TABVLA.

AN acte concernynge graſiers and bouchers. Cap.i.
An act of proclamation to be made concernynge victuals. Ca.ii.
An act concernynge ſtandynge muet and peremptorie chalenge. Ca.iii.
An acte ageinſt forſtallyng and regratyng of fyſhe. Cap.iiii.
An acte for calendrynge of worſtedes. Cap.v.
An acte for punyſhement of the vice of buggerie. Cap.vi.
An act ageinſt kyllyng of yonge ſpaume or frie of yeles & ſalmon. Ca.vii.
An acte concernynge paunge of Holburne and other pauimentes within the citie and ſuburbes of London. Ca.viii.
An acte concernynge Pewterers. Cap.ix.
An acte concernynge the othe of commiſſioners of ſewers. Cap.x.
An act to auoyde diſtruction of wyldfowle. Cap.xi.
An acte concernynge the atteyndre of Elizabeth Barton and other, whiche vnder the colour of hypocriſie, diſſimuled ſanctitie, and fals feyned myracles traytorouſly intended to diſtroye our ſouerayne lorde the kynge, and to depriue hym of his royalme and dignitie royall. Ca.xii.
An acte lymittinge what nombre of ſhepe, men ſhall kepe, occupie, & haue in theyr owne poſſeſſion. Ca.xiii.
An acte for punyſhement of hereſie. Ca.xiiii.
An acte concernynge prynters and bynders of bokes. Ca.xv.
An acte that euery iuge of the high courtis, and certayne other, may haue one chapleyne beneficed with cure. Ca.xvi.
An acte concernynge ſhotynge in croſ bowes & handgounnes. Ca.xvii.
An acte concernynge clothiers or makers of wollen clothes within the Shiere of Worceſter. Ca.xviii.
An act cõcerning the ſubmiſſion of ỹ clergie to the kingis maieſtie. Ca.xix.
An acte reſtraynynge the payment of annatis or fyrſt fruitis to the byſhop of Rome, and of the electynge and conſecratynge of archebyſſhoppes and byſhoppes within this realme. Cap.xx.
An acte concernynge the exoneration of the kynges ſubiectis from exactions and impoſitions heretofore payde to the ſee of Rome: & for haynge licences and diſpenſations within this realme, withdut ſuyng further for the ſame. Cap.xxi.
An acte declaryng the eſtablyſhement of the ſucceſſion of the kynges moſt royall maieſtie in the imperiall crowne of this realme. Ca.xxii.

FINIS TABVLAE.

An acte concernynge Graſiers and bouchers. Capitulo. i.

Whereas dyuers & ſondry actis & ſtatutis haue lately ben made and eſtablyſhed within this realme, for preſeruation of the common welth of the ſame: amonges whiche the acte for ſyllynge of beoffe, mutton, veale, and porke by weight is ſo neceſſarye for the preſeruation of the pouertie of the ſame, that it may in no wiſe be forborne. And for as moche as ſufficient auctorytie is not gyuen by the ſayd acte to the Juſtices of peace, mayres, baillyffes, ſhyreffes, and other offycers, reherſed in the ſame acte, for to punyſhe offenders, and ſuche other as wyll not ſelle by weyght, accordynge to the force of the ſayde acte. And the bouchers and other offenders perceyuyng the ſame, not dredynge the violation of the ſayde acte, nor the punyſhementes conteyned in the ſame acte, haue wylfully and obſtinately contempned and offended the ſayde acte, and wolle in no wyſe ſelle after the ſame, to the hyghe diſpleaſure of the kynges hyghenes, in contempte of his ſayde lawes, and to the greatte detriment of the common welthe of this realme. Be it therfore further enacted by auctorytie of this preſent parlyament, that from the. xx. day of Februarie, in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIII. it ſhall be laufull to all and euery mayres, ſhireffes, conſtables, baylyffes, and other gouernours of cities, boroughes, and market townes, as well within liberties, as without, to whome any complaynt ſhall be made of or vpon any boucher, his wyfe, ſeruantis, or other his miniſters refuſynge to ſelle the ſayd victuals by true and laufull weight, accordynge to the tenour of the ſayde acte here tofore made: not only to commyt euery ſuche boucher, and other ſuche offenders to warde, there to remayne without bayle or maynprize, vntyll ſuche tyme as they and euery of them ſhall haue payde all the forfaytes and penaltyes, compriſed in the ſayde former acte, but alſo euery of the ſayd maires, and other officers afore ſayd, and theyr deputies, ſhall immediately ſelle and vtter, or cauſe to be ſolde and vttered for redy money, by true weight, all ſuche victuals ſo refuſed to be retayled and ſolde by true and laufull weight, accordyng to the effect of the ſayd former act, delyueryng always the money therof comynge, vnto the owners of the ſame victuals: whiche owners ſhall be vtterly and for euer excluded to haue any action, ſuite or demande againſt any ſuche mayre, or other officers or their deputies, for ſellyng or vtteryng of the ſayd victuals, by trewe and laufull weyght, in forme afore ſayde, or for any other cauſe or thynge concernynge the ſame: Except onely for the money receyued for the ſame victuals, if it be not vpon reaſonable requeſt therof to be made, payde or reſtored without delaye.

And to the intente that the bouchers from tyme to tyme, maye be the more redy and able to vtter and ſelle the ſayde victuals by trewe and laufull

weight: It is furder ordeyned, establyshed, & enacted, by the auctorite aforesayde, that euery owner, grasier, fermour, breder, drouer, and brogger of this realme, whiche after the sayd day shall haue any beoffis, muttons, beales, or porkes, fatte and kepte to be solde for mans meate, shall at all tymes, whan so euer any boucher or bouchers, or other persone or persones, shall resorte to them to bye the same to be kylled or retayled ageyne by laufull weight, shall make sale of theyr sayde cattals to euerye suche boucher or bouchers, as wyll bye the same to be retayled by lawfull weight, as is aforesaide, at suche reasonable price or prices: So as the sayde bouchers or others, alwayes may retayle the same agayne by laufull weight, as is aforesayde, accordynge to the effecte of the sayd former acte, made for the sellyng of flesshe by weight. The said bouchers alwais payenge for the same cattall redy money in hande, or at suche dayes as the owners of the sayde cattall may be agreed withall. And if the sayde owners, grasiers, fermours, breders, drouers, and broggers, or any of them, at any tyme or tymes after the sayde. xx. day of Februarie, shall refuse to sette any suche reasonable price, and to make sale of theyr sayde cattall, in forme afore sayde, to the boucher or bouchers, or to anye other persone or persons, that woll bye and kylle, and retayle the same ageyne by laufulle weight (as is aforesayd) that then euery Justice of peace, within the lymittes of his commission, inhabytynge next vnto the place, where suche refusall shall be made: and mayres or bailyffes of other places corporated vpon complaint to be made to hym or them therof, by any boucher or bouchers, or other, whiche wolde bye the sayd cattall to selle agayne (as is afore sayde) shall haue fulle power and auctorytie, by vertue of this presente acte, to directe his or theyr precepte, vnder his or their seale, vnto foure, three, or two honeste, discrete, and indifferente persones, not beinge fermours, tenauntis, or seruauntis to the owners of the sayde cattalle, commaundynge theym by the same, to sette and taxe the sayde prices indifferentely betwene the sayde parties, in suche discrete wyse, as the bouchers, whiche shall bye the sayde cattalle to retaylle and selle agayne (as is aforesayde) shall be no losers in vtterynge the flesshe of the same cattall ageyne by laufull weight. And if any owner, fermour, grasier, breder, or brogger (as is aforesayde) or any of the sayde foure, three, or two indifferente persones, so to be appoynted by the sayde Justyces, Mayres, or Baillyues, or by any of theym, at anye tyme, after the sayde daye, refuse to obeye and perfourme the tenoure of the sayde precepte, or to vtter and selle theyr cattalle of lyke nature as is aboue reherfed, in fourme afore sayde: that then all and euerye the sayde owners, fermours, grasiers, drouers, breders, and broggers / and also the sayde fowre, three, or two indifferente persones, and euerye of theym, makynge any suche refusalle or denyall, or not executynge, or not obeyinge the same, yf hit be within. xl. dayes before anye of the foure termes of yerely exercysynge or keppynge the lawes of this realme,

shall be

shall be commaunded by anye of the sayde Justices, mayres, or baylliffes, euery suche offendour vpon peyne of. xl. poundes, personally to appere before the kynges hyghnes, and the lordes of his moost honorable counsaile in the sterred chambre at Westmynster, or other place of theyr common assemblie, in the terme nexte ensuynge the same fortye dayes, there to make fine and abyde suche further punyshement, as shall be thought moost conuenyent by the discretion of the chauncellour of Englande, the Treasourer of Englande, and other the lordes of the sayde counsell for the tyme beinge, for theyr sayde refusall, or other theyr sayde offence. And if anye suche offence or refusalle shalle happen to be commytted, in fourme afore sayde, durynge tyme of anye of the sayde foure termes: then lyke monytion, peyne, and certificat shall be made by any of the sayde Justices, Mayres, or Baylleffes, in fourme before reherſed, at the nexte terme thenne folowynge. And if that anye tyme after the foresayde twenty daye of Februarye, anye of the sayde Justyces, or Mayres, or Baylliffes of places corporated, vppon any complainte so to be made to theym, or to anye of theym, in fourme afore sayde, doo not in tyme and place conuenyent, vppon reasonable requeste, awarde his precepte vnto suche foure, three, or two, as he shalle thynke by his discrecyon to be indifferente personnes, and also gyue monition vppon peyne, as is afore sayde, and make trewe relation and certificat by wrytynge vnto the kinges sayde highnes, and vnto his sayde counsayle, in fourme afore sayde, of the sayde refusall, or other afore sayde misbehauour, of any of the sayde owners, fermours, graziers, drouers, breders, and broggers afore sayde, and also of the sayd foure, three, or two indifferente persons, as the truthe of the case shall requyre: If the sayde Justices, Mayres, or Baillieffes of places corporate, in tyme and place conueniente, be reasonably required so to do: that then euery the sayde Justices, Maires, and Baylliffes afore sayde, beynge reasonablye requyred in tyme and place conueniente to make his warrant, or to gyue monition, or to make true relation and certificat accordynge to the tenoure of this acte, and refusyng that to do in fourme as is aboue remembred, shall lose and forfaite for euerye suche defaute forty shilinges. And if the sayde mayres, shireffes, Constables, or other gouernours of cities, boroughes, and other market townes, or anye of theym, within the lymytes of theyr auctoryties, by them selfe, or by suche other, as they or any of them shall thervnto limitte and appoynt by theyr precept, do not cause the sayd kyndes of victuall from tyme to tyme to be retayled, vttered, and solde by lawfull weight, accordynge to the tenoure of the sayde former acte: that then euery of the same Mayres and other officers afore sayde, shall loose and forfaite the some of fortye shillinges, for euery tyme that reformation, accordynge to the effecte and tenoure of this presente acte, in his or theyr defaute, is not therof by euerye of theym hadde and made vppon anye suche reasonable complainte made in fourme afore sayde.

And that the one moytie of the forfaytures afore sayd shalbe to the vse of the kingis hyghnes, his heyres, & successours: and the other moytie vnto any other persone or persones, that woll sue for the same, by byll, playnt, informacion, action of dette, or other wyse, wherin the defendant shall not be admitted to the wager of his lawe, nor none essoyne or protection shalbe alowed for his defence in that behalfe.

¶ AND be it further enacted, by the auctorite afore sayde, that the mayre and shyrefes, alwayes for the tyme beinge, of the cytie of London, shall cause all and euery the foresayde victuals to be vttered and solde by lawfull weight within the sayde citie and the liberties of the same, according to the tenour of the sayde former acte, and also of this present acte, vpon peyne to lose and forfayte the somme of. xl.s. for euery time that complaint therof to them or to any of them be reasonably made, and the same complaynt or complayntis not by them remedyed and redressed in maner and forme afore sayd. And that the one moytie of euery suche forfaiture shalbe to the kinges hyghnes, his heyres, and successours: and the other moytie to any other persone or persones that woll sue for the same in any courte of Recorde of this realme, in lyke maner as is afore rehersed.

¶ AND for as moche as boeffis, muttons, beales, and porkes, by many occasions fortune in some one yere, or in some one tyme of the yere, to be more scarce or more dere, than at an other, by meane wherof the graziers and bouchers, in suche a dere tyme, shall not be able to afforde the same at suche prices and ratis, as when they be in more plentie, and better chepe: Be it therfore further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the kingis hyghnes, his heyres, and successours, kynges of this realme, from tyme to tyme vpon any complayntes made of any scarsitie or lacke of beoffis, muttons, beals, or porkes, shall and maye frome tyme to tyme cause proclamation to be made vnder the great seale, in suche parties of this realme, as shall seme to his highnes, his heyres, or successours most conuenient, that the bouchers and other whiche be compellable to selle flesshe by weyght, at prices limitted in the sayde acte, made for sellynge of flesshe by weyght, shall and may selle for the tyme to be limitted in suche proclamation, beoffes, muttons, beals, and porkes by retayle without weight, as here to fore hath ben accustomed: otels by weight at suche reasonable prices, as shall be limitted by the sayd proclamation, and as shall please the kinges highnes, his heyres, or successours to limitte and appoynte by the said proclamation, vpon suche peyne as shall be conteyned in suche proclamations, to be loste and leuyed to the kinges vse, accordynge to the tenour of euery suche proclamation. And that as well euery boucher and other, for sellynge of beoffe, mutton, beale, or porke by retayle, by vertue of suche proclamation, within the tymes to be limitted in the same, as euery other persone and persons, beinge bounden by auctorite of this acte, to se the sayde bouchers so to do, vppon the peynes aboue especified, shall be discharged and acquited by auctorite of euery suche proclamation of al

penalties

penalties, peynes, forfaitures, and losses, whiche they shulde haue suffered and loste by vertue of the sayde acte, made for sellynge of flesshe by weighte, or by vertue of this present acte, in case no suche proclamation had ben made: any thinge in the sayd acte, made for sellynge of flesshe by weight, or in this present acte conteyned, to the contrarie herof not withstandynge.

¶And where by an acte passed, sithen the begynnynge of this presente parlyament, it was ordeined and prouided, that no person or persons, bouchers or other, inhabitynge within this realme, Wales, or marches of the same, shulde frome the fyrste daye of Januarie laste paste, durynge two holle yeres, from thensefoorthe nexte folowynge, kylle or cause to be kylled any yonge suckyng calfe or calfes, to be solde or putte to sale to any person or persons, hole or by retayle, whiche calfe or calues shuld happen to fall or be calued, betwene the sayd fyrste day of Januarie, and the sayde fyrste daye of May, in any of the sayde two yeres, vpon certayne peynes conteyned in the sayd acte, as by the same acte more at large is expressed: The kynge our souerayne lorde, of his moste excellent goodnes, to the intente that his louynge subiectes shulde be the better prouided of plentie of victuall ageyne this holye tyme of Easter nexte commynge: and soo frome thensforth durynge this yere, is therfore pleased and contented, that it be establysshed and enacted, by auctorite of this present parlyament, that all bouchers, and other sellyng flesshe by retayle, may laufully from the XII. day of Marche, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIII. vnto the fyrst day of Januarie nexte commynge, kyll and sell calues by retayle by weight, accordyng to the sayd statute made for sellyng of flesshe by weight, or els accordynge to suche proclamation, as shal plese the kynges hyghnes to make for the same, in forme as is aboue rehersed, if any such proclamation happen to be made, the sayde late acte made for kyllynge of calues, to endure for two yeres, to the contrarie therof not withstandynge.

¶And be it further enacted, by the auctorite of this present parliament, that the sayd acte made for kyllynge of calues shall begynne to take effect at the fyrste daye of Januarie nexte commynge, and frome thensforthe shall endure and continue two hole yeres nexte after that ensuynge, any thyng cõteined in this present act to the contrary therof not withstãdyng.

¶An acte of proclamation to be made concernynge victuals. Capit. ii.

FOr as moche as derthe, scarsitie, good chepe, and plentie of chese, butter, capons, hennes, chekyns, and other victuals, necessarie for mennes sustenance happeneth, ryseth, & chaunceth of so many and diuers occasions, that it is very harde and difficile to put any certayne prices to any suche thynges. And yet neuer the

uertheleſſe the prices of ſuche victuals be many tymes inhaunſed and reyſed, by the gredy couetouſnes and appetites of the owners of ſuche victuals, by occaſion of ingroſſynge and regratynge the ſame, more then vpon any reaſonable or iuſte grounde or cauſe, to the greatte damage and enpouerysſhynge of the kynges ſubiectes. For remedie wherof be it enacted by the auctorite of this preſent parliament, that vpon every complaynte made of any enhaunſynge of prices of ſuche victuals, without grounde or cauſe reaſonable in any parte of this realme, or in any other the kinges dominions, the lorde Chauncelloure of Englande, the lorde treaſourer, the lorde preſydent of the kinges mooſte honorable counſeile, the lorde priuey ſeale, the lorde ſtewarde, the lorde Chamberleyne, and all other lordes of the kinges counſayle, the treaſourer and comptroller of the kinges moſt honourable houſe, the chauncellour of the duchie of Lancaſtre, the kinges Juſtices of eyther benche, the chauncellour, chamberleyns, vnder treaſourer, and the barons of the kinges eſchequire, or .vii. of them at the leeſte, wherof the lorde chauncellour, the lorde treaſourer, the lorde preſident of the kinges counſayle, or the lorde priuey ſeale to be one: ſhall haue power and auctorite, from tyme to tyme, as the caſe ſhall requyre, to ſette and taxe reaſonable prices of all ſuche kindes of victuals aboue ſpecified, howe they ſhalbe ſolde in groſſe, or by retayle, for reliefe of the kynges ſubiectes: And that after ſuche prices ſet and taxed, in forme afore ſayde, proclamation ſhall be made in the kynges name, vnder the greatte ſeale, of the ſayde prices, in ſuche partyes of this realme as ſhalbe conuenient for the ſame.

¶ And be it enacted, that all fermours, owners, broggers, and all other victuallers what ſo euer, hauing or keppyng any of the kyndes of victuals afore reherſed to the entent to ſell, ſhall ſel the ſame to ſuch the kynges ſubiectes, as wil bye them, at ſuch prices as ſhalbe ſet & taxed by the ſayd proclamation, vpon the peynes to be expreſſed and limitted in the ſaid proclamation, to be loſte, forfayted, and leued to the kynges vſe in ſuche wyſe, as by the ſame proclamation ſhalbe declared.

¶ Prouyded alway that this acte, or any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall not be hurtefull to mayres, ſhereffes, baillieffes, or other officers of cities, boroughes or townes corporate, nor to any perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, haupnge auctorite to ſet prices of ſuche victualles, or of any of them: but that they and euery of them may ſet prices therof, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

¶ And be it further enacted, by auctorite afore ſayd, that no perſon or perſons, oneles it be by lycence vnder the kynges great ſeale, from henſeforth ſhall carie or conuey, or cauſe to be caried & conueyed, any corne, beoffes, muttons, beales, porkes, or any other of the aboue ſayde victualles, to any the parties beyonde the ſee, excepte onely for the victuallynge of the towne of Calais, Guiſnes, Hammes, and the marches of the ſame: And excepte for victuallyng of maiſters, mariners, and merchantis of ſhippes,

paſſynge

passynge the sees: and also excepte barrelled butter, and meele to be caried to the parties of Jselonde, as hath ben accustomed, vpon peyne of forfaityng of the value of the thynge conueyde and caried in to the parties of beyonde the see, contrarie to this acte, The one halfe therof to the vse of our saide souerayne lorde/ and the other halfe to the partie that wyll sewe for the same, by bylle, playnt, writ, or informacion in any of the kynges courtis. In whiche suites the defendant shall not wage his lawe, nor any protection or essoyne for hym shall be allowed.

An acte concernynge standynge muet and peremptorie challenge. Cap. iii.

Where at your parlyament holden at Westmynster in the xxiii. yere of your mooste noble reigne, amongest other thynges, it was ordeyned, establyshed, and enacted, that no person nor persons, whiche therafter shulde happen to be founde giltie after the lawes of this lande for any maner of petie treason/ or for any wylfull murder of malice prepensed, or for robbynge of any churches, chapelles, or other holy places, or for robbynge of any persone or persons in theyr dwellynge houses, or dwellynge place, the owner or dweller in the same house, his wyfe, his children, or seruantis then beinge within, and put in feare and dreede by the same: or for robbing of any pson or persons in or nere about the high wey, or for wylfull burnyng of any dwellynge howses or bernes, wherin any grayne of cornes shall happen to be, nor any person or persons beinge founde giltie of any abbettement, procurement, helpynge, mayntenynge, or counsaylynge, of or to any suche petite treason, murders, or felonies, shulde from thensefor the be admitted to the benefite of his or theyr clergie, but vtterly be excluded therof, and suffre deathe in suche maner and fourme, as they shulde haue done for any the causes or offenses aboue said/ if they were no clerkes: Suche as be within holye orders, that is to sey, of the orders of subdeacon or aboue, all onely excepte, as more at large appereth by the sayde acte. And for as moche as the sayd acte extendeth onely to suche persones, as be founde gylte after the dewe course of the lawes of this lande, dyuers and many great arrant robbers, murderers, burglaries, and felons that do offende and commytte dyuers and many pety treasons, robberies/ burglaries, and felonies, contrarie to the tenour of the sayde acte, percey vynge and clerely vnderstandyng, that by the wordes of the same statute and acte, that they shall not lese the benefite and aduantage of theyr clergie, oneles that they be founde gylte after the due course of the law, vpon theyr arreynment of and vpon the sayd felonies, robberies, and other offences before sayde, so by them done and committed, by reason wherof, dyuers and many of the same robbers, and felons, vpon theyr arreynement of the same robberies and felonies, vppon

theyr

their inditementis agaynste them, stonde muet, and some tyme challenge peremptorie ouer the nombre of. xx. or els will not directely answere to the same inditementis, wherupon they be so arreyned, accordyng to the order of the lawe. And for that that these especiall cases be not expressely compriſed and conteyned within the letter of the same statute, it is necessarie and expedient, that the same case be clerely and diffinitiuely expounded and declared by auctorite of this present parlyament. And where also as diuers and manye felons and robbers/ that commytte and doo dyuers and many great heynous robberies, and burglaries in one shyre, and conueye the spoyle and robberie into any other shire, and there be taken, indited, and arrayned vpon felonie and felonous stealynge of the same goodes, in the same other shire, then there, where the same robberies or burglaries were done and commytted, and not vpon the same robberie nor burglarie, for that it was not done nor commytted in the same shire, where they be so indited and arreyned, and by reason therof the same misdemeaners / felons, robbers, and burglaries haue and enioye the priuilege and aduantage of theyr clergie, to the great hurte and losse of the kinges prerogatiue, and great boldenes of suche offenders.

¶ In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the kynge our soueraygne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporalle, and the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled / and by auctorite of the same / that euerye personne and personnes that is, or hereafter shall be indited of petie treason, wylfull burnynge of howses, murder, robberie, or burglarie, or other felonye, accordynge to the tenour and meanynge of the same statute, and therupon arrayned, and do stonde muet of malice or frowarde mynde, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the nombre of. xx. or els wyll not or do not answere directly to the same inditement and felonie, wherupon he is so arreyned: shall from hensforth lose the benefite and priuilege of his or theyr clergie, in lyke maner and forme, as if he had directely pleaded to the same petye treason, murder, robbery, burglarie, or other felonye, wherupon he is so arrayned, not gyltie, and therupon had be founde gyltie, after the lawes of the lande.

¶ And by the same auctorite be it further enacted / that if anye personne or persones herafter be indited of felonye for steynge of any goodes or cattals, in anye countie within this realme of Englande, and therupon arrayned and be founde gyltie, or stonde muet of malice, or chalenge peremptorye aboue the noumbre of twenty personnes (as is afore sayde) or wyll not vppon his sayde arraynemente directly answere to the same felonie: that then the same person and persons so arrayned and founde gyltie, or stonde muet of malice, or chalenge peremptorie aboue the nombre of twenty personnes, or wyll not directly answere to the lawe, shal lose and be put frome the benefyte of their clergye, in lyke maner and fourme as they shulde haue ben, if they had ben indited and arrayned, and founde gyltie in the same countye / where the same robberye or burgularie was doone

or

or commytted, if it shall appere to the Justices, before whome any suche felons or robbers be arreyned, by euidence yeuen before them, or by examination, that the same felonies, wherupon they be so arreyned, had ben suche robberies or burglaries, in the same shere, where suche robberies or burglaries were committed or done, by reason wherof they shuld haue lost the benefite of their clergie by force of the sayd estatute, in case they hadde ben founde gyltie therof in the same shere, where suche robberies or burglaries were so committed & done.

¶ An acte ageynste forstallynge and regratyng of fyshe. Ca. iiii.

Where as before this tyme dyuers actes of parliament haue ben made by the kinges most noble progenitours ageinst forstallers and regratours of vittayle & other marchandise in markettes and feyres within this realme of Englande, whiche former statutis, not onely for lacke of due execution of the same, but also for lacke of condigne punyshemente in the sayd statutis conteyned, be lyttel feared or regarded: for dyuers and many of the kynges subiectis, contrary to the meanynge of the sayde estatutes, nothynge regardynge the displeasure of almightye god, and of the kynges highnes, ne yet the loue and charitie, that they ought to haue to their neighbours and common wealthe of this realme, for their priuate lucre and syngular auayle, commonly in euery markette and feyre within this realme, do forstalle and regrate al maner of vitaylle, as corne, wynes, fyshe, and fleshe, and specially in Sturbruge feyre, saynte Jues feyre, and Elye feyre, beynge the mooste notable feyres within this realme, for prouisions of fyshe, and mooste to the releue of the kynges subiectes, if suche forstallynge and regratynge mighte be sette on syde, whiche is moche vsed by the inhabitantes of London, and other the kynges subiectes, that onely before the sayde feyres, resorte to the easte see syde or see costes, and there bye vpon the stone all maner of fyshe, as well the fyshe that commeth from Jseland, as the fyshe that is taken in the sayd eest see or see costis, nere adioynynge to the partis of this realme, and incontinently they repare to the sayd Sturbruge feyre, and from thens to the sayd other feyres, and there they sell ageyne the said fyshe in maner at their owne price and pleasure, and not only sell the same fyshe there, but also they bye vp all maner of fysshe thether broughte by any persone, as saltefysshe, stockefysshe, lynge, haburden, lobbefyshe, and such other kyndes of saltefyshe, and sell the same ageyne in the

the same feyre or feyres: so that the kynges subiectes be dryuen to bye all suche fyshe, as to them is requisite and necessarie, at the seconde, thyrde, or fourth honde: by reason wherof a greatte scarsenes and derthe dothe insue to the kinges subiectes in all places throughe out this realme, to the great displeasure of al myghty god, and of the kinges hyghnes, and to the great impouerysshynge of the kynges subiectis.

¶ Be it therfore enacted, by auctoritie of this present parliament, that no maner of persone or persons, of what estate, degre, or condicion he or they be, other than such person or persones, as nowe be, or hereafter shall be marchant venterers to Islande for the sayd fyshe, or that be doggers, otherwise called doggermen, or suche as nowe, or hereafter shal be fyshermen, that actually labour for the takyng of the sayd fyshe in the sayd East see syde, or easte see coste, shall bye any of the kyndes of the sayd fyshe at or vpon the stone, or at the saide Eeste see syde, or easte see costis, to selle the same fyshe ageyne, or any part therof, at any of the said feyre or feyres, called Sturbruge feyre, saynct Iues feyre, or Elye feyre: and that no maner of person or persons, other then the saide merchantes venterers, doggers, or fyshermen, shal from hensforth sell any salt fyshe, stockefyshe, lynge, haburden, lobefyshe, or such other kynde of saltefishe, at or within any of the sayd feire or feires, wherof the kynde of the said fyshe is vsually wont to be leyde vpon londe, at the sayde easte see syde.

¶ Also it is enacted, that no maner of persone or persones, beinge owner or owners of any of the said shyppe or shyppes, ne yet any maister or maisters of the said shyppes, shall at any tyme herafter, bie any dole or dooles of any of the mariners, of any of the sayd shyppe or shyppes, called the mariners dole fyshe.

¶ And also it is further enacted, by the auctoritie aboue sayd, that no maner of person or persons from hensforth, shal forstal and bie any of the said fyshe, in commynge to the sayde feyre or feyres, to selle the same agayne in any of the sayd feyres: excepte it be for the necessarie vitayllynge of the sayde feyre or feyres, to be there eaten and spent, durynge the tyme of the saide feyres.

¶ It is also enacted, by the auctoryptie aforesayd, that no maner of person or persones at any tyme hereafter shall bye any stockefysshe, saltfysshe, lynge, haburden, lobbefysshe, or any other kynde of saltefysshe, within the sayde feyre or feyres, to selle the same ageyne within the sayd feyre or feyres, excepte hit be for the necessarie vyttayllynge of the sayde feyre or feyres, to be eaten and spente within the same feyres, durynge the tyme of the sayde feyre and feyres: Vppon the peyne to euerye personne or personnes, soo offendynge anye of the sayde articles before rehersed, contrarie to the meanynge of this acte, to forfayte the same fysshe, soo bought, forstalled, or regrated, The one halfe thereof to be to the kyng our soueraygne lorde, and the other halfe to be to the partie, that woll sease or take his accyon or suite for the same: And that yf it be lefull

lefull to all and ſyngular the kynges ſubiectes, to take the ſame fyſhe ſo forfayte by the way of ſeyſer, or to ſue for the ſame by originall writ, bylle, information in the kynges eſchequre, or in any other of the kynges courtes of recorde, or in the ſame courte of the ſayde feyre or feyres, called the courte of Pepowders, atte his or theyr pleaſure: in whiche action or ſute the defendante or defendantes ſhal not wage their lawe, ne yet be aided by eſſoyne or protection. And that the ſtewarde of euerye of the ſaide feyres for tyme beinge, ſhall yerelye cauſe this preſente eſtatute to be openly proclaymed and redde at. iii. ſeuerall dayes within the ſame fayre, that is to ſay at two ſeueralle dayes in the begynnynge of the ſame fayre, and at a nother daye, in the myddes of the ſame feyre, to the entente the kynges ſubiectes may be throughlye inſtructed of euerye article conteyned in this eſtatute, vppon the peyne of forfayture of his ſayde office of Stewardeſhyppe, and to forfayte to oure ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, for euerye ſuche defaulte, that proclamation is not made, as is aboue ſayde. xl.s.

Prouyded alwaye, and be hit enacted, that none of the ſayde merchantes venterers, doggermen, or fiſhermen, ſhall at any tyme here after bie any fiſhe at the Stone, at the Eeſte ſee ſyde, or ſee coſtis, to ſelle the ſame fiſhe agayne in the ſayde feyre or feyres, by couyn or fraude, to the vſe of any other perſon or perſones, other then for theyr onely vſe or vſes, vppon like peyne as is aboue reherſed: And that euerye of the kynges ſubiectes may haue lyke aduantage by ſeyſure of the ſame fiſhe, or by wey of action or ſuite, for the wynnynge or gaynynge of the ſame, as is afore ſayde.

And alſo that no maner of perſon or perſons hereafter be reputed or taken to be a marchante venterer, to take aduantage, or benefite of this acte: excepte his aduenture in the ſayde ſhyppe or ſhyppes to Iſelonde, ſhall amounte to the ſomme of. xx. li. without fraude or couyn.

Prouided alwayes that this acte nor any thynge therin conteyned, ſhal be in any wiſe hurtefull or preiudiciall vnto any perſon or perſones beinge fyſhers dwellynge or inhabitinge in any place or places benorth the ryuer of Humbre: but that they and euery of them maye vſe theyr crafte and ſellynge of all maner of fiſſhe by theym or anye of theym here after to be taken benorthe the ſayde ryuer of Humbre afore ſayde, in lyke maner and fourme, as they or any other theyr predeceſſours fiſhers haue vſed to doo here to fore: And that the byers of the ſame fiſhe maye laufully ſelle the ſame in any of the ſayde fayres, in maner and fourme as in the aboue ſayd acte is conteyned, any thynge in the ſayde act to the contrary made, or expreſſed to the contrary not withſtandynge.

An acte for Callendringe of worſtedes. Capitulo. v.

Where as at the parliamente holden at Westminster, the .XXIII. daye of Januarie, in the. v. yere of oure soueraigne lordes reigne the kynge that nowe is, there was an acte and one estatute made, prouided, and established, for the aduoydyng of deceytes & falsneg, in worstedes, as welle by reason of dyre callendrynge therof, with gummes, oyles, and pressis, as also by wete callendrynge, by persones haupnge no counnynge in ordernge of the same: whiche acte was made to endure but onelye to the parlyamente then nexte folowynge. And for as moche as it is euidently knowen, that the same act and estatute afore sayde / is very good and necessary for the comon welthe of this realme: Wherfore the kynge oure soueraygne lorde / by the aduise and consente of his lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same hathe ordeyned, enacted, and establissched, that the sayde acte and estatute, made in the. v. yere of his moste noble reygne afore sayde, and euery thynge therin conteyned, shall from the feaste of saynte Mychaell the archangell nexte comynge, continue, and be good and effectuall in euery poynt and article of the same, for euer.

¶ And further more be it enacted and establysched / by the auctorite afore sayde, for the common welthe of the citie of Norwich, and mayntenaunce, supportation, and vpholdynge of the houses, tenementes, and habitations of the same / that no maner person vsynge the crafte or misterye of dyinge of worstedes, stamyns, or sayes, or of anye of theym, nother by theym selfes, or any seruaunt, factour, deputie, or any other by his commaundment or assignemente / frome the feaste of Christmas nowe nexte ensuynge, shal vse to callender any worstedes, stamens, or sayes, or any other commodites made of worstede yarne, durynge alle suche tyme as the same personne shall vse the mistery or crafte of dyenge afore sayd, vpon peyne to forfayt for euerye pece, so dyed and callenderde by colour, couyn, or fraude, contrarie to the true meanynge and entent of this present acte. xl. s. & to be deuided in thre egall parties, the one parte therof to the kyng our soueraigne lorde, and one other parte to the mayre for the tyme beinge, and the thirde parte to hym or them that wyll sue for the same by bylle, action of dette, playnte, information, or other wise, in any of the kynges courtes: wherin none essoyne / delay / or protection shalbe allowed.

¶ An acte for the punisshemente of the vice of buggerye. Ca. vi.

For as moch as there is not yet sufficient & cõdigne punishmẽt, appointed & limitted by the due course of the lawes of this realme / for the detestable & abominable vice of buggery cõmitted with mankind or beast. It may therfore please the kinges highnes, with the assent of his lordes spiritual & temporal, & the comons of this present

presente parliamente assembled, that it may be enacted by auctorite of the same, that the same offence be from henseforth adiudged felony, and such order and fourme of proces therin to be vsed ageynste the offendours, as in cases of felonie at the common lawe. And that the offenders beinge hereof conuicte, by verdicte, confession, or outlawrie, shal suffre suche peines of deathe, and losses, and penalties of theyr goodes, cattals, dettes, londes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as felons bene accustomed to do acordynge to the order of the common lawes of this realme. And that no person offendynge in any suche offence, shalbe admitted to his clergye. And that Justices of peace shall haue power and auctorite within the limittes of theyr commissions and iurisdiction, to here and determyne the sayde offence, as they do vse to do in cases of other felonies. This acte to endure tyll the laste daye of the nexte parlyamente.

An acte agaynste kyllinge of yonge spaume or frye of yeles and Salmon. Capit. vii.

FOr as moche as great hurte and dayly inconuenyence haue and do ensue vnto al the kinges subiectes of this realme by the gredy apetites and insatiable desire, whiche sondrie of them occupienge fishynge, haue vsed, by takynge, kyllynge, and destroying the yonge spaume, frie, or brode of yeles and salmon, as welle in salte ryuers as in freshe ryuers, lakes, plashes, fennes, and marshes in many parties of this realme, to the no littell hynderaunce and derogation of the common weale of the same, as also in killynge of salmons, when they be vnseasonable and not holsome for mans body, called commonly kypper salmons: It is therfore enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the auctorite of the same, that from the fyrste day of Februarie nexte commynge, vnto the laste daye of July then nexte ensuenge, and so yerely from thenseforth, durynge the space of tenne yeres, no maner of person or persones, of what estate, degree, or condition so euer they be, with any maner of nette, wele, or with any deuise or engine made of heare, canuas, or with any other cautele shall willyngly presume to take any frie, spaume, or brode of yeles, called yele fares / or Ell bares, in any ryuers or waters salte or freshe, within this realme of Englande, or wales, or in the marches of the same. And ouer this that durynge the sayde ten yeres, no maner of person or persons, from the fyrst day of May, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXV. vnto the fyrst day of Septembre then next folowing, & so yerely from thensforth, during the saide .x. yeres shal presume willingly to take or destroye in or by meanes of any wele, butte, net, berd net of heare, tanning, leepe, hiue, crele, rawe web, lister, sier, or by anye other engine in fludyate, salmon pipe, or at the tayle

of any mille or were, or in any ſtreites, riuers, riues, or brokes, ſalte or freſſhe within the realme of Englande, Wales, Barwike, and the marches of the ſame, the yonge frie, ſpaume, or brode of any kynde of ſalmon, called lakſpynkes, ſmowtis, or ſalmon pele. And that no maner of perſone or perſones, of what degre or condicion he ſhall be of, from the feaſte of the exaltation of the holy croſſe, to the feaſte of ſaynte Martine in wynter, durynge the ſayde tenne yeres, ſhal wyllyngely by any meanes afore ſayd, or otherwyſe, kyll or diſtroye any ſalmons, not in ſeaſon, called kypper ſalmons, within any freſſhe ryuer or ſalte ryuer, or in places, where at that tyme ſuche ſalmons haue naturally theyr repaire, within this realme of Englande, Wales, Barwike, or within the marches of the ſame. And if any perſon or perſons, after any of the ſayd dayes limitted in this preſent acte, offende in any of the poyntis before reherſed, contrarie to the tenour, fourme, and purporte of any parte of the ſame: then euerye ſuche perſone or perſons (ſo offendynge) ſhall leeſe and forfaute for euery tyme of his or theyr ſuche offence, the ſumme of fyue poundes, and the fyſſhe. And alſo the vnlaufull nettis, and other vnlaufull engins or deuiſes, what ſoo euer they be / made, kepte, or vſed for the kyllynge, takynge, or diſtroyenge of the ſayde kipper ſalmons / or of any of the yonge brode / ſpaume, or frie of yeles or ſalmon before reherſed. The one halfe of the ſayde forfayture ſhalle be to the kynges hygheneſſe, his heires, and ſucceſſours, and the other halfe ſhall be to hym that wyll ſue for the ſame by action of dette, bylle, playnte, or other wiſe in any courte of recorde within this realme, Wales, or Barwike, or the marches of the ſame. And that the iuſtices of aſſiſe, and alſo the Juſtices of peace in euery aſſiſe and quarter ſeſſions in al counties within this realme, and al lordis, haupnge courtes royall in Englande, Wales, or Barwike, & in the marches of the ſame, ſhall haue ful power and auctorite, by vertue of this preſente acte, not onely to enquire of and vppon the defaultes and offences, commytted contrarye to the tenour and effecte of this preſente act: but alſo to ſe due puniſſhement and reformation therof, in forme afore ſayd, from tyme to tyme, durynge the ſpace of the ſayde tenne yeres, as often as the caſe ſhall ſo require in euery behalfe.

An acte concernynge paupnge of Holburne / and other pauimentis within the citie and ſuburbes of London. Ca. viii.

Omplayneth to your highnes, and to your high courte of parliament, not alonely youre ſubiectes and inhabitantes within the ſtrete of Holborne, but alſo all the poore cariers and other youre ſubiectes, beinge common trauaylers repairynge wekely and monthlye to youre cite of London, that where the ſayde ſtrete being the common paſſage for all cariages, caried from weſt

and

and Northwest partis of the realme / was of late tyme so well and substancially pauid, that your subiectis hadde good and sure passage throughe the saide strete, tyll nowe of late, for lacke of renewynge of the sayde pauinge by the landlordes, whiche dwell not within the citie, the wey is so noyous, and so full of sloughes and other incumbrances, that often tymes many of your subiectes, ridynge throughe the said strete and waye, be in ieoperdie of hurt, & haue almoste perysshed. Pleaseth it your hyghnes, and the lordes spirituall & temporal, & the cõmons in this present parlyament assembled, to enact, by the auctoritie of the same, that all and singular persons, theyr heires, and successours, which now haue, or herafter shal haue any londis, tenementis, or hereditamẽtis, betwene the bridge, called Holburne bridge, and the barres at the west ende of the sayd strete, be it on the one side of the strete and the other, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, shall before the feaste of saynt Michael, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIIII. sufficiently paue or cause to be pued with pauyng stone, alonge from his or their lõdes or tenementis, adioynyng to the high waye, all suche quantitie of the said strete, & in such places as the said strete at any tyme before the making of this act, hath be pauid, vpon peyn to forfayte to your highnes, your heires / & successours, for euery yarde square not sufficiently pauid by the said day limited & assigned in form before expressed. vi. d.

And be it also enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euerye persone and persones, hauynge any of the saide londis and tenementis in possession or in vse, in fee simple, fee taile, or for terme of lyfe, adioynynge to the sayd high way & strete, their heires and successours shall from and after the said feast of saynt Michel, the which shalbe in the sayd yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIIII. sufficiently meynteyn the pauement of the said way & strete, ageinst euery of their londis or tenemẽtis, in such & lyke forme as is aboue declared, vpon peyne to forfait to your highnes, for euery yard square of the said pauement, not sufficiently pued, repared, & amended, as often as anye suche defaulte of any persone shall be presented before the maire & the aldermen of the same citie. vi. d. And that it be further enacted, by the auctorite aforesaid, the said maire & the aldermẽ, for their time being, may haue ful power & auctorite to enquere in euery quarter of the yere, after the said feest of saint Michaell, the whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIIII. by the othe of. xii. men of the said citie, aswel of them that haue not pauid according to the prouision aforesayd, as also of them that remisly or insufficiently shal herafter meynteine the same pauyment, or any other pauiment within the said cite & the suburbes of the same. And that the said maire and the aldermen may haue power and auctoritie, after euery suche defaulte before them presented, to sesse fynes by their discretions / and the said fynes to be certified into the kynges eschequire, and the barons therof to make proces by distresse to be take vpon the saide landes and tenementes / or otherwise by their discretion, as well for the sayde fines assessed, as for their penalties before limitted.

¶ Prouyded alway that yf the lessees of the saide landes, or of other londes, within the cite or suburbes of the same, do sufficiently paue or repaire before their mantions or dwellynge places, the stretes, whiche haue vsed to be payd: that then they and euery of them shall defalke, abate, and reteyne in his or theyr owne handes, as moche of the rentis dewe to the lessours, as they can proue to haue expended on the same paynge, and the lessor for so moche as that summe doth amounte to, to haue no action nor reentre for the none payment of the same: Excepte it be otherwise agreed betwene them.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that lyke order be obserued for paynge of the stretes in the borough of Southwarke, as is before mencioned to be done in the citie of London. So alwayes that the reformation and punyshement of the offences there, shal rest in the Maire of the citie of London, as farre onely as is within the iurisdiction of the sayd citie: and the residue in the Justices of peace, of the countie, where the same stretes be. And that the same Justices of peace shall by vertue herof, haue power to make inquerie vpon the premisses: and here, determine, and punyshe the defaultes in maner and forme aforesayde.

¶ An acte concernynge Pewterers. Ca. ix.

IN theyr mooste lamentable wyse shewen, and pitiously complaynen vnto the kynges mooste royall maiestye, and to this his moste hyghe courte of parlyamente, the kynges mooste humble poore, and obeysante subiectes, the mayster wardens and poore felosship of the craft and misterie of pewterers, as well of the citie of London, as of all other places within this realme of Englande: that where the sayde crafte or mysterie before this tyme hath ben one of the best handy craftes within this realme, which hath only growen and continued by meane of dyuers good actes and statutes made for the true exercise of the same, wherof one was made in the. xix. yere of the reigne of the kynges mooste renowmed father, whose soule god pardon, and one other was made in the fourth yere of the kynges most victorious reigne, concerning the craftes of peuterers and brasiers, of and for the true makyng myxting and sellynge of good and true pewter and brasien vessels/ and also for exercisynge and vsyng of true weightes and beames to be occupied by the sellers of any suche pewter or brasien vessels within this realme: so that none of the kinges subiectis, nor any other persone shulde by anye sale of any false myxed brasien and pewter vessell, or any vntrewe weightis be decepued, as by the saide estatutes more playnly dothe appere. Whiche good estatutes duely put in execution, hath caused the said craft to encrease and multiplie, to the great profyte and vtilitie of a great noumbre of the kinges subiectis, and the commoditie of peuter vessell moche to be had in reputa-

reputation in all ſtraunge regions and countreys/ vntyll nowe of late diuers euyll diſpoſed perſons, beinge the kynges ſubiectis borne, whiche haue ben apprentiſes and brought vp in the exerciſe of the ſaide crafte of peuterers, haue nowe of late for theyr ſingular lucre repaired into ſtrange regions and countreis, and there do exercyſe the ſayde crafte of peuterers, teachinge ſtraungers not onely the counnynge of myxtynge and forgeing of all maner of pewter veſſell, but alſo do teache all thinges belonginge to the ſaide crafte of pewterers: by meane wherof there is not onely brought dayly into this realme out of ſtrange regions to be ſolde, great nombre of thinges made of pewter, vntruely myxted and made of tynne, wherwith the kinges ſubiectes be dayly decepued, and the people of ſtraunge countreys greatly inſtructed in the counnynge of the ſaide crafte of peuterers: ſo that therby not onely a great nombre and quantitie of peuter veſſel and other thynges of pewter, made in dyuers ſortes and faſhions amountinge to a great value, whiche was dayly and continually wonte to be caryed and conueyde oute of this realme by marchauntes in to ſtrange regions and countreis, there to be ſolde and vendyd. Wherby the commodite of tynne made in to peuter veſſel, whiche hath ben had in greate eſtimation, as thinges verie neceſſarie and commodious, and the kinges cuſtomes therby moche aduanſed / is nowe lyke vtterly ceaſſe and decaye, and not to be eſtemed as here tofore hathe ben, but alſo the ſayd crafte of peuterers, which at this day ſetteth and kepeth in worke and occupation, a great nombre of people, ſhalbe vtterly vndone, and a great multitude of the kinges naturall ſubiectes therby fall into pouertyſhement of this realme, if ſpedie remedie for the redreſſe of the premiſſes, be not prouided. In tender conſideration wherof and for reformation of the premiſſes, it may pleaſe the kinges highnes, by the aſſente of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſente parliamente aſſembled, and by auctorite of the ſame to ordeyne and enacte, that no perſon nor perſons herafter at any tyme, now inhabityng/ or whiche herafter ſhall inhabite within this realme, ſhall bye, or otherwyſe take by exchaunge for other wares any maner wares made / or hereafter to be made, oute of this realme, of tynne or myxte with tynne, as platters, diſhes/ ſaucers / pottis, baſons, ewers, flagons / goblettis, ſaltis, ſaltſalers, ſponys, or any other thynge made of tynne or peuter, as afore ſayde, what ſo euer it be / vpon peyne of forfayture of the ſame ware, in whoſe handes ſo euer it may be founde or taken: and alſo lawfull money currant in this realme / to the full value therof. The one halfe of the ſame forfayture to be to the vſe of the kinges highnes / and the other halfe to be to the vſe of the fynders of the ſame.

¶ And further more be it enacted, that it ſhalbe lefull to the maiſter and wardens of the ſayd crafte of peuterers, as well within the citie of London, as within euery other citie, borough and towne of this realme, where ſuche wardens be, and where no ſuche wardens be, to the heed officer or gouernour

uernour, heed officers or gouernours of the same citie, borough, or towne for the tyme beinge, to appoynte dyuers persons mooste experte in knowlege of the same, to make serche and seisure, and to take in to theyr handes and possession all suche wares, as here after shalbe brought contrarye to the true entente and effecte of this presente acte, in whose so euer handes or possessions any suche shalbe founde.

And also be it enacted, by the auctorite abouesayde, that no person nor persones, ocupienge the sayde crafte or occupation of pewterers within this realme, shall sette on worke or reteyne in his or theyr seruyce any person or persones to be his or theyr apprentice or iourneyman beinge straunger borne oute of this realme, vpon peyne to forfayte for euerye suche apprentice and iourney man. x. li. sterlynge. And that no straunger, borne out of this realme, shal occupie exercise, or vse from the feaste of Penticost nexte commynge, the sayde crafte of peuterers, ne worke any maner of vessell or other ware afore sayde, to be made of tynne or peuter, within any place or places of this realme, vpon peyne of forfayture of tenne pounde sterlynge: And also vpon peyne of forfayture of the same pewter or tynne so wrought, in whose handes so euer it maye be founde or taken.

And also be it enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that no person nor persons beinge borne within this realme, occuppenge or exercisynge the sayd crafte of pewterers, shall at any tyme here after resorte in to any straunge regions or countreis, there to vse, teache, or exercyse the sayd crafte of pewterers, vpon peyne to lose the priuilege and benefyte of an Englyshe man. And if in case anye of the kynges subiectes, at this presente tyme beinge dwellynge in any straunge countrey or region, and there occupienge the sayd crafte of pewterers, do not repayre in to this realme within thre monthes nexte after request and warnynge to hym to be gyuen, by writynge seled with the common seale of the wardens of the sayd craft within the said citie of London, & here in this realme continually from henseforthe dwell and inhabit: that then and from thense forth he shalbe reputed & taken as none Englyshe man, but shall stonde and be from thenseforth oute of the kynges protection.

And for as moche as sondrye euelle disposed persons, whiche comonlie ben called haukers, by auctorite of the kinges letters patentes or placard, do not onelye go about from place to place within this realme, vsinge byeng & sellyng of brasse and peuter, and by colour & pretence of the same lycences or placardes, vse vnlauful and deceiuable weightes & beames, but also do vse to sel bothe brasse and peuter, whiche is not good nor truly, nor laufully myxte nor wrought, to the great deceite of the kinges true liege people, contrarie to the forme and effect of the sayd good acte and statute, made in the said. iiii. yere of the kinges mooste noble reyne: Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, that al suche licences and placardes, here to fore hadde, made, or graunted to anye suche persone or persons, contrarie to the true meaninge, forme and effecte of this statute,

shalbe

shall be from hensforth, by auctoritie of this present parlyament, clerely voyde and of none effecte. And where as in the sayde acte of parlyament/ concernynge the crafte of peuterers and brasiers made in the sayd.iiii.yere for dyuers causes and considerations in the same act conteyned, amongest other thynges it is expressed, that no person or persones, dysynge the sayde crafte of peuterers or brasiers, shoulde from thensforthe selle or chaunge any pewter or brasse, newe or olde, at any place or places within this realme, but onely in open feyres or marketes/ or in theyr owne dwellynge houses, but if they were desired by the byers of suche wares vpon peyne of forfaiture for euery suche defaulte. x.li.

For as moche as the same forfaiture is to the onely vse of the kynges hyghnes, and that any partie serchynge or findinge the same / is not intitled to haue any benefite therby: it hath not ben knowen, that any persone or persons haue taken any peine to enserch or make any inquerie therof, by reason wherof dyuers and many euyl disposed persons, dysyng byenge and sellyng both of brasse and of pewter, And not regardynge the sayde good acte/ neyther the sayde penaltie, dayly go about from village to village, towne to towne, and from howse to howse, to selle suche peuter and brasse, which is not good/ and also vse decepuable weightes and beames, as they dyd before the makynge of the sayde acte, to the greatte hurte and decepte of the kinges true liege people and subiectis. Wherfore be it enacted by the auctorite aboue sayde, that as well the moite of the sayde forfayture of x.li. ymitted in the sayde statute, made in the sayde fourthe yere / as also the moyte of all other forfaytures before expressed, and euerye of theym be & shall be to the vse of the kynges highnes, his heires and successours: and the other moyte of the same forfaytures, and euerye of theym, to the vse of hym or them/ that shall sease, fynde, or present the sayd forfaytures or any of them, or that shall sue for the same in any competente courte or courtes within this realme/ by action of dette, byll/ playnt, or information, wherin the defendant shall in no wyse be admytted to wage his lawe / nor anye protection or essoyne to any person or persons, whiche shall be impeached to haue offended contrarye to the forme and effecte of this estatute, shalbe allowable. This acte to endure to the laste day of the next parlyament.

An act concernynge the othe of commissioners of sewers. Ca. x.

BE it enacted by auctoritie of this presente parlyament, that the acte late made for sewers, and the commission therin recited shalbe extended, vsed, and put in execution in the towne and marches of Caleis, accordynge to the tenour of the same commission in lyke effecte, as it is enacted to be put in execution within this realme: and that no person shalbe compelled to be swoyne or otherwyse bounde to sytte or trauayle in execution of any cõmission of sewers within this

this realme, oneles that he be dwellynge within the countie, wherof he is or shall be assigned to be commissioner: And for Caleis, and the sayd marches therof, oneles that he be dwellynge within the same towne of Caleis or marches.

And bycause that dyuers persons heretofore assigned to be commissioners haue refused to be sworne, according to the saide former acte, wherby dyuers commissions heretofore made, remayne hitherto without effectuall execution: Be it therfore enacted, that if any person assigned or to be assigned, to be suche commissioner of sewers beinge required hereafter by suche person or persons, as haue or shall haue auctoritie by the kinges writte, or otherwise, to receyue or accepte the othe comprysed in the said former acte, euery person that so refuseth to take the same othe, or vppon that requeste made, do not receyue the same othe, and that refusall or contempte done in the chauncery, or returned into the chauncery with the said writte, shall lose and forfayte for the same contempte to the kynge our souerayne lorde, fyue markes: And so to lose from tyme to tyme fyue markes for euery such contempt, as shall be done or returned into the said chancerie/ ayenste any suche person, oneles that he in the same Chauncerie do shewe and allege in the saide terme, wherin suche returne shalbe made ayenste hym, sufficient and reasonable matter and cause to be allowed by the lorde Chancellour for his excuse and discharge in that behalfe.

An acte to auoyde distruction of wyldfowle. Cap. xi.

Where before this tyme there hath ben within this realme great plentie of wyldfowle, as dukkes, mallardes, wigeons, tealis, wyldegeese/ and dyuers other kyndes of wyldefowle, wherby not onely the kynges moste honourable householde/ but also the howses of the noble men & prelatis of this realme, haue be furnished for the necessary expẽces of the same houses at cõuenient prices, but also al markets of the same realme were sufficiẽtly furnished with wildfoule, there to be solde in suche wise, that such as were mete to make prouision of the same for theyr houses, myght at reasonable prices at the same marketis, be therof prouyded. Neuer theless dyuers persons next inhabitynge in the countreyes and places within this realme, where the substance of the same wyldefowle hath ben accustomed to brede, haue in the sommer season/ at suche tyme as the sayde olde fowle be mowted and not repleniſhed with fethers to flye, nor the ponge fowle fully fethered perfectly to flye, haue by certayne nettis and other ingins and policies yerely taken great nombre of the same fowle, in suche wise / that the brode of wyldefowle is almooste therby wasted and consumed, and dayly is lyke more and more to wast and consume, if remedye be not therfore prouyded: Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, by thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporall

poꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛesent parlyament assembled, and by the auctoꝛitie of the same, that it shall not be laufull to any persone oꝛ persons hereafter betwene the laste day of Maye, and the laste day of Auguste, to take oꝛ cause to be taken any suche wyldefowle, with nettes oꝛ any other ingins/ vpon peyne of one yeres pꝛisonment, and to foꝛfait foꝛ euery foule so taken, iii.d. The one halfe therof to be to the kynge our souerayne loꝛd, and the other halfe to hym that wyll sue foꝛ the same by action of dette in any of the kynges courtis: and in the whiche action none essoen noꝛ pꝛotection shalbe allowed, noꝛ wager of lawe receyued.

¶ And be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛesayde, that all Justices of peace, within the limittes of their commission, shall haue power and auctoꝛitie to enquire, here, and determine the offences afoꝛesayde, lyke as they commonly vse and do in cases of trespace.

¶ Pꝛouided alwayes that it shall be laufull to any gentyll man, oꝛ any other that may dispende. xl.s. by the yere, of freeholde, to hunte and take suche wyldfowle with theyꝛ spaniels only, without vsyng any nette oꝛ other gins foꝛ the same, excepte it be a longe bowe oꝛ longe bowes.

¶ Pꝛouyded also and be it enacted by the sayde auctoꝛitie, that frome the fyꝛste daye of Marche, whiche shall be in the yere of oure loꝛde god. M. D. XXXIIII. vnto the laste day of June then nexte ensuynge, and so yerely from thensfoꝛth, no maner of persone oꝛ persones shall pꝛesume by day oꝛ by nyght, wyllyngely to withdꝛawe, purloyne, take, distroye, oꝛ conueye any maner of egges of any kynd of wyldfowle, from oꝛ in any neste, place oꝛ places, where they shall chaunce to be layde by any kynde of the same wyldfowle, vpon peyne of impꝛisonement foꝛ one yere, and to lese and foꝛfayte foꝛ euery egge of any crane oꝛ bustarde, so distroyed, purloyned, withdꝛawe, conueyde, oꝛ taken from any neste oꝛ place. xx. pence: and foꝛ euery egge of euery bittour, heronne, oꝛ shouelarde, viii.d. and foꝛ euery egge of euery malarde, tele, oꝛ other wylde fowle, one peny. The one moytie therof to be to the kynge our souerayne loꝛde, and the other halfe to hym that woll sue foꝛ the same, in foꝛme afoꝛesayde: wherin no wager of lawe, essoyne, oꝛ pꝛotection shall be allowed. And that all Justices of peace, within the lymittes of their commission, shall haue full power and auctoꝛitie to enquire, here, and determine the same, in foꝛme befoꝛe reherſed.

¶ Pꝛouided alwayes that this acte extende not, noꝛ be hurtfulle at anye tyme hereafter to any persone oꝛ persons/ that wolle distroye any crowes, chowghes, rauons, and bosardes, oꝛ theyꝛ egges, oꝛ to any other fowle oꝛ their egges, not comestible, noꝛ vsed to be eaten.

¶ An acte concernynge the atteyndꝛe of Elizabeth Barton, and other, whiche vnder the colour of hypocrisie, dissimuled sanctite, and false feyned myracles, traitoꝛously intended to distroy our souerayne loꝛde the kynge, and to depꝛiue hym of his royalme, and dignitie royall. Capit. xii.

The

THe lordes and commons in this present parliament assembled, most humbly beseechen the kynges highnes, that for the declaration of his most pure & syncere cõscience, in the deuorse & separation lawfully had & done betwene his magestie, & the right excellent princes, the lady Catharine, & for due punishement to be had of suche persons as maliciously malignyng against the same, haue traiterously attempted many notable actes, intendinge therby the disturbance of the peace & tranquillite of this realme, & for the repression, example, & reformation of the malyces & malignities, whiche here after may be falsely conspired & compassed by suche cupl doers to make diuision within this realme, that it may be enacted in maner and fourme folowynge, that is to saye.

¶ VVHERE OVR sayde soueraigne lorde, lyke a good and a vertuous prince, beinge afflicted and sore incombred in his conscience with the mariage whiche was solempnysed betwene his maiestie and the sayde righte excellent princes the lady Catherine, late wyfe of the ryght excellent prince Arture, naturalle brother to our sayde soueraygne lorde, to the whiche prince Arture the sayd lady Catherine was lawfully maried, & by hym carnallie knowen, for the onelie discharge of his conscience against almighty god, by all true waies and meanes inserched, studied, deuised and consulted, as well with sondrie vniuersites of christendome, as with a gret numbre of excellente clerkes lerned in diuinitie, of the validitie and invalidities of the sayde mariage, solempnised betwene his highnesse and the saide lady Catherin, beinge before the said mariage his saide brothers wife, and by him carnally knowen. And after the determinate and playn iudgementes of the saide sondrie vniuersities and well lerned men, by reason of inserches in the holy scriptures of god, by a greate aduise and deliberation, it was declared and signified vnto our sayde soueravne lorde, that the said mariage solempnised betwene his highnes and the said ladie Catharine, was prohibited and detested by the lawes of almightie god, our said soueraine lorde therupon pursued for a iuste and laufull separation and deuorse to be hadde, betwene his highnes and the saide ladie Catherine from the bondes of the saide vnlawfull & detested mariage, as to a good catholike prince beseemeth to do in that behalfe, to the intente that his maiestie, vnder the bondes of a lawfull mariage, consonant and agreable vnto the lawes of almightie god, mighte haue issue and procreation for the welth/peace, rest, tranquillite, and suretie of this his realme and subiectes of the same: whiche deuorse and separation, is nowe laufully had, and our said souerain lorde iustly & lawfully maried to his moste dere & entierly beloued wife quene Anne, & by her hath had issue, & is like (god being pleside) to haue mo, to the great comfort, reioice, & surete of al his subiectes of this realme. And albeit that our said soueravn lord, like a good catholike kinge, for the only discharge of his cõscience, & for the welth & suretie of this his realme, most prudently, most deliberately, most gently, most mekely, & most charitably proceded in the inserchyng & knowyng of the validitie & invalidite

of the

ſaid deteſted & vnlaufull mariage, and therin painfully trauailed by many peres, not only to the great inquietnes & trouble of his mind, but alſo to his ineſtimable coſtis & expēſes: yet neuertheles, diuers & ſondry wylful & inobedient ſubiectis of this realme, whoſe names & offences ſhall appere, & be declared hereafter, being malicioufly fixed in a contrary opinion ageinſte the pure iugemēt of the kinges owne conſcignce, & alſo the determinations of the ſaid ſondrie vniuerſities & wel lerned men, wel perceiuing that they, being but a fewe in nombre, coude not by their ſaid wilful & peruerſe opinions groūded of malice, corruption, and affection, hinder ne interrupte the ſaid deuorſe & ſeparation by any laufull menes, did therfore, by fals feined hypocriſie, diſſembled ſanctitie, and cloked holynes, not only ſet forth and put in the heedes of a great nōbre of the ſubiectes of this realme, aſwel nobles, as other ſpiritual & temporal perſons, that they had knowlege by renelatiō from almighty god & holy ſaintes, that god ſhuld be diſpleſed with our ſaid ſouerain lord, for his ſaid ꝓcedinges in the ſaid deuorſe & ſeparation of the ſaid deteſted & vnlaufull mariage, but alſo ſurmiſed emōges other thinges, that god had reueled to an holy womā, whoſe name hereafter ſhal be mencioned in this acte, that in caſe, his highnes proceded to thaccōpliſhemēt of the ſaid deuorſe, & maried an other, that then his maieſtie ſhulde not be king of this realme, by the ſpace of one month after, and in the reputation of god ſhuld not be kynge one day, nor one houre, with many other fals feined & diſſimulate fables, tales, & lies, by thē vnlaufully & traitrouſly practiſed, deuiſed, imagined, & conſpired aſwel to the blaſphemy of almighty god, as ageinſt our ſaid ſouerain lord, as by the perticulers therof, hereafter more at large/ in this preſente acte ſhall be expreſſed. That is to ſay,

¶ FYRST one Elizabeth Barton (nowe beinge Nonne profeſſed in the houſe & priory of ſaint Sepulcres of Cāturbury) which lōge afore ſhe was preſſed nūne, dwelled with one Thomas Cobbe, in the paroche of Aldington, in the countie of Kēt, & hapned to be viſited with ſickneſs, & by occaſion therof brought in ſuche debilitie & weknes of her brayn, bicauſe ſhe coulde not eate ne drinke by a longe ſpace, that in the violence of her infirmite, ſhe ſemed to be in traūſes, and ſpake & vttered many folyſhe & idel wordes. And one Richard Maſter clerke, being ꝑſon of the ſaid paroche of Aldington, in the ſaid coūtie of Kent, after that he had made to the late archbyſhop of Cāturbury a fat larger report, cōcerning the hipocriſi, traūſes, & ſpeches of the ſaid Elizabeth, than he coulde iuſtifie & abide by, and after that he was cōmaunded by the ſaide archbiſhop to giue good attendance vpon her, if ſhe ſhuld fortune to haue any mo ſuche traūſes & ſpeches, & to ſende him knowlege therof, to thintent to mainteine, vpholde, and verifie ſuch report as he had made, aſwel to the archbyſhop aforeſaid, as to other, of the wonderfull traūſes & ſpeches of the ſaid nonne: falſly and craftily informed the ſaide Elizabeth, that the meruailous wordes, which ſhe ſpake in her trāſes, afore his riding to tharchbiſhop aforſaid/ ꝓceded of thinſpiratiō of the holy goſt: & that ſhe was gretly to be blamed, if ſhe wold hide or diſſemble the wonderful workes of god ſhewed in her: For afore this his ſaid informatiō & inſtruction

ſtruction, ſhe ſaid conſtantly, that ſhe coulde not remembre, that ſhe ſpake any ſuche notable wordes in her traunſes, as were reported vnto her by the ſaid Rich. Maſter. Which Elizabeth, beinge in this maner of wiſe often times perſwaded procured, & informed by the ſaid perſon of Aldingtō, toke boldnes & corage to forge, feine, & countrefait ſuch maner of trāſes & crafty ſpeches, as the ſaid perſon of Aldington told her that ſhe vſed in her ſickneſ afore he went to the ſaid Archebyſſhop. And when the ſayd Elyzabeth had vſed this maner of fals & feined coūterfeting for a ſeaſon, & was perfect therin (ſo that the fame therof was gretly ſpred abrode in thoſe parties of Kēt) then the ſaid perſon (to thintēt aforeſaid) & to the entent the peple ſhuld giue more feith & credēce vnto her, & bicauſe he wold haue increſed the deuotiō of the peple in coming on pilgremage to a chapel ſet in Court at ſtrete aforſaid, within his ſaid poche, dedicate in the honor of our lady, for his owne lucre & aduātage, imagined, deuiſed, cōpaſſed, and declared with the aide, helpe, & counſail of one Edward Bocking monke profeſſed in the monaſterie in Chriſtis church in Cāturbury, & doctor in diuinite, that the ſaid Elizab. being in the extaſy & extremitie of her ſickneſ, in a maner diſtract in a traſe, ſhuld ſay emonges other wōderful wordes, that ſhe ſhuld neuer take helth of her body, tyl ſuch time as ſhe had viſited the image of our lady, being in the ſaide chappell at Courte at ſtrete aforeſaide: and that our lady hadde aperid vnto hir, and ſhewed her, that if ſhe came to the ſaid chapell at the daye to her appoynted, ſhe ſhoulde be reſtored to her helthe by myracle, where in very dede ſhe was reſtored to her perfite helthe by diete and phiſycke, and by the courſe of Nature, whiche expelled the mattier beinge cauſe of her ſyckenes, in the meane tyme whiles the ſaide perſon of Aldington was with the ſayde archebiſhop, as is afore reherſed. And all be it the ſaid Elizabeth was thus naturally reſtored to her helthe, yet ſhe beinge accuſtomed & acquainted with the maner and facion of her diſtract traunſes, by the counſaile, conſpiracy, and cōfederacie of the ſaid Edward Bockynge and Richarde Maſter, dyd falſely practiſe, vſe and ſhewe vnto the people, diuers and meruailous ſodeyne alterations of her ſenſible partes of her body, craftely vttering in her ſaid feyned & fals traſes, dyuers and many vertuous and holy wordes, tendynge to the rebuke of ſynne, and in reprouing of ſuche newe opinions, as then beganne to ſpringe in this realme, which ſhe called hereſies, as ſhe was induced and taught by the ſaid Edwarde Bockynge, and Rycharde Maſter, vſynge all the wayes of falſe hypocriſie, to thintent the people ſhuld gyue beleke and credence vnto her, wherby they myght be the ſooner brought into the deteſtable crymes of blaſphemye and idolatrye ageynſte almighty god. And the ſaide Edwarde Bockynge, beynge malicioufly fired in his opinion ageynſte the kynges hyghnes in the ſayde deteſted matrimonye, and intendynge in his mynde afterwardes for his parte, falſely and traytrouſly to vſe the ſayde Elizabeth, as a dyabolyke inſtrumente to ſtyrre, moue, and prouoke the people of this realme as welle nobles as other, to mour-

mour

mour and gruge ageynſt the maieſtie of our ſaid ſouerain lord, & al his iuſt and laufull proceadynges, in the ſaid deuorſe & ſeparation, as after he dyd in very dede, for thaccomplyſhyng of his ſayd fals malicious & traytrous intentis falſely deuiſed & conſpired with the ſaid Richard, that the ſaid Elizabeth ſhuld ſhewe and manifeſt her ſelfe to the people, to be an excellēt vertuous and an holy woman, and that al her wordes & dedes ſhuld appere to the worlde, to procede of a meruaylous holynes, rebukynge the commen ſins & vices of the world, as though ſhe were taught & inſpired of the holye ſpirit of god. And not only moued and counſailed the ſaid Elizabeth thus to vſe her ſelfe, ſurmittinge to her that ſhe ſpake ſuche thinges in the extaſy of her ſickneſs, that came by thinſpiration of god, but alſo counſailed & procured the ſaid Elizabe. to be brought & conueid to the ſaid chapel of our lady, and ſhe therin openly in the preſence of the people (that there ſhuld be aſſembled by their procurementis) ſhuld vſe and experiment ſuch like tranſes & alterations of her face, and other the outward ſenſible ptes of her body, as ſhe vſed in thextremitie & extaſie of her ſaid ſickneſs. To whoſe counſailes & aduertiſementis, the ſaid Elizabeth agreed. Wherupon at a day by theym appointed & agreed, the ſayd Edwarde & Richard, labored, ſolicited, and procured aboue the nombre of. ii. thouſand pſons, to repaire to the ſaid chapel, ſurmitting that the ſaid Elizabeth (which as they ſaid, had meruailous and many viſions & reuelatiōs of god, ſhuld be brought thether, & there receiue her helth by miracle of our lady, whoſe image was in the ſaid chapel. By reſon of which fals feined & deteſtable cōſpiracie and hypocriſie, at the day by them appointed, there aſſēbled to the ſaid chapel, aboue the nōbre of. M M. people. At which day alſo, the ſaid Edward Bocking and Richard Maſter procured & cauſed the ſaid Elizabeth to repaire to the ſaid chapel, where the ſaid Elizabeth, albeit ſhe at that time, & long afore, was reſtored to helth of her body, & diſcharged of her tormētes and afflictions, which ſhe had in the extaſy of her ſickneſs: yet neuertheles by the procurement & crafty counſel of the ſaid Edward Bocking, & Richarde maſter, did falſely feine & ſhewe vnto the people in the ſame chapell many alterations of her face and other outward ſenſible partes of her body, and falſely feined & ſhewed her ſelfe in trances, vttering wondrous wordis, as ſhe was afore ſubtilly & craftely induced and taught by the ſaid Richard and Edward to do. And emonges other thinges, ſhe vttered, that it was the pleaſure of god, that the ſaid Edward Bocking ſhuld be her goſtely father, & that ſhe ſhuld be a religious womanne, as ſhe was taught by the ſayde Edwarde Bockynge, and Rychardē maſter. And within a while after demonſtration of ſuche fals feyned and diſſimuled traunſes, ſhe appered to the people to be ſodeynly releued frome hir ſickneſſe and afflictions: by the interceſſion and meanes of the image of our ladye beinge in the ſame chapelle. By meanes of whiche falſe feyned hypocriſie, diſſimuled and cloked ſanctitie, ſo conſpired and craftily imagined by the ſaid Edwarde Bocking and Richard Maſter, the ſaide Elizabeth was brought into a meruailous fame, credit, and good opinion of a great multitude of the people of this realme. And to in-

crece the fame of the ſaid fals feined hypocriſie, the ſaid Elizabeth afterwardes by the counſaile and procurement of the ſaid Edwarde Bockynge entered into the religion, & becam a nonne profeſſed in the ſaid priorie of ſeint Sepulcres, to whom the ſaid Edward Bockyng had cõmonly his reſorte, not without probable, vehement, & violent ſuſpition of incontinencie, pretending to be her goſtly father by goddes appoyntmẽt. And by conſpiracy betwene her & him cauſed her ſtill to perſiſt & abide in the practiſinge of her ſaid fals hipocriſi & diſſemblingtranſes & raptis: And that ſhe ſhuld ſurmit to the people, that whan ſhe was in ſuche ſimuled alteration of her ſenſible partis of her body, that ſhe was then rapte by almighty god from thaffections of this worlde, & tolde by the holy ſpirite of god, many thinges that ſhulde folowe to the worlde for punyſhement of the ſinnes of the princis & the people. And that ſhe ſhuld alſo ſay, that ſhe was moch prouoked & tempted aſwel to the ſinne of the fleſhe, as otherwiſe, by her goſtly enmie the deuyl, at diuers & ſondrye times, & in diuers and ſondry wayes and facions. And yet neuertheles, that ſhe by the grace of god, was preſerued, & ſtedfaſtly reſiſted ſuch temptations. By occaſion of which coũſayle & procuremẽt of the ſaid Edward Bocking, the ſaid Elizabeth, by cõtinuance of time toke ſuch a corage vpon her, that ſhe falſely feined & ſaid, that ſhe had many reuelatiõs of almighty god, & his holy ſaintes, with heuenly lightes, heuenly voices, heuenly melodies & ioyes, & ſpecially in a chapell of ſaint Giles in the ſaid nonnerie: to the which chapel ſhe ofte times reſorted to receiue viſions & reuelations, as cõmanded by god, as ſhe falſely reported, & ſpecially by night, ſaying, that the dorture dore was made open vnto her by goddis power, vttering the ſame aſwel to the ſaid Edward Bocking, as to diuers other perſons, By the which her fals feined reuelations & cloked hipocriſie ſhe was reputed amõges many peple of this realme, to be a veray holy womã inſpired with god, where in very dede, ſhe neuer had viſion or reuelatiõ from god, as ſhe hath plainly & openly cõfeſſed her ſelfe. And therfore her ſtaling forth of the dorture in the night (which was ones or twiſe wekely) was not for ſpiritual buſines, nor to receiue reuelatiõs of god, but rather for bodily cõmunicatiõ & pleſure with her frendes, which coude not haue ſo good leiſure & opportunitie with her by day. And for ratification of her falſe feined reuelations, the ſaid Edward by cõſpiracy betwene him & the ſaid Elizabeth reueled the ſame to the moſt reuerẽd father in god, william late archbiſhop of Cãturbery, who by fals & vntrue ſurmiſes, tales and lies of the ſaid Edward & Elizab. was allured, brought, & induced to a credite therin, & made no diligẽt ſerches for trial of their ſaid falſhodes & cõfederatiõs, but ſuffred & admitted the ſame to the blaſpheny of almighty god, & to the great diſceit of the prince & peple of this realme. And for a perpetual memory of the ſaid fained & diſſimuled hypocriſie & fals reuelations of the ſaid Elizab. the ſaid Edward Bockinge, Richard maſter, and one Johñ Dering, a monke in the ſaid monaſtery of Chriſtis churche forſaid, made, write, & cauſed to be written ſondry bokes bothe great and ſmalle, bothe printed and writen, concernyng the particularites of the ſaid fals & fained hipocriſi and reuelatiõs of

the

the sayd Elizabeth, or the defence or great prayse of the same: Surmitting & puttinge forth the same fals & feyned practises & reuelations of the saide Elizabeth to be iuste & true myracles, shewed by almighty god in the fauour of the sanctitie of the said Elizabeth, where in dede they ben and were falsly deuised, compassed, conspired, written, & meyntened by the said Elizabeth, Edwarde Bockyng, Rychard Master, & Johñ Dering, to thonely intent to bring the said Elizabeth in the fame & credite of the people of this realme, whereby the people shulde the more be apte and disposed by her false cloked hypocrisie & sanctite, to cõmit the crimes of blasphemy & hydolatrie against god, & also the soner induced by the false reuelations of the sayd Elizabeth, to murmur, gruge, & be of euyl opinió against the maiestie of our said souereyne lord, to the great peryl & dangier of his most royal persone. And one Edward Thwaites gent. translated and wrote diuers quaires and shietes of paper, concernyng the said fals feined reuelations & miracles of the said Elizabeth. And also one Thomas Laurence of Canturbury, being regester to the archedeacon of Canturbury, at the instance and desire of the said Edward Bocking, wrote a great boke of the said fals & feyned myracles and reuelations of the saide Elizabeth in a faire hande/ redy to be a copie to the printer, when the sayd boke shulde be put to stampe.

¶ Emõges which fals & feined reuelations surmised by the said Elizabeth and put in writinges in diuers bokes by the fals conspiracie, meanes, and procurement of the said Edward Bocking, Richard master, Johñ Dering, and other theyr complices, there is expressed, that the deuyl shulde appere to the said Elizabeth, in diuers facions/ somtymes lyke a man wantonly aparayled, somtyme like a birde deformed, & sometime otherwise. And that Mary Magdalene shuld often appere to the said Elizabeth, & reuele to her many reuelations. And at one tyme shuld deliuer to her a letter written in heuen, parte wherof was lymned with golden letters, where in dede the same letters were written with the hande of a monke of saint Augustins in Canturbury named Haukherst. ¶ There was also written & contemed emonges the said false & feined miracles & reuelations, that whē the kinges highnes was at Calais in the enterviewe betwene his maiestie & the frenche king, & hering masse in the churche of our lady at Calais, that god was so displesed with the kinges highnes, that his grace saw not that tyme at the masse the blessed sacrament, in fourme of breade: for it was taken away from the priest (being at masse) by an angel, and ministred vnto the said Elizabeth, thē being there present & inuisible, & sodenly conueid and rapt thens agein by the power of god into the saide nonnery, where she is professed, with many other fals feined fables & tales deuised, conspired, & defended by the sayde Elizabeth, Edwarde Bocking, and Johñ Deringe, written as miracles in the said bokes for a memoriall to sette forth the fals and feined hipocrisie and cloked sanctitie of the sayde Elizabeth to the people of this realme, as by the sayde sondry bokes & writynges therof made, seen, and examined by the kynges most honourable counsaile more playnly appereth: In whiche bokes be wrytten suche termes and sentences of

repꝛoche and ſclaunder ageynſt the kynges hyghnes, and the quene, whi-
che were to ſhamefull to be wꝛitten ageynſt the moſte vile and vngratious
perſones lyuynge, whiche to here, it wolde abhoꝛre euery trewe ſubiecte of
this realme.

¶ And after the ſayde Elizabeth, by ſuche her falſe and feyned hypocriſie
and diſſimuled ſanctitie was bꝛought in a gꝛeat bꝛute and fame of the peo-
ple in ſondꝛy partis of this realme, then the ſayd Edwarde Bockynge/ by
pꝛocurement and ſecrete conſpiracie of dyuers perſons vnknowen/whiche
maligned ageynſt the pꝛocedynges of the kynges highnes, foꝛ the ſepara-
tion and deuoꝛſe in the ſayd deteſted and vnlawfull mariage, traitoꝛouſly
intendyng to put the kynges highnes in a murmur and euyl opinion of his
people, foꝛ the ſame counſayled & ſtyꝛred the ſayd Elizabeth, that ſhe ſhulde
aſke a petition of almighty god, to knowe whether god was diſpleaſed
with the kinges highnes, foꝛ pꝛocedyng in the ſayd deuoꝛſe and ſeparation
of the mariage betwene his highnes, and the ſaid lady Catharine, declaring
to her many times, that he and dyuers other notable lerned men of this re-
alme, and many of the common people of the ſame/ were in fyꝛme opiniõs,
that the kynges pꝛocedyng in the ſayd deuoꝛſe, was ageynſte the lawes of
god. Wherupon the ſayd Elizabeth ſubtilly and craftely conceyuing tho-
pinion and mynd of the ſayd Edwarde, wylling to pleaſe hym, reueled and
ſhewed vnto the ſayd Edward, that ſhe had knowlege by reuelation frome
god, that god was highly diſpleaſed with our ſayd ſouerayne loꝛde foꝛ the
ſame matter. And in caſe he deſiſted not from his pꝛocedynges in the ſaide
deuoꝛſe and ſeparation, but purſued the ſame, and maried agayn, that then
within one moneth after ſuche mariage, he ſhuld no lenger be kyng of this
realme: and in the reputation of almighty god, ſhoulde not be a kinge one
day noꝛ one houre: and that he ſhulde dye a villaynes dethe: Saying far-
ther, that there was a roote with. iii. bꝛanches, and tyll they were plucked
vp, it ſhulde neuer be merie in Englande: interpꝛetynge the roote, to be
the late loꝛde Cardinall, and the fyꝛſt bꝛanche to be the kyng our ſouerayne
loꝛde/ the ſeconde the duke of Noꝛff. and the thyꝛde the duke of Suff.
Which falſe feyned reuelations, by the miſcheuous and malicious coũſaile
and conſpiracie of the ſayd Edwarde Bockynge, with the ſayde Elizabeth
were wꝛiten and expꝛeſſed in the ſayd bokes and volumes, conteynyng the
falſe & feyned reuelations & myꝛacles of the ſayd Elizabeth, foꝛ a perpetuall
memoꝛy therof, to thutter repꝛoche & peryl of diſtruction of the kynges pꝛ-
ſon, his honour, fame, and name: and pꝛiuily and ſecretely ſet foꝛth by the
ſayd Elizabeth, Edward Bockyng, Johñ Derynge, and Richard Maſter,
generally to dyuers and many of the kynges ſubiectis, and ſpecially as to
electe perſons, to the reuerende father, Johñ byſſhoppe of Rocheſter, and
Johñ Adeſon clerke, chapleyne to the ſame byſſhoppe, & to one Henry golde
pꝛieſte, bacheler of diuinitie, to Hugh Riche frere obſeruant, and late war-
deyne of the freres obſeruantes of Canturbury, whiche beare malice and
malignite to al the kinges pꝛocedynges in the ſaid deuoꝛſe and ſeparation,
bycauſe

bycause it was contrary to their peruerse and frowarde opinions, intending by colour of the sayde false and feyned hypocrisye and reuelations of the sayde Elizabeth, not onely to let the sayde deuorse and separation, but also to bringe and set forthe secretely in the heedes of the people of this realme, as well nobles as other/ that all the kynges actes and procedynges in the same/ were ageynst holy scriptures and the pleasure of almyghty god: whereby the kynges highnes shulde be brought in a grudge and euyll opinion of his people. And the sayd Johñ byshoppe of Rochester, Henry golde, Hugh Ryche, Rycharde Risby, Rycharde Master, Johñ Derynge/ at sondrye and seuerall tymes and places spake with the sayde Elyzabeth, & toke relation of her of the sayde false and feyned reuelations, whiche she feyned that she had of almyghty god/ as well concernynge the kynges hyghnes as other, after the fourme and termes aboue specified. And hauyng knowlege therof, the sayd Hugh ryche, Rycharde Risby, and Henry Golde clerke gaue suche fayth and constant credite therunto, that they traytrously conceyled hit frome the kynges highnes, and traytorously beleued in theyr hartes, that the kynge our souerayne lorde, after his late mariage solempnised betwene his hyghnes and his sayde mooste dere and entierly beloued wyfe quene Anne/ was no lenger rightfully kynge of this realme, in the reputation of almyghtye god, wherby in theyr hartis and wylles they traytrously withdrewe from his highnes theyr naturall dueties of obedience: And secretely taught and moued other persones (to whom they reueled the sayde false and feyned reuelations) that they ought and myght laufully do in the same wyse: and practised the sayd matters ageynst the kynges maiestie, falsely/ maliciously, and traitrously at sondry places and tymes, with the fathers and nonnes of Syon, & dyuers monkes of the Charter house of London and Shene, and with dyuers freres obseruantes of the places of Rychemont, Grenewiche/ and Canturbury, and to dyuers others both spirituall and temporall persons in great nombre/ to thintent to sowe a secrete murmur and gruge in the hartes of the kynges subiectis, ageynst the maiestie of our sayde souerayne lorde, and all his procedynges in the saide deuorse and separation, intendyng therby to make suche a diuision and rebellyng in this realme, amonges the kynges subiectes, wherby the kynges highnes shulde not onely haue ben put to perill of his lyfe, but also in ieoperdie to be deprined from his crowne and dignitie royall.

And for a more playne and particular declaration of the malicious and traitrous intentes of the said Elizabeth, Edward Bockyng, Johñ Dering, Hugh ryche, Rycharde Risby, and Henry Golde, they concluded by a confederacie amonge them selfes, eche with other, to set forth in sermons & preachinges the sayd reuelations to the people of this realme, ageynst the kynges maiestie, when so euer it shulde please the sayde Elizabeth to appoynte them the tyme, when they shuld so do: and agreed eche with other secretely and set forthe the saide false and feyned reuelations to theyr aqueintaunce and frendes in this realme, intending to make a great multitude of people

of this

of this realme, by their secret cõspiracies in an aptnes to receiue & take such their sermõs & prechinges, which they intẽded to make, as is aforsaid, cõcernyng the premisses, traytrously intendyng therby to put our said souerayn lorde, not only in the peryl of his lyfe, but also in the ieoperdie of losse & depriuation of his crowne and dignitie royall of this realme from hym and his lawful succession for euer. And in accomplyshyng theyr fals traytrous & malicious intentes ageynst our sayd souerayn lorde, they caused the sayd Elizabeth, at two tymes secretly to declare the said false and feyned reuelations to .ii. of the popes oratours and ambassatours at the cities of Canturbury and London. At whiche tyme the sayd Henry Golde toke vpon hym to be interpretatour therof, betwene the said Elizabeth, and one of the said oratours named Antony Pulleon: and thinterpretatour to thother oratour named Sylvester, was the forsayd Laurence of Canturbury, to thintent the kynges hyghnes, and all his procedynges in the said deuorse and separation shulde be brought into an euyll opinon with the pope and other outwarde princis and potentates. And the sayde Hughe Ryche, actually trauayled to sondry places of this realme, and made secrete relation of the premisses concernynge the kynges hyghnes, to dyuers lordes both spirituall and temporall, and dyuers other persons lay and lerned, secular and religious. And the said Henry Golde ouer this, actually trauayled and made relation therof to the sayde lady Catharine princes dowager, to animate her to make commotion in this realme, ageynst our sayd souerayne lorde, surmyttynge that the sayde Elizabeth shoulde haue by reuelation of god, that the said lady Catharine shulde prosper and do well, and that her issue the lady Mary the kinges doughter shuld prosper & reigne in this realme/ & haue many frendes to susteyn & mayntayn her. And the sayd Elizabeth & Edwarde Bockynge, Johñ Derynge, and Rychard Master, lykewyse actually trauayled to dyuers places in this realme, and made secrete relation of the saide false feyned hypocrisie and reuelations of the sayd Elizabeth, and gaue knowlege herof to dyuers other sondry persons of this realme.

¶ All whiche conspiracies and confederacies of the sayde Elizabeth, and other her complyces, aboue mencioned, was traytrously and maliciously deuised and practised by the sayd Elizabeth, Edward Bockyng, Johñ Derynge, Rychard master, Henry Golde, Hugh Ryche, and Rychard Rysby, to the intent traytrously to distroy our said souerayne lorde, and to depriue hym and his laufull succession from the crowne and dignitie royall of this realme, whiche matter hath bene practised and ymagined amonges them for the space of many yeres: wherof the hole circumstance were very longe to be written in this acte. And the said Johñ fysher bysshop of Rochester, and one Thomas Golde gentylman, and the sayde Thomas Laurence, Edwarde Thwaites, and Johñ Adeson chapleyn to the sayd John bysshop of Rochester, haupnge knowlege of the false feyned and dissimuled reuelations traytrously conspired ageynste our sayd souerayne lorde (as is aforesayde) dyd neuertheles make conceylement therof, and vttered not

the

the ſame to our ſayde ſouerayngne, noꝛ any his honourable counſel, ageinſt theyꝛ dueties and allegeance in that behalfe.

¶And furthermoꝛe the ſayde Thomas Golde, foꝛ the accompliſhemente of his ſayde mooſte traytrous intente hath of late ben a meſſanger from the ſayde Elizabeth, ſithen ſhe was in ward in the towꝛe of London foꝛ the ſayde mooſte falſe and traytrous offences, by her and her ſayde complyces committed and done (he then beinge at libertie) by his meſſage hath comfoꝛted diuerſe others to ſtand ſtyffely by her reuelations, that they were of god: Not withſtandyng that ſhe had confeſſed al her ſaid falſhed beꝛoꝛe diuers of the kynges counſaillours, and that they were manyfeſtly pꝛoued, founde, and tryed mooſte falſe and vntrue: whiche thynge he dyd onely to rayſe and put ſedition and murmur in the people ageinſt the kynges highnes, his crowne and dignite royall. And one Thomas Abell clerke being of the confederacy afoꝛe ſayde, and takynge ſuche firme and conſtante credit to the ſayd falſe and feyned reuelations & myracles of the ſayd nunne: not onely cauſed to be pꝛinted and ſette foꝛth in this realme dyuerſe bokes ageynſt the ſayd deuoꝛce and ſeparation: to the diſclander of our ſayd ſouerayngne loꝛde, but alſo animated the ſayde lady Catharine obſtinately to perſiſt in her wylfull opinion ageynſt the ſame deuoꝛce and ſeparation: and after the ſayde deuoꝛce laufully had, to vſurpe and take vpon her ſtyll to be queene, & pꝛocured diuerſe wꝛitinges to be made by her, by the name of quene: and alſo pꝛocured and abbetted the ſeruantes of the ſayde lady Catharine ageynſt the kynges expꝛeſſe commaundment & pꝛoclamation, to name, calle, accepte, and repute the ſayde ladye Catharine foꝛ quene of this realme: to the intente to make a common diuiſion and rebellion in this realme, to the great peril and daunger of our ſayd ſouerayngne loꝛde.

¶In conſideration of all whiche pꝛemiſſes, and foꝛ as moche as the ſayd falſe feyned and diſſymuled hypocriſye, cloked ſanctitie, reuelations, and feyned myracles, of the ſayd Eliſabeth is playnly confeſſed beꝛoꝛe the kynges mooſte honorable counſayle by the ſayde offenders, and hath ben ſet foꝛth in this realme, not only to the blaſphemy of almyghty god, wherby a gret multitude of people of this realme, were not only induced to ydolatrye, but alſo bꝛought in a murmour and grudge amonges them ſelfes, to the great peryll of the diſtruction of our ſayd ſouerayngne loꝛde and his ſucceſſion, and to the ieopeꝛdy of a great commocion, rebellion, and inſurrection in this realme, to the vtter deſolation therof, if by the goodnes of almyghty god, and by the great trauayle of the kinges hyghnes, and his nobles and counſayllours, by great ſerches and examinations, it had not ben reueled and knowen.

¶Be it therfoꝛe enacted, by auctoꝛite of this pꝛeſente parlyamente, that the ſayde Elyzabeth Barton, Richarde Maſter, Edwarde Bokkynge, Johñ Deryng, Hugh Riche, Richard Ryſ by, and Henry Golde, foꝛ theyꝛ ſeuerall offences aboue reherſed, by them recogniſed and confeſſed, ſhalbe conuicte and attεynted of hygh treaſon, and ſhal ſuffer ſuch execution and

peynes

peynes of deathe, as in cases of hyghe treason hath ben accustomed, and shall lose and forfayte to our sayde soueraygne lorde and his heyres and successours for euer, all suche londes tenementes and hereditamentes, as they or any of them had of estate of inheritance, in vse, or possession at the xx. day of October last past, or any tyme sithen: and also al suche their goodes and catalles as they or any other to theyr vse had the.xvi.day of Januarye laste paste, or any tyme sythen. And that also all suche benefyces and spirituall promotions, whiche the sayde Rycharde Master, & Henry Golde or any of them had at the. xvi. day of January, or any tyme sythen, shall from the sayde. xvi. daye of Januarie be voyde as thoughe the same Richarde and Henry were deede of theyr naturall deathes. And that the said Johñ bysshoppe of Rochester, Thomas Golde, Thomas Laurence, Edwarde Thwaytes, Johñ Adeson, and Thomas Abell, for theyr sayd seueral offences shalbe conuict and attepnted of mesprision and concelement of treason, as persons that haue gyuen such credit, counsayl, and constant beleue to the sayde principal offendours: wherby they haue taken courage and boldnes to commyt theyr sayd detestable treasons and offences. And that the said Johñ byshoppe of Rochester, Thomas Gold, Thomas Laurence, Edwarde Thwaytes, Johñ Adeson, & Thomas Abell, for theyr said seueral offences by them cõmytted, shal suffre imprisonmẽt of their bodies at the kinges wil, & lose & forfait to the kinges highnes al theyr goodes, catals, & dettis, which they or any persons to theyr vses, or by theyr deliuery had the sayde. xvi. daye of Januarie, or anye tyme sythen the sayde day. And that suche benefyces and spirituall promotions, as the sayde Johñ Adeson, and Thomas Abell, or any of them had the sayd.xvi.daye of Januarie, shal from the twenty day of Marche, the yere of our lorde. M. D. XXXIII. be voyde in the lawe, by auctorite of this acte, as if the sayde Johñ Adeson and Thomas Abell were deed of theyr natural deathes.

¶ And be hit further enacted by auctorite aforesayde, that proclamation shalbe made vnder the kinges great seale in al shires, cities, boroughes, & townes corporate in this realme, as well within libertie as without, conteynynge the tenour of this acte, to the entente that the cloked, false, and dissimulate offences of the offendours maye be knowen, and the people therby to take an example of dreade to offende in lyke cases hereafter, and that in euerye of the sayde proclamations shall also be added and contayned, that euery suche person and persons, whiche hath in theyr custody and keppyng any bokes, scrolles, or writinges, conteynynge any the false feined reuelatiõs & dissimuled miracles, of the said Elisab. or any of them, shal within. xl. daies nexte after suche proclamations bringe or cause to be broughte the said bokes, scrolles, & writinges vnto the lorde Chauncellor of Englande, lorde tresourer, lorde president of the kynges most honorable counsaylle, & lord priue seale, or to one of them, vpon pein of imprisonmẽt, & fine making to the king our souerain lord. And if any pson or psons after such ꝓclamatiõs had & made according as is aboue said, knowingly

and

and wyllyngly do reteyne and kepe anye ſuche bokes, eſcrolles or wrytynges, and cauſe theym not to be delyuered accordynge to the tenour of the ſayde proclamation aboue reherſed: that then any perſon offendynge the ſame, and being therof by due examination conuicte before any of the kinges coũſaill, ſhall ſuffre impriſonment, and make fyne to the kinge, by the diſcretion of the kinges coſũaile, accordinge to the merites of his offence. ¶And albeit that a great nõbre & multitude of other the kingis ſubiectis of this realme as well ſpirituall as temporall, whoſe names be not aboue ſpecially mencioned, by theyr great negligences and folies, inclyned to newefangilnes, haue ſpoken with the ſame Elizabeth and other her complyces and conſpiratours aboue ſpecified, and haue hadde relation and knowledge to them gyuen in and vppon the fayned and falſe reuelations and myracles aboue reherſed, as well concernynge our ſayde ſouerayngne lorde as otherwyſe: and haue made conceilement therof, not vtteryng the ſame vnto the kinges mageſtie, nor to any his honorable counſayle, as to the duties of true liege men apteyneth in ỹ behalfe, wherby they worthely haue deſerued to ſuffre ſuche puniſhement, paynes, and loſſes as perſons conceilynge treaſons and other hyghe offences towchynge the honoure and ſuretie of our ſayd ſouerayngne lorde, owen of good reaſon equite and lawe to do. ¶YET neuer the les the kinges royal maieſtie, at the humble ſuite and contemplation of his mooſte dere, entiere, and welbeloued wife queene Anne, of his mooſte gratious benignitie is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by auctorite of this preſente parliament, that all and euery other his ſubiectes not aboue conuicted, and attenyted by this acte, ſhalbe releaſed, acquited, and clerely pardoned ageynſt his highnes his heires, and ſucceſſours for euer, of and for all maner of conceylmentes, offences, treſpaſes, communications, meſpriſions, contemptes, and mysdemeanours, whiche they or anye of them before the. xx. daye of October laſte paſte commytted or dyd concernynge the ſayd falſe and feyned myracles and reuelations of the ſayde Eliſabeth, or anye parte therof, and of all circumſtances and demenours touchyng the ſame, ſo that none of his ſayd ſubiectes, other than be aboue conuicted by this acte, ſhal hereafter by any meanes be impeched, chalenged, or troubled by our ſayde ſouerayngne lorde, his heyres, or ſucceſſours concernynge the premiſſes or any part or circumſtaunce therof, but ſhalbe by this preſent act pardoned and releaſed therof for euer.

¶An acte lymittynge what nombre of ſhepe men ſhal kepe, occupie, and haue in theyr owne poſſeſſion at one tyme. Cap. xiii.

FOr as moche as diuers and ſondry perſons of the kinges ſubiectes of this realme, to whome god of his goodnes hath diſpoſed great plentie of mouable ſubſtance, nowe of late within fewe yeres, haue dayly ſtudied, practiſed, and inuented wayes

and

and meanes howe they might accumulate and gather to gether into fewe handes as wel great multitude of fermes, as great plentie of cattal, and in especial shepe, putting suche landes as they can get, to pasture, and not to tillage: wherby they haue not onely pulled downe churches and townes, and inhansed the olde ratis of the rentis of the possessions of this realme, or els brought it to suche excessiue fines, that no poore man is able to medle with it, but also haue reised and enhaunsed the prices of all maner of corne, cattall, wulle, piggis, gese, hennes, chekyns, egges, & suche other, almoste double aboue the prices, whiche haue ben accustomed: By reason wherof a meruaylous multitude and nombre of the people of this realme be not able to prouide meate, drinke, and clothes necessary for them selfes, their wyfes and chyldren, but be so discoraged with miserie and pouertie, that they fall dayly to theft, robberie, and other inconuenience, or pitifully dye for hunger and cold. And as it is thought by the kynges most humble and louynge subiectes, one of the greatteste occasions, that moueth and prouoketh those gredy & couetous people so to accumulate & kepe in their handes suche great portions and parties of the groundes and landes of this realme from the occupienge of the poore husbande menne, and so to vse it in pasture and not in tyllage, is onely the great profyte that cometh of shepe, whiche nowe be come in to a fewe persons handes of this realme in respecte of the holle nombre of the kynges subiectes, that somme haue xxiiii. thousande, some. xx. thousande, some. x. thousande, some. vi. thousande, some. v. thousande, and some more and some lesse, by the whiche, a good shepe for vittalle, that was accustomed to be solde for. ii. s. iiii. d. or. iii. s. at the moste, is nowe solde for. vi. s. or. v. s. or. iiii. s. at the leeste: And a stone of clothynge wulle, that in some shyre of this realme was acustomed to be solde for. xviii. d. or. xx. d. is nowe sold for. iiii. s. or. iii. s. iiii. d. at the leest: & in som cõtreis, where it hath ben sold for. ii. s. iiii. d. or ii. s. viii. d. or. iii. s. at the most: it is nowe sold for. v. s. or. iiii. s. viii. d. the least. And so arraised in euery part of this realme. whiche thynges thus vsed, be principally to the high displesure of almyghty god, to the decay of the hospitalite of this realme, to the diminishyng of the kynges people, & to the let of the cloth makynge, wherby many poore people hath ben accustomed to be set on worke: and in conclusion, if remedy be not founde, it may turne to the vtter distruction and desolation of this realme, whiche god defende. It may therfore please the kinges highnes, of his moste gratious & godly disposition, and the lordes spirituall and temporall of their goodnes and charitie, with the assent of the cõmons in this present parlyament assembled, to ordeyne and enacte, by auctorite of the same, that no personne nor persones frome the feaste of saynct Michaell the archaungell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXV. shall kepe, occupie, or haue in his possession in his owne proper londes, nor in the possession, londes, or groundes of any other, whiche he shall haue or occuppe in ferme, nor otherwyse, haue of his owne proper cattall, in vse, possession,

or pro-

or propertie by any maner of meanes, fraude, crafte, or couyn, aboue the nombre of two thousande shepe at one tyme, within anye parte of this realme / of all sortes and kyndes, vppon peyne to lose and forfayte, for euery shepe that any person or persones shall haue or kepe aboue the nombre limitted by this acte, iii.s. iiii.d. The one halfe to the kynge our souerayne lord, & the other halfe to such person, as wyll sue for the same, by originall writte of dette, bylle, playnte, or informacion in anye courte of recorde, in whiche suite the defendante shall not wage his lawe, nor haue any essoyne or protection allowed.

¶ Prouided alwaye, that lambes shall not be accumpted of the nombre of shepe prohibyted by this acte, so long as they be vnder the age of a yere, and not aboue.

¶ Prouided also, that if any person, haupnge shepe of his owne, happen to be made executour, or to be administratour to any pson, which had shepe at his deathe, or happen to be maried to any person, whiche shal happen to haue shepe at the tyme of the mariage: by reason wherof the persone, so beinge executour or administratour, or beinge soo maried, shall happen by suche meanes to be aduansed, and haue aboue the sayde nombre of two thousande: that then in euery suche case, the person so aduansed to lose no penalitie: for haupnge aboue the nombre of two thousande shepe by suche meanes, so that within one yere nexte after such aduansement, the pson so aduaunsed from tyme to tyme, as often as any suche case shall happen, do put to sale, or otherwise dispose so many of the sayde shepe, soo to hym aduansed, or els of his owne shepe, that he had before: so that aboue one yere he shall not kepe, haue, or occupie by any suche meanes, or other wyse by any fraude or couyn, any more nombre of them, then is before limitted by this acte, vpon the peyne before reherced.

¶ Prouided also, that if any person by his laste wyll and testament, gyue to any chylde within age, any nombre of shepe, and appoynte them by his sayde wyll, to be kepte by his executours, or by anye other person, vnto suche tyme as the sayde chylde shall come to a certayne aege, limitted by his wyll: that then in euery suche case, after the deathe of the testatour, the said shepe so beinge in the possession and occupation of the executours, or of any other persone, to the vse of any suche chylde within age, for that tyme onely that the sayd chylde shall be within the age, that he shalbe limitted to haue the sayde shepe, by the wylle of the testatour, shall not be accumpted agaynste the sayde executours, nor any person so haupnge the sayde shepe, for the intente afore sayde, anye of the noumbre of the shepe prohibited by this acte: anye thynge in this acte to the contrarye therof not withstandynge.

¶ AND IT IS further enacted, that the Justices of the peace of euery shere, shall haue power and auctorite to enquire of the offenders of this acte, as welle by the othes of twelue men, as by informacion of anye of the kynges subiectes: and to make suche lyke proces vpon euery present

ment or informacion concernynge this acte, as they vsen commonly to do vpon presentmentis before them of trespas: And that no person being conuicte by confession or otherwise, that he hath done or attempted contrary to this acte, shall be put to any lesse fine then after the ratis of the forfaitures afore limitted by this acte.

¶ Prouided alwaye that no p'sone shall be put to any answere or losse of any forfaiture by vertue of this act, at the suite of any the kinges subiectes, by any originall writ of dette, byll, playnt, or informacion: except the suite be cõmensed within one yere next after the offence done or cõmitted contrarie to this acte. Nor that any person shall be put to answere, nor to any losse of any forfaiture by vertu of this act, by reson of any presentmẽt, action, or informacion at the kingis sute, except the sayd presentmẽt, actiõ, or informacion be had & made for the king within thre yeres next after the offẽce done or cõmitted. ¶ PROVIDED alwey, that al & euery p'son & persons, being the kinges temporal subiectis of this realme, & borne vnder his obeysance, whiche at this present tyme, or at any time hereafter shall haue or be seased of inheritaunce in possession or in vse: or that nowe hath, or hereafter shall haue iuncture in vse or in possession: or be or shal be tenant in dower, or by the curtesie of Englande, of or in any manours, landes, tenementes, pastures, fedinges, or libertie of foldage within any parte of this realme of Englande, wales, or the marches of the same: that euery such person and persons, hauyng any suche possession to his owne vse: And euery such person and persons, to whose vse any other person or persons nowe is / or be, or herafter shalbe seised of any such estate as is before rehersed, may at al times herafter haue / enioy, kepe, & maynteyne vpon the same their owne demeyn landes, & al other theyr pastures, fedynges, & foldcurses, whiche they so haue, as many theyr owne shepe and lambes in nombre to theyr propre vse, profite, & behoue, as they or any of them of right had, or laufully might haue hadde and kepte vppon the same, or vppon any parte therof, at any tyme before the makynge of this present acte: This act, or any thinge therin conteyned or specified to the contrarye in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the auctorite afore sayde, that in case any suche person or persones, haupnge any suche estate in vse or in possession of or in any maner landes, tenementes, pastures, fedynges or liberties of fold courtis as is before expressed, haue or do kepe vppon the same theyr possessions the nombre of two thousande shepe or aboue: the same person or persons so haupng the nombre of two thousand shepe or aboue, shal not in any wyse kepe, susteyne, or haue any shepe aboue or beside the sayde nombre of two thousande, vpon any londes, pastures, or fedynges, whiche the same persone or personnes haue, or hereafter shall haue / or take on ferme, or other wyse, vppon suche lyke peynes and forfaytures for the same, as be limitted in the sayde acte: that is to saye, for euery shepe ouer and aboue the sayd nombre of two thousande, thre shilynges foure pence. And in case the sayde demeane landes, tenementes / pastures, fedynges, and lyberties

of fold-

of foldecourſes of any perſon or perſons before reherſed, ſuffiſe not for the fedynge, paſturynge, and keppynge of two thouſande ſhepe, as is before ſayd, that then euery ſuch pſon ſhal or may haue, ſuſteyn, or fede vpon his ſaid demeane landes, and vpon his ferme holdes, whiche he laufully maye haue, to the ſaid nombre of two thouſande ſhepe, and not aboue, vpon peine of forfaiture for euery ſhepe, aboue that nombre, iii.s.iiii.d.

¶Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that it ſhall be leful to euery perſone or perſons within this realme, kepinge a houſeholde, to haue from tyme to time ſuch conuenient nombre of ſhepe, ouer & aboue the nombre expreſſed in this act, as ſhalbe neceſſarie for the onely expenſes of his houſholde, to be prouided, kepte, and fedde in and vppon his owne landes or other landes/ ſuch as he laufully can or may haue, or prouide for, on ferme or otherwiſe: Any thinge in this preſent act conteined to the contrarie not withſtanding. So that the ſame houſeholder at no one tyme ſhall haue or kepe for the expenſes of his houſehold, or by colour of the ſame, ouer and aboue the nombre to hym limitted by this acte, any nombre of ſhepe mo then ſhall ſuffice for the onely expences of his houſeholde for one yere, without fraude or couyn, anye thinge in this preſente acte mencioned or expreſſed to the contrarye not withſtandynge.

¶Be it alſo ferther enacted by the auctorite aforſaid, that no maner perſon or pſons/ of what degre ſo euer he or they be, being lord or lordes, owner or owners, fermer or fermers, of or in any libertie or foldcourſes, within any towne, tythynge, village, or hamlette within any of the counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, from and after the feaſte of the natiuitie of our lorde god nexte commynge, ſhall take in ferme for terme of yeres, or otherwyſe, any quilletts of landes or paſtures/ that is to ſay, any nombre of acres of lande or paſture, appertaynynge to any other perſone or perſones, lyenge and beinge within the lymytte, extente, or precincte of the ſayde lybertie of the ſayde foldecourſes: but that they ſhall permytte and ſuffre the ſaid perſones, haupnge or being for the tyme owner or owners, leſſee or leſſees of the ſaid quilletts, to manure and paſture the ſaide quilletts. And alſo to ſuffre the ſhepe of the ſaide owner or owners, fermer or fermers of the ſayde quyllettes, after the rate of the ſame quyllettes to go with the flocke of the owner, fermer, or occuppyer of the ſayde libertie or lyberties of the ſayde foldecourſes, payenge the cuſtomarye charges for the keppynge and fedynge of the ſame, after the rate and vſe of the countreye there commonly vſed, withoute any interruption therein to be made by the ſayde owner or owners, fermer or fermers or occupiers of the ſayde lyberties, vpon peyne of forfayture for euerye tyme that anye ſuche perſonne / haupng, any ſuche quillet that ſhalbe ſo letted or diſturbed of feding, keppyng, or paſturyng any of his ſhepe ſo to be fedde and kepte after the rate of his ſayde quyllet, for euery ſuche ſhepe thre ſhyllynges.iiii.d.

¶Prouided alway that this act or branch cõcerning quillets, or any thing therin conteined, ſhal not in any wiſe be auaylable to any tenant, owner or

occupier of any ſuche quillet or quillettis, to clayme, haue or vſe hereafter any ſuche paſture or fedynge of his ſhepe, in or with anye ſuche foldecourſes, but onely where the tenauntes, owners, and occupiers of any ſuche quillettis haue had or mought haue had here to fore of right and dutie vſed to haue paſture and fedynge in the ſayde foldcourſes, by reaſon of theyr tenures and occupations of the ſame quillet or quillettes, and none other wyſe. And where they haue not vſed, ne oughte to haue anye ſhepe fedde or kept within any ſuche foldecourſes, by reſon of the ſayde tenures, that the owners or occupiers of ſuche foldcourſes may take ſuche quyllettis, lynge within theyr foldcourſes, in ferme, agreeinge with the owners or occuppers of the ſayde quillettes for the ſame.

¶ And for as moche as the nombre of the. C. of ſhepe in euery countrey be not lyke, in ſome countrey the great. C. where. vi. ſcore is accompted for the. C. and ſome countrey but onely. v. ſcore: it is eft declared by this preſente acte, that the numbre of two thouſande ſhepe, limitted to euerye perſon by this acte, ſhalbe accompted. x. c. for euerye thouſande, after the numbre of the great hundred, and not after the leſſe. c. ſo that euery thouſande ſhall conteyne. xii. C. after the leſſe numbre of the hundred.

¶ It is alſo further prouided by the auctorite afore ſaid, that lammes vnder the age of one holle yere, & as moche as ſhalbe from the tyme of the fallynge of them vnto the feaſte of the natiuite of ſaynt Johñ Baptiſte in any yere to come, ſhall not be adiudged ne taken for ſhepe prohibited by this eſtatute: any thynge in the acte to the contrarie not with ſtandynge.

¶ It is alſo ferther enacted by auctorite afore ſayd, that no maner perſon, after the ſayd feaſt of the natiuite of our lord, ſhal receyue or take on ferme for terme of lyfe, yeres, or at wyll by endenture, copy of court rolle, or other wiſe, any mo houſes & tenementes of huſbandrye, whervnto anye landes are belongynge, in towne, village, hamlet, or tythyng within this realme, aboue the nombre of two ſuch holdes or tenementes. And that no maner perſon ſhall haue or occupie any ſuche holdes, ſo newely taken to the nombre of two, as is before expreſſed, excepte he or they be dwellynge within the ſame pariſhes, where ſuch holdes be: vpon the peine of forfaiture for euery weke, that he or they ſhal haue, occupie, or take any profitis of ſuch holdes contrarie to this act. iii. s. iiii. d. The one moitie of whiche forfayture to be to the kynge our ſouerayne lord, and the other moytie to the partie that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kynges courtes, by bylle, playnte, information, or other wyſe within one yere nexte after ſuche contempte and offence committed & doone, in the whiche none eſſoen, protection, ne wager of lawe ſhall be admitted or allowed.

¶ It is alſo farther enacted by auctoritie afore ſayde, that the ſtatutes made the. iiii. yere of the noble prince kynge Henrye the. vii. and in the vii. yere of the reygne of our ſouerayne lorde the kynge that nowe is, concernynge the decaye of townes, and mayntenaunce of tillage and huſbandry, ſhalbe good and effectuall in euery thynge accordinge to the true purport and intent of the ſame, any thing in this preſent act to the contrarie

rie not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also that it may be laufull to al spirituall persones and euery of them / to kepe suche and as many shepe vpon theyr owne landes, and after suche forme and maner and none otherwise, as they moughte haue done afore the makynge of this acte: any thynge mencioned in the same to the contrarye not withstandynge.

¶ An acte for punishemente of Heresie. Ca. xiiii.

IN moste humble wise lamentablie sheweth vnto your highenes your most humble louing & obedient subiectes, the cõmons of this your realme, that where the Clergie of the same, in the seconde yere of kynge Henry the. viii. one of your mooste noble progenitours, vpon theyr suggestion dyd impetrate and optayne, by auctorite of parliament, holden in the sayde seconde yere: that it shulde be lefull for euery ordinarie to conuent, areste, and imprison any person or persons, whome they thought defamed or suspecte of heresie, and them to kepe in theyr prisons tyll they were purged therof, or abiured, or committed to late power to be burned after the determination of the holy church & canonicall sanctions, as in an acte made at the parlyamente holden in the saide seconde yere of kynge Henry the. viii. emonges other thynges more at large dothe appere: For as moche as the sayde acte dothe not in any parte therof declare anye certayne cases of heresie contrarie to the determination of holy scripture, or the canonicall sanctions therin expressed / wherby your most louinge & obedient subiectes moughte be lerned to eschewe the daungers and peynes in the sayd acte comprised, and to abhorre and detest that foule & detestable cryme of heresie: And also bicause those wordes Canonical sanctions, & such other lyke cõteyned in the sayde acte, are so general, that vneth the most expert & best lerned man of this your realme, diligently lieng in wayte vpon him selfe, can eschewe and auoyde the penaltie & daunger of the same act & canonical sanctions, if he shuld be examined vpon such captious interrogatories, as is & hath ben accustomed to be ministred by the ordinaries of this realme, in cases where they wyll suspecte any person or persones of heresie. And ouer this for as moche as it standeth not with the right order of Justice nor good equite, that any persone shulde be conuict, & put to the losse of his lyfe, good name, or goodes, onles it were by due accusatiõ & witnes, or by presẽtmẽt, verdict, cõfessiõ, or pces of outlauri: & also by the lawes of your realme, for tresons cõmitted to the peril of your most royal magestie, vpon whose suretie dependeth the hole welth of this realme, no pson can ne may be put to deth but by presẽtmẽt, verdict, cõfessiõ or pces of outlawrie, as is afore said. wherfore it is not reasonable, that any ordinarie by any suspection conceiued of his owne fantasie, without due accusatiõ or pr̃sẽtmẽt, shuld put any subiect of this realme in the infamie & sclãder of heresie, to the pil of life, lose of name & goodes. And ỹ also there be ma

ny hereſies and peines and puniſhmentes, for hereſies declared & ordeyned in & by the ſaid canonical ſanctions, & by the lawes and ordynances made by the Popes or biſſhoppes of Rome, and by theyr auctorities, for holdynge, doynge, preachynge, or ſpekynge of thinges contrarie to the ſayde canonical Sanctions, lawes, and ordinances, whiche be but humayne, beinge mere repugnaunte and contrarious to the prerogatiue of your imperiall crowne, regall iuriſdiction, lawes, ſtatutes, and ordenances of this your realme: By reaſon wherof your people of the ſame, for obſeruynge, mayntenynge, defendyng, and due executinge of your ſayde lawes, ſtatutes and prerogatiue royalle, by auctorite of that acte, made in the ſayde ſeconde yere of kynge Henry the.iiii. may be broughte into ſklaunder of hereſie / to theyr great infamie and daungier, and perill of theyr liues.

¶ In conſideration wherof it maye pleaſe your highnes, by the aſſente of your lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the cõmons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctorite of the ſame, to adnulle, abrogate, fruſtrate, and make voyde the ſaid acte, made in the ſaid ſeconde yere of kyng Henry the.iiii. and euery thynge therin conteyned. And neuerthe leſſe for as moche as the moſte fowle and deteſtable cryme of hereſie, ſhulde not hereafter growe and increace, but vtterly be abhorred, deteſted, and eradicate, ne that any heritikes ſhuld be fauored, but that they ſhuld haue condigne & ſufficiẽt punyſhment. And for the repreſſe of heretikes, and ſuch erronious opinions in tyme comynge, be it eſtabliſhed, ordeyned, and enacted, by the auctorite of this preſente parlyamente, that the ſtatute made in the fyfthe yere of your noble progenitour kynge Rychарde the ſeconde, and the ſtatute made in the ſeconde yere of kynge Henry the. v. concernyng punyſhement and reformation of heritikes and lollardes, and euery prouiſion therin conteyned, not beinge repugnant to this acte: ſhalbe and ſtande in their force, ſtrength, and effecte. Prouided alwaye, and be it enacted for ſpedy preſentment to be had of hereſies, that ſuche perſon & perſones, as haue in vſe or in poſſeſſion to their owne vſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of their owne lyues, or of any other perſons lyfe, londes & tenementes, to the clere yerely value of.xl.s. ſhalbe enpaneled, and haue power and auctorite to inquire and preſent hereſies: And that euery preſentment made by ſuche perſons ſhalbe as good and effectuall and be put in execution to all intentes, in like maner and fourme as yf euery the preſentours had had londes and tenementes, to the yerely value of a hundreth ſhyllynges, accordyng to the tenour of the ſayd acte of kynge Henry the.v. any thynge in the ſayd acte to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alſo and be it enacted by auctorite afore ſayd, that ſhireffes in their turnes, and all other haynge turnes, and ſtewardes in theyr letes, rapes, and wapentackes, ſhall haue power and auctorite to inquire of heretykes lyke as they enquire of common anoyſances, and that euerye preſentement made in any turne, leete, rape, or wapentacke concernynge hereſyes, ſhalbe certifyed to the ordinarye in ſuche maner and fourme as preſent-

ſentmentes afore any Juſtice aſſygned by the ſayde acte of kynge Henrye the. v. are lymytted and apoynted by the ſame act to be certified: And lyke proces ſhalbe had, made, and executed, vppon euery ſuche preſentemente to be made in any turne, lete, rape, or wapentacke as is limitted in the ſaid acte of kynge Henry the. v. vppon preſentmentes taken afore the Juſtices aſſigned by the ſame acte to inquire of hereſies.

¶ Prouyded alway and be it enacted, that no maner of licence or auctoritie, or other thinge or thinges be hereafter had or optayned of the byſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, to preache in any part of this realme, or to do any thynge in the ſame, contrarie to the lawes and ſtatutis of this realme, or the kynges prerogatiue royall, vpon the peynes limitted in the ſaid lawes and ſtatutis of this realme: any thing conteyned in the preamble of the ſaid eſtatute of kynge Richarde the ſecond, or in any the ſtatutes before reherſed/ or in any ſtatutes of this realme to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶ And be it ferther enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that euery perſone and perſons being preſented or indited of any hereſie, or duly accuſed or detected therof by two lauful witneſſes at the leeſt, to any ordinaries of this realme, haynge power to examine hereſies, ſhal and may after euerye ſuche accuſation or preſentment, & none otherwiſe, nor by any other menes be cited, conuēted, arreſted, taken / or aprehended by any the ſayd ordinaries or anye other the kynges miniſters and ſubiectes who ſoo euer. And after they ſhalbe ſo taken and apprehended, ſhalbe committed to the ordinaries to aunſwere in open courte and in an open place to their ſuche accuſation and preſentementes. And if they ſhall happen to be lawfully conuict of the hereſie, wherof they are ſo accuſed or preſented: that then they ſhall abiure, if they wyl refuſe and renounce theyr ſayde hereſies / wherof they ſhalbe ſo accuſed or preſented, as is aforeſaid, and do ſuche reaſonable penance for their offences, as ſhall be limitted by the diſcretion of the ſayd ordinaries. And if they after theyr laufulle conuiction, refuſe to abiure, or after abiuration fall in relapſe, and be duely accuſed or preſented, and conuict thereof, as is afore ſayde: that then in ſuche caſes they ſhalbe commytted to lay power, to be burned in open places for example of other, as hath bene accuſtomed, the kynges wrytte, *De hæretico comburendo*, firſt had and obteyned for the ſame.

¶ And where the great nombre of the kinges ſubiectes, haynge lyttelle or no lernynge nor knowlege of letters, haue ben put in opinion, that by dyuers lawes, decrees, ordenances, and conſtitutions heretofore made by the byſhop of Rome, called the pope, and his predeceſſours, or by their auctorites for the aduancement of theyr worldlye glorye and ambition, euerye man/that in any thyng ſpeketh or dothe agaynſt the ſayd pretenſed power, or auctorite of the ſame biſhop of Rome, or any the ſaid lawes, decrees, ordinances and conſtitutions, ſtandeth in danger, and is inpecheable of hereſie: whiche effecte or matter, nor any ſuche lawes, decrees, ordinaunces, or con-

ſtitutions, not approued and confirmed by holy ſcripture, was neuer commonly accepted or confirmed to be any lawe of god or man within this realme. wherefore be it enacted and ordeyned by auctorite of this preſente parliament, that no maner ſpekynge, doinge, communication, or holdyng ageynſte the ſayde byſſhoppe of Rome, or his pretenſed power or auctorite, made or gyuen by humayne lawes or policies, and not by holy ſcripture: nor any ſpeakyng doinge communication or holdynge ageynſt any lawes, called ſpiritual lawes, made by auctorite of the ſe of Rome, by the policie of men, whiche be repugnant, or contrariant to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, or the kynges prerogatiue royall: ſhalbe demed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be hereſie. And that any ſubiect or reſiant of this realme ſhalbe for any ſuche ſpekynge, doinge, communication, or holdynge, impeched, vexed or troubled for any poynte or matter of the ſayde deteſtable crime of hereſie: any what ſo euer canon lawes, decrees, ordinances, conſtitutions, or other thynge hereto fore made / or beinge, or hereafter to be made to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alway that ſuche perſon and perſons / as ſhall happen to be accuſed, preſented, or indited of hereſie, as is afore limitted by this acte, ſhal and may be letten to bayle by the ordinaries by theyr diſcretions, or els in theyr defaute, if they refuſe ſo to do, then by the diſcretion of two Juſtices of peace of that ſhire / where ſuch perſons ſo accuſed or preſented, ſhall inhabit / by iiii. ſufficient ſureties to be bounden to the kynges vſe by obligation or recognisance to appere before the ordinaries at ſuche dayes, tymes, and places, as ſhalbe limytted in the ſayde bondes by the ſayde ordinaries, or in theyr defautes, by the ſayde two Juſtices: excepte the ordinarie can and do declare vnto the kinges highnes, and to his counſaile, a reaſonable cauſe, that the ſayd perſon or perſons ſo accuſed or preſented of hereſie, ſhuld not be let to bayle, as is afore limitted.

¶ An acte concernynge prynters and bynders of bokes. Ca. xv.

WHere as by the prouiſion of a ſtatute made in the firſt yere of the reigne of kynge Richarde the thyrde, it was prouided in the ſame acte, that all ſtraungers repayrynge into this realme, myght laufully bringe in to the ſayde realme printed and written bokes to ſelle at theyr libertie & pleaſure. By force of whiche prouiſion there hath comen in to this realme ſithen the makynge of the ſame, a maruelous nombre of printed bokes and dayly doth. And the cauſe of the makynge of the ſame prouiſion ſemeth to be, for that there were but fewe bokes & fewe printers within this realme at that tyme, whiche coude wel exerciſe and occupie the ſayde ſcience and crafte of printynge: Neuer the leſſe / ſithen the makynge of the ſayd prouiſion / manye of this realme, beinge the kinges naturall ſubiectes, haue gyuen them ſo diligently to lerne and exercyſe the

ſayd

sayde crafte of printynge, that at this daye there be within this realme a great nombre counninge and experte in the said science or craft of printing, as able to exercise the sayde crafte in all poyntes, as any straunger in anye other realme or contray. And further more where there be a greate nombre of the kynges subiectes within this realme, whiche lyue by the crafte & mistery of byndynge of bokes, and that there be a great multitude well expert in the same: yet all this notwithstandynge there are dyuers persons, that bryngе from beyonde the see greate plentie of printed bokes, not onelye in the latyne tonge, but also in our maternall englishe tonge, some bounde in bordes, some in lether, and some in parchement, and them selle by retayle, wherby many of the kynges subiectes, beinge bynders of bokes, & hauinge none other facultie wherwith to gette theyr lyuinge, be destitute of worke, and lyke to be vndone: except some reformation herin be had. Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, the lordis spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that the sayd Prouiso, made the fyrst yere of the sayd kinge Richarde the thirde, from the feaste of the natiuitie of our lorde god nexte commynge, shalbe voyde and of none effecte.

¶ And further be it enacted, by the auctorite afore sayde, that no person or psons, resiant or inhabitãt within this realme, after the said feast of Christmas next comyng, shal bie to sel ageyne any printed bokes brought frõ any parties out of the kynges obeysance, redye bounden in bordes, lether, or parchement, vppon peyne to lose and forfayte for euery boke bounde oute of the sayde kynges obeysance, and brought in to this realme, and bought by any person or persons within the same to selle ageyne, contrarie to this act, iyre shyllynges eyghte pence.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite afore sayd/ that no persone or persones inhabytant or resiante within this realme, after the sayde feaste of Christmas, shall bye within this realme, of any straunger, borne out of the kynges obedience other then of denizens, any maner of printed bokes, brought from any the parties beyonde the see, except onely by engrose & not by retayle: vpon peine of forfaiture of .vi.s.viii.d. for euery boke so bought by retayle, contrarie to the fourme & effect of this estatute, the sayd forfaytures to be alwayes leuied of the byers of anye suche bokes, contrarie to this act: The one halfe of al the sayd forfaytures to be to the vse of our souerayne lorde the kynge, and the other moytie to be to the partie that wyll sease or sue for the same in any of the kynges courtes, be it by byl, playnt, or informacion, wherin the defendant shal not be admitted to wage his lawe, nor no protection, ne essoen shalbe vnto hym allowed.

¶ Prouided alwaye and be it enacted by the auctorite before sayde, that if any of the sayde printers or sellers of printed bokes, inhabited within this realme at any time here after happen in such wyse to enhance and encreace the prices of any suche printed bokes in sale or byndynge, at to highe and vnresonable prices, in suche wyse as complaynte be made therof vnto the

kynges

kynges highnes, or vnto the lorde chauncellour, lorde treasurer, or any of the chiefe Justices of the one benche or of the other: that then the same lord chauncellour lorde Tresourer, & .ii. chiefe Justices, or two of any of them shall haue power and auctorite to enquire therof as welle by the othes of xii. honeste and discrete persones, as other wyse by due examination, by theyr discretions. And after the same enhaunsynge and encreasinge of the sayde prices of the sayde bokes and byndynge shall be soo founde by the sayde .xii. men, or other wise by examination of the sayde lorde chauncellour, lord tresourer, and Justices, or two of them: that then the same lord chauncllour, lorde treasourer, and Justices, or two of theym at the leste, from tyme to tyme, shall haue power and auctorite to reforme and redresse suche enhaunsynge of the prices of prynted bokes, from tyme to tyme by theyr discretions, and to lymitte prices as welle of the bokes as for the byndyng of them: & ouer that the offender or offenders therof, being conuicte by the examination of the same lorde chauncellour, lorde tresourer, & two Justices, or two of them, or other wyse, shal lose and forfayte, for euery boke by them solde, wherof the price shalbe inhaunsed, for the boke or byndynge therof. iii.s.iiii.d. The one halfe therof shalbe to the kynges highnes, & the other halfe vnto the parties greued, that wyl complayne vpon the same, in maner and forme before rehersed.

An acte that euerye iudge of the highe courtes and certayne other, maye haue one chaplayne beneficed with cure. Capitulo. xvi.

Where in the parliamente holden at westmynster in the xxi. yere of the reygne of our souerayne lorde kynge Henrye the. viii. it was amonges other thynges ordeyned and prouided, that certayne honorable persons, as well spirituall as temporall, shall haue chaplaynes beneficed with cure, to serue them in theyr honorable houses, whiche chaplaynes shall not incurre the daunger of any penaltie or forfayture, made or declared in the same parliamente for none residence vpon theyr said benefices, or for obteining licences for dispensations of pluralites. In the whiche acte no prouision was made for anye of the kynges iudges of his highe courtes, commonly called the kynges benche and the common place, excepte onely for the chefe iudge of the kinges benche, nor for the chauncellour, nor the chefe baron of the kynges exchecker, nor for any other inferiour persones, beynge of the kynges mooste honorable counsayle, as by the sayde acte maye appere. Wherfore hit is ordeyned and enacted by auctorite of this presente parlyamente, that as well euerye iudge of the sayde highte courtis and euerye of the chauncellour and chefe baron of the sayd eschequire, the kynges general attorney, and generalle Solicitour, whiche for the tyme is, be, or shalbe, shall and

may

may from hensforth at his libertie reteyne and haue singularly to euery of them in his house, or attendant to his persone, one chaplayne, hauyng one benefice with cure of soules, whiche may be absent from his sayde benefice, and not resident vpon the same: The sayde statute made in the said xri. yere, or any other statute, acte, or ordenaunce made to the contrarie, in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶An act concernyng shotyng in crosbowes & handgonnes. Ca. xvii.

WHere before this tyme diuers and sondry good statutes and prouisions haue ben made and ordeyned for the auoydynge and eschewing of shotyng in crosbowes and hand gounnes: whiche saide holsome statutis and prouisions not withstandynge many wylfull and light disposed persons frome tyme to tyme haue attempted the breche or violation of the same statutis.

In consideration wherof be it enacted, ordeyned, and establysshed, by the auctorite of this present parliament, that no person or persons, of what estate or degree he or they be: excepte he or they in theyr owue righte, or in the righte of his or theyr wyfes, to his or theyr owne vses, or any oher to the vse of any suche person or persons haue londes, tenementis, fees, annuities, or offices to the yerely value of an houndred poundes, from the fyrst day of June next comynge, shall shote in any handegounne or crossebowe, or vse or kepe in his or their houses, or els where, any crossebowe or handgounne, vpon peyne to forfaite for euery tyme that he or they so offende, contrarie to this acte .x.li. And that it shalbe lefull to euery persone, that may vse and kepe any crossebowe or handegunne, or that maye shote in the same (not withstanding this acte) to seyse and take euery suche crosbowe aud handgunne or any of them, frome the keppynge or possession of euery suche offender, and the same to kepe or reteyne to his or theyr owne vse. ¶And be it ferther enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that no lordes or owners of any leetis, beare or maynteyne any of theyr tenantis or seruantis within the precincte or iurisdiction of theyr leetis, to do or offende contrarie to this acte, vpon peyne to forfayte for euery tyme so offendynge. x. li. The one moitie of all the same forfaytures to be to the kinges highnes, his heyres or successours, and the other moitie to the partie that woll pursue for the same, by byll playnt, action of dette, or information in any of the kinges courtes, in whiche supte no essoen or protection shalbe allowed, nor the defendant receyued to wage his lawe.

¶Be it also further enactd by the auctorite aforesayde, that it shalbe lefull to the Justices of peace in their sessions, and to al stewardes and baillyes in theyr seuerall leetes, to inquiere, here, and determyne euery suche offence hereafter to be committed or done contrarie to the fourme of this estatute: so that alway no lesse fyne then. x. li. be assessed vppon euerye suche presentment and conuiction accordyng to the due course of the lawe.

The

The same fyne so by the Justices of peace, vppon euery presentemente or conuiction made before them, to be payde and leuied onely to the kynges vse. And the moyte of euerye fine to be assessed by the stewardes or baillyues of euery leete vpon euery presentement and conuiction before theym to be made, to be payed and leuied to the vse of the owner of the same leete by distres or action of dette: and the other moytie of the same fine to be to the partie, that wol pursue for the same in any of the kinges courtes, by bil, playnte, informacion/or action of dette, in whiche no essoen nor protection shalbe allowed, nor the defendant shalbe receiued to the wager of his lawe.

¶Prouided alwaye, if that any offender contrary to the forme of this estatute by any maner of processe or meane fyrste ageynst him conceyued or presented shalbe compelled or constrayned to pay or content any suche forfayture or penaltie, as is aforesayde, for his sayde offence, contrarye to this acte: that then euery suche offender, after payemente or satisfaccion made therof, shalbe clerely acquited and discharged ageynste euery other person for the same forfayture or penaltie in euery suite, processe, or presentement ageynst hym to be pursued for the recouerie of the sayde penaltie.

¶Be it also ferther enacted by the auctorite afore sayde, that all licences, letters, placardes, gyuen or graunted, or here after before the sayde fyrste day of June nexte commynge to be gyuen, had / or graunted to any person or persones by the kynges highenes, for the shotyng in crosbowes or hand gunnes, or for the vsynge or keppynge of the same, contrary to the forme of this acte, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effecte.

¶Be it also further enacted by the auctorite afore sayd/that al former statutes made and prouided of and for auoydynge and restraynte of shotynge in crossebowes or handegunnes, or of and for any of them, or for the vsing & keppyng of the same, be from henseforth vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

¶Prouided alwaye, that euerye processe, suite, or informacion, conceyued, commenced, and nowe dependynge for any offence done contrarye to the forme of anye estatute made or prouided for the shotynge in crosse bowes and hangūnes not repelled, and for the keppynge of the same, shalbe good & effectuall to the partyes that haue commenced the same, in suche forme, effecte, degree, or condicion, as if this acte had neuer ben made.

¶Prouided alway / that this act, or any thynge therin conteyned, be not in any wyse hurtefull or preiudiciall to any person or persons nowe beinge, that here after shalbe appointed by the kinges highnes to kepe, receyue, or take any crosse bowes, or handgūnes, that shalbe forfayte, or taken within the precincte or libertie of the kinges forrestes, parkes, or chases: but he or they may laufully kepe & reteyne the same crossebowes or handgūnes from tyme to time, vnto such tyme as the further pleasure of the kinges highnes in that behalfe be to euery suche person shewed and declared.

¶Prouided alway, that this act extende not to the makers of crossebowes or handgunnes: but that they maye laufully kepe crossebowes and hande gunnes in theyr houses: and shote in crossebowes or handegunnes onelye

for

for prouinge and assayenge of them.

¶ Prouided alwayes that in all walled townes within seuen myles of the see, and other townes or holdes standynge vpon the see costis, or vpon any of the englyshe marches for agaynste Scotlande, it shall be lefull to euerye man dwellynge in such townes or holdes to kepe in theyr houses, beynge within the same townes or holdes, crossebowes and handgunnes, for the onely defence of the sayde townes, holdes, & houses, & as well to exercise & vse them in & for the defence of the sayd townes & houses, being in the same townes, as for to cacie them to theyr shippes, there to kepe & exercise them for defence of theyr shippes, and for their goodes in the same shippes, and for none other cause: any thynge comprysed or expressed in this present acte to the contrarye not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also, that if any person or persones hereafter in any parte do offende, or do cõtrary to the purtuewe & remedie of this act, whervpon there is cause of action for the same gyuen to the kyng, his heires or successours, or to any other person or persons that woll sue by vertue of this act, for the punishement of the sayd offence or forfaitis: that if the kyng our soueraine lord, his heires, or successours, within one yere next immediately after such offences and forfaytes had and made, do not pursue theyr action or actions so gyuen by this sayde acte or cause of examination vppon suche defautes and offences to be had & made before theyr counsaile, or other presentmẽtis therof to be had according to the meanyng of the same act. And euery other person, which hereafter may haue action or actions vpon this statute with in halfe a yere nexte and immediatelye after suche offences and forfaytes had & made, do nat commence theyr suites, information, or presentmentis, of and vpon the sayd forfaytes, by action or otherwise, as of & vpon suche forfaites as be declared & expressed in this presente acte: that then as well the king our soueravn lorde, his heires & successours, after one yere next after such offences & forfaites had & made, if none sute in his or theyr name be take by actiõ or otherwise, as is before expressed, before the same yere ended & determined, as euery other pson after halfe a yere next after like offences & forfaites had & made in forme afore said, if none suite therupon be take by none of them in forme aboue declared, be vtterly excluded & barred of their said suitis, actions, & examinatiõs to them gyuen by vertu of this said act. And the partes & euery of them so offending, be of al such offences & forfaitis clerely discharged & quite, any thing in this act comprysed to the contrarie not withstandinge, and as thoughe this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

¶ Prouided also ẏ this act or any thing therin cõteined extend not or be prĩdicial to any marchãtes, the which haue or shal haue any crosbowes or hãgũnes to sel within this realme, & to none other vse. Prouided alway ẏ no maner of pson renne in any daunger, or take hurt by reson of any penalite or forfayture cõteined in this act, til such time as pclamatiõ be made of the same act: nor by the space of .xx. dates next after the said pclamatõ be made within the countie, where the partie ẏ shal or may offend cõtrarie to this act, dwellith. Prouided also ẏ if any maner of pson bring or cause to be brought

with hym into his lodging, or into any other mans house, any crosbowe or handgunne: that then the penalitie and forfayture, if any such be, or here after shalbe forfayted by reason of this acte, to renne and be only vpon the bringer of the said crosbowe and handgunne, and not to the owner of the same lodging or house, if the said owner of the said lodging cause the bringer therof to take and recarie away the sayde crossebowe or handgounne ageyne with hym at his departynge: any thynge in this acte made to the contrarye not withstandynge.

Prouided alwaye, that this acte concernynge crossebowes and handegunnes, ne any thynge therin conteyned, extende or in any wyse be hurtfull to any person or persons, to whom it shall please the kynge our souerayne lorde, his heires, or successours to gyue licence by his letters patentis vnder his great seale, to shote in crosbowes or handgunnes, or in euery of them: or to haue and kepe the same crosbowes and handgonnes in his or their houses for the defence of the same.

Be it also enacted by the auctoritie of this present parlyament, that yf any person or persons hereafter from the fyrst day of June next cõming, se or fynde any person or persons offendyng or doing contrarie to the forme and effecte of this acte, that then it shalbe lefull to euery suche persone or persones, percepynge, fyndinge, or seinge any suche person or persons so offendynge contrarie to the forme of this acte, to arrest and attache euery such offender or offenders, and to bringe or conueye the same offender or offenders, to the nexte Justice of the peace of the same countie, where the sayde offender or offenders shall be founde so offendynge. And that the same Justice of peace vpon a dewe examination and proue therof before him hadde or made by his discretion, shall haue full power and auctoritie to sende or cõmytte the same offender or offenders to the next gaole, there to remayne tyll suche tyme as the said penalitie or forfayture shalbe truely contented & paide by the said offender. The one moitie of the same penalitie to be paid to the kinges highnes, & the other moitie therof to the fyrst bringer or conueyer of the sayd offender to the same Justice of peace.

Prouided alway, that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned, be not in any wise hurtfull, or preiudicial to any seruant or person, that hereafter from the said fyrst day of June, shal bende, bere, vse, or assay any crossebowe or handegunne, by the commaundement of his lorde or mayster, so that the saide seruant or persone do not shote at any fowle, dere, or other game, what kynde or nature so euer they be, nor also to any such seruant, persone or persons, that shall after the sayde fyrste day of June, beare or conueye any crossebowe or handegounne, to any place or places by the commaundement of his lorde or mayster, that may shote by the auctoritie of this act, so that the sayd seruãt or other pson, so bringing or conueying the said crossebowe or handgunne, haue redy to shewe to euery persone, requiryng the sight therof, one licence in writing sealed or subscribed by his said lorde or maisters hande, to carie and conuey the same crossebowe or

hand

handgonne, to the intent to be amẽded, repaired, or assayed, as is aforsaid.

¶ Prouided also that this acte, nor any thinge therin conteyned, be hurtfull or preiudiciall to any gounners, beinge in the kynges wages, onely for shotynge in handgonnes, berynge or keppyng of the same handgonnes in theyr houses: So always that they with the same doo not shote vnto any beast or foule vpon the peynes before expressed.

¶ Prouided alway that it shal be lauful for the inhabytantes of the countreis of Northumberlande, Dureme, Westmerlande, and Comberlande to kepe in their houses crossebowes and handgonnes, & shote in the same for defence of their persons, goodes, and houses ageynste theues, scottis, and other the kynges ennemies, and for clensynge & scourynge of the same onely, and for none other pourpose: This acte or any thynge comprysed within the same notwithstandynge.

An acte concernyng clothears, or makers of wollen clothes within the shyere of worcester. Ca. xviii.

SHeweth vnto the kynge our souerayne lorde, and to the lordes spirituall and temporal, & to the commons in this present parlyament assembled, the citezens, burgeises, & inhabytãtes of the citie of worcester, and of the townes of Euesham, Droitwiche, Kederminster, & Bromisgroue within the countie of worcester, that where the sayde citie, boroughes, and townes haue ben in tymes paste well & substancially inhabited, occupied, mainteined, and vpholden by reason of makyng of wollen clothes, called longe clothes, shorte clothes, & other clothes as well whites, blewes, and browne blewes: and the poore people of the same citie, borowes, and townes/and of the countray adioynynge to them dayly sette a worke, as in spinnynge, cardinge, breakynge, and sortynge of wolles: and the handy craftes there inhabitynge, as weauers, fullers, sheremẽ, & diers, haue bẽ wel set a worke, & had sufficiẽt liuing by the same: vntil now within fewe yeres passed, that diuers psons inhabiting & dwellynge in the hamlettis, thropes, & villages, adioining to the said citie, borowes, & townes, within the said shere for their priuat welthis, singular aduantages, & cõmodites, nothing regarding the maintenance & vpholding of the saide cite, boroughes, & townes, ne the cõmõ welth of the said handy craftis, inhabiting & dwelling within the said citie, borowes, & townes, ne ỹ poore peple, which had lyuing by the same, haue not only ingrosed & takẽ in to theyr handes diuers & sondry fermes, & become fermers, grasiers, and husbondmen, but also do exercise, vse, & occupie the misteries of clothmakyng, weuing, fullinge, & shering within their said houses, & do make al maner of clothes, as well brode clothes, whites, & plaine clothes within their said houses, i the coũtreis abrode, to the gret decay, depopulatiõ, & ruine of the said cite, townes & borowes. For remedy wherof, & for ỹ amdẽmẽt, good aduãcemẽt of ỹ saide citie, borowes & townes, be it enacted by auctoritie of this pẽsẽt parliamẽt, that after the last day of September, whiche shalbe

in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVI. no maner persons ne person, of what degree or condicions so euer he or they be of, shal make or cause to be made within the saide shyre of Worcester any maner of wollen clothes to be solde, excepte onely suche persons or person, as after the said last day of Septēber, shalbe dwellyng & inhabityng within the said cite of Worcester, the boroughes, & townes of Euesham, Droitwiche, Kedermynster, & Bromisgroue within the said countie of worcester, or in any one of them, vpon peyn of forfature, for euery such brode cloth made after the sayd day by any person or persons, contrarie to the true menynge of this act. xl. s.

¶ And ferther it is prouided by auctoritie aforesayde, that the lordes and owners of the meses, tenementes, or cotages within the sayd citie, or any of the townes and boroughes aforesayd, shal at no tyme hereafter dimitte sette, or let any mese, tenement, or cotage sufficiently repaired within the said citie, boroughes, or townes before limitted to any person or persons, that hereafter shall inhabite in the said citie, boroughes or townes, and exercisynge any of the said misteries or craftes, at any higher rent, imposition, or charge, then was gyuen for the same at any tyme within. xx. yeres next before the makynge of this acte onely excepte.

¶ Prouided alway, that this acte be not hurtefull ne preiudiciall to any persone or personnes for makynge any clothes for theyr owne wearynge, theyr chylderne, or seruantis wearynge.

¶ Also prouided, that in the said citie and euery towne and borough aforesaid, there shalbe due serche made of euery suche clothe before saide, there made, & that they be meated both length and brede, being wette from the myll, & before they be set vpon the racke and dried: and that they shalbe sealed with the seale of the sercher of the same citie, towne, or borowe: whiche seale shall haue a stampe conteynyng the true nombres for the length and brede of the same clothe beinge wette: in peyne of forfaytynge for euerye clothe put to sale, not hauynge the saide seale of the sercher. xx. s. And the sealer to forfaite for euerye clothe, by hym serched and sealed contrarie to the true menyng of this act. vi. s. viii. d. The one halfe of the said forfaitis to be to the kynge our souerayn lord, & the other halfe to the ptie that wyll sue for the same in any of the kinges courtis, by writ of dette, byll, playnt, or informacion, in whiche actions or action, the defendantes or defendant shal not wage their law, ne any essoen or ꝓtection shalbe allowed: And the sercher shal haue for the serchig & seling of euery cloth a peny, & not aboue.

An acte concernynge the submission of the clergie to the kinges maiestie. Cap. xix.

WHere the kingis humble and obedient subiectis, the clergie of this realme of England, haue not only knowleged according to the truth, that the Cōuocatiōs of the same clergie, is alwais hath ben & ought to be assembled only by the kinges writ, but

also

also submitting thē selfes to the kinges maiestie, haue pmised in *verbo sacerdotij*, ỹ they wol neuer from hensforth pſume to attēpt, allege, claim, or put in vre, or enact, promulge, or execute any new canōs, cōstitutions, ordināce prouinciall, or other, or by what so euer other name they shalbe called in the Conuocation, oneles the kynges moste royall assente and licence maye to them be had, to make, promulge, and execute the same: and that his maiestie do gyue his moste royal assent & auctorite in that behalfe. And where dyuers constitutions, ordenaunce, and canons prouinciall or Synodal, whiche here to fore haue ben enacted, and be thought not onelye to be moche preiudiciall to the kynges prerogatiue royall, and repugnante to the lawes and statutes of this realme, but also ouer moch onerous to his highnes and his subiectes: the sayde clergie hath moste humbly besoughte the kynges highnes, that the sayde constitutions and canons may be committed to the examination and iugemente of his hyghenes, and of. xxxii. persons of the kinges subiectes, wherof. xvi. to be of the vpper & nether house of the parlyament, of the temporaltie: and other. xvi. to be of the clergie of this realme: And all the sayde. xxxii. persons to be chosen and appoynted by the kynges maiestie. And that suche of the said Constitutions, and canons as shalbe thought & determined by the saide. xxxii. pſons, or the more part of them, worthy to be abrogated & adnulled, shalbe abolite & made of no value accordyngly. And such other of the same constitutions & canons, as by the said. xxxii. or the more parte of them, shall be approued to stande with the lawes of god, & consonant to the lawes of this realme: shal stāde in theyr full strength and power, the kinges most royall assent fyrst had & opteyned to the same. BE IT therfore nowe enacted, by auctorite of this present parliament, accordyng to the said submission & petition of the said clergie, that they ne any of them from hensforth shall presume to attempte, allege, clayme, or put in vre any constitutions, or ordinances prouincial or Synodals, or any other canons: Nor shall enact, promulge, or execute any suche canons, cōstitutions, or ordinance prouinciall, by what so euer name or names they may be called in their conuocations in tyme compynge, whiche alway shalbe assembled by auctorite of the kinges writ: Oneles the same clergie may haue the kinges most royall assent and licēce to make, promulge, and execute such canons, constitutions, and ordināces prouinciall or Synodall, vpon peyne of euery one of the said clergie, doinge contrarie to this acte, and beinge therof conuicte, to suffre emprisonment, and make fine at the kynges wyll.

And for as moche as suche canons, constitutions, and ordinaunce, as heretofore haue ben made by the clergie of this realme, can not nowe at the sessyon of this presente parlyamente, by reason of shortenes of tyme, be viewed, examined, and determyned by the kynges hyghnes and. xxxii. persones to be chosen and appoynted, accordynge to the petition of the sayde clergie, in fourme aboue rehersed: Be it therfore enacted by auctorite afore saide, that the kynges highnes shall haue power and au-

ctozitie to nominate and assigne at his pleasure the saide.xxxii. persones of his subiectis, wherof. xvi. to be of the clergie, and. xvi. to be of the temporaltie, of the vpper and nether house of the parliament. And if any of the said. xxxii. persons so chosen, shall happen to dye befoze theyr full determination: then his highnesse to nominate other frome tyme to tyme, of the said two houses of the parliament, to supplie the nombze of the said. xxxii. And that the same. xxxii. by his highnes so to be named, shall haue power and auctozite to viewe, serche, and examine the saide Canons, constitutions, and ozdinaunce pzouinciall and synodal here tofoze made: and suche of them as the kynges highnes, and the sayde. xxxii. oz the moze parte of them shall deme and adiudge wozthy to be contynued, kepte, and obeyed, shall be from thensfozthe kepte, obeyed, and executed within this realme, so that the kynges moste royall assent, vnder his great seale, be fyrste had to the same. And the residue of the saide canons, constitutions, and ozdinaunce pzouinciall, whiche the kynges highnes, and the sayde. xxxii. persons, oz the moze parte of them, shall not appzoue, oz deme and iudge wozthy to be abolite, abzogate, and made frustrate: shall from thensfozthe be voyde and of none effecte, and neuer be put in execucion within this realme. ¶ Pzouided alway, that no canons, constitutions, oz ozdinance shall be made oz put in execucion within this realme, by auctozitie of the Conuocation of the clergie, whiche shalbe cõtrariant oz repugnant to the kynges pzerogatyue royall, oz the customes, lawes, oz statutes of this realme: Any thynge conteyned in this acte to the contrarie herof not withstandynge.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctozite afoze said, that from the feaste of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our lozd god. M. D. XXX. IIII. no maner of appeales shalbe had, pzouoked, oz made out of this realme, oz out of any the kynges dominions, to the byshop of Rome noz to the see of Rome, in any causes oz maters happening to be in contention, & hauing their commensement & begynning in any of the courtes within this realme, oz within any the kynges dominions, of what nature, condicion, oz qualitie so euer they be of: but that all maner of appeles, of what nature oz condicion so euer they be of, oz what cause oz mattier so euer they concerne, shall be made and had by the parties greued, oz hauinge cause of appele, after suche maner, fozme, and condicion, as is limitted foz appeles to be had and pzosecuted within this realme in causes of matrimony, tithes, oblations, and obuentions, by a statute therof made and establyshed sythen the begynnynge of this pzesent parliament, and accozdinge to the fourme and effecte of the said estatute, any vsage, custome, pzescription, oz any thinge oz thinges to the contrarie herof not withstandinge. And foz lacke of iustice at oz in any the courtis of the archebishoppes of this realme, oz in any the kynges dominions: it shalbe laufull to the parties greued, to appele to the kinges maiestie, in the kynges courte of Chauncerie. And that vpon euery suche appele, a cõmission shalbe directed vnder the great seale

to

to ſuche perſons as ſhalbe named by the kinges highnes, his heires or ſucceſſours, lyke as in caſe of appele from the Admyrall courte, to here, and diffinityuely determyne ſuche appeales, and the cauſes concernynge the ſame. Whiche cõmiſſioners ſo by the kinges highnes, his heires, or ſucceſſours to be named or appoynted, ſhall haue full power and auctorite to here, and diffinitiuely determine euery ſuche appele, with the cauſes and all circumſtaunces concerninge the ſame. And that ſuche iudgement and ſentence, as the ſaid cõmiſſioners ſhall make and decree, in and vpon any ſuche appele, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and alſo diffinue: And no further appeles to be had or made from the ſaid cõmiſſioners for the ſame.

¶ And if any perſon or perſons, at any tyme after the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, prouoke or ſue any maner of appeles, of what nature or condicion ſo euer they be of, to the ſaide biſhop of Rome, or to the See of Rome, or do procure or execute any maner of proceſſe from the ſee of Rome, or by auctorite therof, to the derogacion or lette of the dewe execucion of this acte, or contrarie to the ſame: that then euery ſuche perſon or perſons (ſo doinge) their aidours, counſailours, and abbettours, ſhall incurre and renne in to the daungers, peynes, and penalties conteyned and limitted in the acte of Prouiſion and Premuniri, made in the.xvi. yere of the kynges moſte noble progenitour, kynge Richarde the ſeconde, ageynſte ſuche as ſue to the courte of Rome, agayne the kinges crowne and prerogatiue royal.

¶ Prouided alwais, that al maner of prouocacions and appeles here after to be had, made, or taken frome the iuriſdiction of any abbottes, priours, or other heedes & gouernours of monaſteries, abbeys, priories, & other houſes & places exempt, in ſuche caſes as they were wont or mought afore the makinge of this acte, by reaſon of grauntes or liberties of ſuche places exempt, to haue or make immediatly any appele or prouocacion to the biſhop of Rome, other wiſe called Pope, or to the ſee of Rome: that in all theſe caſes euery perſone and perſons, haynge cauſe of appele or prouocation, ſhall may take and make theyr appeles, and prouocations immediatly to the kynges maieſtie of this realme into the courte of Chaunceric in like maner and fourme as they vſed afore to do to the ſee of Rome: Whiche appeles and prouocations ſo made, ſhalbe diffinityuely determined by auctorite of the kinges cõmiſſion, in ſuche maner and fourme as in this acte is aboue mencioned. So that no archebiſhop nor biſhop of this realme ſhall entremette or meddell with any ſuche appeles, other wiſe, or in any other maner, then they mought haue done, afore the makynge of this act: any thinge in this acte to the contrarie therof not withſtandinge.

¶ Prouided alſo, that ſuche canons, conſtitutions, ordinances, and ſynodals prouinciall, beinge all redy made, whiche be not contrariant nor repugnant to the lawes, ſtatutes, and cuſtomes of this realme, nor to the damage or hurte of the kinges prerogatiue royall, ſhal mowe ſtyll be vſed and executed, as they were afore the makynge of this acte, tyll ſuche tyme as they be viewed, ſerched, or other wiſe ordered & determined by the ſaid

xxxti. persones, or the more parte of them, accordyng to the tenour, forme, and effecte of this presente acte.

¶ An act restrayning the paiement of annates/or first frutes to the bishop of Rome, & of the electing & cõsecrating of archbishops & bishops within this realme. ca. xx.

VWhere sithen the beginning of this present parlimẽt for repesse of the exactiõ of annates & first frutes of archbishoprices & bishoprices of this realme, wrõgfully takẽ by the bishop of Rome otherwise called the pope, & the see of Rome, it is ordeined & established by an act amõges other thinges, that the paimẽtes of ỹ ãnates or first frutis, & al maner cõtributiõs for ỹ same, for any such archbishoprich, or bishoprich, or for ani bullis to be opteinid frõ ỹ see of Rome, to or for ỹ said purpose or intẽt, shuld vtterli cesse, & no such to be payed for any archbishoprich or bishoprich within this realme, otherwise thã in ỹ same act is exprssed. And that no maner of pson or psons to be named, elected, prsented, or postulatid to any archbishoprich or bishoprich within this realme, shuld pay the said ãnates or first frutes, nor any other maner of some or sommes of money, penciõs, or ãnuites for the same, or for any other like exactiõ or cause, vpõ peine to forfait to our soueraine lorde the king, his heires, & successours, al maner his goodes & catals for euer, & al the tẽporal lãdes & possessiõs of the said archbishoprich or bishoprich, during the time ỹ he or they, ỹ shulde offend cõtrarie to ỹ said act, shuld haue, posside, & enioy the said archbishoprich or bishoprich. And it was further enacted, ỹ if any pson named or prseted to ỹ see of Rome by the kinges highnes or his heires or successours, to be bishop of any see or dioces within this realme, shuld happẽ to be letted delated or deferred at the see of Rome frõ any such bishoprich, whervnto he shuld be so prsented, by meane of restraint of bulles of the saide bishop of Rome, otherwise called the pope, & other thinges requisite to the same, or shuld be denied at the see of Rome vpõ cõuentẽt sute made for any bulles requisite for any suche cause: that then euery pson so prseted mought or shuld be cõsecratid here in Englãd by ỹ archbishop, in whose puince the said bishoprich shalbe: so alwais that the same pson shuld be named & prsẽted by ỹ king for the time being to ỹ said archbishop. And if any pson being named & prsẽted (as is before said) to any archbishoprich of this realme, making cõuenient sute as is afforsaid, shuld happẽ to be letted, delated, deferred, or otherwise disturbed frõ the said archbishoprich, for lacke of pall, bulles, or other thinges to him requisite to be obteined at the see of Rome: that then euery such pson so named & prsented to be archbishop, mought & shuld be cõsecrated & inuested after prsentation made as is afforsaid, by any other. ii. bishops within this realme, whom the kinges highnes, or any his heyres or successours, kinges of Englond, wold appoint & assigne for the same, accordyng & after like maner, as diuers archebishops and bishops haue bene heretofore in auncient tyme by sondrye the kynges moste noble progenitours made, consecrated, and inuested within this realme. And it was further enacted by the said act, that euery archbishop & Bishop, being named & prsẽted by the kinges highnes, his heires and successours kinges of Englãd, & being consecrated and inuested, as is afforesaide, shalbe installed accordinglie, and shuld be accepted, taken & reputed/vsed & obeied, as an archebishop or bishop

of

of the dignite, see, or place, wherunto he shalbe so named presented and consecrated, & as other like prelates of that prouince see or dioces haue ben vsed accepted, taken, & obeyed, which haue had & obteyned completely their bulles and other thinges requisite in that behalfe from the see of Rome, and also shulde fully and intirely haue and enioye al the spiritualties and temporalites, of the sayd archbyshopriche or bushoprich in as large ample and beneficialle maner, as anye of his or theyr predecessours hadde or enioyed in the sayde archebysshopriche or bushopriche, satisfienge and yeldynge vnto the kynges hyghnes, and to his heyres, and successours, al suche duties, ryghtes, and inuisites, as before tyme hath ben accustomed to be payed for any suche arbysshopriche or bysshopriche, accordynge to the auncient lawes and customes of this realme, and the kynges prerogatiue royall, as in the sayde acte emonges other thynges is more at large mencioned.

¶ And all be hit the sayde bysshoppe of Rome other wyse called the pope, hath ben enformed & certified of the effectual cõtentes of the sayd act, to the entent that by some gentylle wayes the sayde exactions myghte haue benne redressed and reformed: yet neuertheles the sayd bisshoppe of Rome, hyther to hath made none answere of his mynd therin to the kynges hyghnes, nor deuysed or required any resonable ways to and with our sayde soueraygne lorde for the same. Wherfore his mooste royall magestie, of his moste excellent goodnes, for the welth and profite of this his realme and subiectes of the same, hath not onely put his moste gratious and royall assente to the forsayde acte / but also hath ratyfied and confirmed the same, and euerye clause and article therin conteyned, as by his letters patentes vnder his greate seale enrolled in the parliamente rolle of this presente parlyamente more at large is conteyned.

And for as moche as in the sayde acte it is not playnely and certaynelye expressed, in what maner and facion archebysshopppes and bysshops shall be elected, presented, inuested, and consecrated within this realme, and in all other the kynges dominions: Be it nowe therfore enacted by the kyng our souerain lord, by thassent of the lordis spiritual & tẽporal, & the cõmons in this present parlyament assembled, and by thauctorite of the same, that the sayd act, and euery thing therin conteyned, shalbe & stonde in strengthe vertue and effecte, except onely that no person nor persons hereafter shalbe presented nominated or commẽded to the sayd bysshop of Rome, otherwise called the pope, or to the see of Rome, to or for the dignitie or office of any archebyshop or bysshoppe within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominiõs, nor shal send nor procure there for any maner of bulles, breues, palles, or other thinges requisite for an archbyshop or byshop, nor shal pay any sommes of money for annates, fyrst fruits, or otherwyse for expedicion of any suche bulles, breues, or palles: but that by the auctorite of this act, suche presentynge, nominatynge, or commendynge to the saide byshop of Rome, or to the See of Rome, and suche bulles, breues, palles, annates, fyrst fruites, and euery other sommes of money heretofore limitted, accustomed

stomed or vsed to be paide at the said see of Rome, for procuration or expedicion of any suche bulles, breues, or palles, or other thinge concernynge the same, shall vtterly ceasse and no lenger be vsed within this realme, or within any the kynges dominions, any thynge conteyned in the saide acte afore mencioned, or any vse, custome, or prescription to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ And furthermore be it ordeined & establysshed by the auctoritie aforesaid, that at euery auoydance of any archebishopriche or bishopriche within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions: the kynge our soueraygne lorde, his heires, and successours may graunt to the priour and conuent, or the deane and chapiter of the cathedrall churches or monasteries, where the see of such archbishopriche or bishopriche shal happen to be voyd, a licēce vnder the great seale, as of olde tyme hath ben accustomed, to procede to election of an archebishop or bishop of the see so beinge voyde, with a lettre myssiue, conteynynge the name of the persone, whiche they shall electe and chose. By vertue of whiche licence the said dean and chapiter, or prior and conuent, to whom any suche licence and lettres missiues shalbe directed, shal with all spede & selerite, in due forme elect & chose the said person named in the said lettres missiues, to the dignite & office of the archbishopriche or bishopriche, so beinge voyde, and none other. And if they do or differre or delay their election aboue .xii. dayes next after suche licence & letters missiues to them deliuerd, that then for euery suche defaute the kingis highnes, his heires & successours at theyr libertie & pleasure, shal nominate & present by their letters patentes vnder their great seale/suche a pson to the said office and dignite, so beinge voyde, as they shal thinke able & conuenient for the same. And that euery suche nomination & presentement to be made by the kingis highnes, his heires & successours, if it be to the office & dignitie of a bishop, shalbe made to the archebishop and metropolitane of the prouince, where the see of the same bishopriche is voyde, if the see of the said archebishop be then ful & not voyde: and if it be voyde, then to be made to suche archebishop or metropolitane within this realme, or in any the kingis dominions, as shal please the kinges highnes, his heires or successours. And if any suche nomination or presentment shall happen to be made for default of suche election to the dignite or office of any archbyshop: then the kingis highnes his heires & successours, by his letters patētis vnder his gret seale shal nominate & present such pson as they wyl dispose to haue the seid office & dignite of archbishopriche being void, to one such archebishop, & .ii. suche bishops, or elles to .iii. suche bishoppes in this realme, or in any the kinges dominiōs, as shalbe assigned by our said soueraine lorde, his heires or successours. ¶ And be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that when so euer any such presentment or nomination shalbe made by the kingis highnes, his heires or successours, by vertue & auctoritie of this act, & according to the tenour of the same: that then euery archebishop & bishoppe, to whose hādes anye suche presentment and nomination shalbe directed, shall with

al spede

al spede & selerities inuest & consecrate the person nominate and presented by the kinges highnes, his heires, or successours to the office and dignitie, that such person shalbe so presentd vnto, & gyue and vse to hym pall and al other benedictions, ceremonies, & thinges requisite for the same, without suinge, procurynge, or obteyninge hereafter any bulles or other thinges at the see of Rome for any suche office or dignitie in anye behalfe. And if the said deane and chapiter, or priour and conuent, after suche licence and letters missiues to them directed within the saide. xii. dayes, do electe and chose the sayd persone mencioned in the sayde letters missiues, accordynge to the requeste of the kinges highnes, his heyres or successoures, therof to be made by the sayde letters missiues in that behalfe: than their election shal stonde good and effectuall to all intentes, and that the person so elected, after certification made of the same election, vnder the comen and couent seale of the electours to the kinges highnes, his heyres, or successours, shall be reputed and taken by the name of lorde electyd of the sayde dignite and office, that he shalbe electyd vnto: And then makynge suche othe & feawte only to the kinges maiestie, his heires & successours, as shall be appoynted for the same, the kynges highnes by his letters patentes vnder his great seale, shall signifie the sayd election, if it be to the dignite of a byshop, to the archbyshop and metropolitane of the prouince where the see of the said byshopriche was voyde, if the see of the said archbyshop be ful & not voyd. And if it be voyd, than to any other archbyshop within this realme, or in any other the kinges dominions, requyryng and commaundyng such archebishop, to whome any such signification shalbe made, to confirme the said election, and to enueste and consecrate the said persone so electyd to the office and dignite that he is electyd vnto, and to gyue and vse to hym all suche benedictions, ceremonies, and other thinges requisite for the same, without any sueng, procuryng, or obteynynge any bulles, letters, or other thinges from the see of Rome for the same in any behalfe. And if the person be electyd to the office & dignite of an archbyshop, accordynge to the tenour of this acte: then after such election certified to the kinges highnes in forme aforesaide, the same persone so electid to the office and dignite of an archbishoppe shalbe reputed and taken lord elect to the said office and dignite of archebyshop, whervnto he shall be so elected: And then after he hath made suche othe and feautie onely to the kinges maiestie, his heires and successours, as shal be limitted for the same, the kinges highnes, by his lettters patentes vnder his greate seale, shall signifie the said election to one archebishop and .ii. other bishops, or els to .iiii. bishops within this realme, or within any other the kinges dominions, to be assigned by the kinges highnes, his heyres or successours, requiringe and cōmandinge the saide archebishop and bishoppes with all spede and selerite, to confirme the saide election, and to inueste and consecrate the said person, so elected to the office and dignitie, that he is elected vnto, and to gyue and vse to hym suche palle, benedictions, ceremonies,

and

and all other thinges requisite for the same, without suynge, procurynge, or obteynynge any bulles, breues, or other thinges at the said see of Rome, or by the auctorite therof in any behalfe.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctorite afore said, that euery person and persons beinge here after chosen, elected, nominate, presented, inuested, and consecrate to the dignitie or office of any archbishop or bishop with in this realme, or within any other the kinges dominions, accordinge to the fourme, tenure, and effecte of this present acte, and suynge their temporalties out of the kinges handes, his heires or successours, as hath ben accustomed, and makynge a corporall othe to the kynges hyghnes, and to none other, in fourme as is afore rehersed, shal and may from hensforthe be trononised or installed, as the case shal require, and shal haue and take their only restitution, out of the kinges handes, of al the possessions & profites spiritual & tẽporal belõging to the said archbishoprich or bishoprich, wherunto they shalbe so elected or presented, and shal be obeyed in all maner of thynges, accordynge to the name, title, degree, and dignitie, that they shalbe so chosen or presented vnto, and do and execute in euery thing and thinges, touchinge the same, as any archebishop or bishop of this realme, without offendinge of the prerogatiue royal of the crowne, and the lawes and customes of this realme, mought at any tyme here tofore do.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that if the priour and couent of any monasterie, or deane & chaptre of any cathedrall churche, where the see of any archbishop or bishop is within any the kinges dominions, after suche licence, as is afore rehersed, shalbe deliuered to them procede not to election, and signifie the same accordynge to the tenour of this acte, within the space of. xx. dayes nexte after suche licence shal come to their handes, orels if any archebishop or bishop within any the kinges dominions, after any suche election, nomination, or presentation shall be signified vnto them by the kinges letters patentes, shal refuse and do not confirme, inueste, & consecrate, with all due circumstance as is afore said, euery suche person as shalbe so elected, nominate, or presented, & to them signified, as is aboue mencioned, within. xx. dayes next after the kynges letters patentes of suche signification, or presentation shall come to theyr handes: orels if any of them or any other person or psons, admitte, maynteyne, allowe, obey, do, or execute any censures, excõmunications, interdictions, inhibitions, or any other proces or acte, of what nature name or qualitie so euer it be, to the contrarie or lette of dewe execution of this acte: that then euery priour and particular person of his conuent, and euery deane and particular persone of the chapitre, and euery archebishop & bishop, and all other persons so offendyng, and doing contrarie to this act, or any parte therof, & theyr aydours, counsailours, and abbettours, shal ronne in the daungers, peynes, & penalties of the estatute of the Prouision and Premunire, made in. xxb. yere of the reigne of kynge Edwarde the thirde, and in the. xvi. yere of kynge Richarde the seconde.

An acte

An acte concernynge the exoneratiō of the kynges subiectes from exactions and impositions here to fore payde to the see of Rome: and for hauynge licences and dispensations within this realme, without sueinge further for the same. Cap. xxi.

MOst humbly beseechen your most royal maiestie your obediente and faithfull subiectes, the commons of this your present parliament, assembled by your moste dradde commaundemente: That where your subiectes of this your realme, and of other countreis and dominyons beynge vnder your obeysance, by many yeres past haue ben and yet be greatly decayde and impouerished by suche intollerable exactions of greate summes of money, as haue ben claimed and taken, and yet continually be claymed to be taken out of this your realme, and other your sayde countres and dominions by the byshoppe of Rome, called the pope, & the see of Rome, as wel in pentions, censes, peter pence, procurations, fruites, suites for prouisions and expeditions of buls for archbishoprices, and bishoprices, and for delegacies, and rescriptis in causes of contentions and appeles, iurisdictions legatine, and also for dispensatiōs, licences, faculties, grauntis, relaxations, writtes called Perinde valere, rehabilitations, abolitions, & other infinite sortes of buls, breues, & instrumentes of sondry natures names & kyndes in great nombres heretofore practised and opteyned, otherwyse then by the lawes, laudable vses, & customes of this realme shuld be permitted, the specialitees wherof ben ouer longe, large in nombre, and tedious here particularly to be inserted. Wherin the byshop of Rome afore sayde, hath not ben onely to be blamed, for his vsurpation in the premysses, but also for his abusynge and begylynge your subiectis, pretendynge and perswadynge to theym, that he hath full power to dispence with all humayne lawes, vses, and costomes of all realmes, in all causes, whiche be called spirituall. Whiche mattier hathe bene vsurped and practised by hym and his predecessours by manye yeres, in great derogation of your imperiall crowne and auctorite royall, contrarie to ryght and conscience. For where this your graces realme recognisynge no superiour vnder god but onely your grace, hath ben and is free from subiection to anye mans lawes, but onelye to such as haue bene deuised, made, and ordeyned within this realme for the welth of the same, or to suche other, as by sufferaunce of your grace and your progenitours, the people of this your realme haue taken atte theyr free lybertye by theyr owne consente to be vsed amonges theym, and haue bounde theym selfes by longe vse & custome to the obseruance of the same, not as to the obseruaūce of ỳ lawes of any forein price, potētate, or plate: but as to ỳ customed & ancient lawes of this relme, originally established, as lawes of the same, by ỳ said sufferance, consentis, & custome, & none other wise. It stōdeth ther

foꝛe with natural equite and good reaſon, that in all & euerye ſuche lawes humayne, made within this realme, oꝛ induced into this realme by the ſaid ſufferance, conſentes, and cuſtome: your royal maieſtie, and your loꝛdes ſpiritualle and temporalle, and commons repreſentynge the holle ſtate of your realme, in this your moſt highe courte of parliament, haue full power and auctoꝛite, not onelye to diſpence, but alſo to auctoriſe ſome electe perſon oꝛ perſons, to diſpence with thoſe and all other humayne lawes of this your realme, and with euerye one of theym, as the qualite of the perſons and matier ſhal require. And alſo the ſayde lawes and euery of them, to abꝛogate, adnul, amplifie, oꝛ diminiſhe, as it ſhalbe ſene vnto your maieſtie, and the nobles and commons of your realme, preſent in your parliament, mete & conuenient foꝛ the welth of your realme: as by dyuers good and holſome actis of parliamentes, made and eſtabliſhed, as well in your tyme, as in the tyme of your moſte noble pꝛogenitours, it maye playnelye and euidently appere. And by cauſe that it is nowe in theſe dayes pꝛeſent, ſeen, that the ſtate, dignitee, ſuperioritee, reputation, and auctoꝛite of the ſayde imperiall crowne of this realme, by the longe ſufferaunce of the ſayd vnreaſonable and vncharitable vſurpations and exactions, pꝛactiſed in the tymes of your mooſte noble pꝛogenitours, is moche and ſoꝛe decayde, and diminiſhed, and the people of this realme therby impoueriſhed, & ſo oꝛ woꝛſe be lyke to continue, if remedie be not therfoꝛe ſhoꝛtely pꝛouided.

¶ It may therfoꝛe pleaſe your moſte noble maieſtie, foꝛ the honour of allmighty god, & foꝛ the tẽder loue, zele, & affectiõ, that ye beare & alwais haue boꝛne to the welth of this your realme, & ſubiectes of the ſame, foꝛ as moch as your maieſtie is ſupꝛeme heed of the churche of Englande, as the prelates and clergie of your realme, repꝛeſentynge the ſayde churche in theyꝛ Sinodes and conuocations haue recogniſed: in whome conſiſteth ful power and auctoꝛite vpon all ſuche lawes as haue ben made and vſed within this realme: to oꝛdeyne and enacte by the aſſent of your loꝛdes ſpiritual & tempoꝛal, and the commons in this your pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, & by auctoꝛite of the ſame, that no perſon oꝛ perſons of this your realme, oꝛ of any other your dominions, ſhall from henſefoꝛthe pay any penſions, cenſes, poꝛtions, peterpence, oꝛ anye other impoſitions to the vſe of the ſaid byſhoppe, oꝛ of the ſee of Rome, like as heretofoꝛe they haue vſed, by vſurpation of the ſaid biſhop of Rome, & his pꝛedeceſſours, and ſuffrãce of your highnes & your moſt noble ꝑgenitours to do, but that al ſuch penſions, cẽſes, poꝛtions, & peterpens, which the ſaid biſhop of Rome, otherwiſe called the Pope, hath heretofoꝛe taken & perceiued, oꝛ cauſed to be taken & ꝓcepued to his vſe & his chãbꝛes, which he calleth apoſtolike, by vſurpation & ſuffrance, as is aboue ſaide, within this your realme, oꝛ any other your dominions, ſhall from henſefoꝛth clerely ſurceſſe, and neuer moꝛe be leuyed, taken, perceiued, noꝛ paide to any perſon oꝛ perſons in any maner of wiſe, any conſtitution, vſe, pꝛeſcription, oꝛ cuſtome to the cõtrarie therof not withſtandunge.

¶ AND

¶AND be it ferther enacted by the auctorite afore sayde, that neyther your highnes, your heyres, nor successours kynges of this realme, nor any your subiectes of this realme, nor of any other your dominions, shal from henseforthe sue to the sayde bysshoppe of Rome, called the pope, or to the see of Rome, or to any person or persones, hauing or pretending any auctorite by the same, for licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, graun-tis, rescryptes, delegacyes, or anye other instrumentes or writynges, of what kynde, name, nature, or qualite so euer they be of, for anye cause or matter: for the whiche any licence, dispensation, composition, facultie, graunte, rescript, delegacie, instrument, or other writinge heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed to be had and opteyned at the see of Rome, or by auctorite therof, or of any prelate of this realme: nor for anye maner of o-ther licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, grauntes, rescriptis, delegacies, or any other instrumentes or writynges, that in causes of ne-cessitie may lawfully be graunted without offēdinge of the holy scriptures and lawes of god: But that from henseforthe euery suche lycence, dispen-sation, composition, facultee, graunt, rescripte, delegacie, instrument, and other writinge afore named and mencioned, necessarie for your hyghnes, your heyres or successours, and your and theyr people and subiectes, vpon the due examinations of the causes and qualitees of the persones procu-rynge suche dispensations, licences, compositions, faculties, grauntes, rescriptis, delegacies, instrumentes, or other writinges, shalbe graunted, hadde, and obteyned frome tyme to tyme within this your realme, and other your dominions, and not els where, in maner and fourme folowing and none other wyse: that is to say, the archebyshop of Canturburie, for the tyme beinge, and his successours, shal haue power and auctorite from tyme to tyme, by theyr discretions, to gyue, graunte, and dispose by an in-strument, vnder the seale of the sayde arche byshop, vnto your maiestye, and to your heyres and successours, kynges of this realme, as well al ma-ner suche licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, grauntes, re-scriptis, delegacies, instrumentes, and all other writynges for causes not beynge contrarie or repugnant to the holy scriptures and lawes of god, as here to fore hath ben vsed, and accustomed to be had and obteyned by your highnes, or any your mooste noble progenitours, or any of yours or theyr subiectes, at the see of Rome: or any person or persons by auctorite of the same: & al other lycences, dispensations, facultees, compositions, graun-tes, rescriptes, delegacies, instrumentes, and other writynges, in, for, and vpon all suche causes and matters, as shalbe conuenient and necessarie to be had, for the honour and suretie of your highenes, your heyres, and suc-cessours, & the welth & profite of this your realme: So that the sayde arch bishop, or any his successours, in no maner wyse shal graunt any dispensa-tion, licence, rescripte, or any other writing afore rehersed, for any cause or matier repugnant to the lawe of almightye god. ¶Be it also enacted by auctorite afore saide, that the said archbishop & his successours, after good

and due examination by them had, of the causes and qualities of the persons procurynge for licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, delegacies, rescriptis, instrumentis, or other writynges, shal haue full power and auctoritie by them selfe, or by their sufficient and substanciall commissarie or deputie by their discretions from tyme to tyme, to graunte and dispose by an instrument vnder the name and seale of the said archbyshop, as well to any of your subiectis, as to the subiectis of your heires and successours, all maner licences, dispensations, faculties, compositions, delegacies, rescriptis, instrumentis, or other writinges for any such cause or matier, wherof heretofore suche licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, delegacies, rescriptis, instrumentis, or writinges, haue bene accustomed to be had at the See of Rome, or by auctorite therof, or of any prelate of this realme. And that the said archbyshop and his commissarie shal not graunt any other licence, dispensation, composition, facultie, writinge, or instrument in causes vnwonte and not accustomed to be had or obteyned at the Courte of Rome, nor by auctoritie therof, nor by any prelate of this realme, vntyll your grace, your heires, or successours, or your or their counsayle shal fyrst be aduertised therof, and determine whether suche licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, or other writinges in suche causes vnwont and not accustomed to be dispensed withall, or obteyned, shall cõmonly passe as other dispensations, faculties, or other writynges shall or no: vpon peyne that the graunters of euery suche licence, dispensation, or writynge, in suche causes vnwonte, contrarie to this acte, shall make fine at the wyll and pleasure of your grace, your heires and successours.

And if it be thoughte and determyned by your grace, your heires or successours or your or their counsayle, that dispensations, faculties, licences, or other writynges, in anye suche cause vnwonte, shall passe: then the sayde archebyshoppe or his commissarie, haupnge licence of youre hyghenes/ your heires, or successours for the same, by your or their byll assigned, shal dispence with them accordyngly.

Prouided always, that no maner of dispensations, licences, faculties, or other rescriptes or writinges hereafter to be graunted to any persone or persones by vertue or auctorytie of this acte by the sayde archebyshoppe, or his commissarie, beinge of suche importance, that the taxe for the expedition therof at Rome, extended to the summe of foure poundes or aboue, shall in any wise be putte in execution, tylle the same licence, dispensation, facultie, rescripte, or other writynge, of what name or nature so euer it be of, be fyrste confyrmed by your hyghnes, your heires, or successours, kinges of this realme, vnder the great seale, and inrolled in your Chauncerye in a rolle by a clerke to be appoynted for the same: And that this acte shall be sufficiente warrante to the Chauncellour of Englande, for the tyme beynge, or to hym, whome your grace, your heyres or successours shall depute to be keper of the greatte Seale, to confyrme in your name/ your heires, or successours the forsayde writynges, passed vnder

the

the saide archebyshops seale/by letters patentes in due fourme therof to be made vnder your great seale, remittynge as well the sayd writynge, vnder the archebyshops seale, as the saide confirmation vnder the great seale, to the parties from tyme to tyme procurynge for the same. And that all suche licences, dispensations, facultees, and other rescriptes and writinges, for the expedicion of the whiche the saide taxes to be payde at Rome, was vnder. iiii. li. which be matters of no great importance, shal passe only by the archbyshops seale, & shal not of any necessite be confirmed by the great seale, oneles the procurers of suche licence, facultie, or dispensation, desire to haue them so confirmed: In which case they shall pay for the sayd great seale, to the vse of your highnes, your heires, and successours. v. s. sterlinges, and not aboue, ouer and beside suche taxe as shall be hereafter limited for the makynge, wrytinge, regestrynge, confirmynge, and inrollynge of suche licences, confirmations & writinges, vnder the said taxe of. iiii. li. And that euery suche licence, dispensation, composition, facultie, rescript, and writinge, of what name or nature so euer it be, for suche causes as the taxe was wonte to be. iiii. li. or aboue, so granted by the archebyshop, and confirmed vnder the greate seale, and all other licences, dispensations, faculties, rescriptis, and writinges herafter to be granted by the archbyshop by vertue and auctoritie of this act, whervnto the great seale is not limited of necessitie to be put to, by reason that the taxe of them is vnder. iiii. li. shalbe accepted, approued, allowed, and admitted good & effectuall in the lawe, in all places, courtis, and iurisdictions, as well spiritual as temporal within this realme, and els where, within your dominions, and as beneficiall to the persons obteynyng the same, as they shuld haue ben, if they had bene opteyned with all thynges requisite, of the See of Rome, or of any other persone by auctoritie therof, without any reuocation or repeale hereafter to be had of any such licences, dispensations, faculties, rescriptes, or writinges, of what nature so euer they be. And that al childzen procreated after solempnisation of any mariages to be hadde or done by vertue of suche licences or dispensations, shalbe admitted, reputed, and taken legitimate in all courtis, as welle spirituall as temporall, & in all other places, & inherite the inheritance of their parentis & ancestours within this your realme, and al other your dominions, accordyng to the lawes and customes of the same: and al actes to be done, had, or executed accordynge to the tenour of suche licences, dispensations, faculties, wrytynges, or other instrumentis to be made or graunted by auctoritie of this acte, shalbe firme, permanente, and remayne in force: any foreyne lawes, constitutions, decrees, canons, decretalles, inhibitions, vse, custome, prescription, or any other thynge hadde, or hereafter to be made to the contrarie, not withstandynge.

¶ And be it further enacted, that the said archebyshop and his successours shall haue power and auctoritie to ordeyne, make/ and constitute a clerke, which shal write & regestre euery such licence, dispensation, facultie, writing,

or other instrument to be graunted by the said archebishop, and shal fynde parchement, wex, and sylken laces conuenient for the same, and shal take for his peynes suche summes of money as shalbe here after in this present acte to hym limitted in that behalfe for the same. And that like wise your grace, your heires & successours, shal by your letters patentes, vnder your great seale, ordeyne depute and constitute one sufficient clerke, being lerned in the course of the Chancerie, whiche always shalbe attendant vpon the lorde Chancellour, or the lorde keper of the great seale, for the time beinge, and shal make write and enrolle the confirmations of al suche licences, dispensations, instrumentis, and other writynges, as shalbe thither brought vnder the archebishops seale, there to be confirmed and enrolled: And shal also intitle in his bokes and enroll of recorde suche other writinges, as thither shalbe brought vnder the archebishops seale not to be confirmed, taking for his peynes suche reasonable summes of money, as here after by this acte to hym shalbe limitted for the same. And that as wel the saide clerke appoynted by the sayde archebishop, as the sayde clerke to be appoynted by your highnesse, your heires, or successours, shall subscribe theyr names to euery suche licence, dispensation, facultie, or other writinge, that shal come to theyr handes to be writen, made, graũted, sealed, confirmed, regestred, and enrolled by auctorite of this acte, in fourme as is before rehersed.

AND for as moche as the charges of obteyninge the said licences, dispensations, faculties, and other rescriptes or writinges afore named, at the courte of Rome, by the losses and exchanges, and in cõducting of currours, and wageinge solicitours, to sue for any suche licences, dispensations, faculties, instrumentis, and other rescriptes or writinges, haue be greuous & excessiue to your people, & many tymes greatter summes haue ben demanded for the spedy expedition in the courte of Rome, then be expressed in the olde taxe, limitted to be payde for the sayd expedicions, wher by your people hath ben brought to an incertaynte vpon the payement for expedicions of suche thinges: and by reason therof haue ben constreyned to pay more then they were wont to do, to the great impouerishing of this realme, as is afore said. And some tymes the spedinge of suche dispensations, faculties, licences, and other writinges at Rome, haue ben so longe differred, that the parties laboringe for the same, haue suffred great incõmodities and losse for lacke of quicke spede, whiche here after may be had within this your realme, to the great cõmoditie of your people: wherby the charges of makinge exchanges conductinge of currours and solicitours for the sayd dispensations, shalbe abated, and your people so moche releued and eased, to thintent that all ambiguite and incertaynte of payementis for dispensations, faculties, licences, and other rescriptes & writinges may be taken awey, that no fraude or exaction shalbe exercised vpõ your people, by suche officers as shalbe apoynted by this acte, to take peynes in speding suche dispensations, faculties, and licences: but that your

people

people may be ſure and certayne, what they be appoynted to paye for the ſame: Be it enacted by this preſent parliament, and by the auctorite of the ſame, that there ſhalbe two bokes drawen & made of one tenour: in which ſhalbe conteyned the taxes of al cuſtomable diſpenſations, faculties, licēces, and other writinges, wonte to be ſpedde at Rome, whiche bokes and euery lefe of thoſe bokes, and both ſides of euery lefe, ſhalbe ſubſcribed by the archebiſhop of Canturburie, the lorde Chancellour of Englande, the lorde Treſourer of Englande, and the two chiefe Juſtices of both bēches for the tyme beinge: to the whiche bokes al ſuters for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, & other writinges afore reherſed, ſhal haue recourſe, if they require it. And one of the ſaid bokes ſhal remayne in the handes of hym, whiche ſhalbe appoynted to be regeſter and ſcribe of the ſaid diſpenſatiōs, faculties & licences, vnder the ſaid archbiſhop of Canturburie, in fourme as is before ſaid: And the other boke ſhall remayne with the clerke of the Chauncerie, whiche by your grace, your heires, or ſucceſſours ſhalbe appoynted, as is before reherſed. Whiche clerke of the Chauncerie ſhal alſo intitle and note particularly and dayly in his boke, ordeined for that purpoſe, the nombre and qualite of the diſpenſations, facultees, licences, and other reſcriptes and writinges, whiche ſhalbe ſealed only with the ſeale of the ſaid archbyſhop: and alſo whiche ſhalbe ſealed with the ſaid ſeale, and confirmed with the great ſeale, in fourme as is before ſaid, that al fraude and conceilement in this behalfe may be auoyded.

¶ AND be it enacted, by this preſent parliament, & by thauctorite of the ſame, ỹ no mā ſuing for diſpenſations, faculties, licēces, or other reſcriptis or writinges, which were wont to be ſped at Rome, ſhal paye any more for theyr diſpēſations licences or reſcriptis, thē ſhalbe cōteyned, taxed, & limitted in the ſayde duplicate bokes of taxes: onely compoſitions excepted, of whiche beinge arbitrarie no taxe can be made: Wherfore the taxe therof ſhalbe ſet and limitted, by the diſcrecion of the ſaid archebiſhop of Canturburie, and the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the lorde keper of the great ſeale, for the tyme beinge. And that ſuche as ſhall exacte or receyue of any ſuiter more for any diſpenſation, facultie, or licence, then ſhalbe cōteyned in the ſaide bokes of taxes, ſhal forfaite ten tymes ſo moche, as he ſhal ſo extorciously exacte and receyue: The one halfe of the whiche forfaiture to be to the vſe of your grace, your heires, or ſucceſſours, and the other halfe therof to be to ſuche of your ſubiectes as wyl ſue for the ſame by action, byll, or playnt in any of your graces courtes, wherin the defendāt ſhall haue none eſſoen nor protection allowed, neither ſhalbe admitted to wage his lawe.

BE IT alſo enacted by this parliament and auctorite of the ſame, that the taxe or ſumme appoynted, to be payde for euery ſuche diſpenſation, licence, facultee, inſtrument, reſcripte, or other writynge to be graunted by autorite of this acte, ſhalbe employed and ordered, as here after enſueth: that is to ſay, If the taxe extende to .iiii.li. or aboue, by reaſon wherof the

diſpen-

diſpenſation, licence, facultie, reſcripte, or writynge, whiche ſhall paſſe by the ſaide archebyſhoppes ſeale, muſte be confirmed by thappenſion of the greatte ſeale: then the ſayde taxe ſo extendynge to. iiii. li. or aboue, ſhall be deuyded in to. iii. partis, whereof two ſhall be percepued by the ſaide clerke of the Chauncerie to be appoynted as is aforeſayde, to the vſe of your highenes, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, and to the vſe of the lorde Chauncellour, or the keper of the greatte ſeale for the tyme beynge, and to the vſe of the ſaide clerke, in ſuche wyſe as hereafter ſhall be declared: And the thyrde parte ſhalle be taken by the ſayde clerke of the archebyſhoppe, to the vſe of the ſame archebyſhoppe and his commiſſarie and his ſayde clerke and regeſter, in ſuche wyſe as hereafter ſhall be ordered and limitted by this acte: That is to ſaye, The ſayde two partis ſhall be deuided in foure partis, of whiche three partis ſhall be taken to the onelye vſe of youre hyghenes, youre heyres, and ſucceſſours: and the fourthe parte ſhalbe deuyded in three partis, wherof the Chancellour of Englande, or lorde keper of the greatte ſeale / for the tyme beinge, ſhall haue two partis, and the ſayde clerke of the Chauncerie the thyrde parte for his peynes, trauayle / and labours / that he is limitted to wryte and doo by vertue of this acte. And the ſayde thirde parte of the hole taxe, appoynted to the ſayde archbyſhoppe and his officers (as is afore ſayde) ſhall be deuyded into three partis, wherof the archebyſſhoppe ſhall haue to his vſe two partis, and his officers ſhall haue the thyrde part therof: of whiche thyrde parte to be deuyded in two partis, the ſayde clerke or regeſtre, whiche ſhall fynde parchement / waxe, and ſylke, and ſhall deuyſe and wryte the ſayd diſpenſations, licences, faculties, reſcriptis, or other writynges, & regeſter the ſame / ſhall haue for his ſayde labour, and for recepuynge and repayenge of the ſummes of monepe, that ſhall comme to his handes for diſpenſations, faculties, licences, and other reſcriptis aforeſaide, the one moytie therof, and the commiſſarie of the ſayde archbyſhoppe, appoynted to ſeale the ſayde diſpenſations / faculties, licences, and other reſcriptis, ſhall haue the other parte. And if the taxe be vnder foure. li. and not vnder. xl. s. thē the ſaid taxe ſhalbe deuided into three partis, as is aforeſaid, wherof the kinges highnes, his heires, & ſucceſſours ſhall haue. ii. partis wherof, abating. iii. s. iiii. d. which ſhalbe to the ſaid clerke of the Chancerie for ſubſcribyng entitelynge and enrollyng the ſaid diſpenſations / licences, faculties, reſcriptis, and other wrytinges aforeſayde, and recepuynge of the kynges monepe ſo taxed: And the archebyſſhoppe and his offycers ſhall haue the thyrde parte, whiche thyrde parte ſhall be deuyded into two partes, whereof the archebyſſhoppe ſhall haue the one entierely to hym ſelfe, his ſcribe and commiſſarie ſhall haue the other parte therof, egally to be deuyded amonges theym for theyr coſtis and peynes in that behalfe. And if the taxe be vnder. forty ſhyllinges, and not vnder. xxvi. ſhyllynges eight pence, the ſame taxe ſhall be deuyded into two partis, whereof the one parte ſhall be to your grace, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, deductyng

therof

therof. ii. s. for the clerke of the chancerie, for his peynes as is aforesayd: And the other part shalbe to the sayde archebyshop and his officers, whiche other parte shalbe deuided in to. ii. partis, wherof the archebishop shall haue the one, and his commissarie and scribe shall haue the other egallye deuided amonges them. And if the tare be vnder. xxvi. s. viii. d. and not vnder. xx. s. the same shalbe deuided in two partis, wherof your grace, your heires, and successours shall haue the one parte entierlye, abatinge ii. s. therof to the sayde clerke of the chauncerye: and the archebishop and his officers shall haue the other parte, and the same other parte shalbe deuided in to three partis, wherof the archebishop shall haue one, his commissarie the seconde, and his scribe or regester the thyrde. And in case the tare be vnder. xx. s. the same shalbe perceyued to the vse of the sayde commissarie, clerke of the sayde archebishop, and clerke of the chauncerie, to be egally deuided amongest them for theyr peynes and labours by them to be susteyned by auctorite of this acte, as is afore sayde.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this acte shal not be preiudiciall to the archebyshope of yorke, or to any byshoppe or prelate of this realme: but that they may laufully (not withstandynge this acte) dispence in al cases, in whiche they were wont to dispence by the common lawe or custome of this realme afore the makynge of this acte.

¶ Prouided also, and be it enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that if it happen the see of the archbishopriche of Canturburie to be voyde, that then al suche maner licences, dispensations, faculties, instrumentes, rescriptis, and other writinges, whiche may be graunted by vertue and auctorite of this acte, shall (durynge the vacation of the same See) be had, done, and graunted vnder the name and seale of the gardyane of the spiritualites of the sayde archebyshopriche for the tyme beinge, accordyng to the tenour and forme of this acte, and shalbe of lyke force, value and effect, as if they hadde bene graunted vnder the name and seale of the archebyshoppe for the tyme beynge.

¶ And be it farther enacted, that if the forsayde archeybishop of Canturburie (for the tyme beinge, or the sayd gardian of the spiritualties (for the tyme beyng) hereafter refuse or denie to grant any lycences, dispensations, faculties, instrumentes, or other writynges, which they be auctorised to do by vertue and auctorite of this acte, in such maner and forme as is afore remembred to any person or persons, that ought of a good, iust, and reasonable cause to haue the same, by reason wherof this present acte by theyr wilfulnes, neglygence, or defaulte, shulde take none effecte: than the chauncellour of Englande, or the lorde keper of the great seale, for the tyme beinge, vpon any complaynte therof made, shall directe the kynges writte to the sayde archebishop or gardian, denieng or refusynge to graunt suche licences, dispensations, faculties, or other writynges, iniopynge him by the sayde writte, vpon a certayne peyne therin to be limitted, by the discretion of the sayde chauncellour, or keper of the great seale, that he shall in

dewe

due forme graunte suche licence, dispensation, facultie, or other writynge accordynge to the request of the procurers of the same: or els signifie vnto your highnes, your heires, or successours, in the courte of Chauncerie, at a certayne day, for what occasion or cause he refused & denied to graunt suche licences, faculties, or dispensations. And if it shall appere to the said Chauncellour, or lorde keper of the great seale, vpon suche certificat, that the cause of refusell or denyall of grauntynge suche licences, facultie, or dispensation was reasonable, iuste, and good: that then so beinge proued by due serche and examination of the said Chauncellour, or lorde keper of the great seale, to be admitted and allowed. And if it shall appere vppon the sayde certificat, that the sayde archebysshoppe or gardiane of the spiritualties, for the tyme beinge, of wylfulnes, in contempnynge the dewe execution of this acte, without a iuste and reasonable cause, refused or denied to graunte suche licence, facultie, or dispensation: that then your hyghnes, your heires, and successours, beinge therof infourmed, after due examination had, that suche licences, faculties, or dispensations may be graunted, without offendyng the holy scriptures, and lawes of god, shal haue power and auctoritie in euery suche case, for the defaulte, negligence, and wylfulnes of the said archebyshop, or gardian, to sende your writte of Iniunction, vnder your great seale, out of your said courte of Chancerie, commaundynge the archebyshop or gardian, that so shall denie or refuse to grãt suche licence, facultie, or dispensation, to make sufficient graunt therof, accordynge to the tenour and effecte of this acte, by a certayne day, and vnder a certayne peyne in the said writte to be conteined, and to be limitted by your highnes, your heires or successours, kinges of this realme. And if the said archebyshop or gardiane, after the receypte of the sayde writte, refuse or denie to graunt suche licences, faculties, or dispensations, as shall be iniopned hym by vertue of the sayde writte, and shewe and proue before your maiestie, your heyres, or successours, no iuste or reasonable cause, whye he shulde so do: then the sayde archebysshoppe or gardiane, that so shall refuse to putte this acte in execution, accordynge to the sayde writte of Iniunction, shall suffre, lose, and forfaite to your hyghnes, your heires, and successours, suche peyne & penaltie, as shalbe limitted & expressed in the said writte of Iniunction. And ouer that it shall be lawfull to your highnes, your heires, and successours, for euery suche defaulte and wylfulnes of the sayde archebysshoppe or gardiane, for the tyme beinge, to gyue power and auctoritie by commission, vnder your great seale to suche two spirituall prelatis or persons to be named by your highnes, your heires, or successours, as wol do & grãt such licences, faculties, and dispensations, refused or denied to be granted by the said archebyshop, or gardian, in contempte of this acte.

¶ And be it ferther enacted, by auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde two spirituall prelates or persones, to whome in suche cases, any suche commission shalbe directed, shal haue power and auctoritie to grant euery such licence,

licence, facultie, dispensation, instrument, and other writynges so refused to be graunted by the sayde archebyshop or gardian for the tyme being, by an instrumente vnder theyr seales, takynge lyke fees and charges for the same, as is before rehersed, & not aboue, vnder the peynes afore remembred. And that euery suche licence, facultee, and dispensation so graunted for anye cases or matters, whervnto any confirmation vnder the kynges great seale is appoynted by this acte, to be had in maner and forme aboue declared, shalbe had and obteyned accordyngely. And suche licences and confirmations shalbe had for lyke fees and charges, as they ar aboue specified, and not aboue, vnder the peynes aboue mencioned. And that euery suche lycence, facultie, dispensation, and other writing to be graunted by the sayde prelates or persons to be assigned by the kynges highnes, his heyres, & successours, as is aforesayd, shalbe of as good value, strengthe, and effecte, and as beneficiall and profitable to the persones procurynge the same, as if they had ben made graunted and obteyned vnder the name and seale of the sayde archebishop.

Prouided alwayes that this acte nor any thynge or thinges therin conteyned, shalbe herafter interpreted or erpouned, ỹ your grace, your nobles, & subiectes intẽde by the same to declyne or vary from the congregation of Christis church, in any thynges concernyng the veray articles of the Catholike feythe of christendome, or in any other thynges declared by holye scripture & the word of god necessary for your & theyr saluations: but only to make an ordinance by policies necessarie & conuenient to represse vice, and for good conseruation of this realme in peace, vnite, and tranquillite, from rauine and spoyle, insewynge moche the olde auncient customes of this realme in that behalfe: Not myndynge to seke for anye releles, succours or remedies for anye worldly thynges and humayne lawes, in anye cause of necessite, but within this realme at the handes of your highnes, your heyres, and successours kynges of this realme, whiche haue & ought to haue an imperial power and auctorite in the same, and not obliged in anye worldly causes to any other superiour.

Prouyded alwaye that the sayde archebisshop of Canturburie, or anye other persone or persons, shall haue no power or auctorite by reason of this act, to visete or vere any monasteries, abbeys, priories, colleges, hospitals, houses or other places religious, whiche be or were exempte before the makynge of this acte: any thyng in this act to the contrary therof not withstandynge: but that redresse, visitation, and confirmation shalbe had by the kinges highenes, his heires, and successours, by commission vnder the great seale to be directed to suche persones, as shall be appoynted requisite for the same, in suche monasteries, colleges, hospitals, priories, houses and places religious exempt. So that no visitation nor confirmation shall from hensforth be had nor made, in or at any suche monasteries, colleges, hospitals, priories, houses and places religious exempte by the said bysshoppe of Rome, nor by any of his auctorite, nor by any out of the

kinges

kynges dominions. Nor that any person religious or other resiant in any the kynges dominions, shall from henseforthe departe out of the kynges dominiõs, to or for any visitatyon, congregation, or assemble for religion: but that all suche visitations, congregations, and assemblees shalbe with in the kynges dominions.

¶ Prouyded also, that this present acte, or anye thyng therin conteyned, or any lycence or dispensation hereafter to be made by vertue and auctorite therof, shall not extende to the repeale or derogation of the late acte made sith the begynnyge of this present parlyament, for reformation of pluralites of benefices, and for none residencis of spirituall persones vpon theyr dignitees or benefices, nor to anye thynges coteyned or mencioned in the sayde acte. Nor that this acte, nor any thynge to be done by auctorite ther of, shall not be taken, expounded, nor interpreted, to geue licence to anye person or persons, to haue any more nõbre of benefices, then is limitted in the sayde acte. And that the same acte for pluralitees and none residences of benefices, & euery thynge therin conteyned shall stonde good & effectual in al intentes, accordynge to the true meaninge therof: any thinge in this presente acte, or any licence or dispensation to be had by auctorite therof in any wise not withstandynge.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that if any person or persons, subiecte or reseaunt within this realme, or within any of the kynges dominions, at any tyme hereafter sue to the courte of Rome, or the see of Rome, or to any person, claymynge to haue his auctorite by the same, for any licence, facultee, dispensacion, or other thynge or thynges contrarie to this acte, or put in execution any lycence, facultee, or dispensation, or anye other thynge or thynges hereafter to be opteyned from Rome or the see of Rome, or from any claymynge auctorite by the same, for anye of the causes aboue mencioned in this acte, or for any other causes that maye be graunted by auctorite of this acte, or attempt or do any thyng or thynges, contrarye to this acte, or maynteyne, allowe, admitte, or obey any maner of censures, excommunications, interdictions, or any other processe from Rome, of what name or nature so euer hit be, to the derogation or lette of the execution of this act, or of any thynge or thynges to be done by reason of the sayd acte: that then euery suche person or persons so doinge, offendinge, and beinge therof conuicte, theyr aidours, counsailours, and abbettours shal incurre and ronne in to the peyne, losse, and penaltie comprised & specified in the act of Prouision and Premunire, made in the sixtene yere of your moste noble progenitour kinge RICHARDE the seconde, ageynste suche as sue to the Courte of Rome, ageynste your Crowne and dignite royall.

¶ Prouided alwaye that this acte or any thynge there in conteyned shall not hereafter be taken nor expounded to the derogation or takynge aweye of any grantis or confirmations of any liberties, priuileges, or iurisdictiõ of any monasteries, abbeys, priories, or other houses, or places exempte,

whiche

which heretofore the makyng of this acte, hath ben obteyned at the See of Rome, or by auctorite therof, but that euery suche graunte and confyrmation shalbe of the same value, force, and effecte, as they were afore the makynge of this acte, and as if this acte had neuer ben made. Prouyded alwayes, that the abbottis, priours, and other chiefe rulers, & gouernours of suche monasteries, abbeys, priories, and other houses & places exempt, shall not hereafter paye any pension, portion, or other cense to the See of Rome, nor admit or accept any visitation nor any confirmation from or by the sayde see of Rome, or by auctorite therof, of or for any person to be elect named or presented, to be heedes of any suche monasteries, abbeyes, priories, places, or houses exempte: nor shall make any corporal othe to the bishop of Rome, otherwise called the pope, vpon the peynes limitted in this acte: But that euery suche visitation and confirmation of suche heedes electe in any suche monasteries, abbeys, priories, houses, or places exempt, where after theyr election they were bounden to haue and obteyne anye confirmation of theyr election, or of the person named, presented, or electe shalbe from henseforth had, made, and done within this realme, at & within euery suche abbeys, monasteries, priouries, and other houses and places exempte by suche person and persons as shalbe appoynted by auctorite of the kynges commission from tyme to tyme, as the case shal require, and not by the See of Rome nor by auctorite therof, any thynge in this nexte prouiso aboue specified to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that in suche monasteries, abbeys / priores / and houses exempte, where after election, presentation, or nomination of theyr heedes, no suche confirmation is requisite to be had, nor hath ben vsed to be taken by reason of suche priuileges as they haue concernynge the same, that in euery suche monasteries, abbeys, priories, and places exempte, they shal not be bounden to obteyne haue or take any confirmation for the same within this realme, by auctorite of this acte, but vse theyr priuileges therin / as they haue done before the makynge of this acte, any thynge in this acte, or any the prouisios nexte aboue reherced, to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded also and be it enacted / that this acte or any thyng or thinges worde or wordes therin, or in the preamble therof mencioned or conteyned, is not intended or ment, nor shall be expounded nor interpret, that any dispensations, licences, or confirmations for mariages, graunted to any the kynges subiectis, borne vnder his obeysaunce, at any tyme before the. xii. day of Marche, in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXIII. shalbe appeired or of any lesse value / strengthe, force, or effecte / then they were, at the sayde. xii. day of Marche. Nor that this acte, or anye thynge therin conteyned, shall not extende to the derogation, appeyrynge, or adnullation of any lycences, dispensations, confyrmations, facultees, or indulgences at any tyme before the sayde. xii. day of Marche, in the yere of oure lorde god. M. D. XXXIII. had or obteyned at the see of Rome, or by auctorite

therof to or for any subiectis borne in this realme, or in anye the kynges dominions, or to or for the hospitall of the priour of saynt Jonis Jerusalem in Englãde, or any cõmandres or membres therof, or to or for any other cathedrall churches, hospitals, monasteryes, abbeys, priories, colleges, conuentuall churches, parochiall churches, chapelles, fraternities, brotherheedes, or bodyes polytike within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions: but that euery suche licence, dispensation, confirmation, facultie, and indulgence, graunted before the said. xii. daye of Marche to any suche subiecte, or to the sayd hospitall of the priour of sayncte Jonis Jerusalem in Englande, and commandres or membres therof, or to any other cathedrall churche, hospitalle, monasterie, abbey, priorie, college, church conuentuall, parochiall churche, chapell, fraternitie, brotherheed, or bodye polytike, or to theyr predecessours, or auncetours within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions, shall be of the same force, strength, value, and effecte, and may be from tyme to tyme putte in execution at all tymes hereafter by and to them that wyl vse and haue the same, as they mought haue ben afore the makynge of this act, and as if this act had neuer ben had ne made, any thyng in the said act to the contrarie hereof not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded alwayes, that suche licences, dispensations, confyrmations, or faculties heretofore obteyned at the See of Rome, or by auctoritie therof, contrarye to the expresse prouisyons of the lawes and statutes of this realme heretofore made, shall not at any tyme hereafter be vsed or putte in execution in any case, to the derogation or contrarye to the sayde lawes and statutis of this realme, and the prouisions of the same: Any thynge in this Prouiso to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ And be it enacted by auctoritie of this presente parlyamente, that the kynge our soueraygne lorde, by the aduyse of his honourable counsayle shall haue power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme, for the orderynge, redresse, and reformation of al maner of Jndulgences and priuileges therof within this realme, or within anye the kynges dominions heretofore obteyned at the see of Rome, or by auctoritie therof, and of the abuses of suche indulgences and priuileges therof, as shal seme good, holsome, and reasonable for the honour of god and weale of his people: And that suche order and redresse, as shall be taken by his hyghnes in that behalfe, shalbe obserued and fyrmely kepte vppon the peynes lympted in this acte for the offendynge of the contentes of the same.

¶ An acte declarynge the establyshement of the succeſſyon of the kynges moſte royal maieſtie in the imperall crowne of this realme. Cap. xxii.

In theyr moſte humble wyſe ſhewen vnto your maieſtie, your moſt humble and obedyent ſubiectes, the lordes ſpyrytual and temporall, and the cõmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, that ſyns it is the naturall inclynacion of euery man, gladly and wyllyngly to prouyde for the ſuretie of both his tytle & ſucceſſyon, all though it touche his onely priuate cauſe. We therfore moſte ryghtfull and dredfull ſouerayne lorde, reken our ſelfes moche more bounden to beſeche and inſtant your hyghnes, all though we doubt not of your pryncely harte and wyſedome, myxed with a naturall affeccyõ to the ſame, to forſee and prouide for the perfyte ſurety of bothe you and of your moſte laufull ſucceſſyon and heyres, vppon whiche dependeth all our ioye and welthe: in whome alſo is vnited and knytte the onely mere trewe inheritaunce and tytle of this realme, without any contradyccyon. Wherfore we your ſayde moſte humble and obedient ſubiectes, in this preſent parliament aſſembled, callynge to our remembraunce the great diuiſions, which in tymes paſte haue ben in this realme by reaſon of ſeuerall tytles pretended to the imperiall crowne of the ſame/which ſomtymes, and for the moſt parte enſued by occaſyon of ambyguite and doubtes, then not ſo perfectly declared, but that men myght vpon frowarde intentes expounde theym to euery mannes ſiniſtre appetite & affection, after theyr ſenſe, cõtrarye to the ryght legalite of the ſucceſſion and poſterite of the laufull kyngis and emperours of this realme: wherof hath inſued great effuſion & deſtruccyon of mans bloud, as well of a great nombre of the nobles as of other the ſubiectes, & ſpecially inheritours in the ſame. And the greateſt occaſion therof hath ben bycauſe no perfecte and ſubſtanciall prouiſion by lawe hath ben made within this realme of it ſelfe, when doubtes and queſtions haue ben moued and propoped of the certeyntie and legalitie of the ſucceſſyon and poſterite of the crowne. By reaſon wherof the biſhop of Rome & ſee apoſtolike, contrarie to the great and inuiolable grauntes of iuriſdictiõs gyuen by god immediatly to emperours, kynges, & prynces in ſucceſſion to theyr heyres, hath preſumed in tymes paſt to inueſt, who ſhulde pleaſe theym to inheryte in other mennes kyngdomes and dominions: whiche thynge we your moſte humble ſubiectis, bothe ſpirituall and temporall, do moſte abhorre & deteſte. And ſomtymes other forayne pryncis & potẽtatis of ſondry degrees, myndyng rather diſſenſion & diſcorde to cõtinue in the realme, to the vtter deſolation therof, then charite, equite, or vnite, haue many tymes ſupported wrong titles, wherby they might ẏ more eaſily & facilly aſpire to ẏ ſuperiorite of ẏ ſame. The cõtinuãce & ſufferãce wherof depely cõſidered

and pondered, were to daungerous and perylous to be ſuffered anye lenger within this realme, and to moche contrarie to the vnitie, peace, and tranquillite of the ſame, beinge greatly repꝛocheable and diſhonoꝛable to the holle realme.

IN CONSIDERATION wherof your ſaid moſt humble and obedient ſubiectis, the nobles and commons of this realme, callynge further to their remembꝛaunce, that the good vnitie, peace, and welthe of this realme, and the ſucceſſion of the ſubiectis of the ſame mooſte ſpecially and pꝛincipallye aboue all woꝛldely thynges, conſiſteth and reſteth in the certayntie and ſuretie of the pꝛocreation, and poſteritie of your hyghnes, in whoſe mooſte royall perſone at this pꝛeſent tyme is no maner of doubte noꝛ queſtion, do therfoꝛe mooſte humbly beſeche your hyghenes, that it maye pleaſe your mateſtie, that it may be inacted by your hyghnes, with the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that the mariage heretofoꝛe ſolempniſed betwene your hyghnes and the lady Catharine, beinge befoꝛe laufulle wyfe to pꝛince Arture, your elder bꝛother, whiche by him was carnally knowen, as dothe duely appere by ſufficient pꝛoue in a laufull pꝛoceſſe had and made befoꝛe Thomas, by the ſufferance of god, nowe archebyſhop of Canturbury and Metropolitane and pꝛimate of all this realme, ſhall be by auctoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parliament, diffinitiuely, clerely, and abſolutely declared, demed, and adiudged to be ageynſte the lawes of almyghty god, and alſo accepted, reputed, and taken of no value ne effecte: but vtterly voyde and adnichiled: and the ſeparation therof made, by the ſayd archebyſhoppe ſhal be good and effectuall to all intentis and purpoſes: any licence, diſpenſation, oꝛ any other acte oꝛ actes goinge afoꝛe, oꝛ inſuinge the ſame, oꝛ to the contrarie therof, in any wiſe not withſtandynge. And that euery ſuche licence, diſpenſation, acte oꝛ actes, thing oꝛ thinges, heretofoꝛe had, made, done oꝛ to be done to the contrarie therof ſhall be voyde and of none effecte. And that the ſayde lady Catharine ſhalbe from hensfoꝛth called and reputed onely dowager to pꝛince Arture, and not quene of this realme. And that the lauful matrimonie had & ſolempniſed betwene your hyghenes / and your mooſte dere and entierly beloued wyfe quene Anne, ſhall be eſtablyſhed, and taken foꝛ vndoubtfull, trewe, ſyncere, and perfecte euer hereafter, accoꝛdynge to the iuſte iudgement of the ſaid Thomas archbyſhop of Canturbury, Metropolitane and pꝛimate of all this realme, whoſe groundes of iudgement haue ben confirmed as well by the holle clergie of this realme, in bothe the conuocations, and by bothe the vniuerſities therof, as by the vniuerſities of Bonony, Padua, Paris, Oꝛleance, Tolouſe, Angiewe, and dyuers others: And alſo by the pꝛiuate wꝛitynges of many righte excellente well lerned menne. Whiche groundes ſo confirmed, and iudgement of the ſayde archebyſhoppe enſuynge the ſame, to gether with your mariage ſolempniſed, betwene your hyghneſſe, and your ſayd lawfull wyfe Quene Anne / We your ſayd ſubiectis

iectes bothe ſpyritualle and temporalle, doo purely, playnely, conſtantely, and fyrmely accepte, approue, and ratifie for good and conſonaunt to the lawes of almyghty god, without errour or defaute: Moſte humbly beſechynge your maieſtie, that it may be ſo eſtabliſhed forever by your moſte gratious and royall aſſent.

¶And furthermore ſyns many inconueniences haue fallen as well within this realme as in others, by reaſon of maryenge within the degrees of mariage prohybite by goddes lawes, that is to ſay, The ſonne to marye the mother, or the ſtepmother: The brother the ſyſter: The father, his ſonnes daughter, or his doughters doughter: or the ſon to mary the doughter of his father, procreate and borne by his ſtepmother: or the ſonne to marye his aunte, beynge his fathers or mothers ſyſter: or to marye his vncles wyfe: or the father to marye his ſonnes wyfe, or the brother to marye his brothers wyfe, or any man to marye his wyfes doughter, or his wyfes ſonnes doughter, or his wyfes doughters doughter, or his wyfes ſyſter. Whiche maryages albeit they be playnely prohybite and deteſted by the lawes of god, yet neuertheles at ſome tymes they haue proceded vnder colours of diſpenſations by mans power, whiche is but vſurped, and of ryght ought not to be graunted, admytted, ne allowed. For no man, of what eſtate, degree, or condicion ſo euer he be, hathe power to diſpence with goodes lawes, as all the clergie of this realme in the ſayd Conuocations, and the moſt parte of all the famous vniuerſities of Chriſtendome, and we alſo do affirme and thynke.

¶Be it therfore enacted by auctorytie aforeſayde, that no perſone or perſones, ſubiectes or reſeantes of this realme, or in any your dominions, of what eſtate, degree, or dignitie ſo euer they be, ſhall from henſforth mary within the ſayd degrees afore reherſed, what pretence ſo euer ſhalbe made to the contrarie therof. And in caſe any perſon or perſons, of what eſtate, dignitie, degree, or condition ſo euer they be, hath ben here tofore maried within this realme, or in any the kynges dominions, within any the degrees aboue expreſſed, and by anye the archebyſhoppes, byſhoppes, or miniſters of the churche of Englande, be ſeparate from the boundes of ſuche vnlawfull maryage, that then euery ſuch ſeparation ſhall be good, lawfulle, fyrme, and permanent for euer: And not by any power, auctorytie, or meanes to be reuoked or vndoone hereafter: And that the chylderne procedynge and procreate vnder ſuche vnlawfulle maryage, ſhall not be lawfulle ne legittimate: any foreyne lawes, lycences / diſpenſations, or other thynge or thynges to the contrarye thereof not withſtandynge.

And in caſe there be any perſon or perſons within this realme, or in any the kinges dominions, alredy maryed within any the ſayd degrees aboue ſpecified, & not yet ſeparat from the boũdes of ſuch vnlauful mariage: that thẽ euery ſuch pſon ſo vnlaufully maried ſhalbe ſeparate by the diffinitiue ſentence and iudgementes of the archbyſhops, byſhoppes, & other miniſters

sters of the churche of Englande, and in other your dominons within the limittes of their iurisdictions and auctorities, and by none other power or auctoritie. And that all sentences and iudgementes, gyuen and to be gyuen by any archebyshoppe, byshop, or other minister of the churche of Englande, or in other the kynges dominions, within the limittes of their iurisdictions and auctoritie, shalbe diffinitiue, firme, good, and effectual to all intentes, and be obserued and obeyed without suynge any prouocatiõs appeles, prohibitions, or other proceisse frome the courte of Rome, to the derogation therof, or contrarie to the act made syns the begynnyng of this present parlyament for restraynte of suche prouocations, appeles, prohibitions, and other proceisses.

AND also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that all the issue hadde and procreate, or hereafter to be had and procreate betwene your highnes, and your saide most dere and entierly beloued wyfe Quene Anne, shall be your lawfull chyldren, and be inheritable and inherite accordynge to the course of inheritance and lawes of this realme, the imperial crowne of the same, with all dignities, honours, preheminences, prerogatiues, auctorities, and iurisdictions to the same annexed or belongynge in as large and ample maner, as your highnes at this present tyme hath the same, as kyng of this realme, the inheritance therof to be & remayn to your sayd children & right heires, in maner and forme as hereafter shalbe declared. That is to say, Fyrst the sayd imperiall crowne, & other the premisses, shalbe to your maieitie, & to your heires of your body laufully begotten, that is to saye, to the fyrst sonne of your body betwene your highnes, and your sayde laufull wyfe, Quene Anne, begotten, and to the heires of the bodye of the same fyrste sonne laufully begotten. And for defaut of suche heires, then to the seconde sonne of your body, and of the body of the saide Quene Anne begotten, and to the heires of the body of the saide seconde sonne laufully begotten. And so to euery sonne of your bodye, and of the bodye of the saide Quene Anne begotten, and to the heyres of the body of euery suche sonne begotten, accordynge to the course of inheritaunce in that behalfe. And if it shall happen your said dere and entierely beloued wyfe Quene Anne to decesse without issue male of the body of your highnes to be gotten (whiche god defende) then the same imperiall crowne, and all other the premisses to be to your maieitie, as is aforesayd, and to the sonne and heire male of your body laufully begotten, & to the heires of the body of the same sonne & heire male laufully begottē. And for defaut of such issue, thē to your seconde sonne of your body laufully begottē, & to the heires of the body of the same second sonne laufully begotten: And so from sonne and heire male, to sonne and heire male, and to the heires of the seueral bodyes of euery such sonne and heire male to be gotten, accordynge to the course of inheritance, in like maner and fourme as is aboue sayde. And for defaute of suche sonnes of your body begotten, and of the heires of the seuerall bodyes of euery such sonnes laufully begotten, that then the sayde imperiall crowne, and other

the

the premisses, shall be to the issue female betwene your maiestie and your saide moste dere and entierly beloued wyfe quene Anne begotten. That is to saye, Fyrst to the eldest issue female, whiche is the lady Elisabeth nowe prynces, and to the heires of her body laufully begotten: And for defaulte of suche issue, then to the seconde issue female, and to the heires of her body laufully begotten: And so from issue female to issue female, and to their heires of their bodies one after an other, by course of inheritaunce, accordynge to their ages, as the crowne of Englande hath ben accustomed and ought to go in cases when there be heires females to the same. And for defaute of suche issue: then the sayde imperiall crowne, and all other the premisses, shalbe in the right heires of your highnes for euer.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctoritie foresayde, that on this syde the fyrste day of Maye nexte commynge, proclamations shall be made in all shires within this realme of the tenour and contentis of this acte. And if any persone or persons, of what estate, dignitie, or condicion so euer they be, subiecte or reseaunt within this realme, or elles where, within any the kynges dominions, after the sayd fyrste daye of Maye, by writinge or imprintynge, or by any exterior acte or dede, maliciously procure or doo, or cause to be procured or done any thing or thinges to the peryl of your most royall person, or maliciously gyue occasion by writinge, print, dede or acte, wherby your highnes myght be disturbled or interrupted of the crowne of this realme: or by writynge, print, dede, or acte, procure or do, or cause to be procured or done any thynge or thynges to the preiudice, sclaunder, disturbance, or derogation of the sayde laufull matrimonie solempnised betwene your maiestie and the sayd quene Anne: or to the peryll, sclander, or disherison of any the issues and heires of your highnes, beinge limitted by this acte to inherite and to be inheritable to the crowne of this realme, in suche forme as is aforesayde: wherby any suche issues or heyres of your highnes myght be distroyed, disturbed, or interrupted in body or title of inheritance to the Crowne of this realme, as to them is limitted in this act, in forme aboue rehersed: that then euerye suche persone and persones, of what estate, degree, or condicion they be of, subiecte or reseant within this realme, and their aydours, counsaylours, mayntaynours, & abbettours, and euery of them, for euery suche offence shall be adiuged high traitours, and euery suche offence shalbe adiudged high treason, and the offendours and their aydours, counsayllours, mayntaynours, and abbettours, and euerye of them, beinge laufully conuicte of suche offence by presentement, verdicte, confession, or processe, accordynge to the customes and lawes of this realme, shall suffre peynes of dethe, as in cases of hygh treason. And that also euery suche offendour/beinge conuicte, as is aforesayde, shal lose and forfayte to your highnes, and to your heires kinges of this realme, al suche manours, londes, tenementis, rentis, annuities, and hereditamentis, whiche they had in possession, as owners, or were sole seased of, by or in any right, title or meanes, or any other persone or persones had to their

vse, of

vse, of any astate of inherytaunce, at the daye of suche treasons and offences by them commytted and done. And shall also lose and forfayte to your hyghnes, and to your sayd heyres, as well all maner suche estates of freeholde and interestis, foryeres of landes and rentes, as all theyr goodes, catalles, and debtis, whiche they had at the tyme of cõuiction or atteyndre of any suche offence. Saupnge alwayes to euery person and persons, and bodyes polytike to theyr heyres, assignes, and successours, & euery of them, other then suche persons as shalbe so conuicte, and theyr heyres and successours, & all other claymyng to theyr vses, all such ryght, tytle, vse, interest, possession, condicyon, rentes, fees, offyces, annuitees, and cõmunes, which they or any of them shal happen to haue, in, to, or vpon any such manours, londes, tenementes, rentes, annuitees, or hereditamẽtes, that shall so happen to be loste and forfayte by reason of atteyndre, for any the treasons and offences aboue rehersed, at any tyme before the sayd treasons and offences commytted.

¶ AND be it further enacted by auctoryte afore sayd, that yf any persone or persons, after the sayd fyrste daye of May, by any wordes without wrytynge, or any exteryour dede or acte maliciously and obstinatly publyshe, diuulge, or vtter any thynge or thynges to the peryll of your hyghnes, or to the sklaunder or preiudice of the sayd matrimony, solempnised bytwene your hyghnes and the sayd quene Anne: or to the sklander or dysherison of the issue and heyres of your body begotten, and to be gotten of the sayde quene Anne, or any other your laufull heyres, whiche shalbe inheritable to the crowne of this realme, as is afore limytted by this acte: that then euery suche offence shall be taken and adiudged for mesprysyon of treason. And that euery person & persons, of what estate, degree, or condycyon so euer they be, subiecte or reseant within this realme, or in any the kynges dominions, so doynge and offendynge, and beynge therof laufully conuicte by presentement, verdicte, processe, or confessyon, shall suffre imprysonemente of theyr bodyes at the kynges wyll, and shal lose as well all theyr goodes, catalles, and debtis, as all suche interesses and estates of free holde, or foryeres, whyche any suche offendour shall haue of or in any londes, rentes, or heredytamentes, what so euer at the tyme of conuiction and atteyndre of suche offence.

¶ AND be it also enacted by auctoryte afore sayde, that no persone nor persons offendynge in any the treasons or mesprisions conteyned and rymytted by this act, shall in any wyse haue or inioye the priuilege or immunite of any maner of sainctuaries within this realme, or els where within any the kynges dominions, but shall vtterly lose and be excluded of the same: any vse, custome, graunt, prescrypcion, confirmacion, or any other thynge or thynges, to the contrarye therof in any wyse not withstandyng.

And be it also enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that yf your maiestie shulde happen to dysceese before any suche your issue and heyre male, whiche shulde inheryte the crowne of this realme, shall be of hys age of

xviii.

xviii. yeres, or before such your issue & heire female, which shuld inherit the crowne of this realme, shalbe maried, or be of the age of. xvi. yeres (which almyghty god defend) that thē your sayd issue & heire male to the crowne, so beinge within the sayde age of. xviii. yeres, or your sayd issue and heyre female to the crowne, being vnmaried, or within the sayd age of. xvi. yeres: shalbe & remayn vnto suche tyme as suche issues and heyres shall come to theyr sayde seuerall ages afore lymitted, at and in the gouernance of theyr natural mother, the kyupnge, with suche others counsayllours of your realme as your maiestie in your life tyme shall depute and assigne by your wyll, or other wise for the same, without contradiction of any person or persones to the contrarie therof. And if any person or persones by wyttynge or exterioure dede or acte, procure or doo, or cause to be procured or done any thynge or thynges to the let or disturbance of the same: that then euery suche offence shalbe hygh treason, and the offendours, beinge therof conuicte, shal suffre suche peynes of dethe, and losses of inheritance, freholdes, interestes for yeres, goodes, cattalles, and debtes in suche maner and fourme as is aboue specified in cases of treason afore mencioned. ¶ AND for the more sure establishmēt of the succession of your most royall maiestie, accordynge to the tenour and fourme of this acte: Be it further enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that as well al the nobles of your realme spirituall and temporal, as all other your subiectes nowe kyupnge & beinge, or that hereafter shalbe at theyr full ages, by the commaundement of your maiestie, or of your heyres, at al tymes hereafter from time to time, when it shall please your highnes, or your heyres to appoynt, shall make a corporall othe in the presence of your highnes or your heyres: or before suche other, as your maiestie or your heyres wyll depute for the same, that they shall truely, firmely, and constantly without fraude or gyle obserue, fulfyll, maynteyne, defende and kepe, to theyr counnynge, witte, and vtter mooste of theyr powers, the hole effectes and contentes, of this presente acte. And that all maner your subiectes, as welle spirituall as temporall suing liueray, restitutions, or oter le mayn out of the handes of your highnes, or of your heyres, or doinge any fealtie to your hyghenes or to youre heyres, by reason of tenure of theyr landes, shal swere a lyke corporel othe, that they and euery of theym, without fraude or gyle, to theyr cunnynge, witte, and vttermooste of theyr powers, shall truelye, firmelye, and constantely obserue, fulfyll, maynteyne, defende, and kepe the effectis & contentes conteyned and specified in this act, or in any parte therof. And that they nor any of them shall herafter haue any liuerayes, oter le mayne, or restitution out of your handes, nor out of the handes of your heyres, tylle they haue made the sayde corporell othe, in fourme aboue rehersed. And if any person or persones, beinge commaunded by auctorite of this acte, to make the sayd othe afore limitted, obstinatly refuse that to do in contempt of this acte: that then euery suche person (so doinge) to be taken and accepted for offendour in mesprision of high treason. And that euery suche refu-

ſall ſhalbe demed and adiudged meſpriſion of hyghe treaſon: and the offen dour therin to ſuffre ſuche peynes and impriſonment, loſſes and forfaytures, and alſo loſe priuileges of ſainctuaries, in lyke maner & forme as is aboue mencioned for the meſpriſions of treſons afore limitted by this acte. ¶ Prouided alwayes, that the article in this acte conteyned concerninge prohibitions of mariages within the degrees afore mencioned in this act, ſhall alwayes be taken, interpreted, and expownded of ſuche maryages, where mariages were ſolemniſed, and carnall knowlege was had.

GOD SAVE THE
KINGE.

10 N0 63

England. Laws and Statutes. [Henry VIII.]

ANNO XXVI.
HENRICI VIII.

ACTES MADE IN THE seſſion of this preſent parlyament holden vpon prorogation at Weſtñ, the. III. day of Nouẽbre, in the. XXVI. yere of the reygne of our moſte drad ſoueraigne lorde kynge HENRY the VIII, and there continued and kepte tyll the, XVIII. day of Decẽber nexte inſuinge.

To the honor of god, and for the cõmon weale and profite of this realme.

THO. BERTHELET EXCVDEBAT. CVM PRIVILEGIO.

An act concerning the kynges hyghnes to be supreme heed of the churche of Englande, & to haue auctorite to reforme & redresse al errours, heresies, and abuses in the same. Capi.i.

An act ratifieng the othe ỹ euery of the kinges subiectes hath taken & shal hereafter be bound to take for due obseruation of the act made for the surete of the succession of the kinges highnes in the crown of the realme. Capi.ii.

An acte concernyng the payment of fyrst fruites of al dignities, benefices, & promotions spirituall, & also concerninge one annuel pension of the tenth parte of all the possessions of the churche spirituall and temporall, graunted to the kinges hyghnes & his heyres. Cpi.iii.

An acte for punishmente of periury of iurours in the lordeships marchers in Wales. Ca. iiii.

An acte that kepers of feries on the water of Seuerne, shal not conuey in theyr ferie botes any maner of person goodes or cattals after the son goyng downe, tyll the sonne be vp. Ca.v.

An acte that murders and felonies done or commytted within any lordeshyp marcher in wales shall be enquired of at the sessions holden within the shyre groundes nexte adioynyng, with many good orders for ministration of Justice there to be had. Capi.vi.

An acte for amendynge of highe wayes in Susser. Ca. vii.

An act for ỹ reedifieng of voide groundes in the cite of Norwich. Ca. viii.

An act for reedifieng of voyde groundes within the towne of Linne. Ca.ix.

An act wherby the kiges highnes hath a uctorite to repelle ỹ statute made for restreint of wynes to come in afore Candelmas. ca.x.

An act for punishment of welchmen attemptyng any assawtes or affrayes vpon any thinhabitauntes of Herf. Glouc. & Shropshire. Ca.xi.

An acte for purgation of conuictes in wales. Ca.xii.

An acte wherby dyuers offences be made hyghe treason, and takyng away al sayntuaries for al maner of highe treasons. Capi.xiii.

An act for nomination & cõsecratiõ of suffragãs within this realme.c.xiiii.

An act for takynge away certayne exactions taken within the archedeconry of Richmonde by spiritual men. Ca.xv.

An acte for makynge of worstedes in the cite of Norwiche, and in the townes of Lynne and yermouth. cap.xvi.

An acte that no fermours of spiritual persons shalbe compelled or charged to paye for theyr lessours firste fuites or yeres pension of the.x. graunted to the kynges hyghnes. cap.xvii.

An acte concerninge the kynges generall and free pardon graunted by his hyghnes. cap.xviii.

FINIS TABVLAE.

¶An acte concernynge the kynges hyghnes, to be ſupreme heed of the churche of Englande, and to haue auctorite to reforme and redreſſe a errours, hereſies, and abuſes in the ſame. Ca. i.

Albeit the kynges mateſtie iuſtely and ryghtfully is and oweth to be the ſupreme heed of the churche of England, and ſo is recognyſed by the clergy of this realme in their conuocations: yet neuertheleſſe for corroboration & confirmation therof, and for encreaſe of vertu in Chriſtis religion within this realme of Englande, and to repreſſe & extirpe all errours hereſies & other enormityes & abuſes heretofore vſed in the ſame: Be it enacted by auctorite of this preſent parlyament, that the kynge our ſouerayne lorde, his heires and ſucceſſours kynges of this realme, ſhal be taken accepted & reputed the onely ſupreme heed in yerth of the churche of Englande, called *Anglicana eccleſia*, And ſhal haue & enioy annexed and vnyted to the imperiall crowne of this realme, as well the title & ſtile therof, as all honours, dignities, preeminences, iuriſdictions, priuileges, auctorities, immunities, profitis, & cõmodities to the ſayd dignitie of ſupreme heed of the ſame churche belongyng, and appertey nyng. And that our ſayd ſouerayne lorde, his heyres & ſucceſſours, kynges of this realme, ſhal haue ful power and auctorite from tyme to tyme to viſite repreſſe redreſſe reforme ordre correct reſtrayne and amẽde all ſuche errours, hereſies, abuſes, offences, contemptes, and enormities, what ſo euer they be, whiche by any maner ſpiritual auctorite or iuriſdiction ought or maye lawfully be reformed, repreſſed, ordred, redreſſed, corrected, reſtrayned or amended: moſt to the pleaſure of almyghty god, the encreaſe of vertu in Chriſtis religion, & for the conſeruation of the pece vnite & tranquillite of this realme, any vſage, cuſtome, foreyne lawes, foreyne auctorite, preſcripti on, or any other thynge or thynges to the contrary hereof not withſtonding.

¶An acte ratifienge the othe, that euery of the kynges ſubiectes hath taken and ſhall hereafter be bounde to take for due obſeruation of the acte, made for the ſuretie of the ſucceſſion of the kynges hyghnes in the crowne of the realme. Cap. ii.

Where at the laſt ſeſſion of this preſent parlyament, in the acte then made for the eſtablyſhement of the ſucceſſion of the heyres of the kynges hyghnes in the imperial crowne of this realme, it is conteyned amonges other thynges, that all and ſynguler the kynges ſubiectes, as well the nobles ſpirituall and temporall, as other, ſhuld make & take a corporalle othe, whan ſo euer it ſhulde pleaſe the kynges mateſtie or his heires to appoynt, that they ſhulde truely, fyrmely, and conſtantly without fraude or gyle obſerue fulfylle maynteyne defend

and kepe to theyr connynge wytte and vttermoſt of theyr powers, the hole effectes and contentes of the ſayde acte, as in the ſame acte amonge other thynges more playnely appereth. And at the daye of the laſte prorogation of this preſente parliament, as well the nobles ſpirituall and temporall, as other the comons of this preſente parliamente then aſſembled in the hyghe houſe of the parliamente, moſte louyngely accepted and toke ſuche othe as then was deuyſed in writynge for mayntenaunce and defence of the ſayde acte: and mente and entended at that tyme, that euerye other the kynges ſubiectes ſhoulde be bounde to accepte and take the ſame, vpon the peynes conteyned in the ſayde acte. The tenour of whiche othe hereafter enſueth.

¶ Ye ſhall ſwere to beare faythe, truthe, and obedience alonely to the kinges mateſty, & to his heyres of his body of his moſt dere & enterely beloued laufull wife Quene Anne begotten and to begotten. And further to the heires of our ſayd ſouereygne lorde accordinge to the lymitation in the ſtatute made for ſuretie of his ſucceſſion in the crowne of this realme mencioned and conteyned, and not to any other within this realme nor forreyne auctoritie or potentate. And in caſe any othe be made or hath be made by you to any perſon or perſones, that then ye to repute the ſame as vayne and adnichilate. And that to your connynge, witte, and vttermoſte of youre power, withoute gyle fraude or other vndue meane, ye ſhall obſerue kepe mayntaigne and defend the ſayd acte of ſucceſſion, and al the hole effectes and contentes therof, and al other actes and ſtatutes made in confyrmation or for execution of the ſame, or of any thynge therin conteyned. And this ye ſhall do agaynſte all maner of perſones, of what eſtate dygnitie degree or condition ſo euer they be. And in no wyſe do or attempt, nor to youre power ſuffre to be doone or attempted directly, or in directly any thynge or thynges priuely or appartlye, to the lette, hynderaunce, damage, or derogation therof, or of any parte of the ſame, by any maner of meanes, or for any maner of pretence, ſo helpe you god, all ſayntes, and the holy euangeliſtes.

¶ And for as moche as it is conueniente for the ſure mayntenance and defence of the ſame act, that the ſaid othe ſhuld not onely be auctoriſed by auctoritie of parlyamente, but alſo be interprete and expowned by the hole aſſent of this preſent parlyament, that it was mente and entended by the kinges mateſtie, the lordes and commons of the parlyamente, atte the ſayde day of the ſayde laſt prorogation, that euery ſubiecte ſhulde be bounden to take the ſame othe, accordynge to the tenoure and effecte thereof, vppon the peynes and penalyties conteyned in the ſayde acte: Therfore be hit enacted by auctoritie of this preſente parlyamente, that the ſayde othe aboue reherſed, ſhalbe interprete expowned reputed accepted & adiuged the verye othe, that the kynges hyghneſſe, the lordes ſpyrytualle and temporalle, and the commons of this preſente parlyamente, mente and intended, that euerye ſubiecte of this Realme ſhoulde be obliged,

and

and boũden to take and accepte for mayntenaunce and defence of the ſame act, vpon the peynes conteyned in the ſayd act. And that euery of the kinges ſubiectes, vppon the ſayde peynes ſhalbe obliged to accepte and take the ſayde othe.

¶And be it further enacted by auctorite afore ſayd, that the compyſſioners, that hereafter ſhalbe appoynted to receyue ſuche othe of the kynges ſubiectes, or two of them at the leſt, ſhall haue power and auctoritie to certifie in to the kynges benche by wrytynge, vnder theyr ſeales euery refuſel that hereafter ſhalbe made afore them of the ſame othe by any perſon or perſons commynge afore them, to take the ſame othe. And that euery ſuch certificat to be made by ſuche Commyſſioners (as is afore ſayd) ſhalbe taken as ſtronge and as auailable in the lawe, as an Inditement of .xii. men laufully founden of the ſayde refuſell. So that the perſon and perſons, ayenſte whom any ſuche certificat ſhalbe made, ſhalbe compelled to anſwere ther vnto, as if they were endited. And that ſuch proceſſe, iudgement, execution, & euery other thyng ſhalbe had, vſed, & myniſtred of & vpon euery ſuche certificat ayenſt the offendours, as if they had ben laufully indited of ſuch offences by the due courſe and order of the commen lawes of this realme.

¶An acte concernynge the paymente of fyrſte fruites of all dignities, benefices, and promotions ſpirituall: and alſo concernynge one ãnuell pencion of the tenthe part of al the poſſeſſions of the churche ſpirituall and temporalle, graunted to the kynges hyghnes and his heyres. Capitulo. iii.

For as moche as it is and of verye duetie oughte to be the naturall inclination of all good people, lyke mooſte faythfull louing and obedient ſubiectes, ſincerely and wyllingly to deſyre to prouide, not only for the publike weale of theyr natiue contrey, but alſo for the ſupportation mayntenaunce and defence of the royal eſtate of theyr moſt dread benigne and gracious ſouerayn lord, vpon whom and in whom dependeth al theyr ioy and welthe: in whom alſo is vnyted and knyt ſo princely a harte and courage, myxed with mercy wyſedom and iuſtyce, And alſo a natural affection ioyned to the ſame, as by the great ineſtimable and beneuolent argumentes therof beinge mooſt bountefully largely and many tymes ſhewed, mynyſtred and approued towardes his louynge and obedient ſubiectes, hath well apered: whiche requireth a lyke correſpondence of gratitude to be conſidered accordynge to theyr moſt bounden dueties. wherfore his ſayd humble and obedient ſubiectes, as well the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, as the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, callinge to theyr remembrance not only the manye folde and innumerable benefittes dayly adminiſtred by his highneſſe to them al, and to the reſidue of all other his ſubiectes of this realme: But alſo howe longe tyme his maieſtie hath mooſte victoriouſly, by his hyghe wiſedome and polycye, protected, defended, and gouerned this

his realme and mayntayned his people and ſubiectes of the ſame in tranquillitee peace vnite quietnes and welth. And alſo conſidering what great exceſſiue and ineſtimable charges his hyghnes hath heretofore benne at, and ſuſteyned by the ſpace of fyue and twenty hole yeres, and alſo daylye ſuſteyneth for the maintenãce tuycion and defence of this his realme, and his louynge ſubiectes of the ſame, whiche can not be ſuſteyned and borne without ſome honorable prouyſion & remedy may be made foũde prouided and ordeyned for mayntenaunce therof: Do therfore deſyre and moſt humbly praye, that for the more ſuertie of contynuaunce & augmentation of his hyghnes royall eſtate, beinge not onely nowe recogniſed (as he alwayes in dede heretofore hath bene) the onely ſupreme heed in erthe nexte and immediately vnder god of the churche of Englande, but alſo theyr moſt aſſured and vndouted natural ſouereygne liege lorde & kyng, hauyng the hole gouernaunce tuicion defence and mayntenaunce of this his Realme and moſte louynge obedient ſubiectes of the ſame. It maye therfore be ordeyned and enacted by his highnes, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, in maner and forme folowynge.

¶ That is to ſaye, that the kynges hyghnes, his heyres and ſucceſſours kynges of this Realme, ſhall haue and enioye frome tyme to tyme to endure for euer, of euery ſuche perſon and perſones, whiche at any tyme after the firſte daye of January next comynge ſhalbe nominated elected prefected preſented collated or by any other meanes appoynted to haue any Archebulſhopriche, Byſſhopriche, Abbacye, Monaſtery, Priory, College, hoſpitalle, Archedeaconry, Deanry, prouoſtſhip, Prebende, parſonage, vicarage, Chauntrie, Frechapell, or other dignitie benifice office or promocion ſpirituall within this realme, or els where within any of the kynges dominions, of what name nature or qualite ſo euer they be, or to whoſe foundation patronage or gifte ſo euer they belonge, the firſte fruites reuenewes and profites for one yere of euery ſuche Archebyſhoppriche byſhoppriche abbacy monaſtery priory college hoſpitall, archedeconrye, deantye, prouoſtſhyp prebende parſonage vicarage chaunterie frechappell or other dignite benifice office or promotiõ ſpiritual afore named, wherunto any ſuche perſone or perſones ſhall after the ſayde fyrſte daye of Januarye be nominated, elected, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appoynted. And that euery ſuche perſone and perſones before any actual or real poſſeſſion, or medlyng with the profites of any ſuche archbyſhopriche, byſhopriche, abbacye monaſtery college hoſpitall deanry prouoſtſhyp prebende perſonage vicarage chauntrie freechappell priourie or other dignitie benefice office or promotion ſpirituall, ſhall ſatiſfie contente and paye or compownde or agree to paye to the kynges vſe at reſonable dayes vpon good ſuerties, the ſayde fyrſte fruites and profites for one yere.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by auctorytie aforeſayde, that the Chauncellour of Englande and mayſter of the Rolles for the tyme beinge, ioyntly and

ſeuerally

seuerally, or suche other parson and parsones as shall pleace the kynges highnes his heyres or successours frome tyme to tyme, at his or theyr pleasure, to name and depute by Commission or commyssions vnder the great seale, shall haue power and auctorite as well to examyne and serche for the iuste and true value of the sayde fyrste fruites and profites by all wayes and meanes that they canne, as to compound and agre for the rate of the sayde fyrste fruites and profites, and to stall and lympytte resonable dayes for payment therof vppon good and sufficient suertie or suerties, by wrytynges obligatorye by theyr discretions. And if composicion or agrement be had or made for the sayde fyrste fruites before the sayde lorde Chauncelloure or master of the Rolles, that than the writynges obligatory or money taken for the same, shal reste remayne & abyde in the hanaper of the kinges chauncerie, there sauely to be kepte to the kynges vse, And the money to be due of suche wrytinges obligatory, or to be receyued in hande by reason of any such composicion, shalbe payed in the sayd hanaper, to the clerke of the hanaper for the tyme beinge. And that the sayd clerke of the hanaper shall make a true and a iust accompte therof like as he is bound to do of the money receyued of the profites of the kinges great seale. And yf composicion, or agrement be had or made for the sayd first frutes, afore any other person or persons to be deputed by the kynges highnes, his heires or successours, by cõmyssion vnder his great seale, that thẽ the writinges oblygatory and money taken for the same, shalbe delyuered to the treasorer of the kynges moste honorable Chamber for the tyme beinge, or elles where, to whome it shal please the kynges highnes his heyres or successours to gyue auctorite by cõmission vnder his great seale, to receyue the same. ¶ And it is also ordeyned and enacted by auctorite aforesayd, that euery writynge of acquitaunce subscribed with the hande and name of the clerke of the hanaper and treasorer of the chamber, or other commissioners afore sayde, or any of them, wytnessinge the receipt of the sayd fyrst fruites or any parte therof, shalbe as good and effectual agaynst the kynges highnes, his heyres and successours, to euery persone and persones, haynge the same, for so moche money as shall be mencioned to be receyued and conteyned in euery suche acquitaunce, as if suche acquitaunce were or had bene lawfully hadde and opteyned in the kynges name vnder the kinges great seale, & so shalbe admitted accepted & alowed and taken in euery of the kynges courtes. And that all writynges obligatory to be taken for payment of the said fyrst fruites, by and afore the sayde lorde Chauncelour, or mayster of the Rolles, or by and afore any other person or persones to be deputed to compounde and agree for the sayd fyrste fruites, as is afore sayd, shalbe of the same strength force vertue qualitie and effect to al ententes and purposes, as writinges oblygatory heretofore made by any laye persone by auctorite of the statute of the staple ben. And that vppon Certificat hereafter to be made in to the kynges chauncery of any suche writinges oblygatory to be taken for payment of suche firste fruites, lyke processe and execucion shall

be

be therbpon made and had ayenſte any perſon ſpirituall oꝛ tempoꝛall, as hathe ben accuſtomed to be made ayenſt any lay perſon bpon certificate of wꝛitynges obligatoꝛy of the ſayd ſtatute of the ſtaple. And that no perſon ſhalbe compelled to pay foꝛ any wꝛitinge obligatoꝛy to be made foꝛ the ſaid payment of the ſayd fyꝛſt fruites aboue. viii.d. noꝛ foꝛ any aquietance to be made foꝛ recepte of ſuche fyꝛſte fruites aboue. iiii.d. And that ſuch perſon and perſones as ſhalbe deputed by the kynges highnes by commiſſion bn-der the great ſeale, to compound and agre foꝛ the ſayd fyꝛſt fruites, ſhal at the ende of euery.vi.monthes next after the date of theyꝛ commiſſion, and ſo from. vi. monthes to. vi.monthes, deliuer oꝛ cauſe to be deliuered bnto the Treaſoꝛer of the Chamber, foꝛ the tyme beynge, oꝛels where to ſuche commiſſioners as ſhalbe appoynted (as is afoꝛeſayd) to receyue the ſame, as well all ſuche money as all ſuche ſpecialties and bondes, as they ſhall haue taken foꝛ the paiment of the ſaid firſt fruites by indenture to be made betwene them and the ſayd Treaſoꝛer, oꝛ other commiſſioners, as is afoꝛe ſayd, conteynyng the certeyntie and numbꝛe of the ſommes of money, and ſpecialties and bondes by them taken and receyued. And if any perſon oꝛ perſons, to whom any deputation ſhalbe made by commiſſion to compoũd and agree foꝛ the payment of the ſayd fyꝛſt fruites, theyꝛ heyꝛes executours oꝛ adminiſtratours counceile oꝛ imbecill any of the ſayde ſpecialties oꝛ bondes taken foꝛ the ſure payment of the ſayd fyꝛſt fruites, and do not de-lyuer them accoꝛdynge to the tenoure of this acte, that then euery ſuche of-fendour ſhall foꝛfayt that office of deputation, and ouer that make fyne ꝛ raunſome at the kynges owne pleaſure and wyl.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by auctoꝛite afoꝛſaid, that if any perſon oꝛ perſõs, which at any tyme after the ſayd fyꝛſt day of January, ſhalbe nominated e-lected pꝛefected pꝛeſented collated, oꝛ by any other meanes appoynted to any of the dignities, offices, benefices, oꝛ other pꝛomocions ſpirituall be-foꝛe mencioned, do entre in to the actuall and reall poſſeſſions therof, oꝛ meddell with the pꝛofites therof, beſoꝛe they ſhall haue truly ſatiſfied and payed to the kynges vſe the fyꝛſt fruites and pꝛofittes therof foꝛ one yere, oꝛ els ſhal haue agreed oꝛ compounded foꝛ paiment of the ſame at ꝛeaſonable dayes bpon good ſureties, in maner and foꝛme as by this acte is aboue eſ-pecified, that than euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo doinge and offending, and beinge therof conuicte by pꝛeſentment, verdit, confeſſyon, oꝛ witneſſe beſoꝛe the ſayd loꝛde Chauncellour, oꝛ ſuche other as ſhall haue auctoꝛitie by commiſſion to compound foꝛ the ſayde fyꝛſt fruites and pꝛofittes, as is afoꝛſayd, ſhalbe accepted and taken an entruder vpon the kynges poſſeſſi-on. And that they theyꝛ executours oꝛ adminiſtratours ſhall paye to the vſe of the kynges highneſſe, foꝛ euery ſuche offence, ſo moch ſommes of money as ſhall amounte to the double value of the ſayde fyꝛſt fruites and pꝛofittes of ſuche dignities benefices oꝛ other ſpirituall pꝛomocions, wher in they ſhal ſo entre and entrude beſoꝛe the payment of the ſayd fyꝛſt frutes and pꝛofittes foꝛ one yere therof, oꝛ beſoꝛe due agrement made foꝛ the ſame in ma-

in maner and forme as is aboue rehersed.

¶And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforsayd, that the fyrst fruites of benefices heretofore accustomed to be payed to the bysshoppe of Norwiche within his dioces, and to the archdeacon of Richemound within his archedeanry, or to any other personne or personnes within this realme, or any other the kynges dominions, shall from the sayde firste daye of Januarie cesse and be extinct, and no lenger be paied, but onlye to the kynges highenesse, his heires and successours, in suche forme, as is aboue mencioned in this act.

¶PROVIDED ALVVAYES that archbysshops and bysshoppes, and all other hauinge iurisdiction ordinarie, maye gyue and delyuer letters of institution and induction, as they myght do before the makynge of this acte, withoute any offence of any article conteyned in this acte: any thynge in this act conteyned to the contrarye therof notwithstandynge.

¶Prouided also, that where there be dyuers celles appertaynyng to monasteries and priories, and that the priours of such celles be named and remoueable from tyme to tyme at the only willes and pleasures of their masters and soueraynes of the monasteries and priories, whervnto suche celles belonge, that the priours of suche celles shall not be compelled to paye any fyrst fruites by vertue or auctoritie of this act: any thynge in this acte conteyned to the contrary therof notwithstandyng: But that the first fruites and profittes of euery suche celle shalbe payed to the kynges highnes, his heyres and successours, whan so euer and as often as any person shall be nominated elected prefected or collated to the monastery or priory, whervnto suche celles belongen.

¶And ouer this be it enacted by auctoritie aforsayd, that the kynges maiestie, his heyres and successours kynges of this realme, for more augmentation and maintenaunce of the royall estate of his imperiall crowne and dignitie of supreme hed of the churche of Englande, shall perely haue take and inioy and perceyue vnited and knytte to his imperial crowne for euer, one perely rente or pension, amountynge to the value of the tenthe part of all the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tithes, offerynges, emolumentes, and of all other profittes, as well called spyrytuall as temporall, nowe appertaynynge or belongynge, or that here after shall belonge to any Archebysshoprycbe, bysshoprycbe, abbacie, monastery, priory, archdeaconrye, Deanrye, Hospytall, college, howse collegiat, Prebende, cathedrall churche, collegiate churche, Conuentuall churche, Personage, Vicarage, Chaunterye, Frechappel, or other benefyce or promocyon spyrytuall, of what name, nature, or qualytie so euer they be, within any dioceſe of this realme or in Wales, the sayde pensyon or annuell rent, to be perely payed for euer to oure sayde soueraygne lorde, to his heyres and successours kinges of this realme, atte the feaste of the Natyuitye of oure lorde God:

And

and the fyrſt paymente therof to begyn at the feaſte of the Natiuitie of our lorde god, which ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M.D.XXXV. And to be payed yerely by ſuche as ſhalbe appoynted to haue the collection ther of by this act, in ſuche maner and forme as ſhall hereafter be lymitted by this act, before the fyrſt day of Apryll yerely next folowynge after the ſayd feaſt of the Nattuitie of our lorde.

¶ And it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayde yerely rent and penſion ſhalbe tared rated leuyed perceyued and payed to the kynges vſe, his heyres and ſucceſſours, in maner and forme hereafter to be declared by this act. That is to ſay, that the Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beynge, ſhall haue power and auctorite to directe in to euery dioces in this realme and in Wales, ſeueral commiſſions in the kynges name vnder his great ſeale, as well to the Archbuſſhop or Buſſhoppe of euery ſuche dioces, as to ſuche other perſon or perſons, as the kynges highnes ſhall name and appoynte, commuandynge and auctoriſynge the ſaid commiſſioners for to be named in euery ſuche commiſſion, or. iii. of the at the leſt, to examyn ſerche and enquyre by all the wayes and meanes that they can by theyr diſcretions, of and for the true and iuſt, hole and entiere yerely values of all the manours londes tenementes hereditamentes rentes tithes offeringes emolumentes and all other profittes as well ſpirituall as temporall appertaynynge or belongynge to any Archbuſſhoprych buſſhoprich abbacy monaſterie priorie archdeaconry deanry hoſpitall college houſe collegiat prebend cathedrall churche collegiat churche conuentuall churche perſonage vicarage chauntery frechappell, or to any other benefice or promotion ſpirituall within the limittes of theyr commiſſion, with a clauſe to be conteyned in euery ſuche commiſſion, that the ſayd commiſſioners, or. iii. of them at the leaſt, ſhall deducte and alowe in the makynge and ratynge of the ſayd yerely values of the premiſſes, theſe deductions folowynge and none other: That is to ſay, the rentes reſolute to the chiefe lordes, and all other annuell and perpetuall rentes and charges, which any ſpyrituall perſon or perſons ben bounden yerely to pay to any perſon or perſons, to theyr heyres or ſucceſſours for euer, or to gyue yerely in almes by reaſon of any foundation or ordinaunce, and all fees for Stewardes Receyuours Baylyffes and Auditours and Synodes and procis with an other clauſe to be alſo conteyned in euery ſuche commiſſion, that the ſayd commiſſioners or. iii. of them at the leaſt, ſhall certifie vnder theyr ſeales at ſuche dayes as ſhalbe limitted by the ſayde commiſſions, as well the hole and entiere value, as the deductions aforeſayd of euery archbyſſhoprich buſſhoprich abbacie monaſterie priorie archdeaconrie deanrie hoſpitall college houſe collegiat prebend cathedral churche collegiat churche conuentuall churche perſonage vicarage chaunterie frechappell and of al other benefices and promotions ſpirituall.

¶ And it is ordeyned and enacted by auctorite aforeſayde, that the ſaide commiſſioners, that ſhalbe ſo appoynted, or. iii. of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue

haue fulle power and auctoꝛytie to doo, accomplyſſhe, and execute the effectes and contentes of their ſayde commyſſions in euerye behalfe: And that euery the ſayde commyſſioners, befoꝛe they ſhall execute theyꝛ ſayde commyſſion, ſhall receyue and take a coꝛpoꝛall othe befoꝛe the loꝛde Chancellour, oꝛ befoꝛe ſuche other as ſhall be appoynted by the ſaide Chauncellour, by the kynges wꝛitte of *dedimus poteſtatem*, that they ſhal diligently and trewly without fauour affection frawde couyn mede dꝛede oꝛ coꝛruption, do fulfylle and execute the hole effectes and contentes exꝑeſſed in euery ſuche commiſſion within the limittes therof, to their counnyng wittes and vtter mooſte of their powers.

And it is oꝛdeyned and enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that after ſuche Certificat made by the ſayde commiſſioners, the ſayde yerely rent and penſion of the tenthe parte ſhall be ſette taxed rated and taken iuſtely and truly and indifferentely by the Treaſourer, Chauncellour, Chaumberlayne, and Barons of the kynges Eſchequire, of and oute of the clere yerely valewe of the pꝛemiſſes that ſhall be aboue the deductions afoꝛe mencyoned, and none otherwyſe. And that euerye archebyſſhopꝛyche, byſſhopꝛyche, abbacye, monaſterie, pꝛiourye, archedeaconrye, deanerye, hoſpitalle, college, howſe collegiate, pꝛebende, cathedꝛalle churche, collegyate churche, conuentuall churche, perſonage, vycarage, chaunterie, free chapelle, oꝛ other benefice oꝛ pꝛomocyon ſpirituall, ſhall be ſeuerally and diſtinctely taxed charged and chargeable in the pꝛopꝛe dioceſſe, where they benne, foꝛ the payemente of ſuche poꝛcion of the ſayde tenthe parte, as ſhall be taxed and ſette vppon theym by auctoꝛitie of this acte: That is to ſaye, euery of theym by and foꝛ theym ſelfes, ſhall be taxed, charged, and chargeable in the pꝛopꝛe dyoceſſe, where they benne, foꝛ the tenthe parte of the yerelye valewe of their poſſeſſyons and pꝛofytes to them belongyng, where ſoo euer their ſaide poſſeſſions & pꝛofyttes ſhall happen to be oꝛ lye in any part of this realme, oꝛ elles where, in any the kynges dompnions: and that none of theym ſhall be charged oꝛ chargeable foꝛ the paiement of the others charge oꝛ poꝛcion.

And it is alſo enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that after ſuche Certificate made into the kynges Eſchequire, and taxe ſet of the tenthe parte, in foꝛme aboue remembꝛed, euery archbyſhoppe and byſhoppe nowe beinge, and that hereafter ſhall be charged and chargeable to leuye, collecte, & receyue within their pꝛopꝛe dioces, as wel in places exempt, as not exempt, al ſuche ſommes of money, wherwith the dignities, benefices, and other pꝛomotions ſpirituall afoꝛe mencioned within their dioces, chargeable by this acte, ſhall be ſette taxed and charged towardes the payement of the ſayde yerely penſion, and ſhall paye and content the ſaide ſommes of money yerely befoꝛe the ſaid firſt day of Apꝛyl, to the treaſourer of the kynges chambꝛe foꝛ the tyme beinge, oꝛ to any other perſonne oꝛ perſonnes, whome hit ſhall pleaſe the kynges highnes to appoynte to receyue the ſame.

And

And that euery of the sayde archebysshoppes and bysshoppes, their executours and adminystratours, and the possessyons of theyr dignities and churches, shall stonde charged and chargeable for the sure and trewe payement of suche sommes of moneye as they shall collecte and receyue of the sayd yerely rent and pencion.

And that the treasorer chauncellour chamberlayn & barons of the kynges eschequer, shal yerely cause proces to be made by theyr discretions for none payemente of the sayde pencion or yerely rente, or any parcell therof ayenste euery archebishop and bishop of this realme, that is to saye, agaynste euery archebyshoppe and byshoppe for so moche parte and portion of the sayde pencion and yerely rente, wherwith the dignities benefices and other promotions spirituall afore mencioned within his dioceese, shall be tared and charged, so that euery of the sayde archebyshoppes and byshoppes shall be charged and chargeable for the rate and portion of the sayde yerelye rente and pencion, sette and tared within his owne peculiar dioceese and none otherwyse.

AND BE IT ALSO enacted by auctorytie aforesayd, that euery Archebysshoppe and Bysshoppe, shall haue power and auctorytie to leuye take and percepue by auctorytie of censures of the churche, or by distresse, or otherwise by theyr discretion, all suche sommes of money as shalbe rated tared and sette to go oute of the londes tenementes hereditamentes profites and emolumentes of any dignitie office benefice or other place or promotion spirituall within theyr dioces, towardes the payemente of the sayde yerely rent and pencion, and that no repleuin prohibition nor Supersedeas vpon any excõmunication, nor any other writ or impediment shall be sued alowed or obeyed for any persone or persones, makynge defaulte of payemente of suche parte and portion, as they shall be rated and tared vnto by auctorytie of this acte, tyll suche tyme as they haue trewly satisfied theyr sayde parte and porcion to theym allotted of the sayde yerelye rente and pencion.

And it is also enacted by auctorytie aforesayde, that when so euer and as often as any of the archebishoptriches or bishoprziches happen to be voyde, that then the deane and chapiter of the cathedral churche, or the priour and conuente or chappter, or conuente of the monasterye or cathedralle churche, where the See of suche Archebysshoprzyche or bysshoprzyche, beynge voyde, shall happen to be, durynge the tyme of the vacation thereof, and theyr executours administratours and possessyons shall be charged and chargeable to doo and cause to be done all and euery thynge and thynges for the dewe executions of this acte, within the dioceese of suche archebysshoprzyche or bysshoptriche beynge voyde, as the same archebyshoppe or bysshoppe, of the See beynge voyde, shulde haue doone, accordynge as hit is ympytted and appoynted by this acte, or by any thynge therin conteyned.

And

¶And hit is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that if any
some of money beinge ones due by any incumbent of any of the dig-
nities benefices or promotions spiritualle afore especifyed, charged to
the payement of the sayde yerely pension and annuall rente, be reaso-
nably demaunded and required any tyme after the said feast of the nati-
uitie of oure lorde, at their dygnities monasteries priorys hospytal-
les, colleges, churches, chaunteries, or howses by the archebysshoppe
or bysshoppe, or suche as shall be charged with the collection of any
part of the sayd pension, or by any other their mynisters seruantes or of-
fycers, to paye suche porcion of the sayde pension and yerelye rente,
as they shall be taxed and assessed, be not trewely contente and payde vn-
to suche archebysshoppe or bysshoppe, or their ministers and officers, or
to suche other personne or personnes, or theyr ministers or seruauntes,
as shall haue the charge of collection therof, euery yere yerelye at the
tyme of suche requeste and demaunde therof, or elles within forty dayes
next after euery suche requeste at the furthest, that thenne euery incum-
bent, makynge suche defaulte of payement, after suche defaulte thereof
certifyed into the kynges Eschequier in wrytynge vnder the seales of
any archebysshoppe or bysshop, or of suche as be lymytted and charged
to the collection of the sayd pensyon by this act, shal be adiuged depryued
Ipso facto, of all suche dignities benefices pensions and promotions spi-
ritualle, as any suche incumbent makynge suche defaulte, shall haue at
the tyme of suche Certificate to be made, or at any tyme after. So that
all suche dygnities benefyces pensyons and promocyons spirytualle,
whiche any incumbente makynge suche defaulte of payment, shall haue
at the tyme of any suche Certificate to be made, or at any tyme after,
shall be clerely voyde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe to all in-
tentes and pourposes, as if suche incumbent makynge suche defaulte of
payment were deade in dede.

¶And it is ordeyned and enacted, by auctoryte aforesayde, that if any
archebysshoppe or bysshoppe, or any other lymytted and charged by this
acte to the collection and payement of the sayde pensyon and annualle
rente, doo make a Certificate into the kynges Eschequyre, before the
sayde fyrste daye of Apryl, or at any tyme within foure and twenty dayes
nexte after the sayde fyrste daye of Apryll, that they accordynge to this
acte, haue reasonably required and demaunded, any incumbent of any
dignitie benefice or promotion spirituall, chargeable by this acte to paye
suche parte and porcion of the sayde pensyon and annuall rente, as they
shall happen to be assessed vnto, and that suche incumbent, so beinge re-
quired, hath not payde his sayde parte and porcion, accordynge to the
fourme and effect of this acte: that then euery suche archbyshop and by-
shoppe and euery other personne, haupnge the charge by this act for col-
lection and payment of the sayd pension and annuel rent, vpon euery su-
che Certificat, shalbe discharged and acquited for euer agaynst the king,

his heires and succeſſours, of and for all ſuche ſommes of moneye, a
any ſuche incumbente, ageynſte whome ſuche Certificat ſhall be mad
ſhoulde or oughte to haue payde by this acte: And that then in euery
ſuche caſe the treaſourer Chauncellour Chaumberlayne and Baron
of the kynges Eſchequire ſhall deuyſe and dyrecte vppon euerye ſuch
Certificate, ſuche proceſſe oute of the kynges Eſchequire ageynſte eue
rye ſuche incumbente, ageynſte whome any ſuche Certificate ſhall b
made, and theyr executours and adminiſtratours, or for inſufficiencie o
theym, agaynſte the ſucceſſours of euerye ſuche incumbent, whereby
kynges hyghnes, his heires and ſucceſſours ſhall and may be trewly
aunſwered payde and contented of ſuche portion and parte as the in
cumbente, ageynſt whom any ſuche Certificat ſhall be made, was tax
and aſſeſſed for his dignities benefices or promotions ſpiritual, charge
ble by this acte.

¶ And hit is alſo ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that a
maner of acquitances made by the treaſorer of the kynges chaumbre, o
by any other ſuche commiſſioners, as ſhal be appoynted, as is afore
ſayde, to receyue the ſayde penſion or any parte therof, and ſubſcribed
with the name of the ſayd treaſourer or any other ſuche commiſſioners for
the paymente of the ſayde pencion or annuelle rent, or any parte therof,
to any ſuche perſon or perſons as be lympted and charged with the col
lection therof, ſhall be of as good ſtrength force vertue and effect to the
parties, haupnge the ſame, as if they were made in the kynges name
vnder his great ſeale, and ſo ſhall be alowed, admytted, and accepted in
al courtes of this realme: And that the treſourer, chancellour, chamber
layne, and barons of the kynges Eſcheker ſhall by vertue and auctorite
of this acte, as well admytte and allowe ſuche acquittaunces, as all
ſuche Certificates as ſhallbe made agaynſt any incumbent for default
of payement, as is aboue ſayde, vppon the accompte of euery archbyſ
ſhoppe and byſſhoppe, and of euery other perſonne lympted and char
ged by this acte, for the collection and payement of the ſaide penſion
and annuell rent, without any wrytte bylle or warrante to be ſued in
for that behalfe. And that noo maner of officer of the kynges eſchequire
ſhall take of any archbyſhop or byſhop, or of any other perſon, haupng
charge with the collection and paymente of the ſayde penſion or annuell
rent, any maner rewarde or thynge for makyng their accompt or Quietus
eſt in the ſame eſchequer, or for any maner of thyng appertaynnge to the
ſame, concernynge the ſaide penſion and annuell rent, vpon peyne of e
uerye officer doinge contrarie to this acte to loſe and forfayte his office
and make fyne to the kyng at his wyll and pleaſure.

¶ And for as moch as euerye incumbent of the dignities benefices and
promotions ſpirituall afore mencioned ſhalbe charged by this acte to the
payment of the .x. part of the value of their dignities benefyces and pro-

motions

motions ſpirituall, without any deduction or allowaūce of ſuche penſion or penſions, wherwith ſome of them bene charged to paye to their prece-ſſours, durynge their lyues: or to other perſones to the vſe of ſuche their preceſſours durynge their lyues: It is therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that hit ſhall be laufull to euery incumbent, charged with any ſuche penſyon, payable to any his preceſſours, or to any to his vſe, to reteyne and kepe in his hande the tenthe parte of euerye ſuche penſion: And that euerye ſuche incumbente and his ſuerties, ſhall frome henſeforthe be acquyted and diſcharged of the ſayde tenthe parte of euerye ſuche penſion, by vertue and auctoryte of this preſente acte, any decree ordynaunce or aſſignement of any ſuche ordinarie, or any collateralle wrytynge or ſuertie made for ſuche penſion to any ſpiri-tuall perſonne or perſonnes, or to any to theyr vſes for terme of their ly-ues in any wyſe not withſtondynge. And that as welle euery incumbent as ſuche perſonnes as ſtonde bounden for hym, for payement of any ſu-che penſyons, ſhall pleade this acte in euerye of the kynges courtes, for the clere extinguyſhmente and diſcharge of the tenthe parte of euery ſuche penſion.

¶AND BE IT ALSO ORDEYNED AND enacted by auc-toritie aforeſayde, that noo penſyon ſhall hereafter be aſſygned by the or-dynarie, or by any other maner of agreement by collateralle ſuertye, or o-therwyſe, vpon any reſignation of any dignitye benefice or promotion ſpi-ritualle, aboue the valewe of the thyrde parte of the dygnite, benefyce, or promotion ſpirituall reſygned: and if any penſion, amountynge aboue the valewe of the thirde parte of the dignitie benefyce or promotion ſpi-rituall heretofore reſigned, be all redy ymitted and made ſure to any ſpi-rituall perſonne or perſonnes by decree of the ordinarye, or otherwyſe by any collateralle ſuertie, or herafter ſhall happen to be aſſigned and made ſure to any perſone or perſones ſpiritualle, or to any other to their vſe, by decree of the ordinarie, or by any other collaterall ſuertie vpon any reſig-nation therof: yet neuer the les the incumbent charged with ſuche penſi-on, nor his ſuerties collaterall, ſhall not be compelled to paye any more penſion than the value of the thyrde parte of his dignitie benefice or pro-motion ſpirituall ſoo reſygned ſhall mounte vnto: but ſhall, by auctoritie of this act, be clerelye acquited and diſcharged of ſoo moche of the ſayde penſion, as ſhal amounte aboue the value of the thyrde parte of the dig-nitie or benefyce reſygned: any decree or aſſignemente of the ordina-rie, or any collateralle writinges or ſureties heretofore made, or hereafter to be hadde or made for the ſame, to the contrarye thereof not withſton-dynge.

¶And for as moche as dyuers abbottes & priours ben charged to pay gret penſions to ſōdry their preceſſours yet liuing, to the gret decaie of their hoſ

ſpitalities and houſe keppynge: Be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that euery ſuche pꝛeceſſour of ſuche abbottes oꝛ pꝛiours, haupnge any penſion made ſure vnto them oꝛ to any to their vſe durynge their lyues, amountyng aboue the yerely value of. xl. li. ſhall from hensfoꝛth be defalked and abated of the moyte and halfe deale of euery ſuche penſion. And that euery abbot and all other perſones charged foꝛ the payment of ſuche penſion aboue the ſayd yerely value of. xl. li. ſhall be clerely acquited and diſcharged by auctoꝛitie of this acte of the moytie and halfedele therof foꝛ euer. Any decree oꝛ aſſignemente thereof by the oꝛdinarye oꝛ any wꝛytyng oꝛ ſuertie collateral hadde oꝛ made foꝛ the ſuretie therof not withſtandynge.

¶ AND foꝛ as moch as the loꝛde pꝛiour of ſaynt Jhoñs of Jheruſalem in Englande and his bꝛothern be not ſpecially named and exꝑꝛeſſed in this act, wherby ambiguite mought aryſe, whether they ſhold be cõpꝛiſed within the lymittes of this acte: It is therfoꝛe foꝛ playne declaration therof enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd, that euery perſon and perſons, which after the ſayde fyꝛſt daye of January, ſhall happen to be nominated, elected, collated, oꝛ by any other meanes appoynted to the dignitie of the ſayde pꝛioꝛ of ſaynte Jhoñs of Jheruſal in Englande, oꝛ to any Commaundꝛy apperteyning vnto the ſame, ſhal befoꝛe theyꝛ actual and real entre in to the ſame dignytie oꝛ commandꝛy, oꝛ medlynge with the pꝛofittes therof, ſatiſfie and pay to the vſe of the kynges hyghnes, his heyꝛes and ſucceſſours, the fyꝛſt fruites and pꝛofyttes therof foꝛ one hole yere, oꝛ agree oꝛ cõpounde foꝛ the ſame at reaſonable days, in lyke maner and foꝛme and vppon lyke peyne in euery behalfe, as archebyſſhops and byſhops and other ſpirituall perſons ben bound to do by vertue and auctoꝛitie of this act. And that alſo the pꝛioꝛ of ſaynt Jhoñs now being, and his ſucceſſours, & euery of his bꝛetherne, haupng any cõmandꝛy, and their ſucceſſours, ſhal cõtribute & pay yerely to the kynges highnes, his heires and ſucceſſours, one yerely rent & penſion, amountyng to the tenth parte of all theyꝛ poſſeſſions and pꝛofytes as well ſpyꝛytuall as tempoꝛall: And ſhalbe charged, rated, tared, and ſette to the contributiõ & payment of the ſayd tenth part. And that alſo the ſayd tenth parte ſhalbe leuied, collected, and payd, in ſuch lyke maner and foꝛme to al intẽtes & purpoſes, as the tenth part of other dignites, & benefices ſpiritual ſhalbe charged, tared, ſet, leuied, collected, & payed by auctoꝛitie of this act.

¶ AND FOR AS MOCHE as in ſondꝛy and many Cathedꝛall churches, Colleges, and Hoſpytalles of this realme, there is and tyme out of mynde hathe ben certayne oꝛdinances inſtituted and made, wherby the Deane, Pꝛouoſt, mayſter oꝛ other chiefe gouernoure of ſuche churches, colleges, and hoſpytalles hath a certeyne parte and poꝛcyon of the poſſeſſions and pꝛofittes belongynge to ſuche churches, colleges, and hoſpitalles all onely lympted and belongyng to theyꝛ offices and dygnites. And euery pꝛebendarye bꝛother, vycar, fellowe, petie canon, and other mynyſters ſpirituall in ſuch churches, colleges, and hoſpitalles hath an other poꝛcion alonly & diſtinctly lympted, apperteining and belongyng to their

dignities

dignities and offices in ſuche churches, hoſpitalles, and colleges, It is therfore prouided and ordeyned by auctoritie afore ſayde, that ſuche perſon and perſons, whiche at any tyme after the ſayde fyrſte daye of Januarye ſhal be nominated elected preſented, prefected, collated or by other meanes appoynted to be deane prouoſt mayſter or other chiefe gouernoure of ſuche cathedralle churches colleges or hoſpitalles, ſhall be rated compound and paye for theyr fyrſte fruites but onely after the rate of the yereIye value of the poſſeſſyons and profyttes, lymytted and belongynge to theyr offyce and dygnitie. And that euery other perſonne and perſonnes, that after the ſayde fyrſte daye of Januarye ſhall be nominated elected preſeted prefected collated or by any other menes appointed to haue any prebende, brotherſhyppe, felowſhyppe, or to be any vycare or petie canon, or to haue any other dygnytie or offyce ſpyrituall in any ſuche cathedralle churches colleges or hoſpitalles, ſhall be rated compounde and paye for theyr fyrſte fruites after the rate of the yerelye value of the poſſeſſions and profittes lymitted and belongynge to theyr dygnities and offyces in ſuche churches colleges and hoſpytalles, and none otherwyſe. Any thyng in this acte to the contrary hercof in any wiſe notwithſtandynge.

¶PROVIDED alwayes, that ſuch perſone or perſones, that after the ſayde fyrſte daye of January ſhall be preſented and collated to any perſonage or vycarage, wherof the yerely value ſhall not excede eyght markes, ſhall not be compelled to paye any fyrſte fruites for any ſuche perſonage or vycarage, wherevnto they ſhall be preſented or collated not beinge aboue the ſayde yerely value of eyght markes: Excepte that the Incumbent preſented or collated to ſuche perſonage or vycarage, wherof the yerely value ſhall not excede eyghte markes, do lyue thre yeres nexte and immediatly folowynge after his Inſtitucion induccion or collation to ſuche perſonage or vycarage. And if ſuche Incumbent do lyue after the ſayde thre yeres, then he or his executours or adminyſtratours ſhall paye at dayes to be lymytted after the ſayd yeres vpon ſureties (as is aforſayd) the fyrſte fruites of euery ſuche perſonage and vycarage. And that in euery oblygation to be made by any incumbent of ſuch perſonage or vicarage, and his ſureties, for payment of the fyrſt fruites of ſuche perſonage or vycarage, ther ſhal be cõteyned a prouiſo, that if the ſayd incumbent dye within. iii. yeres next after the date of the inſtitucion, induccion, or collacion of the ſayd perſonage or vicariage, that then the obligation ſhalbe voyde and of none effecte: Any thynge in this acte to the contrarie herof notwithſtandynge.

¶AND OVER this where the clergie of the prouynce of Caunterbury in theyr conuocacion haue graunted vnto the kynges hyghnes one hundred thowſande poundes, and the clergie of the prouynce of yorke. xviii. thouſande eyghte hundred. forty. li. x. d. to be payed by euen porcions in fyue yeres, and that whiche coulde not be leuied therof in the ſame. v. yeres, to be payed in the. vi. yere, as by the tenoure of their ſeueralle grauntes,

therof made in theyr ſeuerall conuocations, moze playnly apperethe: It may pleaſe the kynges maieſtie, of his excellent goodnes, in conſideration that the ſayde yerelye penſion and annuell rente ſhalbe yerely from henſeforth duely payed and ſatiſfied to his hyghnes, and to his heyres and ſucceſſours, accozdyng to the tenour forme purpoze and effect of this preſent acte, that it may be enacted by auctozitie of this preſent parliamente, that the clergy of the ſayd prouince of Caunterbury and euery of them, ſhall be diſcharged and acquited ageynſt our ſayd ſouerayne lozde, his heyres, and ſucceſſours of and foz the.xx.M.li.percell of the ſayd.C.M.li. which ſhuld be payed in the.b.yere of payment lymitted be theyr graunt: And that the clergy of the ſayde prouince of Yozke ſhall lyke wiſe be diſcharged and acquited of and foz all ſuche ſommes of money, percell of the ſayd.xviii.M. DCCC.xl. li.x.d. which ſhuld be payed in the.b.yere of payment limitted by theyr graunt: any thynge in theyr ſaide ſeuerall grauntes therof made in any wiſe notwithſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that all the reſidue of ſommes of money, which be yet to be payed, and not releaſed noz diſcharged by this acte, ſhall be truly payed and ſatyſfied to oure ſayde ſouerayne lozde, his heyres oz ſucceſſours, accozdynge to the tenour, forme, and effecte of theyr ſayde ſeuerall grauntes.

¶ Prouided alſo, that all ſuche fees, whiche any archbyſſhop byſſhoppe abbot priour oz other prelate of the churche is bounden yerely to pay to any Chauncellour, maſter of the Rolles, Juſtices, Shiryffes, oz other officers oz mynyſters of recozde, foz tempozall Juſtice to be don oz miniſtred within theyr dioces oz iuriſdictions, ſhall be alowed and deducted by the commiſſioners afozſayd in and vpon the valuation of the dignities monaſteries priozies oz churches chargeable with ſuche fees: Any thing in this act to the contrary hereof notwithſtandynge.

¶ An acte foz punyſſhment of periury of Jurours in the lozdſhyps merchers in Wales. Ca.iiii.

WHere foz lacke of dyligente and ſure cuſtodye of Jurours ſwozne foz trials of murderers, felons, and acceſſaries of felonies and murders in Wales, and the marches of the ſame, dyuers adherentes frendes and kynſfolkes to ſuche offendours haue reſozted to the ſame iurours, and haue ſubozned them to aquite dyuers murderers felons and acceſſaries, openly and notoziouſly knowen, contrary to equitie and iuſtice: It is therfoze enacted by the kynge oure ſouerayne lozde, and the lozdes ſpyzytuall and tempozall, and the commons in this preſente parliament aſſembled, and by the auctozitie of the ſame, that forthwith vpon the charge gyuen to any inqueſt hereafter to be taken and ſworen befoze any Juſticiar, Stewarde, Lieutenaunt, oz other officer within

wales

wales or the marches of the same, of for and vpon any trauerse ayenst the kynge, or the triall of any recognisaunce broken, or any other forfayture forfayted to the kynge, or of for and vpon the triall of any murderer felon or accessarie of felony or murder, one officer or other person shalbe deputed and sworne in the presence of the sayd Justiciar or other officer, for the true and dilygent keppynge of the same iurours: And that the same officer or other person so sworne, without the specyall commaundment of the sayd Justiciar or other officer, shall not do or suffer to be ministred to the same iurours any breade drynke or meate, fyre or lyghte, nor shall suffer the same Jurours to speake to any personne or personnes, nor the same officer or other person sworne, without the commandment aforsayd, shal not speake to the sayd iurours, but only to demaund of them of theyr agrement, vnto suche tyme as the same iurours shall haue gyuen theyr verdite: any vsage or custome heretofore vsed to the contrary notwithstandynge: And if the same officer or other personne so sworne in forme aforsayde, do not execute and accomplisshe the premisses in the othe before rehersed in euery poynte and article: then the same officer or other person so sworne shall be punisshed and imprisoned, and make fyne and raunsom to the kynges hyghnes by the discretion of the sayd Justiciar, Stewarde, Lieutenaunt, or other officer.

And also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforsayd, that if the same iurours do acquite any suche felon, murderer, or accessarie, vpon whose tryal they shalbe charged or gyue any vntrue verdite ayenst the kynge, vpon the trial of any trauerse recognisaunce or other forfayture, contrary to good and pregnaunt euydence mynistred to them by persons sworne before the sayde Justiciar, Steward, Lieutenaunt, or other officer, or that the sayd iurours or any of them do eate drynke or speake to or with any other person or persons, then to suche as be sworn with them, or otherwise misdemeane themselfes after they be sworne, and before they haue gyuen theyr verdite: That then the lorde president, and other of the counseyll of the marches for the tyme beinge, vpon notice or complaynt therof to them made, shall not only haue power and auctoritie by this presente act, to call suche iurours before them, but also the same Justiciar, Stewarde, or other officer, afore whom any suche acquitall, vntrue verdit, or mysdemeanour shall happen to be made, shall haue full power and auctoritie to compell suche iurours and euery of them, vpon peyne of imprisonment to be bounden by recognisaunce in a certayn somme of money, by theyr discretion to be limytted, that the same iurours and euery of them shall personally appere at a certayn day, by the same Justiciar Stewarde or other officer to be lymitted before the lorde president and other of the counseyll aforsayd, for the tyme beinge: then and there to abide and stond to such direction and order, as the same counseyl shall make ordeyn and decree of in and vpon the same. And that the same counseyll shall therupon haue auctoritie and power by examination or otherwyse, to here and determine all and euery suche cause,

and

and shall haue lyke auctoritie to committe euery of the same iurours to pri-
son, or other punishement, as shalbe thoughte most mete by the discretion
of the sayd counceyll, or otherwyse assesse or tare euery suche iurour to his
fine or raunsome by the same discretion, to be payed and leuied of their lan
des goodes and cattals to the vse of the kynges highnes.

An acte that kepers of feries on the water of Seuerne shal not conuey in theyr ferie botes any maner of person goodes or cattels after the son goinge down, tyll the son be vp. cap.v.

FOr as moche as dayly dyuers felonies, robberies, and murders ben many tymes committed and done in the counties of Glouc. and Somercet, in the parties nere adioyning vnto the water called the water of Seuerne, betwene Englande and Southwales, and after suche murders and felonies don, the sayd robbers felons and murderers, with the sayde goodes so robbed and stolne, make theyr conueyaunce with the sayd goodes so stolne by nyght at diuers passages or feries ouer the sayde ryuer or water, as the passages of Auste, Fremelande, Pyrton, Arlyngham, Nowenham, Portsedes, Poynte, and all suche other lyke passages ouer the sayd ryuer in to Southwales, or in to the forest called the foreste of Dene, also adioynynge to the same water. And whan they be ouer the sayd water, then the goodes so stolne be by diuerse priuyleges ther kept, all be it the owner and owners haue trewe and perfecte knowledge thereof, yet they soo robbed and spoyled be without remedie for to obteyne theyr sayd goodes so stolne: and so that the secrete and sodeyn conueyaunce by nyght of the sayd goodes ouer the sayd feries and passages dothe not only greatly encourage dyuerse persons to come out of the parties of Southwales to steale robbe and murder dyuerse persons in theyr houses in the sayd counties, toyninge vpon the sayd borders of wales, but also causeth many robberies and felonies in sondry wayes to be committed and don vppon the sayde border nere adioynynge to the same ryuer, to the greate domage and hurte of the kynges subiectes inhabyting there, onlesse some remedy therfore be prouided. It may therfore please the kynge our soueraygne lorde, and the lordes spyrituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same to enact, that euery person or persons, takynge vpon hym or them to haue & kepe any of the sayd passages, or any other passage vppon Seuerne aforsayd, from henceforth do not conuey nother cary with any maner barge, boote, or other vessell, any person or persons with horses, mares, oxen, kye, or any other cattall, nor no other person or persons before the tyme of the sonne rysynge in the mornynge, and after the tyme of the sonne beinge gon down at nyght, vpon peyne of imprisonment and fine to be set on hym that shall so conuey or cary ouer any of the sayd passages

ſages ouer the ſayd ryuer of Seuern out of Englande in to Wales, or the foreſt of Dene, or out of Wales or the ſayd foreſt of Dene in to England: Oneles the ſayde paſſengers and euery of them haue good knowledge of ſuch perſon and perſons, and of theyr dwellyng places, and vpon requeſt to them made by any perſon or perſons to diſcloſe the name and the dwellynge place of euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo by them conueyed ouer the ſayde water, to any ſuche perſon or perſons requyrynge the ſame, If ſute be made for or after them vpon any outcry, hute, or freſſhe ſute of or for any felonye, robberie, murder, and manſlaughter, committed and don from henſforth. And that the kynges Juſticiars of peace within euery the ſaid counties of Glouc. & Somerſet, at theyr quarter Seſſions, ſhal haue ful power and auctoritie to call before them all ſuche perſons, which hereafter ſhall kepe any of the ſayd paſſages, or any other ferie or paſſage ouer the ſayd water in to Wales, or the ſayd foreſt, or out of wales or the ſayd foreſt into England, and to bynde them with ſufficyente ſureties with them in recogniſaunce in ſuch ſommes of mony as it ſhall ſeme to the diſcretion of the ſayd Juſticiars of peace, that they and euery of them beinge paſſengers and kepers of feries and paſſages, as is aforeſayde, from henſforthe ſhall not after the ſayd tymes before lymitted and appoynted, conuey or cary, nor cauſe to be conueyed or caryed any manner of perſon or perſons, or any kynde of cattall, but ſuch perſons as they do know and wyll anſwere for, and know where theyr abydynges, dwellynges, and habytations be, and vpon requeſt made to them or any of them as is aboue ſayd, ſhal from tyme to tyme diſcloſe as wel the ſame perſon or perſons, as the goodes and cattals ſo paſſyng the ſayd paſſages vpon freſſhe ſute made or hereafter to be made vpon any felony, murder, or robbery, committed and done in the borders of the counties aforeſayd, or in any other place within this realme or Southwales.

An acte that murders and felonies done or committed within any lordſhyp marcher in wales, ſhalbe inquyred of at the ſeſſions holden with in the ſhere groundes nexte adioynynge, with many good orders for mynyſtration of Juſtyce there to be had. Capitulo. vi.

FOr as moche as the people of wales, and the marches of the ſame, not dreadynge the good and holſome lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, haue of longe tyme contynued and perſeuered in perpetration and commyſſion of dyuers and manyfold theftes, murders, rebellions, wylfull burnynge of houſes, and other ſcelerous dedes and abhominable malefactis, to the hyghe diſpleaſure of god, inquyetation of the kynges well diſpoſed ſubiectes, and dyſturbaunce of the publike weale, whiche malefactis and ſcelerous dedes be ſo roted and fyxed in the ſame people, that they be not lyke to ceaſſe, oneleſſe

leſſe ſome ſharpe correction and punyſhmente for redreſſe and amputation of the premiſſes be prouyded, accordynge to the demerites of the offendours: Be it therfore enacted by the kynge oure ſouerayngne lorde, and the lordes ſpyrytuall and temporall, and the commons in this parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that all and ſynguler perſonne and perſons, dwellyng or reſyaunt within Wales, or in the lordſhips marches of the ſame, from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter, vpon ſuch monycyon or warnynge gyuen for the courte to be kepte in Wales or in any of the lordſhippes marches aforeſayde, as before this tyme hathe ben vſed, ſhall perſonally repayre, reſorte, and appere before the Juſtyce, Steward, Lieutenaunte, or other offycer at all and euery ſeſſyons, courte and courtes, to be holden before the ſame Juſtyce, Stewarde, or other offycer, in any what ſo euer caſtell, forteſſe, or other place within Wales, or within the precyncte lymittes and iuriſdyctions of euery of the lordeſhyppes merchers or ſegnories aforeſayde, or the merches of the ſame, as by the ſayde Juſtice Stewarde or other offycer ſhall be appoynted: And thenne and there ſhall gyue his and theyr perſonall attendaunce, to do, execute, and accomplyſſhe all and euery thynge and thynges, whiche to hym or them ſhall affere and appertayne, vppon peyne of ſuche fynes forfaytures and amercyamentes, as ſhall be aſſered, aſſeſſed, and tared by the Juſtyce, Stewarde, or other offycer to the kyngis vſe, if it be within any of the kynges lordſhippes merchers. And if it be within any other lordeſhyppes marches, thenne to the vſe of the lorde of the ſayde lordeſhyp marcher, for the tyme beinge: The ſayde forfaytures and amerciamentes to be leuied perceyued and taken by waye of diſtres, of the goodes and catalles of euery perſonne not apperynge at the ſayde courte or courtes, or not doinge, executynge, or accomplyſſhynge his duetie, as is aboue ſayde.

¶ AND FOR AS MOCHE as the offycers in the lordſhyppes marchers in Wales haue ofte and ſondrye tymes heretofore vnlawfully exacted the kynges ſubiectes within ſuche lordeſhyppes, where they haue hadde rule or auctorytye, by many and ſondrye wayes and meanes, and alſo commytted them to ſtrayte dures and impryſonmente for ſmale and lyghte fayned cauſes, and extorcyouſly compelled them thereby to paye vnto them fynes for theyr redempcyons, contrarye to the lawe: Therfore be it further enacted, that if any Stewarde, Lieutenaunte, or any other offycer of any lordeſhyp marcher, doo fayne, procure, or imagen any vntrewe ſurmyſe agaynſt any perſon or perſons, that ſhal ſo gyue theyr perſonall attendaunce before them at ſuch court or courtes, and vppon the ſame vntrewe ſurmiſe committe them to any dures or impriſonmente, contrarie to the lawe, or contrary to the true and lawdable cuſtom of that lordeſhyp: that then vpon ſuite made vnto the kinges commiſſioners or counſeyll of merches for the tyme beinge, by any ſuche perſon

perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned, or by any of theyr frendes, that then the ſame commiſſioners or counſayll, ſhall haue full power and auctorite, to ſende for ſuche Steward, lieutenaunt, or officer, and alſo for the perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned. And if the ſame perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned can euidently proue before the ſayde counſeyll by good and ſubſtanciall witnes, or otherwyſe, that his impriſonmente was vppon any fayned ſurmyſe, without cauſe reaſonable or lawfull, that then the ſame commiſſioners ſhall haue full power and auctoryte to aſſeſſe the ſayde officer to pay to the ſayd perſon or perſons wrongfully impryſonned. vi. s. viii. d. for euery daye of theyr impriſonmente, or more, by the diſcretions of the ſayd commyſſioners, accordynge to the hurtes and behauour of the perſonne or perſones impryſoned. And that the ſame commiſſyoners ſhall ſet further fyne vpon the ſayde officer to be payed to the kynges vſe as by theyr diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenyent. And in caſe the ſame officer do refuſe to appere before the ſame commiſſyoners incontynent after any commaundment to them dyrected and delyuered, after any ſuche compleynte made to the ſame commyſſioners: that then the ſame commiſſyoners ſhall haue full power and auctoritie vpon euery default made by any officer or officers to aſſeſſe and ſet vpon euery ſuche officer or officers makynge defaute, ſuche fyne or fynes, to be leuyed to the kynges vſe, as by theyr diſcretions ſhall be thought conuenyent. And that the ſame commiſſyoners ſhall haue full power and auctoritie to compell the ſayde officer or officers by way of impriſonment, as well to pay ſuche fynes as ſhall be ſet and tared vpon them to the kynges vſe, as to paye vnto euery perſon or perſons ſo impriſoned ſuche ſommes of money, as they ſhall be ceſſed to paye for theyr wronge impriſonmente.

¶ And alſo be it enacted by auctoritie aforſayd, that no perſon or perſons, dwellynge or reſiaunte within Wales or the lordeſhyppes merches of the ſame, of what eſtate degree or condytion ſo euer he or they be of, compynge, reſortynge, or repayrynge vnto any ſeſſions or courte, to be holden within Wales, or any lordſhyppes merches of the ſame, ſhall brynge or beare, or cauſe to be broughte or borne to the ſame ſeſſions or courte, or to any place within the diſtaunce of two myles from the ſame ſeſſyons or courte, nor to any towne, churche, fayre, market, or other congregation (excepte it be vpon a hute, or outcry, made of any felony, robbery done or perpetrated) nor in the hyghe wayes in affray of the kynges peace, or the kynges liege people, any byll, longebowe, croſbowe, handgon, ſwerde, ſtaffe, daggre, halberd, morelſpyke, ſpere, or any other maner of weapon, pryuie cote, or armour defenſife, vpon peyne of forfayture of the ſame weapon, pryuie cote, or armour, and to ſuffer impriſonmente, and make fyne and raunſome to the kynges hyghnes by the diſcretion of the kynges commiſſioners of his merches for the tyme beinge, excepte it be by the commaundemente lycence or aſſent of the ſayd iuſtices Stewarde or other officer, or of the commiſſyoners or counſeyll of the merches for the tyme beinge. And that no perſon

nor

noꝛ perſones from henſforth, without lycence of the ſayde Commiſſioners in wꝛitynge, ſhall within Wales oꝛ marches of the ſame, oꝛ in any ſhyres adioynynge to the ſame, require pꝛocure gather oꝛ leuie any Commoꝛthe, Bydalle, Tenauntes ale, oꝛ other collection oꝛ exaction of goodes catalles money oꝛ any other thynge, vnder coloure of maryeng oꝛ ſuffring of theyꝛ chyldren ſaying oꝛ ſyngynge theyꝛ fyꝛſte maſſes oꝛ goſpelles of any pꝛeſtes oꝛ clerkes, oꝛ foꝛ redemption of any murder oꝛ any other felony, oꝛ foꝛ any other maner of cauſe, by what name oꝛ names ſoo euer they ſhall be called, noꝛ ſhall make oꝛ pꝛocure to be made, any games of tonnynge wꝛeſtlynge leappynge oꝛ any other games, the game of ſhotynge onely excepted and foꝛpꝛiſed, vpon peyne of one hole yeres impꝛiſonemet of euery perſone oꝛ perſones, as ſhall gather oꝛ pꝛocure to be gathered, any ſuche collection oꝛ exaction, oꝛ ſhall make oꝛ pꝛocure to be made any games, as is afoꝛeſayde.

And further they and euery of them ſhall make ſuche fyne, as by the diſcꝛecion of the kynges commiſſioners of his marches, ſhalbe thought conuenient. And further the ſaid commiſſioners, by this pꝛeſent acte, ſhal haue power and auctoꝛitie, to here and determine the ſayd offences by their examinacion. And that no perſon oꝛ perſones ſhal hereafter at any tyme caſte any thynge in to any courte within Wales, oꝛ in the loꝛdſhyppis marchers of the ſame, by the meane oꝛ name of an Arthel, by reaſon wherof the court may be letted diſturbed oꝛ diſcontynued foꝛ that tyme, vpon peyne of one hole yeres impꝛiſonement of any ſuche perſone oꝛ perſones, as ſhall caſte oꝛ cauſe to be caſte any ſuche Arthell in to any court oꝛ courtes hereafter to be holden within Wales, oꝛ the loꝛdſhyppis marches of the ſame. Any cuſtome beſoꝛe this tyme vſed to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ And that all ſeſſions and courtes hereafter to be holden within Wales, oꝛ the loꝛdſhyppis marches of the ſame, ſhalbe kept within the moſte ſureſt and peaſible place within the ſame loꝛdeſhyppe marcher, where the ſayde Juſtice Stewarde oꝛ other officer ſhal appoynt, and foꝛ the punyſhement and ſpedye trials as well of the counterfetters of any coyne currant within this realme, weſſhinge clypppyng oꝛ mynyſſhing of the ſame, as of al ſ. ſinguler felonyes, murders, wylfull burnynge of howſes, manſlaughters, robberyes, burgularies, rapes, & acceſſaries of the ſame, and other offẽces felonioully done parpetrated and commytted, oꝛ hereafter to be doone parpetrated and commytted, within any loꝛdſhyppe marches of Wales: Be it enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that the Juſtyces of the Gaole delyuerie, and of the peace, and euery of them, foꝛ the tyme beynge in the ſhire oꝛ ſhires of Englande, where the kynges wꝛitte runneth, nexte adioyninge to the ſame loꝛdeſhyp marcher, oꝛ other place in Wales, where ſuche counterfetyng weſhynge clypppynge oꝛ mynyſhynge of any coyne currant within this realme, oꝛ murther, hath ben oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe committed oꝛ done, oꝛ where any other felonyes oꝛ acceſſaries ſhalbe hereafter cõmitted perpetrated oꝛ done, ſhall haue fromhenſfoꝛth full power and auctoꝛitie, at theyꝛ ſeſſions and Gaole delyuerie, to enquire by verdicte of twelue men of the

ſame

ſame ſhire or ſhires, next adioynynge within Englande, where the kynges wrytte rounneth, there to cauſe all ſuche counterfaytours, waſhers, clyppers of money, felons, murderers, and acceſſaries to the ſame, to be indyted accordynge to the lawes of this lande, in lyke maner and fourme, as if the ſame pety treaſons, murders, felonies, and acceſſaries to the ſame had bene doone committed or perpetrated within any of the ſayd ſhyres within the ſayde realme: and alſo to here determyne and iudge the ſame, accordynge to the lawes of the realme. And that all foreyne plees, pleaded by any of the ſayde malefactours and offendours, ſhall be tryed and determyned in the ſayde ſhyre or ſhyres: and that the acquitalle or fyne makynge for any of the cauſes aforeſayde, in any of the lordeſhyppes marches, ſhall be no barre for any perſone or perſones, beynge indicted in the ſayde ſhyre or ſhyres, within two yeres nexte after any ſuche murder or felonye doone.

¶ And further it is enacted, that the ſayde Juſtyces of peace and Gaole delyuerie, and euery of theym, ſhall haue full power and auctoryte to awarde all maner of proces, as well of outlawrye as otherwyſe, ayenſte all and euery ſuche offendour and offendours, ſo indited in maner and fourme and accordynge to the cuſtommes and lawes vſed and accuſtomed within this realme of Englande. And that the ſayde Juſtyces, or two of them, afore whome any ſuche offender ſhall happen to be outelawed or attaynted by outlagarie, ſhall immediately vppon the ſame vtlagarie or atteynder, dyrecte and ſende vnto the kynges officers of his lordeſhyppes marchers, or to theyr deputyes, or vnto the lorde or lordes marchers of the ſame lordſhyp marcher, or to his or their officer or officers, or to their deputies, wherin ſuche offence murther or felonye ſhall happen to be doone, or where any ſuche offendour, mourderer, or felone, ſhall happen to be reſyaunte, a Certificate vnder the ſeales of them or two of them, of any ſuche outlagary or atteynder, commaundynge them & euery of them by the ſame vnder peyne of forfayture of a hunderde pounde to the kynge, to be leuied and perceyued, as well of the goodes catals londes and tenementes of the ſame lorde or lordes marchers, as of the good and catalles lande and tenementes of the kynges officer there, to apprehende and attache, or cauſe to be apprehended and attached the bodye or bodyes of the ſame offendoure or offendours, ſoo outelawed or atteynted, and ſaufelye to kepe or cauſe to be kepte the ſame offendour or offendours, tyll ſuche conueniente tyme before the nexte ſeſſions of the kynges Juſtices of his Gaole delyuerie, of the ſhyre, where ſuche offendoure or offendoures ſhall happen to be outlawed or atteynted, as to the kynges officers of his lordeſhyppes marchers, or to their deputies or vnto the lorde marcher or lordes marchers, of the ſame lordeſhyppe marcher, or to his or theyr officer or officers, or theyr deputyes, where ſuche offendour or offendours ſhall be apprehended attached deteyned and kepte, ſhall be thought expediente for the conueyaunce and conductynge of the ſame offendoure or offendoures, in maner

and fourme folowynge to be delyuered from the kynges offycers or theyr deputies, or the lorde marcher or the lordes marchers or his or their offycer or officers, to other persons assigned by this acte to receyue and conuey suche offendour or offendours, by indenture to be made betwene the delyuerour or deliuerours, and the receyuour or the receyuours: That is to say, that the kynges officers of his lordshyppe marcher or their deputies, or the lorde or lordes marchers of the lordeshyp marcher, or his or their officer or officers or their deputies, where suche offendour or offendours shall be apprehended attached deteyned and kepte, shall saufely and surely conducte & conuey, or cause to be conducted and conueyed the same offendour or offendours, to the next lordeshyp marcher towarde the shyre, where the same offendour or offendours shall happen to be outlawed or atteynted. And that the kynges officers of the same lordeshyp marcher, or their deputies, or the lorde or lordes marchers of the same lordshyp marcher, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, shall receyue and saufely and surely conducte and conuey the same offendour or offendours, to the next lordshyppe marcher. And so the kynges officers of euery lordshyp marcher, or their deputies, or the lorde or lordes marchers of the same lordshyp, or his or their officer or officers, or their deputies, to receyue conduct and conuey saufely and surely euery suche offender or offendours from one lordshypp marcher to an other lordshyp marcher, by indenture, as is aforesayde, vnto the tyme that suche offendour or offendours shalbe saufely delyuered before the said Justices of the Gaole delyuerie, vpon peyne of forfayture by euery of the kynges officer or lord marcher, by whose defaut the same offendour or offendours shal ne may not appere before the same Justices at their said sessions, there to stonde and abyde the order of the kynges lawes. C. li. to be leuyed and perceyued of the goodes and cattalles, landes, and tenementes of the same offycer or lorde to the kynges vse. And that all and euery offycer and offycers, lorde and lordes, or other persounes, to whome any Certificat shall be directed, as is abouesayd, shall at the nexte Sessiõs and Gaole delyuerie, to be holden after the prehensyon or attachement of suche offendoure or offendours, retourne the same Certyficate in dewe fourme, and what he or they haue done in that behalfe, vpon the peyne aforesayde. Saufynge alway to all and euery offender and offendours, all and synguler trauerses, chalenges, exceptions, aduauntages, and all other plees, to of and vpon the outelawrye pronounced or promulged agaynst the same offendour or offendours, in maner and fourme as is and hath be vsed and accustomed by the lawes of this realme for any the kynges subiectes dwellynge within the same realme.

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any persone or persounes, whyche shall happen hereafter to be indyted outlawed arrayned conuycted or atteynted by force of this acte, doo fynde suche sufficient suerties before the kynges Justices of his Gaole delyuerie, as by their discretion shall be thought conuenient, that the same per-

perſonne or perſons ſhall not from thenſeforthe commytte nor doo any felonye murder or felonyous offence, nor be acceſſarie to any felonie murder or felonyous offence, but at all tymes from thenſeforthe ſhalbe of good behauour agaynſt the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, his heyres and ſucceſſours, his and theyr lawes, & ſubiectes, that then the ſame iuſtices of gaole delyuerie for the tyme beinge, with and by thaſſente conſente & agreemente of the lorde preſident, and two of the kynges commyſſioners or counſayle of the marches, for the tyme beinge, or three of theym at the leaſte, wherof the lorde preſidente, or one of the ſayde counſell to be one, ſhal and may by theyr diſcretion for one tyme onelye, admytte any ſuche offendour to a certeyne fyne or ſome of money on hym by them to be aſſeſſed and tared, to be ſurely payde to the kynges vſe, and ſhal haue full power and auctorittie by this preſente acte to diſcharge any ſuch offendour or offendours, ſo arrayned outlawed conuicted and atteynted of all and euery ſuche felony murther or felonious offence and acceſſaries of the ſame, and of al executions & puniſhementes of deth, whiche the ſame offendour or offendours ſhuld ſuffer by the common lawes of this realme: ſo that the ſame offendour or offendours ſtonde not apeled of the ſayde felonye murther or felonyous offence, or as acceſſary of the ſame offences, at the tyme of his ſayd diſcharge. And that euery ſuche offendour ſo diſcharged, as is aboue ſayde, ſhalbe for the ſame offence or offences done within any of the kynges lordeſhips marchers, or any other lordeſhyppes marchers, diſcharged, as well agaynſte the kynges highnes, his heyres & ſucceſſours, as agaynſt al other lordes marchers for one tyme onely.

¶ Prouided alwaye, and be hit enacted by the auctorittie afore ſayde, that this preſente act, or any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall not extende ne take place to abrydge depryue or minorate any lyberties priuilege or auctorittie of any lordemarcher, heretofore granted to the ſame lord, or laufully vſed or accuſtomed by the ſayd lorde, or any of his auncetours, onles the forſaid offendours happen to be indyted outelawed arrayned conuicted or attaynted by force of this acte, as is aboue ſayde, within two yeres, nexte after ſuche murder or other felonyous offence perpetrated doone or commytted within the ſayde lordeſhyppes marchers, or any of theym: Any thynge in this preſente acte before reherſed to the contrarye notwithſtandynge.

¶ AND furthermore be hit enacted by the auctorittie aforeſayde, that all murthers roberyes felonyes and acceſſaries of the ſame, whiche ſhalle happen hereafter to be doone perpetrated or commytted within the ſhyre of Weronythe in Wales, ſhall and maye be frome henſeforthe enquired herde and determyned in the counties of Carneruan or Angleſee, before the kynges Juſtice of northe Wales, or his deputie for the tyme beynge, by verdycte or inqueſt to be taken by the inhabytauntes of the ſame ſhyres of Carneruan and Angleſee, or otherwyſe if by the diſcretion of the Juſtice there, or his deputie, ſhall be thought conueniente.

And that the same Justice or his deputie for the tyme beinge shall haue full power and auctoritie by his discretion, by force of this presente acte, to here and determyne all and euery the forsayde murders felonyes roberyes and accessaries, in fourme aforesayde.

¶ AND where heretofore vpon dyuers murders robberies and felonies perpetrated and done, as well within the lordshyppes marchers of Wales, as in other places of wales without the same lordeshyppes, the offenders dyuerse tymes flee and escape frome the same lordeshyppe or other place, where suche offence was commytted, and haue repayred and resorted into an other lordshyp marcher, and there by the ayde comfort and fauour of the sayde lorde of the same lordeshyp or his officer or officers, haue benne abydinge and resiaunte, in to the whiche lordeshyppes the same lordes marchers haue and do pretende a custome and priuilege, that none of the kynges ministers or subiectes maye entre, to pursue apprehende and attache any suche offendour, therevnto repayred, as is aforesayd, by reason where of the same offendours wente vnpunished, to the anymation and encouragynge of other euyll disposed people. It is therfore enacted by the auctoritie abouesayde, that euery officer and officers, and theyr deputies, vpon comaundement gyuen by the comissioners or counsaile of the marches for the tyme beynge, shall brynge sende or delyuer euery such offēdour to ỳ officerof the lordshyp marcher, or other place, where any suche offence is or shal be commytted or done, vpon the meres and bondes of the sayde lordeshyppes, or to the sayde commissioners or counselle, accordynge as to the sayde officers by them shall be commanded vnder peyne of. xl. poundes, the same comaundemēt or commyssion to be directed to any suche officer to be sende conuayed & delyuered by a sergeaunt at armes, or a purseuaunte, attendaunte on the sayde counsell in the marches, for the tyme beynge.

¶ An acte for amendynge of hyghe wayes in Sussex. Ca. vii.

Where it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this presēt parliament heretofore holden at London, the. xv. day of Aprill, in the. XIIII. yere of the kynges mooste noble reygne, and from thens adiurned to westmynster the laste day of July, the. xv. yere of his reygne, and there holden: In consideration that many comen wayes in the weld of Kent be so depe & noyous by wearynge and course of water & other occasions, that people can not haue theyr passages & cariages by horses vpon or by the same, but to theyr great peines perils & ieoperdy, that if any person or persons from that tyme in any place within the sayde weld of the said countie, of his good mynde and disposition without any valewe of good by him or by them to be receyued for the same, will for the commen wele of the kinges people assigne and lay out a more commodious way in & ouer

ouer the londes therunto adioyning, wherof the person or persons, or other to his vse shall be seased of fee in estate of inheritance, that the same newe way so to be assigned and layed out, by ouersight and assent of two Justices of the peace of the said countie, &. xii. other discrete mē within the same hundreth inhabiting, where any such newe way shalbe limited & layed out, or inhabiting within the same hūdreth and other hundredes to the saide hūdreth next adioyning: shalbe from thensforth holden occupied & vsed in like maner as the said olde way there nowe is or before hath ben. And that also the same person or persons so disposed, wyllyng and accomplyshing, shall & may for the said new way so assigned and vsed, receyue and holde in wey in recompense for the same new waye so to be giuen, the sole & grounde of the olde way in seueraltie, to them their heires and assignes, to their owne vse and profyte for euer, without any cōmen way or passage there from thensforth to be had or claymed, any p̄scriptiō or vse to the contrary not withstonding, in like maner & forme as is limited by the said act of a certen new way grāted by the same act to be made by George Guylford squier at Hempsted in the said welde of Kent. And that the sayd. ii. Justices of peace, and. xii. other discrete men, by whose ouersight & assent the said new way, by vertu of the said act, shalbe assigned limitted and laide out, shal within. iii. monethes next after thassignemēt limitation & leyeng out of the same, make certificat into the kinges most honorable court of Chācerie vnder their seales of the lēgth and brede of the said new way or strete, & of other thynges adioyning or concerning the same, as by their discretiōs shalbe thought most expedient or requisite for the comen welth of that coūtre to be certified: and that certificat to be made from tyme to tyme, as oft as any suche new way or strete shalbe assigned limitted & layed out in fourme aboue writen.

¶ Prouided alway, that if any person or persons, or body polytike, haue or ought to haue, or hereafter shall haue any churche way, or other what so euer way or passage, ouer or through any maner londes adioynynge to any of the said old ways or stretes, which shalbe takē & vsed by force of that act, as seueral soile & frehold in recōpence for any new way to be made & layde out in forme aforsaid, or haue or ought to haue, or herafter shal haue any lōdis or teñtes adioining to ỹ old way: ỹ they & euery of thē, their heires & successours shall may haue & vse their seid way or wais out of & in the seid new way ouer & through the londe of the said olde wey or strete, into or ouer the said lōdis or tenementis adioyning to the same, and so to passe and repasse, as shal apperteine ouer the same olde wey, at suche conuenient place or places therof, as therfore shalbe limited and assigned by the said. ii. Justices of peace & other. xii. mē, and by them to be certified in the Chācerie, among other thynges by thē to be certified in forme aforesaid: any thing in the said act aboue writen not withstonding, as by the same act manifestly appereth.

¶ And for as moche as in many places within the countie of Susser lyke act for the alteration of comen wayes & stretes there being moch annoyous is moche necessarie and expedient for the common welthe and cōmoditie of

the kynges ſubiectes of the ſayde countye of Suſſex to be had & made: In cõſideration wherof be it ordeyned & enacted by the king our ſouerayn lord, & the lordes ſpirituall & temporall, & the comons in this preſent parlyamente aſſembled, & by auctorite of the ſame, that the ſayd act aboue reherſed & recited, ſhal & may from henſeforth extend take effect & be put in execution in euery place cõueniẽt or neceſſary within the ſaide countie of Suſſex, where ways and ſtretes be noyouſe to the kynges ſaid ſubiectes of the ſame county of Suſſex, in like forme & maner, & in al pointes & conditions, & with like prouiſo to be had don & executed, as it is conteyned & expreſſed in the aboue recyted acte, concernynge the chaunge of the wayes and ſtretes in the ſayd countie of Kent: any preſcription vſe cuſtome or other thynge to the contrarye beinge in any wyſe not withſtondynge.

¶ An acte for the reedifienge of voyde groundes in the citie of Norwyche. Capitulo. viii.

Where by infortunate chance of fire a great nombre of houſes of habitation within the citie of Norwich, aboute. xxvi. yeres paſt, were burned and vtterly conſumed, to the great heuines diſcomforte loſſe and hynderance of the inhabitantes of the ſame citie. By reaſon of whiche burnynge dyuers and many voide groundes, whervppon before the ſame fire, good & ſubſtanciall houſes of habitation were ſtondynge, remaynynge nowe at this day vnreedified, and not only vnreedified, but alſo do lie as deſolate & vacant groũdis, many of them nygh adioyning to the high ſtretes, repleniſhed with moche vnclẽnes and fylth, to the great annuſance of the ſaid inhabitantis, & other the kynges ſubiectis paſſyng by the ſame: and to thentent that a reformatiõ may be had in that behalfe, be it enacted by the kinge our ſoueraine lorde, & the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the cõmons in this preſent parliament aſſẽbled, & by the auctorite of the ſame, that if the owner or owners of ſuch vacant groũd or groundes, ſo lieng within the precinct of the ſaid cite, within two yeres next after proclamation made by the cõmandment of the mayre of the ſayd citie for the time being, within and vppon ſuche vacant grounde or groundes, of the tenour and effecte of this preſent acte, do not ſufficiently reedifie, or els with walles of morter and ſtone ſufficiently incloſe the ſame vacant grounde or groundes, whervpon ſuch proclamation ſhalbe made, that than it ſhalbe leful to the Mayre Shiriues citizens and cõminaltie of the ſame cite and their ſucceſſours for the tyme being, immediately after the ſame two yeres expired, to entre into euery ſuche grounde and groundes ſo vacant as is aforeſayd, whervpon ſuch proclamation, as is before remembred, ſhalbe ſo made, and the ſame grounde and groundis to holde and reteyne without interruption to them and their ſucceſſours for euer, clerely diſcharged of al rentes, as well agaynſt the lordes of fees therof as of all other, ſo that alwayes the ſame mayre ſhyriues citizens and com-

cõmnaltie, or their ſucceſſours, do well and ſufficiently reedifie, or els with walles of morter and ſtone, as is aforeſayde, ſufficiently do incloſe the ſame grounde and groundes, wherin they ſhall ſoo entre, within two yeres nexte after ſuche entre by them ſo to be made as is aforeſayde. And in caſe the ſame mayre ſhirefes citezens and cõminaltie, or their ſucceſſours, doo not ſufficiently reedifie or incloſe, or cauſe to be reedified or incloſed the ſame grounde and groundes in fourme aforeſayd within the ſame terme of two yeres next after they ſhall ſo entre into the ſame: that then it ſhall be lefull to the ſayd firſt owner and owners of all ſuche grounde and groũdes their heires or ſucceſſours immediately after the ſame thre yeres ſo expired to reentre into the ſame grounde and groundes, and the ſame to reteyn and enioye ayen to them, their heires and ſucceſſours, as in their former eſtate and intereſt: any thynge in this acte conteyned to the contrarie therof in any wyſe not withſtondynge.

Prouyded alwayes, that if the owners of ſuch vacant grounde or groũdes, ſpecified in this acte, do not repayre and amend the ſame, accordynge to the tenour of this act, within two yeres lymited by this acte: that then it ſhall be lefull to the chiefe lordes, of whom ſuche vacant groundes bene or ſhalbe holden, to entre and to haue the ſame groundes to them their heires & ſucceſſours for euer, ſo that euery ſuche chefe lorde do repaire & amende the ſaid vacant groũdes accordyng to the tenour and effect of this act within one yere next after that ſuche chiefe lorde may entre by auctoritie of this act. And if ſuche chiefe lorde, as may entre by this acte, doo not repayre & amende the ſame vacant groundes within one yere next after they may entre by this acte: that then for euery ſuche defaut the mayre ſhirefes citezens and cominaltie ſhall laufully entre in to the ſayd groundes, according to the tenour forme effect and condicion aboue expreſſed in this act: any thing in this acte to the contrary therof not withſtondyng.

An acte for reedifienge of voyde groundes within the towne of Lynne. Cap. ix.

HUmbly beſecheth your good and gracious hyghnes your obedient ſubiectes, the maire and burgeſes of the towne of Lynne Byſhop, in your countie of Norfolke, that where at this preſent tyme dyuers and many meſuages and tenementes of olde tyme buylded within the ſayde towne are and by a longe tyme haue ben in great decay and deſolation, wher by the fludde and rage of the ſee comynge to the ſayd towne, and inſurgynge vpon ſuche decayde tenementes in tymes of tempeſt doth freat and meruaylouſly weare in dyuers places of the ſaid towne, to the great hurte and damage as welle of the ſayde towne as of dyuers perſons haupnge groundes adioynynge to ſuche places ſo in decaye, and that the owners of ſuche decayed groundes wyll not reedifie and maynteyne the ſayd meſuages and tenementes ſo decayed for

the

the mayntenaunce and defence of the water and rage of the see, wherby the sayde towne is lyke to falle in more decaye ruyne and desolacion, if remedy therfore be not prouided. In consideracyon wherof it may please youre highnes, that it maye be enacted by youre magestye, by the assentes of the lordes spiritual and temporalle, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that if the owner or owners of suche mesuages and tenementis so decayed set lienge or being within the precint of the said towne, within one yere nexte after proclamacion made by the commaundment of the mayre of the said towne for the time being, within and vpon suche decayed mesuages or tenementes, do not sufficiently reedifie, orels with walles of morter & stone sufficiently enclose the same mesuages & tenementes & groūdis to them belōging, so being in decay, for defence of the rage of the water: that thē it shalbe leful to the chief lordes, of whom such mesuages or tenementis so decaied shalbe holdē, to entre into the said mesuages & tenemētis so decaied, & the same hold haue and reteyne to them & theyr heires for euer: so that euery such lorde, which shal entre into any mesuages or tenemētis so decaied, by auctorite of this act, do sufficiently reedifie, orels with walles of morter & stone sufficiently inclose the said mesuages & tenemētes so decaied, in forme as is aboue said, within one yere next after that such chife lorde may ēter into the same by auctorite of this act. And if such chief lorde, whiche maye entre by auctorite of this acte into the saide mesuages or tenemētes decaied, do not reedifye the saide mesuages & tenemētis decaied, orels with walles of morter & stone sufficiently inclose the same, in fourme as is aforesaide, within one yere nexte after such chife lorde moughte enter in to the same by auctorite of this acte: that thē it shalbe lawful to the mayre & cōminaltie of the said towne for euery such defaut to enter into any such mesuages or tenemētes so decayed, & ẏ same to haue & reteyne to them & their successours for euer, without interruption, to them & theyr successours for euer, clerely discharged of al rētes, aswel ageinst the lordes of fees therof as of al other. So ẏ alwayes ẏ same maire & cōminaltie, or their successours, do wel & sufficiētly reedifie, or els with walles of morter & stone (as is aforesaide) sufficiētly do inclose ẏ same mesuages & tenemētes or groūdes apteining to ẏ same, wherin they shal so ētre by auctorite of this act within two yeres next after such ētre by them so to be made, as is aforsaid, and in case the same maire & cōminalte, or their successours, do not sufficiētly reedify or inclose, or cause to be reedified or iclosed ẏ same mesuages & tenemētes or groūdes to ẏ same belōgig, in forme aforesaide, within ẏ same terme of two yeres next after they shall so entre into ẏ same: That then it shalbe leful to the said first owner & owners of al such mesuages tenementes & groūdes, theyr heires or successours, immediatly after the same two yeres so expired, to enter into ẏ same mesuages tenementis & groūdes, and the same to reteine and enioye ageyne to them, their heyres and successours, as in theyr former estate and interest: Any thinge in this act conteyned to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandyng.

In

An acte wherby the kynges highnes hath auctoritie to repelle the statute made for restreinte of wynes to come in afore Candelmas. ca. x.

WHere in the Session of this present parlyament holde at Westmynster in the. xv. day of January, in the. xxiii. yere of the kinges moste noble reygne, it was enacted by auctoritie of the same Parliament, that no maner of person or persones shulde discharge and laye on lande out of any shyppe or shyppes, or other vessell or vessels, any wynes of Gascoyne or Guion, or any maner of frenche wynes, at any hauen porte creke or other place within this realme of Englande, Irelande, wales, or the marches of the same, at any tyme from thensforth betwene the festes of saynt Mychel tharchangel, and the Purification of our Lady, vpon peine of forfayture of the same wines soo broughte and discharged and laied on land at any time thereafter bytwene the sayd festes contrary to the sayde acte: The one halfe of whiche forfayture to be to the kinge oure souerayne lorde, and the other halfe therof to suche of the kynges subiectes, as shal sease or sue for the same, by accion of detinue or dette after the rate of the valu therof, by original writte bil plaint or informaton in any of the kynges courtes: In whiche actions and suites the defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage his lawe, nor any protection or essoyne shall be allowed, as amonge other thynges in the sayde acte specified euydently appereth. For as moche as suche leeges and amyties as benne concluded and had bytwene the kynges magestie and other foreyne kynges and Princes, for the weale and tranquillyte of theyr realmes contreys and people, moughte parcase be ympeched interrupted or derogated, contrary to the pactes and agrementes therin conteyned, as well by occasions of the sayde article conteyned in the sayde acte, as by occaston of sūdry other lyke actes heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, whereby the commoditie & marchaundise of this realme, and of other the kynges domynions ben restreyned to be conueyed into any outwarde parties, foreyne realmes, or countreyes of other Princes beinge in leege and amytie with the kynges hyghnes, or the commodities and marchaundises of suche outewarde partyes, foreyne realmes, and contreys be restreyned to be brought and conueied in to this realme, or els where within the kynges domynyons, to be vttered solde and vsed as frely as of olde tyme hathe ben accustomed: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie of this present parlyament, that the kynge oure souerayne lorde shall (duringe his lyfe naturall) haue full power and auctoritie by his proclamacions, to be conteyned in letters patentes vnder his greate Seale, & enrolled in his courte of Chauncery, frome tyme to tyme to repelle and make voyde as wel the sayde Article conteyned and specified in the sayde acte made for to restrayne of the bryngynge in of wynes afore the feaste of the Purification of oure Lady, as all other suche actes & statutes

tutes in parte or in the holle, whiche hath ben made sithe the begynninge of this present plyament for the restreynte or lette of any commodities of this realme, or of other the kynges dominions to be conueyed and vttered to & in any outwarde parties, Realmes, or countreis, or for restreynt and lette of any commodyties or marchaundyse of outewarde parties Realmes or countreys to be conueyed brought and vttered to or in this Realme, or elswhere within the kynges dompnions: And by lyke proclamations frome tyme to tyme shall haue power and auctorite to reuiue and make effectuall the sayde statutes and actes ayen in theyr force strength and effecte in al or suche parte therof, as to his magestie shall be thought moste conuenyente and profitable for his realme. And that euery such repeale abrogacion and makynge voide of any suche statutes or actes, in parte or in the holle: And euery suche reuiuinge or makinge effectual of them ayen in parte or in the holle by proclamations vnder the gret seale, to be made and enrolled in the kinges Chauncery, as is aforesaid, shalbe of the same qualite force strength condition and effecte to al intentes and purposes, as if it had ben don with due circumstances by auctorite of parlyamente, any thynge or thinges conteyned in any suche actes, or any vsage or custome of this realme to the contrary hereof not withstondynge.

¶An acte for punishement of welshemen attemptynge any assawtes or affrayes vpon any thinhabytantes of Heref. Glouc. and Shropshyre. Cap. xi.

FOr as moche as in tymes paste dyuerse and soundrie the kynge our soueraygne lordes subiectes, inhabyted as well in Wales as in the marches of the same, haue heretofore vsed at sondry tymes, when lawfull processe hath ben attempted agaynste theym, or agaynste their kynsemen, or frendes, for sondrye robberyes murders or felonyes by them commytted, or for any suites or processe of the lawe pursued or sued ageynste any personne or personnes inhabitynge or dwellynge within Wales, or the marches of the same, within the countyes of Gloucester, Salope, and Herefordе, haue layen in awayte, and sodenly of prepensed malyce, haue not onelye mette with the pursuers of the sayde suytes in the sayde countyes, and in places nere adioynynge to the same, but also haue beaten, mayhimed, greuouselye wounded, and somtymes murdered diuerse of the same pursuers, for the onely attempting and pursuing of such felons, wherby hath insued no lyttell violation and disturbaunce of the kynges peace, to the greate disquietynge of al the said partyes, & to the right perillous exãple of all others like offenders: Be it therfore ordeined established & enacted by the kinges said highnes, his lordes spiritual & temporal, & the cõmons in this present parliament assẽbled, and by the auctorite of the same, that if any maner person or personnes, inhabited

byted or dwellynge in wales, or in the marches of the same, atte any tyme hereafter, vpon any prepensed malice, shall presume to assaute beate hurte wounde or mayhim any other the kynges subiectes of the sayde counties, that then he or they so attemptinge, what so euer they be, beinge indicted and conuicted therof, shall suffer imprisonment without redemcion for the space of one hole yere, in suche prison or prisones as vnto the Justices, before whom he or they shalbe so conuicted, shalbe thought conuenient, with suche further peyne and punishement, as he or they shulde haue had, if this acte had neuer ben hadde or made. This acte to endure vnto the laste daye of the nexte parliament.

¶ An acte for purgacion of conuictes in wales. Ca xii.

Where in the parliament sommoned and holden at London, the thirde daye of Nouember, in the. xxi. yere of the reygne of our souerayngne lorde kynge Henry the. viii. and from thens adiornyd vnto Westminster in the countie of Middelser, and after diuers progacions, there also holden the. xv. day of January, in the. xxiii. yere of the reygne of our sayde souerayne lorde kynge Henry the viii. It was enacted amonge other, that no persone nor persones, whichs from thensforthe shulde happen to be founde giltie after the lawes of this lande for any maner of petie treasone, or for any wylfull murder of malice prepensed, or for robbyng of any churches, chapelles, or other holy places, or for robbyng of any person or persons in their dwellyng howses, or dwellynge place, the owner or dweller in the same howse, his wyfe, his children, or seruantes then beynge within, and put in feare and dreade by the same, or for robbynge of any person or persons, in or nere about the high wayes, or for wylfull burnynge of any dwellynge howses or barnes, wherein any grayne of cornes shulde happen to be: nor any persone or persones beynge founde gyltie of any abettement, procurement, helpynge, maynteynynge, or counsaylynge of or to any suche petie treasones mourders or felonyes, shuld from thensforth be admitted to the benefite of his or their clergie, but vtterly be excluded therof, and suffer death in suche maner and fourme, as they shulde haue done for any the causes or offencis aboueyayd, if they were no clerkes, suche as be within holy orders, that is to saye, of the orders of subdeacone or aboue, onely excepte. And also it was then and there by auctoritie afore sayde, further enacted, that euery suche persone and persones, within suche orders of subdeacon or aboue, whiche at any tyme from thens forth shulde be founde gyltie of any petie treason, or of any murder of malice prepensed, or of any of the felonies aboue rehersed, or of any accessarie to petie treason, wylful murder, or to any other the felonies aboue especified, and admitted to his or theyr clergie, and delyuered to the ordinarie for the same, shulde not in any wise from thensforthe be suffered to any purgacion, nor be set at libertie, but remayne and abyde in perpetuall prison, vn-

der

der the keping of the ordynary, to whom he shuld be cõmytted, & his sureti-sours, without any maner of purgacion, duryng the naturall life of euery such conuict: except only such person or psons so being within such holy or-ders, & cõuict of or for any of the offẽces aforsaid, & deliuered to ỹ ordinarye for ỹ same, do kind two sufficient suerties by Reconisaunce before two of the kynges Justices of his peace within the same shire, where the petie treason murder or felony, wherof he was conuicted, was cõmitted and done, wher-of one of them to be of the Quorum, that such conuicte shalbe of good abe-rynge agaynste the kinge our souerayne lord, his lawes and subiectes, eue-ry suche conuicte to be bounde in the somme of. xl. li. and euerye his sure-ties in. xx. li. and that no suertie be taken, oneles suche as maye dispende in landes tenementes or hereditamentes yerely aboue all charges of estate of inheritaunce of charter holde. xxvi. s. viii. d. or elles be worthe. xx. li. in mouable substaunce, at the tyme of the takynge of suche recognisaunce. And that two Justices of peace, wherof one to be of the Quorũ, by aucto-ritie aforesayd, haue power and auctoritie to take suche recognysance. And that the sayde Justices, afore whom any suche recognisance shalbe taken, shall certifie the same into the kynges benche within foure monethes nexte after the takinge therof, vppon peyne to lose and forfayte. C. s. for euerye defaute therof. And for as moche as there be no Justices of peace ne of the Quorum within Wales, nor in dyuers other places, cities, honours, lord-shipis and manours within the kynges dominion, where as a lorde mar-cher stewarde lieutenaunt deputie or other offycer of any suche place citie honor lordshippe or manour haue auctoritie or power, by custome or other-wise to arreyne afore hym or them any suche person or persons, being with-in suche holy orders of subdeacone or aboue, for committyng or doing any of the sayde pety treasons, murders, felonies, or any other of the saide of-fences, And if it happen the same persone so beinge therof arrayned to be founde gyltie, for to admytte hym to his clergie, if he praye the same be-fore iudgement, and further to do and execute agayenste any suche offen-dour, beinge so arrayned before theym, in lyke maner and fourme as Ju-stices of the gaole delyuery within the shire ground haue vsed to do by ver-tue of the kynges commission vnto them directed: By reason wherof eue-ry suche persone or persones, within suche orders of subdeacone or aboue, beinge conuycte of any of the sayde pety treasones, mourders, felonyes, or any other the sayd offences, before any lorde marcher Stewarde lyeute-naunt deputie or other officer within wales, or within any other place citie honor lordeshippe or manour within the kynges dominion, where no Ju-stices of peace be, and there vppon committed vnto thordinarie as clerke conuicte, shall there remayne durynge the naturalle lyfe of any suche con-uycte. The sayde former acte and statute not withstandyng. For that there be no Justices of the peace ne of the Quorum, there as the sayd pety trea-son murder or felonie, wherof he is so conuicted, was committed and done, to take suertie by recognisance for the good aberyng of euery suche cõuict,

in

in maner and forme as in the sayde former acte is reherſed: Be it therfore enacted by the kinge our ſoueraygne lorde, and the lordes ſpiritual & temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, that euery ſuche perſone and perſones within ſuche orders of ſubdeacone or aboue, beinge conuicte of any petie treaſone, or of any murder of malyce prepenſid, or of any of the ſaide felonyes aboue reherſed, or of any acceſſarie to petie treaſon, wilful murder, or to any other the ſayde felonies aboue eſpecifyed, before any lorde marcher, Stuarde, lyeutenant, deputie, or other Juſtice or officer within wales, or within any other place citie towne honor lordſhippe or maner within the kinges dominion, where no Juſtices of the peace and of the Quorũ be, and therupon the ſame conuicte admytted vnto his clergie, that the ſame perſone or perſons ſo being within ſuch holy ordres, & conuicte before any ſuch lorde marcher ſtuarde Lyeutenaunte deputie or other Juſtice or officer in wales, or within any ſuche place citie towne honor lordſhippe or maner, within any the kynges dominion, where be no Juſtices of the peace & of the Quorum, of or for any of the offences afore ſayde, and delyuered vnto the ordinarie as clerke conuicte for the ſame, ſhall or maye fynde two ſuerties by recognizaunce for his good aberinge before two of the kiges Juſtices of the peace, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, in the ſhere where the ſame conuicte is or ſhalbe kept in the ordinaries priſon, if the ſame priſone be within the ſhere grounde, where Juſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be, orelſe before two of the kinges Juſtices of the peace, wherof the one to be of the Quorum in next ſhire adioynynge vnto the ſame priſon: And that the ſame two Juſtices of the peace, wherof the one to be of the Quor, to haue power and auctoritie to take ſuche recogniſaunce, and to certifie the ſame in lyke maner and forme, and vppon lyke peyne, as it ſhuld or ought to haue ben done by vertue of the ſayde former acte if the ſame petie treaſon murder felonye or other offence, of or for whiche any ſuche conuicte was or ſhall be ſo conuicte and admytted vnto his clergye, as is aforeſayde, had ben committed and done within the ſhire ground, where Juſtices of the peace and of the Quorum be.

An acte, wherby dyuers offences be made hygh treaſon, and takynge waye al ſayntuaries for all maner of high treaſons. Ca. xiii.

FOR AS MOCHE as it is moſte neceſſary bothe for comune policie and duety of ſubiectes aboue al thinges to prohybite prouyde reſtreyn and extunct al maner of ſhameful ſclaunders peryls or immynente daunger or daungers, whiche myghte growe happen or ryſe to theyr ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, the quene, or theyr heyres, whyche when they be harde ſene or vnderſtand, canne not be but odible & alſo abhored of al thoſe ſortes

that be trewe and louynge ſubiectes, if in any poynte they may do or ſhall touche the kyng, his quene, theyr heires or ſucceſſours, vpon which dependethe the hole vnite and vniuerſall weale of this realme, withoute prouydynge wherfore, to great a ſcope of vnreaſonable lybertie ſhulde be gyuen to all cankarde and traytrous hartes, wyllers & workers of the ſame. And alſo the kynges louing ſubiectes ſhulde not declare vnto theyr ſoueraigne lorde nowe beinge, whiche vnto them hathe ben and is moſte entierly both beloued and eſtemyd, theyr vndouted ſynceritie and trouthe. Be it therfore enacted by the aſſent and conſente of oure ſoueraygne lorde the kinge, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporalle, and commons in this preſente parlyament aſſembled, and by thauctoritie of the ſame, that if any perſone or perſons after the fyrſte daye of February nexte cominge, do malicioulſly wiſhe wyll or deſyre by wordes or writinge, or by crafte imagen, inuent, practiſe, or attempte any bodely harme to be done or cõmitted to the kinges moſte royall perſone, the quene, or theyr heyres aparant, or to depriue the, or any of them, of the dignitie tytle or name of theyr royal eſtates, or ſclanderouſely and malicioulſely publyſſhe and pronounce by expreſſe writynge or wordes, that the kinge our ſoueraygne lorde, ſhulde be heretike, ſciſmatike, tiraunt, infydell, or vſurper of the crowne, or rebelliouſly do deteine kepe or withholde frome our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde, his heires or ſucceſſours, any of his or theyr caſtels, fortreſſes, fortyleſſes, or holdes within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions, or marches, or rebelliouſly deteyne kepe or withholde from the kynges ſayd hyghnes, his heires or ſucceſſours any of his or theyr ſhyppis, ordinaunces, artillary, or other municions or fortifications of warre, and do not humbly render & gyue vp to our ſayd ſouerayne lorde, his heyres or ſucceſſours, or to ſuch perſons as ſhall be deputed by them, ſuch caſtels, fortreſſes, fortileſſes, holdes, ſhyps, ordinaunces, artillarie, and other municions & fortificatiõs of warre, rebelliouſly kepte or deteyned, within. vi. dayes, nexte after they ſhalbe commaunded by our ſayd ſoueraygne lorde, his heyres or ſucceſſours, by open proclamacyon vnder the greate ſeale. That then euery ſuche perſone and perſons ſo offendinge in any the premiſſes, after the ſayd fyrſt daye of February, theyr aydours, counſailours, conſentours, and abbettours, beyng therof laufully conuicte, accordinge to the lawes and cuſtommes of this realme, ſhall be adiudged traytours, and that euery ſuch offence in any the premyſſes, that ſhall be committed or done after the ſayde firſt daye of Februarie, ſhall be reputed accepted and adiuged hyghe treaſon: And the offendours therin, and theyr aidours conſenters counſailours & abbettours, beinge laufully conuicte of any ſuche offence, as is aforeſayde, ſhall haue and ſuffre ſuche peynes of deathe, and other penalites, as is lymytted and accuſtomed in caſes of highe reaſon.

¶ And to thintent that all treaſons ſhulde be the more dreede hated and deteſted to be don by any perſon or perſons, & alſo byeauſe it is a gret boldnes

and

an occasion to ylle disposed persōnes to aduenture and imbrace their malicious intentes and enterprises, whiche all true subiectes oughte to study to eschewe. Be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that none offendour in any kindes of high treasons, what soo euer they be, theyr ayders consenters consaylours nor abbettours shall be admitted to haue the benefite or priuilege of any maner of seyntuarie, considering that matters of treasons toucheth so nygh both the suretie of the kinge oure soueraygne lordes person, and his heires and successours.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that if any of the kinges subiectes denisens or other, do commytte or practise oute of the limites of this realme in any outewarde partis, any suche offences, whiche by this acte are made, or heretofore haue be made treasonne, that thenne suche treasons what soo euer they be, or where so euer they shal happen soo to be done or committed, shall be inquired, and presented by the othes of twelue goode and laufulle men, vppon goode and probable euidence and wytnes in such shyre and countie of this realme, and before suche persōnes, as hit shall please the kynges hyghnesse to appoynte by commission vnder his great seale, in lyke maner and fourme as treasons commytted within this realme, haue ben vsed to be inquyred of and presented, and that vppon euery indytemente and presentment founden and made of any suche treasonnes, and certified into the kynges benche, lyke proces and other cyrcumstaunce shall be there hadde and made ayenste the offenders, as if the same treasons so presented hadde be laufully founde to be done and committed within the lymyttes of this realme. And that all proces of outlarie hereafter to be made and hadde within this realme, agaynste any offendours in treason, beynge resiante or inhabited oute of the lymittes of this realme, or in any of the partes of beyonde the see, at the tyme of the outelawry pronounced agaynste theym, shall be as goode and as effectualle in the lawe to all intentes and purposes, as if suche offenders had be resident and dwellynge within this realme, at the tyme of such proces awarded & outlary pronounced. ¶ And be it further enacted by auctorite aforesayd, that euery offender and offenders beynge herafter laufully conuicte of any maner of high treasons by presentment confession verdycte or proces of outelarie, accordinge to the due cours and custome of the common lawes of this realme, shal lose & forfayte to the kynges hyghnesse, his heyres and successours, all suche londes tenementis and hereditamentes, whiche any suche offender or offenders shall haue of any estate of inheritance in vse or possession, by any right title or menes within this realme of England, or els where within any the kynges dominions, at the tyme of any suche treasone committed, or any tyme after. Saupnge to euery persōnne and persōnes, theyr heyres and successours, other thenne the offenders in any treasons, theyr heyres and successours, & such person and persones, as claime to any theyr vses, al such rightes titles iterestis possessyōs leases rētes offices & other pfetis, whiche

they shal haue at the day of cõmytting suche tresons, or at any tyme afore, in as large and ample maner, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

¶An acte for nomination and consecration of Suffragans within this realme. Cap. xiiii.

ALbe it that sythen the begynnyng of this present parlyament, good and honorable ordenaunces and statutes haue ben made and establysshed for elections presentations consecrations and inuestyng of archebyshops & byshops of this realme, and in all other the kynges dominions, with all ceremonies apperteynyng vnto the same, as by sundry statutes therof made more at large is specified: yet neuertheles no prouision hiderto hath ben made for suffragans, whiche haue be accustomed to be had within this realme for the more spedy administration of the sacramentes & other good holsome & deuout thinges, & laudable ceremonies, to thencreace of goddis honour, & for the cõmodite of good & deuout people. Be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this present parliamẽt, that the townes of Thetford, Ippeswiche, Colchester, Douer, Gylford, Southampton, Tawnton, Shaftesbury, Molton, Marleburgh, Bedford, Leicester, Glowcester, Shrewesbury, Bristowe, Penreth, bridgewater, Nottyngham, Grauntham, Hulle, Huntyngdon, Cambridge, and the townes of Perethe and Berwike, sayncte Germains in Cornewal, and the Isle of wight, shalbe taken and accepted for sees of byshops suffragãs to be made in this realme and in wales, & the byshops of suche sees shalbe called suffragans of this realme. And that euery archebyshop and byshop of this realme and of wales, and els where within the kinges dominions, beinge disposed to haue any suffragane, shall and maye at their lyberties name & elect, that is to say, euery of them for their peculier diocise, two honest and discrete spiritual persons, being lerned and of good conuersatiõ, & those two persons so by thẽ to be named, shal present to the kinges highnes by their writing vnder their seales makyng humble requeste to his maiestie, to giue to one suche of the said two persons, as shal please his maiestie, suche title name stile and dignitie of byshop of such of the sees aboue especified, as the kynges highnes shal think most cõueniẽt for ỹ same. And that the kinges maiestie vpon euery such p̃sentation, shal haue ful power & auctorite to gyue to one of those two persons, so to his highnes to be presented, the stile tytle and name of a byshop of suche of the sees aforesaid, as to his maiestie shalbe thought most cõuenient & expedient, so it be within ỹ same prouince, wherof the byshop ỹ doth name him is. And ỹ euery suche person, to whom the kinges highnes shal gyue any suche style & title, of any of the sees aforenamed, shalbe called byshop suffragane of the same see, whervnto he shalbe named. And after such title stile and name so giuen, as is aforesaid, the kinges maiestie shal present euery such pson by his letters patẽtes vnder his gret seale, to the archbyshop of Canturbury, if the town, wherof

wherof he hath his tytle, be within the prouynce of Canturbutye, & lykewise to the archbishop of yorke, if the towne wherof he hath his title, be within ỹ prouince of yorke, signifieng & declaryng by the same letters patentes, the name of the person presented, & the style & tytle of dignitie of byshoprych, wherunto he shalbe nominated: requiring the same archebishop, to whom such letters patentes shalbe directed, to consecrate the sayd person so nominate, & p̄sēted, to the same name tytle style & dignite of bishop, that he shal be nominated & p̄sented vnto, & to giue him al such cōsecratiōs benedictiōs & ceremonies, as to ỹ degre & office of a byshop suffragane shalbe requisite.

¶ And be it also enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that al & euery such person & persons, as shalbe nominated elected presented & consecrate, as is afore rehersed, shalbe takē accepted & reputed, in al degrees & places, according to the stile title name & dignite that he shalbe so p̄sented vnto, & haue such capacite power & auctorite, honor p̄eminence & reputation, in as large & āple maner in & concerning the execution of such commission, as by any of the said archbishops or bishops within their dioces shalbe giuē to the said suffragās, as to suffragās of this realme hertofore hath bē vsed & acustomed.

¶ And beit further enacted by auctorite aforesaid, ỹ eueri archbishop of this realme, to whom any ỹ kinges letts patētes in the cases afore rehersed shal be directed, hauing no lawful impedimēt, shal pforme & acōplishe ỹ effectes & cōtētes of this act within ỹ time of .iii. mōthes next after such letters patētes shal come to their hādes, any vsage custōes forreyn lawes priuileges p̄scriptions or other thing or thinges hertofore vsed had or don to ỹ contrary hereof not withstondyng.

¶ Prouided alwayes, ỹ no such suffragās, whiche shalbe made & cōsecrate by vertu & auctorite of this act, shal take or pceiue any maner of pfites of ỹ placis & sees, wherof they shalbe named, nor vse haue or execute any iurisdictiō or episcopal power or auctorite within theyr said sees, nor within any dioces or place of this realme, orels wher within the kinges dominiōs, but only suche profites iurisdiction power & auctorite, as shalbe lycenced & lymitted to them to take do & execute by any archbishop or bishop of this realme within their dioces, to whom they shalbe suffraganes by theyr cōmission vnder their seles. And ỹ euery archbishop & bishop of this realme, for theyr owne peculier dioces may & shal giue such cōmissiō or cōmissions to euery such bishop suffragā, as shalbe so cōsecrate by auctorite of this act, as hath bē accustomed for suffragās hertofore to haue, or els such cōmissiō as by them shal be thought requisite reasonable & conuenient. And that no suche suffragan shal vse any iurisdiction ordinarie, or episcopal power, otherwise nor lōger time then shalbe limited by such comission to hym to be giuē as is aforesaid, vpon peine to incurre into the peines losses forfaitures & penalties mēcioned in the statute of puisions, made in the .xvi. yere of kinge Richard ỹ. ii.

¶ Prouided alwais, that ỹ bishop ỹ shal nominate ỹ suffragā to the kinges highnes, or ỹ suffragan him self that shalbe nominate, shal prouide two byshops or suffraganes to consecrate hym with the archbishop, and shal bere theyr reasonable costes.

¶ Prouided also that the residence of him that shalbe suffragane ouer the diocese, where he shall haue commyssion, shall serue hym for his residence as sufficiently, as if he were residente vpon any other his benefyce, any act heretofore made to the contrary notwithstondynge.

¶ Be it further enacted, that all suche suffraganes, as shall hereafter exercise thoffices aforesayde, by the commission of the byshoppe, for the better mayntenaunce of his dignitie, may haue two benefices, with cure, any former acte made to the contrary not withstondynge.

¶ An acte for takynge away certayne exactions taken within the archedeaconry of Richemond by spirituall men. Cap. xv.

For as moch as dyuers and many ỹ king our soueraygne lordes subiectes, inhabited within the archedeaconry of Richemonde, in the countie of yorke, be and of longe tyme haue benne sore and greuously exacted and impouerished by the persons vicars and others suche as haue benefices and spirituall promotions within the same, as by takynge of euery person, when he dyeth, in the name of a pension or of a porcion, sumtyme the nynth parte of all his goodes and cattals, and sometyme the thyrde parte, to the open and manifest impouerysshynge of moste parte of all the kynges poore subiectes, inhabyted and deceasynge within the same, wherfore be hit ordeyned enacted and establysshed by the kynge our soueraygne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parliamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that from the feaste of sayncte Marke the euangelist nexte commynge, no maner of spirituall person or others nowe haynge, or that frome the sayde feaste shall haue any maner of benefice, or other spirituall promotion within the sayde Archedeaconrye, shal in no wise aske leue demaunde or take, after the discealle of any person or persones, any suche pensions or porcions, nor any other demaund or duetie, in the name or lue of the same, vppon peyne to incurre suche daungiers forfaytures and penalties, as be conteyned in the statute of prouisours, made in the .xxv. yere of the reyne of your moste noble progenitour kynge Edward the third: But that all and euery the kynges subiectes of the saide archedeconry, and theyr Executours and administratours, from henseforth shalbe ordred entreated and vsed for theyr goodes and catalles after theyr deceasle, in lyke maner forme order and condition, as is conteyned in the statute made in the .xxi. yere of your moste noble and victorious reygne for probate of testamentes, and none other wyse, any vse custom bull composicion prescription or ordinaunce heretofore had obteyned or vsed to the contrary, within the forsayde archedeconry, in any wyse notwithstondynge.

In

¶An acte for makinge of worstedes in the citie of Norwiche, and in the townes of Lynne and Yermouth. Ca. xvi.

WHere at a parlyamente holden at London the.xv. daye of Aprill, in the.xiiii.yere of the reigne of our soueraine lord the kinge that nowe is, and from thens adiorned to westmynster, the laste daye of July, in the.xv. yere of our said souerayne lorde, and there ended: It was ordeyned enacted and establysshed, that the craftes mē called worsted weuers, inhabited in the Towne of gret yermouth, shuld haue power and auctorite by that acte from thensforwarde, to electe and chose yerely for euer, on the munday next after the feaste of Pentecost, one honeste man of the mystery and occupacion of worsted weuers, beinge an howse holder within the sayd Town of great yermouth, & hauing of his pyre goodis and catalles to the value of .x.li. at the leste, or landes and tenementes to his owne vse of estate of free holde at the lest, to the clere yerely value of.xx.s. to be warden of the same craft & mistery of worsted weuers for the yere next insuinge, which man so elected and chosen, shuld personally appere before the Mayer of the citie of Norwiche, for the tyme beynge, the munday nert after the feaste of corpus Christi, then next insuinge, then and there to be sworne and Chargid by lyke othe, concernyng the trewe and substauncial making of worsteddis sayes and stampynes within the sayde Towne of greate yermouthe, as the. iiii. wardens of the sayd citie of Norwyche, by vertue of any acte of parliament, made in the. vii. yere of king Edwarde the fourthe, were chargid and sworne for the same cytye of Norwiche. And if the sayd mayre happened to be absent the said monday nexte after corpus Christi, orels then refused to receyue or take the sayd othe, then the sayde warden soo electe within. iiii. dayes nexte after the same monday, shuld come before the bayliffes of the sayd towne of greate yermouthe, for the tyme being, or before one of thē, the other being absent, and then & there receyue a corporal othe for the trewe exercisinge of the same office of wardenship, after the tenoure of the othe accustomably vsed to be geuen to the sayde wardens of the sayde citie of Norwiche, and then the sayde wardeyn of the sayde towne of great yarmouth for the tyme beinge, so electe & sworen, myght ordeyne and appoynt a seale with this letter, Y, to be grauen in the same seale, and myght haue full power and auctorite to viewe serch seale and seale in leade with the same seale, so to be appointed & engrauē, & none other, al worsteddes sayes and stampyns within the sayde towne of yermouth, and subbarbes of the same, made or to be made, and not els where, in as large and ample maner as the sayde wardeynes of the sayde cytie of Norwiche, and the wardens of the countie of Norffolke or any of theym, hadde within ethsayd citie or county, or in any wyse may do in that behalfe by auctorite or vertue of the afore remembred acte, made in the sayde. vii.

yere

yere of kynge Edwarde the.iiii. any thynge in the same conteyned to the contrary therof notwithstonding. And that no person inhabited within the sayde towne of greate yermouth or subburbes therof, shulde weaue any worstedes, sayes, or stampns, within the same Towne, excepte he be an englyshman borne, and hadde ben apprentise to the sayde occupation, and without he weaued there suche proper markes as shulde be lymitted and appoynted by the sayde warden of the sayde Towne for the tyme beinge, electe and swornes as is aforesayd, vpon peyne of forfayture therof to the kynge oure soueraygne lorde. And that euery wardeyne of the sayde towne shulde lymitte distincte and seuer all markes to euery of the sayde worsted weauers of the same Towne of greate Yarmouthe, and the same markes by the sayd wardeyn to be regestred in a boke.

¶ And also it was further enacted, that if and when so euer the towne of Lynne shulde be inhabited with. x. sundrye householders or more numbre of howseholders, exercysinge and vsynge the sayde crafte or mysterie of worstede weauers, then and from thensforth, that is to say, as longe as the same towne of Lynne shulde be inhabited with the nounbre of tenne suche householders at the leaste, it shoulde be lefull to the same inhabitauntes of the saide towne of Lynne, yerely in the monday next after the feast of Pentecost, to electe and chose of them selfe one warden of the saide crafte and mysterie of worstede weauers, to be of the value in landes and goodes as is aforesayde, of the wardens of yarmouth, whiche warden so electe, shuld yerely be sworne and charged at the said citie of Norwiche, in lyke maner and at lyke day, as is before lymited to the wardeynes of yarmouth, or in defaute of the sayde mayre of Norwiche, than the sayde wardeyn so to be electe for the sayde towne of Lynne, to take a corporalle othe before the maire of the said towne, within suche tyme and after suche forme, as is before lymitted, vnto the saide warden of yermouth. And that the sayd warden of the sayde towne of Lynne for the tyme beinge so electe and sworne by hym selfe myght ordeyne and appoynt a seale with this letter, L, to be grauen in the seale, and myghte haue fulle power and auctoritie, to viewe serche seale and seale in leade with the same seale, so to be grauen, and with none other, all worstedes, sayes, and stampnes, within the sayde towne of Lynne and subbarbes of the same, made or to be made, and not els where, in as large and ample maner, as the sayde wardeyne of the sayde citye of Norwiche, and warden of the sayde countie of Norffolke, or any of them, hadde within the saide citie or countie, or otherwyse myght do by auctoritie or vertue of the aforesayd acte, made in the sayd seuenth yere of kyng Edwarde the fourthe, any thynge conteyned in the same acte to the contrarye not withstondynge.

¶ And that no personne inhabited within the sayde towne of Lynne or subbarbis therof, shuld make any worstedes says or stampns within ỹ same Towne, except he were englyshe borne, and had ben apprentice to the same occupacion, and without he weaued therin suche proper marke, as shulde

be ly-

be lymitted & appoynted by the saide wardens of the same towne of Lynne, for the time beinge, vpon peyne and forfayture therof to the kyng our soueraygne lord. And that euery warden of the sayd towne, shuld lymite distyncte & seuer all markes to euery of the sayd worsted weauers of the same towne, and the same markes by the sayd warden to be regestred in a boke.

¶ And it was further enacted, that from the feaste of seynt Michell tharchaũgel then next folowing, vnto such time as ỹ said towne of Linne shuld be inhabited with the sayde nomber of .x. howsholders of the sayd crafte of worsted weauers, & alwaies after whẽ the nomber of .x. howsholders shuld happen to fayle & not be inhabyted in the sayd towne of Linne, the said wardeyns of the saide citie of Norwiche and theyr successours, shulde procure and cause one of them selfes or one of the wardens of the sayd crafte of the sayd countie of Norfolke, personally to come and be euery .xxviii. day from & after the said feast of seint Michel the Archangel in and to the said towne of Linne, or within .vi. days nexte after euery suche .xxviii. day, and there to continewe and abide by so longe tyme, as he mighte serche and seale all suche worstedes sayes and stamines, made in the same towne of Lynne, as then shulde be brought to him to be sealed within the space of one hole day. And the sayd inhabytaũtis of worsted weauers of the same towne of Linne beynge, shulde contente and paye to the sayde wardeynes of Norwiche or Norf. whiche shulde so come to Lynne, in the said .xxviii. day, or within the vi. dayes nexte after the .xxviii. daye, for his costes and expences for euerye tyme that he shulde so come to Lynne, betwene the feastes of sayncte Michaell the archangel, and the Annunciation of our lady saynct Mary .iii.s. and for euery tyme that he shulde so comme to the sayde towne of Lynne, betwene the feaste of the Anunciation of our ladye, and the feaste of saynte Mychell the archaungel .ii.s. And if the sayde inhabitauntes of worstede weauers of the sayde towne of Lynne dydde not contente and paye to the sayde wardeyne, commynge to Lynne in fourme aforesayde, for his sayde costes and charges, the sayde .iii.s. or .ii.s. as is aboue lympted, then the same inhabitantes shulde forfayte and pay to the sayd wardeyne, or to his executours for euery suche defaute of paymente .xl.s. And if none of the sayd wardeyns of Norwyche and Norf. come to the sayd towne of Lynne, for the cause aforesayde, in maner and fourme aboue remembred, that the saide wardeynes of the sayde citie of Norwiche shulde forfaite and paye to the sayd inhabitauntes of Lynne of the sayde mysterye of worsted weauers, for euery suche defaute .xl.s. for recompence of the penaltie and forfaytes, the sayde wardens of Norwiche or Norff. beinge therunto intytled by that acte by his proper name, with this addicion, that is to say, *Vnius gardianorum*, or *Nuper vnius Gardianorum, artis siue misterie textorum panni lanei vocat.* vvorsted. *in ciuitate* Norvvich. *vel com.* Norf. as the treweth requireth, shulde and myght haue action of dette by writte byll or playnte, in any competent or lawfull courte of this realme, ayenst the inhabytauntes of Lynne of the sayd misterie for the tyme beynge, by their sundrye proper names, and the

sayde

ſaide inhabitauntes by their ſaid names with this addicion, *Textorum panni lanei vocat. vvorſted. inhabitantes ville de Lynne*, ſhulde and myght haue lyke actiō of dette ayenſt the ſaide wardens of Norwiche, by the name of *Gardiani artis ſiue miſterie textorum pannorum laneorum, vocat. vvorſted. infra ciuitatem* Norvvici vel *com.* Norff. to be vſed to good congruities of latine, & forme of the lawes of this realme, in whiche actions or any of them, none eſſoyne protection or wager of lawe ſhulde be ſuffred or allowed. And that the particuler bodies or goodes of any of the ſaid wardeyns, or inhabitantes, beinge condempned in any of the ſaid actions, ſhulde and myght be put in execution, after ſuche maner and forme, as is vſed in an action of dette by cours of the common lawe of this realme.

¶ And more ouer it is enacted, that all clothes of worſtedes ſayes and ſtampyns, made within any of the ſayd townes of Lynne and great yermouth or ſubbarbes of the ſame, or any of them, and marked with ſuche markes, as ſhuld be limitted to the markers, by the ſaid wardens of the ſaid town, in maner and fourme as is aboueſaide, and viewed and ſealed by any of the ſaide wardens of the ſayde townes of Lynne and yermouth, in fourme remembred, by force and vertue of the ſaide acte, myght be laufully put to ſale by the owners and makers of the ſame, without any other markyng or ſealynge vpon the ſame clothes, or vpon any of them to be had or made, of or vppon any of the ſaide clothes, for lacke of any other ſeales or markes, any thinge conteyned in the ſayde. viii. yere of kyng Edwarde the. iiii. to the contrary not withſtondynge.

¶ And ouer this it was enacted, that euery craftes man of the ſayde myſterie and occupation of worſtede makynge, dwellynge within any of the ſayde townes of Lynne and yermouthe, and ſubbarbes of the ſame, atte their owne free wylles and lyberties frome thens forth for euer, myghte haue and take apprentice or apprentices, beinge male of the age of. xviii. yeres and vpwarde, and beynge the kynges naturall ſubiectes, for terme of. vii. yeres, and not vnder, ſo that none of theym excede the noumbre of two at ones, to lerne vſe and exercyſe the ſayde crafte within eyther of the ſayde two townes of Lynne and greatte yermouthe, and ſubbarbes of the ſame: all be hit the father of the ſayde apprentice or apprentices myghte not expende in landes or tenementes, to the yerely valewe of twentye ſhyllynges: any acte or ordynaunce to the contrarye made or to be made not withſtondynge.

¶ Prouided alwaye that the ſame acte, nor any thynge therin conteyned, ſhoulde not in any wiſe be hurtefull or preiudiciall to the maire of Norwiche, or to his ſucceſſour, or to the wardens of the ſayde cytie or countye, or to theyr ſucceſſoures, in any poynte or artycle power or auctoritie, other than for weauing, ſerchynge and ſealyngof worſtedes ſayes and ſtampyns, made or to be made onely within the ſayd townes of Lynne & yermouth, or ſub-

or ſubbarbes of the ſame, or to any of theym, and for lymitting of markes, to the makers of worſtedes ſays and ſtamyns, onely inhabited in eyther of the ſayde townes or ſubbarbes therof, and takyng of apprentices in forme aboue remembred: but that the ſayde maire of the ſaide citie of Norwiche, and wardens of the ſame citie and countie, and euery of them, myght haue and vſe all other poyntes, articles, powers, and auctorities conteyned and ſpecified in the aboue remembred acte, made in the ſayd. vii. yere of kynge Edwarde the fourthe, as well for the ſerche ſealynge correction and reformation of the ſaide wardeynes, newely to be elected by the vertue of the ſame acte, and euery of theym, accordynge and after ſuche fourme as they myght do or vſe any of the ſayde wardeynes of the ſayde citie or countie, by force of the ſaide acte, made in the ſaide. vii. yere of kynge Edwarde the iiii. as all and euery other inqueries corrections ſerches ſealynges and reformations to be hadde for the trewe makyng of worſtedes ſayes and ſtamyns, in and vpon any perſone or perſons, as wel within the ſayd townes of Lynne and yermouth, as without, withoute trouble lette or veration of any of the inhabitantes of the ſaide towne in as large and ample wyſe, as they myght haue done before the makynge of the ſayd acte, any thyng conteyned in the ſame acte to the contrary not withſtandyng.

And alſo it was further prouided and enacted, that the ſaid craftes men of worſtede weauers, inhabited or after that to be inhabited within eyther of the ſayd townes of Lynne and yermouth or ſubbarbes of the ſame, and the marchantes, or any other perſon or perſones, whiche ſhulde happen to bye of the ſame craftes men, or any of them, or any other perſon, any of the ſayd clothes of worſteds ſays or ſtamyns, made or to be made within eyther of the ſayd townes of Lynne and yermouth, and ſealed by the ſaide wardes of the ſame townes, to be electe and ſworne, as is aforeſaid, and any of the, ſhulde not ſhere dye or put in colour, or calender any worſtedes ſtamyns or ſayes, made or after that to be made within eyther of the ſayde townes of Lynne and yermouth, or ſubbarbes of the ſame, in any other place or places, but only within the ſayde citie of Norwiche, or ſubbarbes of the ſame, vpon peyne of forfayture of euery pece of worſtedes ſays or ſtamyns, to be made within any of the ſayde townes of Lynne and yermouth, or ſubbarbes of the ſame, or the value therof, ſhorne dyed coloured or kalendred by any of the ſaide craftes men, byers or marchauntes, in any other place or places than in the ſaide citie of Norwiche, or ſubbarbes of the ſame, The one halfe therof to be to the kyng our ſouerayn lord, & the other halfe therof to ſuche perſone or perſones, as ſhulde ſeaſe the ſame, ſo that the ſaid worſtedes brought to the ſayde citie of Norwyche to be ſhorne dyed colored and kalendred, without couyne or crafte of any of the ſaide inhabitauntes and marchantes, myght be ſhorne died coloured and kalendred at and by as conuenient price or prices, and in as redy wiſe, as the ſaid inhabytantes of eyther of the ſayd townes of Lynne and yarmouth, and marchantes byers of the ſaide worſtedes, or other of the ſeide citie and countie, had had in tymes

paſt,

paſt, or after that ſhulde haue. And alſo that the ſame inhabytauntes and marchauntes and euery of them, ſo bryngynge the ſayd worſtedes to the ſame citie to be ſhorne dyed coloured and kalendred, were reaſonably and lawfully intreated accordynge to the ſayd acte, made in the ſaide. vii. yere of kynge Edwarde the fourthe, and the ordinaunce made and affyrmed, or thereafter to be made and affirmed for the ſayd myſtery, without lette or diſturbaunce, contrary to the ſame acte or ordinaunce in that behalfe.

¶And it was further enacted, that no perſone or perſons, any tyme after that ſhulde conuey or tranſporte in to any of the parties of beyonde the ſee, any maner of clothes of worſtedes, before the ſame clothes were ſhorn dyed coloured and kalendred, vpon peyne of forfeyture the value therof: the one halfe to the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, and the other halfe therof to the partie that wyll ſue therfore, by action or playnt of det in any of the kynges courtes, in which action or ſuite no protection or eſſoine ſhulde be alowed, nor the defendour admitted to wage his lawe, as by the ſayd acte therof made more playnly appereth: whiche act was made to endure vnto the next parlyament, wherby it is nowe expired, in conſideration wherof, and for as moche as the ſame act is a good and neceſſary acte for the trewe makynge of worſtedes, ſayes, and ſtamyns, and very commodious and profytable for the increaſe of the ſayde townes of yermouth and Lynne, be it therfore enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, and the lordes ſpyrytuall, and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyamente aſſembled/that the ſame act, and euery artycle ſentence and prouyſion therin conteyned, ſhall fromhenſforthe be continued and ſtande for euer in fulle ſtrength and vertue.

¶An act that no fermours of ſpirituall perſones ſhalbe compelled or charged to paye for theyr leſſours fyrſt fruites or yeres penſion of the tenth graunted to the kynges hyghnes. Cap. xvii.

FOr certayne reſonable and vrgent conſiderations, mouyng the kinges moſt hygh courte of parlyament, it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of the ſame, that all and ſinguler fermours and leſſees of any manours, lordſhippes, londes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, perſonages, vicarages, portions of tythes, or other what ſo euer profyttes or commodities, belongyng to any archebyſhoppe, byſhoppe, or other prelate or ſpiritual perſon or perſons, or ſpiritual body corporate or politique, wherof any fyrſt fruites or yerely penſion of the tenth parte is graunted to the kynge our ſouerayne lorde in this preſent ſeſſion of the ſayde courte of parlyamente, ſhall be dyſcharged and not chargeable to pay to our ſayde ſouereygne lorde of his or theyr proper money coſte or charge, for or in diſcharge of the leſſour or leſſours, owner or owners of the ſame, by reaſon of any couenaunt, bargayn, bonde, condition

dition, clause of reentre, or other thinge heretofore made or concluded, but that euery of the sayd lessours and owners, and their successours, shall be charged and chargeable to paye and satisfie the same of his or their proper coste and charge, to the kynge our souerayngne lorde, his heyres and successours, accordyng to the graunte therof: any couenaunte, bargayne, contract, bond, condition, clause of reentre, or other thing heretofore made or concluded to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstondynge.

¶ An acte concerninge the kynges generall and free pardon graunted by his highnes. Capitulo. xviii.

THe kynges moste royall magestie, prudently consyderynge, that al be it his highnes of his most excellent pitie benignite and mercye, manyfolde tymes heretofore mercifully and liberally hath graunted his mooste gracious free and generall pardon, to all and syngular his subiectes, by the whiche his magestie hathe remytted & released innumerable & inestimable substance and profites, whiche he moughte haue lawfully taken and had by the lawes and customes of this his realme, trustinge by his often remission pardone and mercy, mynistred to his subiectes, to allure offenders from vice to vertue, and that they wolde putte their diligent deuoyres to amende and reforme their abuses: yet neuertheles his louinge and obedient subiectes, sithen his laste moste gracious and lyberal pardons to them graũted, haue incurred into innumerable penalites losses forfaytures & damages, wherof fewe or none of them are able to make full recompence or condigne satisfaction to his hyghnes, if his magestie shulde procede agaynste them by dewe course of his lawes, trustinge that nowe from hensforthe they wyll eftsones amende and beware the incurringe of the forsaide daungers and perils, seynge they haue had so many admonictions and gentil warnings: And perceyuinge also the great zele and affection, whiche his louinge subiectes beare vnto hym and his dignitie royall, as by many wayes in this presente parlyamnt they haue declared and shewed. In consideratiõ wherof, and trustinge as afore, the kynges highnes to shewe vnto his louynge subiectes, that he both can & wyl consider, when he is bothe kyndly and louingly handled of them, vpon his mere mocion, and to declare also his tender loue and affection, whiche he berethe vnto his Nobilite and subiectes accordinge to his accustomable goodnes, is contented and pleased at this tyme to extende his pitie mercy and benignitie to all and synguler his subiectes of this his realme of Englande, wales, the Iles of Jerneley & Garneley, Barwyk, and Caleis, and the marches of the same by waye of his free pardone and Remyssione, as here after folowethe, rather couetynge their amendementes by gentylle and mercyfulle meanes, then to be entryched by their euille dedes and offences. And for that his sayde free pardone

and remyſſion to be had taken and enioyed to and by them & euery of them by vertue of this preſent acte, his grace is fully and reſolutely contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament, in maner and fourme folowinge: That is to ſaye, that all and euery of his ſayd ſubiectes, aſwell ſpiritualle as temporalle of this his realme of England, wales, the ſaid Iles of Jerneſey, and Garneſey, Barwyke, & Caleis, and the marches of the ſame, the heyres ſucceſſours executours and adminyſtratours of them & of euery of them, and all and ſyngular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporate, cities, boroughes, ſhires, riddinges, hūdredis, lathes, rapes wapentakes, townes, billages, and tithinges, and of euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhalbe by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged ayenſt the kinges highnes, his heyres and ſucceſſours and executours and euery of them, of all maner felonies offences contemptes treſpaſſes, wronges deceiptes myſdemeanours forfaytures penalities and profittes, ſommes of money, peynes of death, peynes corporall and pecuniary, and generally of al other thinges, cauſes, quarels, ſuites, iudgmentes, and executions in this preſent acte hereafter not excepted nor forpriſed, which may be or can be by his highenes in any wiſe, or by any meane pardoned, before and vnto the. iii. day of the moneth of Nouember, in the. xxvi. yere of his moſte noble reigne, to euery or any of his ſaid ſubiectes, bodies corporate, Cities, boroughes, Shires, Riddinges, Hūdredes, Lathes, rapes, wapentakes, Townes, billages, and tithinges or to any of them.

¶ AND ALSO the kinges highnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament, that his ſayd free pardon ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe to euery of his ſayde ſubiectes, bodies corporate, and others before reherſed, and to euery of them by the ſayd generall wordes before reherſed, in and ageinſt al thinges, whiche be not hereafter in this preſent acte excepted, as the ſame pardon ſhulde haue ben, if all offences, contemptes, forfaytures, cauſes, matters, ſuytes, quarels, iudgementes, executions, penalities, and all other thinges, nat hereafter excepted, had ben particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially, and playnely, named reherſed and ſpecified and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes & names in theyr kindes natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thervnto requiſyte, to haue benne put and expreſſed in this preſente acte of free pardon: And that his ſayde ſubiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres executours or adminiſtratours of any of them, nor any of the ſayde bodies corporate & others before named, or any of thē, be nor ſhalbe ſued vexed or inquieted, in theyr bodies goodes landes nor catalles for any maner mater, cauſe, contēpt, myſdemenour, forfayture, treſpas, offēce, or any other thinge ſuffred doon or cōmytted before ỳ ſaid thyrd day of Nouember, againſt his hyghnes, his crowne, dygnitie, prerogatife, lawe or ſtatutes: but onely for ſuche maters, cauſes & offēces, as be plainly reherſed in ỳ excepciōs in this preſente

p̄ſent acte hereafter mencioned, and for none other: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, vſe, or p̄ſidēt heretofore had made or vſed to the cōtrarie in any wiſe not withſtondynge.

¶Alſo the kynges highnes of his bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this p̄ſent parlyament, graunteth and frely gyueth to euery of his ſaide ſubiectes, and to euery of the ſaide bodies corporate, and others before reherſed, and to euery of them, all ſuche goodes, cattals, dettes, fines, iſſues, profites, amerceamentes, forfaytures, and ſommes of moneye, by any of them forfayted, whiche to his highnes do or ſhulde belonge or appertaine by reaſon of any offence contempte treſpace myſdemeanour mattier cauſe or quarell, ſuffered done or commytted by them or any of them, before the ſaide thirde day of Nouembre, whiche be not hereafter playnely forp̄ſed and excepted in this p̄ſent acte. And that all and euery the kynges ſayde ſubiectes, and all and ſynguler bodies corporate, and others before reherſed, may by him or them ſelfe, or his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their attourney or attourneys, accordynge to the lawes of this realme plede and myniſter this p̄ſent act of fre pardon for his or their diſcharge of and for euery thinge, that is by vertue of this p̄ſent acte pardoned, diſcharged, gyuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thynge in any wyſe payenge to any perſonne or perſonnes for writynge or entree of any ſuche pleadynge of the ſayde pardone, or for entree of the iudgement, or other cauſe concernynge ſuche plee, writynge, or entre, but onely .xii. d. to be payde to the officer or clerke that ſhall entre the plee matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe, any ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie not withſtondynge.

¶And ferthermore the kynges hyghnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this p̄ſent parlyament, that his ſayde fre pardon by the generall wordes before reherſed, ſhall be reputed demed and iuged, allowed and taken in al maner courtes of his lawes, and els where, as well in the wordes and clauſes of the exceptions and forp̄ſes ſpecified in this p̄ſent acte, as in all and ſyngular other clauſes wordes and ſentences, mencioned and reherſed in the ſaid free pardon, moſte beneficially and auaylably to all and ſynguler his ſayd ſubiectes, bodies corporate, and others before reherſed, and to euery of thē, and moſt ſtrongely in barre and diſcharge ageynſt his highnes, his heires, ſucceſſours, and executours in euery thyng, without any obſtacle, ambiguitie, chalenge, or other delaye what ſo euer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleged by the king our ſoueraygne lorde, his heires, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by his or any of their general attourney or attorneys, or by any other perſon or perſons for his highnes, or any of his heires, ſucceſſours, or executours.

¶And ferthermore it is enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, and by auctoritie of this p̄ſent parlyament, that if any officer or clerke of any of his high courtes, commonly called the kinges benche, Chauncerie, and commen place or of his eſcheker, or any other officer or clerke of any other

of his courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the feaſte of Epiphanie of our lorde god nexte comynge, make out or wryte out any maner writtes or other proces, or any extreates ſommons or other preceptes, wherby any of the ſaid ſubiectis, or any of the ſayde bodies corporate, or others before reherſed, or any of them, ſhalbe in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſommoned, or other wiſe vexed inquieted or greued, in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattalles, or in any of them, for or bicauſe of any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon, he ſo offending, and therof laufully condempned, ſhal yeld and pay for recompence therof to the partie ſo greued or offended, treble damages (accompted as parcell of theſe damages al coſtes of the ſuite.) And neuer the les al and ſynguler ſuch writtes, proces, extreates, and preceptes, ſo to be made for or vpon any maner thyng pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent act of free pardon, ſhalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

¶ EXCEPTED alway, & forpriſed out of the ſayd free pardon al maner of highe treaſons, and myſpriſions of high treaſons, and all ſuites punyſhementes forfaytures and penalities for or by reaſon or occaſion of any of them, all prepenſed and voluntarie murders, all robberyes of churches, and robberies done vpon mens perſons, all other felonyes and robberyes by the common lawe, of felonous takynge of any money goodes or cattalles aboue the ſomme or value of. xx. s. all felonous burnynge of howſes, all rauyſhementes of women, and all and ſyngular acceſſaries to any the ſayde murders, or murderers, felonies, robberies, brenninges, or rauiſhementes, felons, robbers, brenners, and rauyſhers, all outlaries of high treaſons, and of meſpriſions of high treaſons, and all maner of felonies, other than felonies of the ſomme or value of twenty ſhyllynges, or vnder the ſame ſomme: and that all other outlaries had or promulged vppon or ageynſt any perſone or perſones for any cauſe, not beinge treaſon, myſpriſion of highe treaſons, murder, or felonie aboue the ſayde ſomme of twenty ſhyllynges, be and ſhall be pardoned by the generall wordes of this preſente acte of free pardone before wrytten: ſoo alwayes that the ſame perſonnes and euerye of theym, ſtande to ryghte to aunſwere or ſatysfye the partie, at whoſe ſuite he is outlawed, accordynge to the lawes of this realme.

¶ ALSO EXCEPTED AND FORPRISED oute of the ſayde free pardone, all and ſinguler conuictions and atteyndours of any perſon and perſons nowe beinge or remaynynge in any conuicte priſone, or in the cuſtodie of any byſhop abbot or other ſpiritual perſon, or ordinary, & euery of the ſame perſons ſo attaynted or conuicted. And alſo all multypliers and nygromancers, multiplications and nygromancies, and al ſuites impeticions proceſſes and punyſhmentes for or vpon the ſame or any of them: And all titles, and actions of Quare impedit, and all rauyſſhementes of the kynges wardes, all waſtes of the kynges woddes, and his foreſtes parkes or chaſes, all conceylmentes of cuſtomes and ſubſidies.

And

And also excepted and forprised out of this pardon al inclosures and decayes of houses of husbondry, made, done, committed, or permitted contrary to the forme or effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made, and also all issues profittes amerciamentes fynes and other penalities, whiche hereafter shall growe or be forfayted for any suche inclosures or decayes: and all intrusions had made or done in to any maners londes tenementes or other hereditamentes, sythen the feaste of saynte Mychaell the Archangell, whiche was in the.xxb.yere of the kynges most noble reygne: And al and synguler dettes, other then dettes growen vpon recognysaunces, beinge of the somme of fyftie poundes or vnder, and not aboue that somme, and beinge all redy forfayted for surety of the peace, or for apparaunce at any day or place.

And excepted and forprised oute of this pardon all accomptes, and all actions suites and impeticions for the same accomptes, and arrerages of accomptes, and for the sayde dettes or any of them hereby accepted or forprised: all homagies and relefes not don or not payd: all wylfull escapes as well of conuictes as other prisoners: and all dettes, which were due to the moost noble kynge of famous memory kynge Henry the. vii. or to any person or persons to his vse, by any condempnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or otherwise: all and synguler those forfaytures beinge due to our soueraygne lorde kynge Henry the.viii. by any penall statute or statutes, whiche be conuerted in to the nature of dette by iudgement or by agrement of the offendours, before the sayd thyrd day of Nouember: and all forfaytures and other penalities and profittes growen or due by reason of any offence or acte, committed or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe, wherof any seisure is made, or any information is gyuen in the kynges escheker, or any suite there commensed, before the sayde thyrde daye of Nouember, or wherof the kynges highnes by his byll sygned or otherwyse, heretofore hath made any gyft or assignemēt to any of his seruauntes.

And also excepted all issues forfayted, fynes, amercyamentes, affered, tared, set, extreated, or iudged seuerally or perticularly, extendynge to the somme of a.C.s. or aboue that somme, and that all and singuler other fynes, as well fynes *pro licencia concordandi*, as other, and all other issues and amerciamentes, as well reall as other, whiche seuerally or perticulerly extende not to the sayd somme of a hundred shyllynges, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the shyreffe or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be torned in to or not in to dette, and not beinge leuied nor receyued by any shireffe or shyreffes, bayliffe, mynisters or other offycers, shalbe fully clerely and pleynly pardoned and discharged ageynste the kynge oure soueraygne lorde, his heyres and successours for euer by this present acte of free pardon.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that in case it be obiected to or ayenst any shireffe or shireffes, or other accumtauntes in the

kinges courte of Excheker, or in in any other his courtes, that any shireffe or shyreffes, or other officers accomptant, hath receyued or taken any suche fynes, issues, or amerciamentes, by this present act pardoned and acquited, that then euery suche shireffe and shireffes and other accomptauntes, shalbe discharged released pardoned and acquited therof by his or theyr othe, withoute any ferther tryall in that behalfe.

¶ PROVIDED alway, that this present acte of free pardon, nor any thynge therin conteyned, in any wise extende to discharge remit or acquite any persone or persones, for any suche issues, fynes, and amerciamentes of one hundreth shyllynges or vnder, as any shyreffe heretofore hathe accompted before the barons of the kynges Excheker or els where, and payd the same issues fynes and amerciamentes vppon his or theyr sayde accompte, determined to the kynges vse, and haue his or theyr Quietus ek for the same.

THOMAS BERTHELETVS REGIVS IMPRESSOR EXCVDEBAT.

10 N 063

3

England
Laws, etc.
Henry VIII.
K

ANNO XXVII.
HENRICI VIII.

ACTES MADE IN THE seſsion of this preſent parlyament holden vpon prorogation at Weſtm, the. IIII. day of February, in the. XXVII. yere of the reygne of our moſte drad ſoueraygne lorde kynge HENRY the. VIII. and there contynued and kepte tyll the. XIIII. day of Apryll next enſuynge. To the honour of God, and for the common weale and profyte of this realme.

THO. BERTHELET EXCVDEBAT. CVM PRIVILEGIO.

THE TABLE.

AN acte for repairynge and amendynge of the townes of Glouceſter, Notyngham, Northampton, and other. Capitulo. 1.

¶ An acte for counterfaytyng of the ſygne, ſignet or priuie ſeale of our ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, to be from henceforth taken and adiudged hyghe treaſon. Capitulo. 2.

¶ An acte takynge away exactions taken by the Mayre and Commynaltie of the towne of Hulle. Capitu. 3.

¶ An act declaring the order & puniſhment of pyrates & robbers on the ſee. Ca. 4.

¶ An acte for makyng Juſtyce of peace in Cheſter and wales. Capit. 5.

¶ An acte for encreace and brede of good horſes. Capit. 6.

¶ An acte agaynſte vnlawfull exactions and vſages taken and vſed in the foreſtes of wales. Capitul. 7.

¶ An act that the kynges ſpirituall ſubiectes ſhall pay no tenth of their ſpirituall promotions for that fyrſt yere for which they pay their fyrſt fruites. Capit. 8.

¶ An acte wherby all bouchers be lycenced to ſell fleſhe by retayle vnto the .xxiij. daye of Apryll, whiche ſhall be in the yere of our lorde god. M.D.XL. Cap. 9.

¶ An acte expreſſynge an order for vſes and wylles. Cap. 10.

¶ An acte concernynge clerkes of the ſignet and priuye ſeale. Capitulo. 11.

¶ An acte for trewe makynge of wollen clothes. Cap. 12.

¶ An acte that whyte wollen clothes of .iiii. li. and vnder: and coloured clothis of iii. li. and vnder may be from henceforth caried ouer the ſee. Cap. 13.

¶ An acte concernynge the cuſtome of lether. Cap. 14.

¶ An act wherby the kynges maieſtie ſhal haue power to nominate .xxxii. perſons of his clergie and lay fee for makynge of eccleſiaſticall lawes. Cap. 15.

¶ An acte concernynge enrollementes of bargaynes and contractes of landes and tenementes. Capi. 16.

¶ An acte concernynge ſuche as bene putte in truſte by their maiſters, and after do robbe theym. Cap. 17.

¶ An acte for the preſeruation of the ryuer of Thamiſe. Cap. 18.

¶ An acte lymittynge an order for ſayntuaries and ſayntuary perſons. Cap. 19.

¶ An acte conteynynge an order for tythes through the realme. Capitu. 20.

¶ An act lymytting an order for paymēt of tithes within the cite of Londō. Ca. 21.

¶ An acte concernynge decay of houſes and incloſers. Cap. 22.

¶ An acte for the preſeruation of hauens and portes in the counties of Deuōn and Cornewall. Cap. 23.

¶ An acte concernynge the generalle Surueyours of our ſouerayne lorde the kinge. Capitulo. 24.

¶ An acte for recontynuynge of certayne liberties and fraunchiſes heretofore takyn from the corowne. Capit. 25.

¶ An acte for punyſhement of ſturdy vacabundes and beggers. Cap. 26.

¶ An acte for lawes and Juſtice to be mynyſtred in wales, in lyke fourme as it is in this realme. Cap. 27.

¶ An acte eſtablyſhynge the court of Augmentations. Capitu. 28.

FINIS TABVLE.

¶An acte for repairynge and amendynge of the townes of Glouceſter, Notyngham, Northampton, and other. Cap.i.

For ſo moche as dyuers and many howſes, meſuages, & tene mẽtis of habitations in the townes of Notinghã, Shrewelbury, Ludlowe, Bridgenorth, Quynborow, Northampton, and Glouceſter, nowe are, and of longe tyme haue bene in great ruine and decaye, and ſpecially in the principalle and chiefe ſtretes there beinge, in the whiche chiefe ſtretes in tymes paſſed haue ben beautyfull dwellynge howſes, there welle inhabyted, whiche at this day moche part therof is deſolate, and voyd groundes, with pyttes, ſellers, and vaultes, lyenge open and vncouered very perylous, for people to go by in the nyght without ieoperdy of lyfe: whiche decayes are to the great impoueryſhynge and hynderaunce of the ſame townes. For the remedy wherof it maye pleaſe the kynge our ſouerayne lorde, by thaſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the comons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by the auctorite of the ſame, it may be enacted, that if the owner or owners of any ſuche voyde and decayed houſes or groundes, within the precinct of the ſayd townes of Notyngham, Shrewelbury, Ludlowe, Glouceſter, Bridgenorth, Quynborowe, and Northampton, within .iii. yeres nexte after proclamation therof be made by the mayres, ſheriffes, and bayliffes of any of the ſayde townes, by what name or names ſoo euer they be incorporated, in and vppon any ſuche vacande or decayed howſes, and groundes in any ſuche townes, as is aforeſayde, and accordyng to this acte do not entre and ſufficiently reedifie and buylde the ſame decayed houſes or voyde groundes: that than it ſhall be lefull to the lord, of whom ſuch vacand groundes or decayed houſes ben or ſhalbe holden, to entre immediatly after the ſayd .iii. yeres expired, and to haue the ſame groundes to them and their heyres or ſucceſſours for euer. So that the ſayde lordes do ſufficiently reedifie and buylde the ſame vacant or voyde groundes, wherin he or they may entre by this acte, within .iii. yeres next and immediatly folowyng the determination of the former .iii. yeres, in the which the owners ought to haue entred reedified and buylded the ſame, by vertue of this acte. And yf ſuche lordes as may entre by this acte, do not entre, and well and ſufficiently reedifie and buylde the ſame voyde and decayed howſes and groundes, in theyr ſaid. iii. yeres to them lymitted by this acte: that then it ſhalbe lefull to the mayres, ſheryffes, baylyffes, and cõmynalte of the ſayd townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporated, and theyr ſucceſſours for the tyme beinge immediatly after the ſayde. iii. yeres expyred, to entre into euery ſuche voyde or decayed groundes or houſes, and the ſame groundes or ground to holde and reteyne without interruption to them and theyr ſucceſſours for euer, clerely diſcharged of all rentes goinge out of the ſame, as well ayenſt the lorde or lordes, of whom ſuche greunde or groundes be holden, as all other, ſo that alwayes the ſame mayres, ſheryffes, baylyffes, or

comminalte or theyr ſucceſſours for the tyme being, do well and ſufficiently reedifie and buylde the ſame grounde or groundes, wherin they may ſo entre by this act, within .iii. yeres next & immediatly folowyng the determynation of the former .iii. yeres, in the which the aforeſayd lordes, of whom ſuche groūd or groūdes were holdē, ſhuld or ought to haue entred reedified & buylded the ſame. And in caſe the ſaid maires ſheriffes bailiffes & cominalte or their ſucceſſours for the tyme beinge, do not entre and ſufficiently reedifie & buylde the ſame voyd or decayed houſes or groundes, in forme aforeſayd, within the ſaid terme of .iii. yeres, according to this act: that then it ſhalbe lefful to the fyrſt owner & owners of ſuch decayed & voyd groūdis, their heires or ſucceſſors imediately after the ſame .iii. yeres expired, into the ſame groūd & groūdes to reentre, & them to reteine to them their heires or ſucceſſours, as in their firſte eſtate, any thinge in this act to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

¶ Prouided always that this act nor any thyng therin conteined, be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtefull to any perſon or perſonnes beynge at the time of the ſayde proclamation made, vnder the age of one and twentie yeres, or to any woman couerte baron, or any perſone or perſones beinge in priſon or beyonde the ſee in the kynges warres or his other lawfull affayres, durynge ſuche tyme as ſuche perſon or perſones ſhalbe within age, couert baron, in priſon, or beyonde the ſee, ſo that the ſame perſone or perſones after he or they be come to fullr age, or beinge not couerte baron, out of priſon, & come agayne within this realme, within thre yeres nexte enſuinge, doo reedifie the ſame houſes ſo decayed.

¶ An acte for countrefaytynge of the ſygne, ſygnet, or priuie ſeale of our ſouerayne lorde the kynge, to be from henſe forth taken and adiudged hyghe treaſon. Capitulo. ii.

For as moch as by the lawes of this realme ſmal puniſhment hath ben hitherto prouided for forgynge and counterfaityng of the kinges ſigne manuel, or preuie ſeignet, By reaſon wherof diuerſe lyght & eupl diſpoſed perſons now of late haue taken the more boldnes & courage to cō mytte ſuche offences, to the great audacite and boldenes of ſuche lyke offenders. For remedy wherof, be it enacted by auctorite of this preſent parlyament, that if any perſon or perſonnes at any tyme hereafter falſely forge and counterfayte the kynges ſygne manuel, preuy ſignet, or preuie ſeale, that thā euery ſuche offence ſhalbe demed and adiudged hyghe treaſon, and the offenders therin, their counſaylours procurours aydours & abettours, beinge conuict of any ſuche offence according to the lawes of this realme, ſhalbe demed & adiuged traytours agaynſt the kynge and the realme, and ſhall ſuffre and haue ſuche peynes of deathe, forfayture of londes goodes and cattal, and alſo loſe the priuilege of al ſain tuaries, as in caſes of hyghe treaſon it is ordeyned.

An

An acte takynge awaye exactions taken by the Mayre, and commynaltie of the towne of Hulle. Cap. iii.

WHere vpon complaynt made in this preſent parliament by the kynges poore ſubiectes, and namely the poore fyſhermen, inhabitinge vppon the coſtes of the See, within the counties of Norff. and Suff. whiche vſe cõmenly to conducte and conuey their hearynge ſprottes and other fyſhe to the towne of Kyngſton vpon Hulle, there to be vttered and ſolde to other the kynges ſubiectes, wyllynge to bye the ſame: It doth euidently and playnly appere, that ſuche greatte and intollerable exactions, cuſtomes, and tolles be demaunded leuyed and taken of them for their ſayde hearynge and other fyſhe, by the rulers and officers of the ſayd towne, that onles ſom ſpedy remedy be for them prouided in that behalfe, a great noumbre of them ſhall be driuen of neceſſite to abſent them ſelfes from their ſayd markette of olde tyme continewed and holden at the ſayde towne, where moſt cõmonly afore tyme a great nombre of the kinges ſubiectes, and namely of the northe partyes of this realme, haue vſed to prouyde theym ſelfe of their hearynge and fyſſhe: whiche fynallye ſhall be not onely the vtter impouerychinge and vndoinge of the ſayd poore fyſhermen, inhabytynge within the ſayde counties of Norff. and Suff. but alſo a great incũberance to all ſuche the kynges ſubiectes of the ſaid northe partis, as afore tyme cõmonly haue vſed to prouide their hearynge and fiſhe at the ſayde towne, for the mayntenance of their houſeholde. For the ſpedy reformation wherof, be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament, that the mayre of the ſayd towne of Kyngſton vpon Hull and his ſucceſſours, & all other officers and miniſters of and within the ſame towne, ſhall frome henſforthe permytte and ſuffre all thinhabitantes of the ſayde counties of Norf. and Suf. or from any other places, thither repairynge with vitayle, at all tymes for euermore betwene the feaſte of all ſayntes and Thannunciation of our Lady, lyberally and freely without interrupcyon or impediment to conducte and brynge theyr ſayde hearynges and other fyſhe to the ſayd towne, and there to vtter and ſel the ſame as wel by water as by lande, by retayle or in groſſe, to whome ſo euer and whan ſo euer within the ſame tyme before expreſſed, they or any of theym ſhall thynke mooſte expedyent for theyr owne profyte and commodytie, withoute any maner of tolle, cuſtome, impoſytion, or other exaction or charge to be demaunded, leuyed, or taken of the ſeller or byer of the ſame by the ſayde Mayre, or any other officer or mynyſter of or within the ſayde Towne or porte of the ſame, for the ſayde hearrynge or other fyſſhe, or for the ſhyppes or other veſſaylles, wherin the ſame hearynge or fyſſhe, ſhall ſo be brought or conduyted, excepte onelye ſuche ſommes of money, as hereafter enſueth, That is to ſaye, of euery ſhyppe thyther repayrynge with hearynges

or other fyſhe, as is aforeſayde, beynge of the burden of.xx. tunne, or vnder and not aboue, fyue ſhyllynges: And of euery ſhyppe thyther repairynge with hearynges or other fyſhe, beinge aboue the ful burthen of.xx.tunne, ſix ſhyllinges.viii.d. and not aboue. And that the ſayd mayre, and al other officers and myniſters of or within the ſayd towne and liberties of the ſame, for the tyme beinge, ſhall from henſforthe welle and fauourably order and intreate the ſayd inhabytantes of Suff. and Norff. and all other as is afore ſayde, repayrynge to the ſayd towne with hearynge fyſhe or other vytailes as is before expreſſed, without any extreme or vnlauful ſerchynge viewyng or ſettynge of vnreaſonable prices of the ſayde hearynge fyſhe or other vytayles: And without fruſtrate or wylful delay or tractyng of tyme in the ſaid viewinge ſerchynge or ſettynge of the ſame prices, or any other maner of fatigation or wrongfull veracion: but ſhal order vſe and intreate the ſame inhabytauntes diſcretely and charitably in euery behalfe as they ought to be. And in caſe the ſayde mayre for the tyme beinge, or any other officer or miniſter of or within the ſayde towne or lybertie of the ſame, do hereafter for any cauſe before expreſſed, exacte, leuie, or take of any of the ſayde inhabitauntes, or any other the kynges ſubiectes, any more or greatter ſomes than is before mencioned, or do in any maner of wyſe offende hereafter in any other article or poynt conteyned in this preſent act, contrary to the true meanyng tenour and effecte of the ſame, that then vppon complaynt therof made by the partie greued in that behalfe, vnto the lorde Chauncellour of England, lorde Treaſourer, lorde preſident, and other the lordes of the kynges moſt honorable counſayle, for the tyme beinge, it ſhall or maye appere to them, or to. iii. of them at the leaſte, wherof the ſayde lorde chauncellour to be one, that the ſayde mayre other officer or miniſter of or within the ſayde towne or liberties of the ſame, hath ſo offended in any article or point before expreſſed, contrary to the fourme and effecte of this preſent acte, and ſo adiudged and decreed by the ſayd lordes, or by three of theym at the leaſte, wherof the ſayde lorde Chauncellour to be one, that than the ſayde mayre officer or other miniſter ſoo offendynge, ſhall loſe and forfayte for euery ſuche offence twenty pounds, wherof thone halfe to be to our ſayde ſoueraigne lorde the kynge and his heyres, and thother halfe to the ſayd partie greued that ſhall or wyll ſue for the ſame by action of dette byll playnt or information in any of the kynges courtes, wherin no wager of lawe eſſoyne or protection ſhall be allowed: And the ſame ſute to be taken commenced and tried within any ſhyre of this royalme, at the pleaſure of hym that ſhall purſewe the ſame, any foreyn plee or other matter to the contrary therof in any wyſe not withſtandynge.

Prouided that no maner perſon or perſons, other than ſuche as ben free burgeſys of the ſayd towne of Hulle, ſhall at any tyme hereafter, by auctoritie of this acte, ſell within the ſame towne any fyſhe or hearynge in ſmalle and lyttell numbres and peces by retayle, but may and ſhall ſelle ſalte fyſhe haberden or ſtockefyſhe by the hundred halfe hundred quartern or halfquar-

tern

terne of any of them, and whyte hearyng by the barell, half barel, or by fyrkyn at the least, and redde hearyng and sprottes by the cade, this acte or any thynge therin expressed to the contrary notwithstondinge.

¶ An acte declarynge the order and punyshement of pyrates and robbers on the see. cap. iiii.

Where pyrottes, theues, robbers, and murtherers vppon the see many tymes escape vnpunished, bicause the tryal of their offences hath hertofore be ordered before the admyral or his lieutenant or commissary after the course of the ciuile lawes, the nature wherof is, that before any iugement of death can be gyuen agaynste the offenders, eyther they muste plainely confesse theyr offences (whiche they wyll neuer do without torture or paynes) or elles their offences be so playnly and directly proued by witnesses indifferent, suche as sawe their offences committed, whiche can not be goten but by chaunce at fewe tymes, by cause suche offenders committe their offences vppon the see, and at many tymes murder and kyll suche persons beinge in the shyppe or bote where they committe theyr offences, which shuld bere witnesse ayenst them in that behalfe: and also suche as shuld beare witnesse be commenly maryners and shyppmen, whiche for the most partie can not be gotten ne had alwayes redy to testifie suche offences, bycause of their often viages and passages in the sees without long taryeng & protraction of time and greatte costes and charges as well of the kynges hyghnes as of suche as wolde pursue suche offenders. For reformation wherof be it enacted, by auctoritie of this present parlyament, that all such offences done in or vpon the se, or in any other hauen riuer or creke, where the admyrall or admirals pretende to haue iurisdiction, shall be enquered tried herde and determyned in suche shires & places in the realme, as shalbe lymitted by the kynges cõmission to be directed for the same, in lyke forme and condition as if suche offences had bene done vppon the lande. And that suche commissions shall be had vnder the kynges greatte seale, directed to the lorde admyrall or admiralles, or to his or their lieutenaunt deputye or deputies, and to three or foure suche other substanciall persons as shall be named by the lorde Chancellour for the tyme beinge, as often as nede shall require to here and determine suche offences after the cõmon course of the lawes of the lande, vsed for felonyes done and committed within the realme.

¶ And be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that suche persons, to whom suche commissions shalbe directed or .iii. of them at the least, shall haue full power and auctoritie to enquire of suche offences by the othes of .xii. good and lawfull men inhabited in the shiere lymitted in theyr commission, in suche lyke maner and fourme, as if suche offences had be committed vpon the land within the same shyre: and that euery inditement founde and presented before such cõmissioners of any felonies robberies murders or man slaughters

ters done vpon the sees, or in or vpon any other hauen ryuer or creke, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe. And if any persone or persones happen to be indited for any suche offence, done or herafter to be done vpon the sees, or in any other places aboue limitted: that than suche order proces iudgement and execution shalbe vsed had done and made to and ageinst euery such person and persons, so being indyted, as ageynst felons & murderers for murder or felony done vpon the lande, as by the lawes of the realme is accustomed. And that the tryall of such offence, if it be denyed by the offenders, shal be had by. xii. men inhabited in the shire lymitted within suche commyssion, whiche shalbe directed as is afore sayde, and no chalenge to be had for the hundred. And suche as shall be conuicte of any suche offence by verdicte confession or proces, by auctoritie of any suche commyssion, shall haue and suffre suche peynes of death, losses of landes goodes and catals, as if they had ben conuicte of any felonyes or murders done vpon the landes.

¶ And be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that for robberies felonies and murders done vpon the sees, or in any other places aboue rehersed, the offenders shall not be admytted to haue the benefytte of theyr Clergie, but be vterly excluded therof, and also of the the priuilege of any scintuary.

¶ Prouided alway that this acte extende not to be preiudicial or hurtful to any person or persones for takynge any vytaile, gables, ropes, ankers, or Sayles, whiche any suche person or persons compelled by necessitie taketh of or in any other shippe, whiche maye conuenientely spare the same: So that the same person or personnes pay out of hande for the same vitail, gables, ropes, ankers, or sayles, money or moneye worthe to the value of the thynge so taken, or delyuer for the same a sufficiente bylle oblygatory, to be paid in fourme folowynge, that is to saye, yf the takynge of the same thynges be on this syde the straytes of Marroke, then to be paide within. iiii. monethes: And if it be beyonde the sayde straytes of Marrok, than to be paied within. xii. monethes next ensuinge the makynge of suche bylles: And that the makers of suche bylles wel and truely paye the same det at the day to be lymitted within the sayde bylles.

¶ Prouided alwaye that whan so euer any suche commission for the punishment of the offences aforsayde, shall be directed or sente to any place within the iurisdiction of the fyue portes: that then euery suche commyssion shalbe directed vnto the lorde warden of the same portes for the tyme beinge, or to his deputie, and vnto thre or foure suche other person or persons as the lord Chauncellour for the time being, shall name and appoynte: any thynge in this present acte to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandinge.

¶ Prouided also, that whan so euer any commyssion shall be directed into the fyue portes, for the inquisition, and trialles of any the offences expressed in this acte: that euery suche inquisition and tryal to be had by vertue of suche commission, shalbe made and had by the inhabytauntes in the sayde fiue portes or the membres of the same, any thynge in this acte to the contrarye therof not withstandynge.

¶An acte for makynge Justice of peace in Chester and wales. Capitu. v.

The kynges hyghnes considerynge the manyfolde robberyes murders theftes treſpaſſes riottes routes embraceries maintenaunces oppreſſions ruptures of his peace, and manye other malfaites, whiche ben dayly practiſed perpetrated commytted and done within his counties & countie palatynes of Cheſter & Flint ſhere in wales, adioynynge to the ſaide coũtie of Cheſter, & alſo in his coũties of Anglece, otherwyſe called Angleſiey, Kayerneruan, & Merreoneth, within his principalitie of Northwales: And alſo in his coũties of Cardigan, Kayermerthen, Penbroke, & Glamorgã in ſouth wales, by reaſon that commen iuſtice hath not ben indifferentely miniſtred there, lyke and in ſuch fourme as it is in other places of this his realme: By reaſon wherof the ſaid murders, robberies, theftes, treſpaces, and brekyng of the peace haue remayned vnpunyſhed, to the great animation of euil doers in the ſame counties. For redreſſe and amputation wherof, and to the intent that one order of miniſtring of his lawes ſhuld be had obſerued & vſed in the ſame, as in other places of this realme of Englande is had and vſed: It is ordeyned and enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, and the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by thauctorite of the ſame, that the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the lorde keper of the greatte ſeale for the tyme beynge, frome tyme to tyme and at all tymes ſhal haue ful power and auctorite by his diſcretiõ, to nompnate and appoynt Juſticers of peace, Juſticers of the Quorum, and iuſticers of Gaole delyuery in the ſaydcounties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſiey, Kayerneruan, Merreoneth, Cardigan, Kayermerthen, Penbroke, and Glamorgan, by commiſſion vnder the kynges greatte ſeale, whiche ſhall haue full power and auctorite to enquire here and determyne all maner thynge and thynges enquirable preſentable or determynable before iuſticers of peace, iuſticers of Quorum, and iuſticers of Gaole deliuery in other ſheres of this realme of Englande, by force or vertue of any ſtatute or ſtatutes, made and to be made, or by the courſe of the common lawes of this realme. And that the ſayd Juſticers of peace, Juſticers of Quorum, & Juſticers of gaole delyuery, ſo to be named & appoynted by the ſayd lorde Chauncellour, or lord keper of the gret ſeale, & euery of them, ſhal haue like power & auctorite within the ſayde counties of Cheſter, Flint, Angleſey, Kayerneruan, Mereoneth, Cardigan, Kayermerthen, Penbroke and Glamorgan, to do vſe and excute euery thynge and thynges, as other iuſtyceres of peace, Quorum, and Gaole delyuerey, haue within any other of the ſhires of this realme of Englande: And alſo ſhall be ſworne aſtricted and oblyged to the keppynge of theyr ſeſſyons of the peace, and to the due executyon of all and ſynguler ſtatutes and ordinaunces made and to be made,

in

in lyke maner and fourme, and vnder lyke peynes and penalties, as Justicers of peace, Quozum, and Gaole deliuery, in other shires of this realme of Englande ben and shall be bounden and obliged, any acte, statute, pzescription, vsage, custome, lybertie, oz pziuilege hadde made accustomed oz vsed to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ And it is further enacted, by thauctozitie afoze sayde, that the extretes of the issues fines and amerciamentes, tazed sette lost oz fozfayted by oz befoze suche Justicers of peace, Quozum, and gaole deliuerie, in the said counties of Chester and Flynt, shall be retourned and certifyed into the eschequier of Chester, befoze the kynges Chaumberlayne there. And that the extretes of the issues fines and amerciamentes, tazed sette lost oz fozfayted, by oz befoze the Justicers of peace, Quozum, and gaole delpuery, in the sayde counties of Anglesey, Kayerneruan, and Merreoneth, and euery of them, shal be returned and certified into the kynges eschequier at Kayerneruan, to and befoze the kynges Chamberlayne of Nozthwales. And that the extreates of the issues fynes and amerciamentes, tazed, sette, loste, oz fozfayted by oz befoze the Justicers of peace, Quorum, and gaole delpuery in the sayd counties of Kayermerthen, and Cardigan, and euery of them, shall be retourned and certified into the kynges eschequier at Kayermarden to and befoze the kynges chamberlayne of Southwales. And that the extretes of the issues fynes and amerciamentis, tazed set loste oz fozfayted by oz befoze the Justicers of peace, Quozum, and gaole deliuerey, in the countie of Penbzoke, shall be retourned and certified into the kynges eschequier at Penbzoke. And that the extretes of the issues fynes and amerciamentes, tazed set loste oz fozfayted by oz befoze the Justicers of peace, Quozum, and gaole delpuery in the sayde countie of Glamozgan, shall be returned and certifyed into the kynges eschequier at Kayerdiff. And that the sayde extreates of the sayd issues fynes & amerciamentes, certified & returned into euery of the fozesayd eschequiers, shalbe indented in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is vsed in the kynges eschequire at westmpster. And that the sayd Justicers of peace and Quorum oz gaole delpuerey, in euery of the sayde shieres, shall direct suche lyke pzoces by extreates indented, with the extreates certified into the sayd eschequiers, to the shyzeffe of euery of the said counties, foz the leuieng and gatherynge of the said issues, fines, and amerciamentis, in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is vsed by the Justicers of peace, quozum, and gaole delpuerie in euery other of the shires within this realme of England. And that euery shezyffe of euery of the sayde shieres shall make their accomptes in euery of the sayd eschequiers, of and foz the said issues fines & amerciamentis vpon the extretes to them directed in maner and fourme, as is vsed in the kinges eschequier of westmpnster.

¶ And it is also enacted by the auctozitie afoze sayde, that the sayde Justycers of peace, and clerkes of the peace within the sayde counties of Chester, Flynt, Anglesey, Kayerneruan, Merreoneth, Cardigan, Kayermerthen, Penbzoke, and Glamozgan, and euery of them, shall be paied and allowed of the

sayde

sayde issues fines and amerciamentes suche lyke fees profites and commodities as other iusticers of peace and clerkes of the peace in other shires of this realme, haue and ought to haue.

And it is farther enacted by auctoritie afore sayde, that the shireffe or his deputie and all other his ministers, in all and euery of the sayde shires, and al coroners, highe constables, pety constables and other officers within euery of the sayde sheres shalbe oblyged and bounden to be as well attendaunte vnto the sayde iusticiers of peace, Quorum, and gaole delyuery, in all and euery thynge and thynges concernynge theyr auctorities, as in executynge and retournyng of all preceptes and processis to them directed by any of the sayde Justiciers, in lyke maner and fourme, and vnder lyke peynes and penalties, as all and euery sheriffes, coroners, and other officers, be and shall be bounden and oblyged by any statute or common lawe in other shires of this realme of Englande: anye acte statute prescription vsage custome libertie or pryuylege, had accustomed or vsed to the contrarye not withstandynge.

An acte for encrease and brede of good horses. Capitulo. vi.

The kynge our soueraygne lorde continually studieng for the aduauncemente augmentation and increace of the publyke weale of this his realme, callyng to his most gratious memory the gret decay of the generatiō & bredyng of good & swyfte and stronge horses, whiche here to fore haue benne bredde in this realme, to the greatte defence profite and common commoditie of the same: And nowe remembrynge, that lyke brede of horses is sore diminished and decayed, the occasion wherof is thoughte to procede for that that in manye and mooste places of this realme commonlye littelle horses and nagges of smalle stature and value be suffred to depasture and also to conour maares and felys of verye small stature, by reason wherof the brede of good and stronge horses of this realme is nowe lately diminished altered and decayed, and farther is lyke to decaye, if spedy remedy be not ꝑ soner prouided in that behalfe. The kynges highnes willig therfore to prouide remedy in that behalfe, by the aduise of the lordes spirytuall and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled and by thauctorite of the same, hath ordeyned enacted and establyshed, that euery person and personnes, as well spirituall as temporall of what estate degree or condition so euer he or they be, which at this present tyme, or at any tyme here after shall haue any parke or grounde enclosed with hedge diche walle or pale, wherein any dere is, or hereafter shall be vsually kepte for game, conteynynge the quantitie of one myle in compas, and is or shall be seised therof in fee symple fee tayle or for terme of lyfe, in possession to his or theyr owne profytte and behoufe, that euery such owner of euery such parke

and

and grounde, beinge in his owne hande: and euery fermer of euerye ſuche parke or grounde beinge letten to ferme, from the fyrſte daye of May, that ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M.D.XXXVII. ſhal kepe for euery ſuch parke or grounde, beinge encloſed as is afore ſayde, as longe as the ſame parke or grounde encloſed ſhall be vſed and kepte with deere in the ſame for games, two maares beinge not ſpayed, apte and able to beare folis, eche of them of the altitude or heyghte of. xiii. handefulles at the leaſte, to be meſured from the loweſte parte of the houe of the fote vnto the higheſt parte of the ſhulder, and euery handefull to conteyne. iiii. inches of the ſtandarde, vppon peyne of forfayture of. xl. s. for euery monethe lackynge the ſayde maares contrary to this acte. And that euery ſuch owner or fermer of parke or grounde, wherof the compas is. iiii. myles and aboue, vpon peyne afore erpreſſed, ſhall kepe for euery ſuche parke. iiii. maares beinge not ſpayed, apte and able to beare folis, of the altitude or heighte of. xiii. handefulles at the leaſt, to be meaſured as is afore ſaide.

¶ Prouided, that if it ſhall happen any of the ſayd maares by myſchaunce or caſualtie for to dye, that then the lorde owner or owners of the ſayde maares, prouiding or bpenge others of lyke heyght and altitude, as is before limitted, within. iii. monethes next after the death of the ſame maares, ſhall not incurre the daunger & penaltie of this eſtatute: any thynge before reherſed to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that the lorde owners and fermers of all parkes and groundes incloſed as is aboue reherſed, lympted and appoynted by this acte to kepe maares, ſhal not at any tyme after the ſayde fyrſte daye of Maye, whiche ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVII. wyllyngely ſuffre any of the ſayde maares to be conored and kepte with any ſtoned horſe, vnder the ſtature of fourtene handefulles, to be meaſured in fourme aboue reherſed, vpon payne of forfayture of. xl. s. The moytie of all whiche forfaytures ſhalbe to the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde: And the other moytie therof to the partie that wylle ſue for the ſame in any courte of our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, by action bylle playnte or informacion or otherwiſe, in whiche action or ſuite the defendaunt ſhall not be admitted to wage his lawe, nor any eſſoen or protection ſhal be vnto the defendant allowed in that behalfe.

¶ PROVIDED ALVVAY, that this acte extende not to charge the lorde owner or owners of any parke or grounde incloſed within the counties of Weſtmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, and the byſhopriche of Durham, nor any of them, to kepe any mares for any parke or parkes, grounde or grounds encloſed, as is afore ſayde, lyenge in the ſayde counties of Weſtmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, and the byſhopryche of Durham, other wyſe thanne they haue or myghte haue done before the makynge of this act: Nor alſo ſhall extende to charge the lordes owner or owners of any parke or parkes or grounds encloſed, with the fyn dynge of any mares, tharbage of whiche parke or parkes, is cõmon to the

tenantes

tenaunntes and inhabytauntes of the townesshyppes nexte adioynynge to the same parke or parkes, any thyng in this present acte made to the contrary hereof not withstandynge.

Prouyded also, that euery spirituall persone and persones, charged and chargeable by this acte with the kyndynge of mares, may lawfully bargain and sell the increace and brede of their sayde mares: any acte or actes hereto fore made to the contrary in any wyse not withstandynge.

An acte agaynste vnlawfull exactions and vsages taken and vsed in the forestes of Wales. Cap. vii.

Where dyuers and many forestes be in wales and the marches of the same, as well of the inheritaunce and possessions of our soueraigne lord the kyng, as of diuers others being lordes marchers: within whiche forestes certayne vnreasonable customes and exactions haue ben of longe tyme vnlawfully exacted and vsed, contrary both to the lawe of god and man, to the expresse wronge and great impouerishynge of dyuers of the kynges trewe subiectes: The effecte of whiche sayd vnlauful exactions and customes be hereafter declared, that is to witte, it hath ben there vnlaufully vsed, that if it fortuned any of the kinges subiectes to passe go or ride through or in any waye or pathe of any of the sayde forestes, not hauynge vpon hym or them, that so shall fortune to passe go or ryde, a token delyuered to hym or them by the chiefe forresters rulers walkers or fermers, the whiche token shalbe well knowen amongest all them that are walkers and rulers vnder hym or them: Or that he or they that so shal fortune to passe go or ryde in or throute any of the sayde forestes be not yerely tributers or chensers: theune he or they, so goynge rydynge or trauaylynge in or throute any of the sayde forestes, hauynge no token, nor beinge yerely tributours or chensers, as is afore sayde, haue vsed to pay by vnlaufull exaction vnto the sayde forresters rulers walkers & fermers of the sayde forestes, a greuous fyne or reward. And if any person or persons, not hauynge suche token or tokens, and not beinge a yerely tributour, or a chenser as is afore sayde, shulde happen to be taken founde, or espied by any of the sayd forresters rulers walkers or fermers or their assygnes by the space of. xxiiii. hote out of the hyghe way: then he or they, so beinge taken founde or espied out of the hyghe waye, within any of the sayde forestes, as is afore sayde, to forfayte and loose vnto the sayde forresters, rulers, walkers, and fermers, all suche moneye and golde, as shoulde be theune founde vppon hym or theym, soo beynge taken in any of the sayde forestes, oute of the hyghe waye, as is afore sayde. And also the same person or persons so being taken or founde out of the hyghe waye, to forfaite and lose a ioynte of one of his or their handes, or els to make fyne therfore with the sayde forresters rulers walkers and fermers, at the wylle

and pleasure of the sayd rulers walkers or fermers. And if also that it happen any beast or quicke catell to come go or escape into any of the sayde forestes by stray, or theke stolen, or otherwise, the said foresters rulers walkers or fermers, after knowlege to hym or them gyuyn, haue lykewyse vnlaufully vsed to sease and take the same beast or cattelle, as his or theyr owne, and marke them with the marke of their forest, there vsed: and so sealed marked taken and then reteygne as catell forfaited vnto their owne vse: by reason wherof the owner & owners of the same catell haue ben clere without remedie for the haupnge agayne of the saide catelle, excepte onelye by way of redemption, or byenge agayne of their owne catell, contrary to all equite and conscience. In consideration wherof it may please the kinges highnes, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporalle, and the commons at this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same to enacte ordeygne and establyshe, that from the feaste of the Natiuitie of sayncte Jhon Babtyste nexte commynge, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde. M. D. XXXVI. all the sayde vnlawfull customes to be determined, voyde, and had for nought throut all and euery of the sayde forestes, within Wales and the marches of the same: And that it shalde lawfulle from thensefoorth to al and euery of the kynges trewe subiectes, and al other person or persons beinge in lege and amitie with our souerayne lorde the kynge, his heires and successours kynges of Englande, frely quietely and in peace to passe and repasse, trauayle and go into and throute the sayde forestes and euery of them bothe on horsebacke and on foote, as well folowynge and dryuinge of catell as with cartege of wares, or otherwise aboute their laufull busines and affaires, without any fine forfayture tolle custome exaction or other impositi-on, to be taken exacted, or demaunded of them or of any of them, by the sayd fosters, rulers walkers fermers or their assignes. And if it shall chaunce or happen any of the sayd fosters rulers walkers fermers or theyr assignes or any of them, at any tyme after the sayde feaste of sayncte Jhon Baptiste, to take any person or persons beinge the kynges trewe subiectes, or otherwise in lege & amitie with our said souerain lord his heires or successours kinges of Englande, as is aforesayde, and exacte and take of theym or of anye of theym any of the sayde forfaptures fines tolles customes or exactions, as is aboue mentyoned, and be therof lawefullye conuicted: that thenne he or they soo doynge and offendynge contrary to this acte, to incurre and stande in the daungers of the estatute here to fore prouyded for robberies by the kynges hyghe way: and the same to be tried before the Justices of the peace in the nexte shyre adioynaunte, accordynge to the lawe of this realme of Englande.

¶ AND FVRTHER BE IT ENACTED, by the auctoryte aforsayd, that if any maner of beast or quicke cattel of any of the kinges true subiectes or others the kynges frendes, atte any tyme after the sayde feaste of the Natyuitie of sayncte Jhon Baptyste, to come into any of the sayde forestes by strayes, theffe stollen or otherwise, and there to be marked

and

and ſeaſed by any of the ſayd foreſters rulers walkers fermers or theyr aſſignes, or any of them, and the owner or owners of the ſame catel within one yere and a day than nexte enſuinge chance to finde the ſayde catell ſo taken, and lawfully proue the ſame to be his or their owne propre catell: that then the ſame catell to be redelyuered to the owner or owners therof, accordinge to the auncent lawe of this realme of Englande, the ſayde owner or owners reaſonably payenge for the kepinge of ſuche catell, after the rate of the tyme that ſuche catell ſhall haue ben in the cuſtody and keppynge of any ſuche foreſters rulers walkers and fermers or his or their aſſignes, in ſuch maner and fourme, as heretofore hath benne in lyke caſe vſed to be done by the lawe of this realme of eſtrayed catelle, claymed and proued by the owners, within a yere and a day nexte after the ſeaſynge of the ſame catell. And if any of the ſaid foſters rulers walkers fermers their aſſignes or any of the do deny the redeliueraunce of any ſuche catel, by them or any of them ſo ſeaſed & marked within any of the ſayd foreſtes, after the owner or owners of them ſhal haue dewely & lawfully proued them to be his or theyr owne propre goodes & catelles, as is aforeſayde, that then euery ſuche foreſter ruler walker fermer or aſſignes ſo doinge and offendynge contrary to this acte, to forfaite and pay vnto the partie greued the double value of all ſuche catell, as ſhall be ſo taken and marked, and not redeliuered to the owner or owners, as is aforeſayde: And ỹ the partie greued may haue his action of detinue at the comō lawe of and for the ſame catell, agaynſte euery ſuche offender or offenders, and the ſame to be tried in the nexte ſhyre adioynante: in whiche action the defendaunt ſhall not be admitted to wage his lawe, nor eſſoen nor protection ſhalbe allowed for them: And lyke proces of outlagarye to be hadde and made in the ſayde action of detinue in the nexte ſhere adioynaunt agaynſte euery foreſter ruler walker fermer or theyr aſſygnes, ſo offendynge contrary to the tenour of this acte, as in an action of treſpas at the common lawe of this realme is vſed.

¶An acte that the kynges ſpiritualle ſubiectes ſhall paye no tenthe of their ſpiritual promotions for that fyrſte yere, for whyche they paye theyr fyrſte fruites. Cap. viii.

Where by a late acte made in this parlyament for and concernynge the graunte made to the kynges hyghnes of the tenth of the yerely value of al ſpiritual poſſeſſions of this realme, and of the fyrſt frutes therof, there appereth by the wordis of the ſayd acte, that prelates and al other incumbētis be charged to the payment of the tenthe that ſhall be due to the kinges hyghneſſe, in and for the fyrſte yere that they ſhall be elected, pre-

fected, preſented, collated, or admytted to any dignities benefices or other promotions ſpirituall, and for the ſame fyrſt yere ſhall alſo pay the hole firſt fruytis of their ſayde dignities, benefyces, and promocyons, whiche is a dowble charge. For reformation wherof, the kynges hyghneſſe for thentier and harty loue that his grace beareth to the prelates and other incumbentes, chargeable to the payemente of the ſayde tenthe and fyrſte fruites, of his excellent goodneſſe is pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by auctorytie of this preſent parlyament, that whanne ſo euer any perſone or perſonnes, frome the fyrſte daye of Maye, whyche ſhall be in the yere of our lorde god a thouſande fyue hundrede thyrty and fyre, ſhall be named, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appoynted to haue any Archebyſſhoprycke, Byſſhoprycke, abbacye, monaſterye, prorye, colledge, hoſpytalle, archedeaconrye, deanrye, prouoſtſhyppe, prebende, perſonage, vicarage, chauntrie, freechapell, or other dygnitie, benefyce, or promotion ſpirytuall, by vertue wherof, they ſhall be charged or chargeable, as welle for the payement of the tenthe of euery of the ſaide archebyſſhoprycke, byſſhoprycke, abbacye, monaſterye, prorie, colledge, hoſpytalle, archedeaconrye, deanrye, prouoſtſhyppe, prebende, perſonage, vycarage, chauntrye, freechapelle, or other dygnytie, benefyce, or promotion ſpirituall, as with the payement of the fyrſte fruites of the ſame, and euery of the ſame, ſhall atte his or theyr compoſition, agreement, or entree into ſpecialtie or ſpecialties, for the payemente of the ſayde fyrſte fruites, haue allowaunce and deduction of the ſayde tenthe parte of the holle, out of the ſumme to be payde for the ſayde fyrſte fruites for the yere, wherin he or they ſhall be firſte nominated, prefected, preſented, collated, or by any other meanes appoynted, to haue any of the ſayd dignyties, benefyces offyces or other promotions ſpirituall, accordynge to the iuſte rate, taration, and ceſſement of the tenthe of euery of the ſayde archebyſſhoprycke byſſhoprycke abbacie monaſterye priorie colledge hoſpitalle archedeaconrye deanrye prouoſtſhyp prebende perſonage vycarage chantry frechapell or other dignitie, benefyce, office, or promotion ſpirituall within this realme or elles where within any of the kynges dominions, of what name nature or qualitie ſoo euer they be, or to whoſe foundation patronage or gyfte ſoo euer they belonge, nowe beynge enrolled, or that hereafter ſhall be enrolled in the kynges Eſchequier, or in any other the kynges courtis of Recorde.

AND BE IT FVRTHER ENACTED, that euery commiſſioner or commyſſyoners, or other the kynges offycers or mynyſters, or anye other perſonne or perſonnes, whyche eyther by auctorytie of anye acte of parlyamente, or by Commyſſyon or Commyſſyons, vnder the kynges greatte Seale, or otherwyſe by his gracis commaundemente, or by the commaundemente of ſuche as by his hyghneſſe ſhall be auctoryſed for that purpoſe, be appoynted aſſigned or deputed, or that hereafter ſhall

ſhalbe appoynted auctoꝛiſed aſſigned oꝛ deputed, to compound agre and re-
cepue bondes and ſpecialties to his maieſties vſe, foꝛ payement of the ſayd
fyꝛſt fruites of euery of the ſayde dignities benefices offices oꝛ other pꝛomo
tions ſpirituall, ſhall and maye by foꝛce of this acte, from the ſayd firſt day
of Maye foꝛ euer foꝛwarde, haue auctoꝛitie to deduct and allowe vnto eue-
ry ſuche perſone oꝛ perſonnes, as from the foꝛeſayd fyꝛſt day of May ſhalbe
nominated pꝛefected pꝛeſented collated, oꝛ by any other meanes appoynted
to haue any of the ſayde archebyſhopꝛiche byſhopꝛiche abbacie monaſterye
pꝛioꝛy college hoſpitall archedeconry deanry pꝛouoſteſhyp pꝛebende perſo-
nage vicarage chantry frechapel oꝛ other dignitie benefice office oꝛ pꝛoma-
tion ſpirituall, the tenth parte of the hole, as is afoꝛeſayde, out of the ſame
fyꝛſte fruites foꝛ the yere, wherin he oꝛ they ſhall be fyꝛſt nompnated pꝛefec-
ted pꝛeſented collated oꝛ by any other meanes appoynted vnto euery of the
ſame, as is afoꝛeſayde, without any farther ſuite to be made to the kynges
hyghnes, and without impoſition exaction oꝛ other charge to be in any wiſe
demaunded oꝛ exacted of the perſone oꝛ perſonnes ſo pꝛeferred, foꝛ the allo-
wance vnto them of the ſayde tenth, foꝛ the ſayd fyꝛſt yere in fourme aboue
expꝛeſſed: any thynge oꝛ thynges in the ſayde acte of the graunt of the ſaid
tenth and fyꝛſt fruites to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶And it is alſo enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that all and euery per-
ſon and perſonnes, that vpon his oꝛ theyꝛ compoſition and agrement foꝛ the
fyꝛſte fruites, ſhalbe defalked and allowed the tenthe parte of the hole ſome
of his oꝛ theyꝛ dignities benefices offices oꝛ pꝛomotions ſpirituall, foꝛ the
yere wherin he oꝛ they ſhall be fyꝛſte nominated pꝛefected pꝛeſented collated
oꝛ by any other meanes appoynted vnto any of the ſame, as is aboue ſayde,
ſhall yelde and paye the ſayde tenthe part vnto the kynges maieſtie his hei-
res and ſucceſſours, the ſayde fyꝛſte yere in lyke maner and fourme, and at
ſuche daye as is lymitted in the ſayde acte of the graunte of the ſayde tenthe
and fyꝛſte fruytes: any thynge conteyned in this acte to the contrarye not
withſtandynge.

¶Be it farther enacted by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that in ſuch caſes, where
the ſucceſſour of any incumbent ſhall be chargeable to the payment of ſuche
ſommes of money, as ſhall be due of and foꝛ the ſayde tenthe, that ſhall hap
pen to be behynd vnpayd in the tyme oꝛ lyfe of his pꝛedeceſſour, there euery
ſuch ſucceſſour may laufully diſtrayn ſuch goodes and catals of his pꝛede-
ceſſour, as ſhal happen to be and remayne in and vpon the dignitie benefice
oꝛ pꝛomotion ſpirituall, of the whiche the ſame tenth was behynde and vn-
payde in the lyfe oꝛ tyme of his pꝛedeceſſour: and to retayne the ſayde goodes
and catalles tyll ſuche tyme as the ſayde pꝛedeceſſour, if he be alyue, and if
he be deed, then his executours oꝛ adminiſtratours, oꝛ ſuch other, to whom
his goodes and catalles ſhulde appertayne, haue fully ſatiſfied & paid ſuch
ſũmes of money, as ſhal ſhappen to be behinde & vnpayed of the ſayd tenthe.
And in caſe the ſaid pꝛedeceſſour, his executours adminiſtratours, oꝛ ſuche
other, to whom his goodes oꝛ catalles ſhulde appertayne, within .xii. dayes

nexte after the distresse therof, do not satisfye the sayde sommes of moneye, beinge behinde of the sayd tenth, as is afore sayd: that then for suche default of paiment it shalbe lawful to euery such successour to cause the said goodes and catalles so distreined, to be prysed by two or thre indifferent personnes, to be swore for the same: And accordynge to the same apprysynge to sell so moche therof, as shall amounte as well to the full satysfaction of the sayde sommes of money, being behynde and vnpayed of the saide tenth, in the life or tyme of his predecessour, as for the reasonable costis, that shalbe spent by occasion of distreignynge and apprysynge of the same goodes and catalles. And in case no sufficient goodes and catalles may be found in or vpon such dignities, benefices, or promotions spiritual, for the satisfaction of the sayd tenth, beinge behynde vnpayde, as is aboue sayde, that then the predecessour, by whom suche tenthe was due to be payde, if he be alyue: and if he be deed, than his executours admynistratours and other, to whom his goodes and catalles shall appertayne or belonge, shalbe compelled to the paymente of the said tenth beinge behynde and vnpaide, as is afore sayde by bill to be pursued in the kynges Chauncery by the successour that shal be chargeable for the same, or els by action or playnt of dette to be taken or commenced by suche successour by order of the common lawes.

¶An acte wherby all bouchers be lycenced to sell flesshe by retayle vnto the xxiiii. day of Apryll, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. X L. ¶Cap. ix.

WHere in this present parlyament begunne at London the. iii. day of Nouembre, in the. xxi. yere of the reigne of our soueraigne lorde the kynge that nowe is, and from thens adiorned to westm̃, & there by dyuers prorogations hytherto continued, in one session there holden the. xxiiii. yere of our said soueraine lordes reigne amongest dyuers beneficiall estatutes there made, it was enacted, that euery person which did sel after the fyrst day of August in the sayd. xxiiii. yere, any beaffe porke mutton or veale, or any parte or parcell therof, shulde sell the same by laufull weight called haberdepoys, and none otherwise, after the price in the same acte conteyned and especified: as in the same acte more playnly is conteined. And where afterwardes for so moche as sufficient auctorite was nat gyuen by the sayd act to the Justices of the pece, maires, baylyffes, sheriues, & other officers rehersed in the saide former acte to punysshe the offenders, and suche other as wolde not sell by weyght accordynge to the force of the said act: at an other session holden in in the. xxv. yere of our sayd soueraigne lordes reigne, it was than by an other estatute enacted, that from the. xx. day of February, in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. X X X I I I. it shulde be laufull to all and euery mayres, sherysses, constables, baylyffes and other gouernours of cities, boroughes and market townes, as well within liberties as without, to whom any com

playnt

playnt ſhuld be made vpon any boucher his wyfe ſeruantis or other his miniſters, refuſyng to ſell the ſaid vitayles by trewe and lauful weight, accordynge to the tenour of the ſaid former acte, not onely to commytte euery ſuche boucher or other ſuche offender to warde, there to remayn without baile or maynprize, vnto ſuche tyme as they and euery of them ſhall haue payde all the forfaitures and penalties compriſed in the ſaide former acte: but alſo euery of the ſaid Mayres and other hed officers and theyr deputies ſhuld ſell or cauſe to be ſolde all ſuche vitayles by trewe weyght and for redy money, as in the ſayd act made in the ſayd. xxv. yere more at large is expreſſed. The kynges hyghnes well conſiderynge the great darth of all maner of vitaylles, whiche be now and ſyns the makynge of the ſayd eſtatutes hath fallen and happened within this his realme, as well by morreyne and deathe of ſuche catell, as by great waters and vnſeaſonable wethers, wherby the breede and encreace of the ſame is moch enpayred and miniſhed: in ſuch wiſe that if the ſaid former eſtatutes were put in execution, the bouchers and ſellers of ſuch vytailes were not able to lyue, nor that his commons ſhulde be well ſerued therof: the ſcarſytie of the ſame conſydered, by his accuſtomed goodnes the premyſſes conſyderynge, is contented by thaſſent of his maieſtie, with the aſſent of his lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and of his commons in this his preſente parlyamente aſſembled, and byauctorite of the ſame, that it be ordeyned eſtablyſhed and enacted, that from the. xii. daye of Apryll, in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVI. vnto the. xxiiii. day of Aprell, the whiche ſhall be in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XL. all bouchers and other ſellynge fleſhe by retayle, maye lawfully kylle and ſelleall maner bieffe porke mutton and beale, being good and holſome for mans bodye at their pleaſures and lyberties, as freely and lyberally as they or any of them dyd or myght haue done at any tyme before the makynge of the ſayde eſtatutes, made in the. xxiiii. and. xxv. yere of our ſayde ſouerayngne lordes reigne, without any loſſe, peyne, impriſonment, forfayture or penaltie, to be by them or any of them, or the ſucceſſours of them or any of them, had loſt born or ſuſteyned in that behalf, durynge the tyme before lymitted, The ſame eſtatutes made in the ſaid. xxiiii. & xxv. yere or eyther of them, or any clauſe ſentence forfayture peyne loſſe or any other thyng in them or any of them to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtanding: And that the ſame eſtatutes & either of them, & euery clauſe ſentence and article in them and eyther of them conteyned, ſhalbe in ſuſpēce & not put in execution durynge the ſayde tyme. ¶ And where alſo by an nother eſtatute made in the ſayde. xxv. yere of the reigne of our ſayde ſouerayngne lorde, it was enacted, that no ſuckynge calues, whiche ſhuld happe to falle or be calued betwene the firſte daye of January than next enſuinge, and the fyrſt day of May, durynge two holeyeres nexte after folowyng, ſhuld be kylled and put to ſale by any bouchers or other perſon, hole or by retayle, to any perſon or perſons, durynge the ſaide two yeres, vpon the paynes conteyned in the ſayde eſtatute, as by the ſame eſtatute more playnely appereth: The kyng our ſouerayngne lorde of his excellent

cellent goodnes, to thentent that his louing subiectis shuld be the better pro uyded of the moze plentie of vitaylles ayenst this holy tyme of easter next cõ mynge, is also contented, that it be enacted by auctozitie afozesayde, that al bouchers and other sellyng flesche by retaile, may lawfully from the said. xii. day of Apzill, in the yere of our lozde god. M. D. XXXVI. durynge two hole yeres then nexte ensuinge, kyll and sel calues hole oz by retayle at their pleasures and liberties, without any losse payne domage penaltie oz forfaiture by them oz any of them to be had susteyned oz loste in that behalfe, The sayde estatute made foz kyllynge of calues to endure foz two yeres, oz anye thynge in the same conteyned to the contrary in any wise not withstandyng. ¶ And be it further enacted by the sayd auctoritie, that the sayde acte made foz the kyllynge of calues shall begynne to take effecte the fyrst day of Janu ary, the whiche shal be in the yere of our lozde god. M. D. XXXIX. and from thensforth to endure and continue two hole yeres, than next & immedi ately ensuinge, any thynge conteined in this present act to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ An acte expressynge an ozder foz vses and wylles. Cap. x.

WHere by the common lawes of this realme landes tenemen tes & hereditamẽtes be not diuisible by testamẽt noz ought to be transferred from one to an other, but by solẽne liuery and season, matter of recozde, wzitinge sufficient, made bo na fide without coupne oz fraude: yet neuertheles diuers and sondry imaginations, subtile inuentions, and pzac tises haue ben vsed: wherby the hereditamentes of this realme haue ben conueied from one to an other by fraudulent feoffementes fines recoueries and other assurances craftily made, to secrete vses intentes & trustis, and also by willes and testamẽtis, somtyme made by nude parolx & wozdes, somtyme by signes and tokens, and sometyme by wzyting, & foz the most part made by suche persons as be visited with sykenes in their extreme agonies and peynes, oz at suche tyme as they haue hadde scantly any good memozie oz remembzance: At whiche tymes they beinge pzouoked by gredy and couetous persons, lienge in awayt about them, do many tymes dispose indiscretely and vnaduisedly their landes and inheritances: By reson wher of, and by occasion of whiche fraudulent feoffementis, fynes, recoueries, & other lyke assurances to vses, confidences and trustes, diuers and many hei res haue ben iniustly at sondzy tymes disherited, the lozdes haue loste their wardes, mariages, reliefes, harriottis, eschetes, aides pur faire fitz chiualer et pur file marier, and scantly any persone can be certaynly assured of any landes by them purchased, noz knowen surely agayn whome they shall vse theyz actions oz executions foz theyz ryghtes titles and duities: Also men marred haue loste theyz tenauncies by the courtesye, women theyz dowers, manyfest periuries by triall of suche secrete wylles and vses haue ben com mytted:

mytted: The kynges highneſſe hath loſte the profyttes and aduauntages of the landes of perſones attey̆nted, and of the landes craftely put in feffemente to the vſes of altens bo̅me, and alſo the profittes of waſte for a yere and a day, of landes of felons atteynted, and the lordes their eſchetes therof: and many other inconuenienees haue happened and dayly do encreace amonge the kynges ſubiectes, to theyr great trouble and inquietnes, and to the vtter ſubuerſion of the auncient common lawes of this realme. For the extirpinge and extinguiſhemente of all ſuche ſubtyll practyſed feffementes, fines, recoueries, abuſes and errours, heretofore vſed & accuſtomed in this realme, to the ſubuerſion of the good and auncient lawes of the ſame, and to thintent that the kynges highnes, or any other his ſubiectes of this realme ſhall not in any wiſe here after by any meanes or inuencions be deceyued damaged or hurted by reaſon of ſuche truſtes vſes or confidences, it maye pleaſe the kynges moſte royall maieſtie, that it may be enacted by his highnes, by thaſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame, in maner and fourme folowynge: that is to ſaye, that where any perſon or perſones ſtande or be ſeaſed, or at any tyme here after ſhal happen to be ſeaſed of and in any honours caſtelles manours landes tenementes rentes ſeruices reuertions remaynders or other hereditamētes, to the vſe confidence or truſt of any other perſon or perſonnes, or of any body politike, by reaſon of any bargayne ſale feffement fine recouery couenant contracte agrement wyl or otherwyſe, by any maner meanes what ſo euer it be, that in euery ſuche caſe all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons, and bodies politike, that haue or hereafter ſhall haue any ſuche vſe, confidence, or truſte, in fee ſymple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe or of yeres, or otherwyſe: or any vſe confidence or truſte in remainder or reuerter, ſhall from henſforth ſtonde and be ſeaſed demed and adiudged in lawfull ſeſon eſtate and poſſeſſion of and in the ſame honors caſtels manors lāde tenemētes rētes ſeruices reuertions remainders & hereditamentes, with theyr appurtenances to al intentes cōſtructiōs & purpoſis in the law of & in ſuch like eſtatis as they had or ſhal haue in vſe truſte or confidence of or in the ſame. And that the eſtate title right and poſſeſſion, that was in ſuche perſon or perſonnes, that were or here after ſhall be ſeaſed of any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, to the vſe confidēce or truſte of any ſuche perſon or perſonnes, or of any body politike, be frome henſforth clerely demed and adiudged to be in hym or thē that haue or here after ſhall haue ſuche vſe confydence or truſte, after ſuche qualytie maner fourme and condicion, as they had before in or to the vſe confidence or truſt that was in them.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that where dyuers and many perſones be or here after ſhall happen to be ioyntly ſeaſed of and in any landes tenementes rentes reuertiōs remaynders or other heredytamentes, to thuſe confidence or truſte of any of them that be ſo ioyntely ſeaſed, that in euery ſuch caſe, that thoſe perſon or perſons, which haue or here after

after shall haue any suche vse confidence or truste in any suche landes tenementes rentes reuercions remaynders or hereditamentes, shall from hensforth haue and be demed and adiudged to haue onely to hym or theym, that haue or hereafter shall haue suche vse confidence or truste, suche estate possession and season of and in the same landes tenementes rentes reuertions remaynders or other hereditamentes in lyke nature maner fourme condicyon and course, as he or they hadde before in thuse confydence or truste of the same landes tenementes or heredytamentes: saupnge and reserupnge to all and syngular personnes and bodyes polytyke, their heires and successours, other than those person or persones, whiche be seased or hereafter shall be seased of any landes tenementes or hereditamentes to any vse, confidence or truste, all suche right title entre enterest possession rentes and action, as they or any of them had or mpght haue hadde before the makynge of this acte.

¶ And also saupnge to all and syngular those persons, and to theyr heyres, which be or hereafter shalbe seased to any vse, al such former right title entre enterest possession, rentes, customes, seruices, and action, as they or any of them mpght haue had to his or their owne proper vse in or to any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, wherof they be or hereafter shall be seased to any other vse, as if this present acte had neuer ben had nor made, any thynge conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withstādynge.

¶ And where also dyuers psons stand & be sesed of & in any londes tenementes or hereditamentes, in fee symple or otherwise, to the vse or intent ỹ some other person or persons shal haue and percepue yerely to them and to his or their heyres one annuell rent of tenne poundes or more or lesse, out of the same landes and tenementes, and some other person one other annuell rent to hym and his assignes for terme of lyfe, or yeres, or for some other speciall tyme, accordynge to suche intent and vse, as hath bene heretofore declared symitted and made therof: Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that in euery such case the same persons their heyres and assignes, that haue suche vse and intereste to haue and percepue any suche annuell rentis out of any landes tenementes or hereditamentis, that they & euery of them their heyres and assignes be adiudged and demed to be in possession and seson of the same rent of and in suche lyke estate as they had in the title interest or vse of the sayd rent or profyte, and as if a sufficient graunt or other lawfull conueyance had be made and executed to them by suche as were or shall be seased to the vse or intent of any suche rent to be hadde made or payde accordynge to the very trust and intent therof. And that all and euery suche persone and personnes as haue or hereafter shall haue any title vse and interest in or to any suche rent or profyte, shall lawfully distreyne for none payement of the sayde rente, and in theyr owne names make aduowries, or by theyr Baylyffes or seruauntes make conysaunces & Justyfications, & haue all other suites entrees and remedyes for suche rentes, as if the same rentes hadde be actuallye and really graunted to theym with sufficient clauses of

distresse

diſtreſſe reentre or other wyſe accordynge to ſuche condicions peynes or other thynges lymitted and appoynted vpon the truſte and intente for payement or ſuretie of ſuche rente.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite afore ſayd, that where as dyuers perſones haue purchaſed or haue eſtate made and conueyed of and in diuers landes tenementes and hereditamentes vnto thē and to theyr wifes and to the heyres of the huſbande, or to the huſbande and to the wyfe, and to the heires of their two bodies begoten, or to the heires of one of theyr bodies begoten, or to the huſbande and to the wyfe for terme of theyr lyues, or for terme of life of the ſaide wife: ¶ Or where any ſuche eſtate, or purchace of any landes tenementes or hereditamentes hath benne, or here after ſhall be made to any huſbād and to his wyfe, in māner and fourme aboue expreſſed, or to any other perſon or perſons, and to theyr heyres and aſſignes, to the vſe and behoue of the ſayde huſbande and wyfe, or to the vſe of the wife, as is before reherſed, for the ioynter of the wife: that then in euery ſuche caſe, euery woman maried, haupnge ſuche ioynter made or hereafter to be made, ſhall not clayme nor haue title to haue any dower of the reſidue of the landes tenementes or hereditamentes that at any tyme were her ſayde huſbandes, by whom ſhe hath any ſuche ioynter, nor ſhall demaunde nor clayme her dower of and agaynſte theym that haue the landes and inherytaunces of her ſayde huſbande. But if ſhe haue no ſuche ioynter, then ſhe ſhalbe admytted and inhabeled to purſue haue and demaunde her dower by wryte of dower, after the due courſe and order of the common lawes of this realme: this act or any law or prouiſiō made to the contrary therof notwithſtāding.

¶ Prouided alwaye, that if any ſuche woman be laufully expulſed or euicted frome her ſayde ioynter, or frome any parte therof, without any fraude or couine by laufull entre action or by diſcontinuance of her huſband: then euery ſuche woman ſhalbe endowed of as moche of the reſidue of her houſbandes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof ſhe was before dowable, as the ſame landes and tenementes, ſo euicted and expulſed, ſhall amounte or extende vnto.

¶ Prouided alſo, that this acte nor any thynge therin conteyned or expreſſed, extende or be in any wyſe hurtfull or preiuditiall to any woman or women heretofore beinge maried, of for or concernynge ſuch right title vſe intereſt or poſſeſſion, as they or any of them haue clayme or pretende to haue for her or theyr ioynter or dower, of in or to any manours landes tenementes or other heredytamentes of any of theyr late huſbandes, beynge nowe deed or deceaſed, any thynge conteyned in this act to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alſo, that if any wife haue or here after ſhal haue any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, vnto her gyuen or aſſured after mariage for terme of her lyue, or other wyſe in ioynter, excepte the ſame aſſurance be to her made by acte of parlyament, and the ſaid wyfe after that fortune to ouerlyue the ſame her huſband, in whoſe tyme the ſayd ioynter was

made

made or assured vnto her, that then the same wyfe, soo ouerlyuinge, shall and may at her lybertie, after the death of her sayde husbande refuse to haue and take the landes and tenementes, so to her gyuen appoynted or assured, durynge the couerture, for terme of her lyfe or otherwise in toynter: except the same assuraunce be to her made by acte of parlyamente, as is afore sayd, and therupon to haue aske demande & take her dower by writte of dowere or otherwyse accordynge to the common lawe, of and in all suche landes, tenementes and hereditamentes, as her husbande was and stode seased of any estate of inheritaunce, at any tyme durynge the couerture, any thynge conteyned in this act to the contrary in any wise not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also that this present acte nor any thynge therin conteyned, extend, nor be at any tyme hereafter interpretated expounded or taken to extincte release discharge or suspende any statute, reconisaunce, or other bonde by the execution of any estate of or in any landes tenemētis or hereditamētis by thauctorite of this acte, to any person or persons, or bodyes polytyke: any thynge conteyned in this act to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ And for as moch as gret ambiguites & doubtes may arise of the validite and inualidite of willes heretofore made of any landes tenementes and hereditamentes, to the great trouble of the kynges subiectes, the kynges most royal maiestie myndynge the tranquillitie and reste of his louing subiectes, of his most excellent and accustomed goodnes is pleased and contented, that it be enacted by thauctorite of this present parlyament, that all maner true and iuste wylles and testamentes hertofore made by any person or persones deceassed, or that shall deceasse before the fyrste daye of May, that shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVI. of any londes tenementes or other hereditamentes, shall be taken and accepted good and effectuall in the lawe, after suche fascion maner and fourme as they were commonly taken and vsed at any tyme within fourty yeres next afore the makyng of this acte any thinge conteyned in this acte, or in the preamble therof, or any opinion of the common lawe to the contrary therof notwithstandynge.

¶ Prouyded alwayes that the kynges hyghnes, shall not haue demaunde or take any aduauntage or profite for or by occaston of the executinge of any estate onely by auctorite of this acte, to any personne or personnes or bodies polytyke, whiche now haue, or on this syde the sayde fyrst day of May, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVI. shall haue any vse or vses trustes or confidences in any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kynges hyghnes, by reason of primer seasen, liuerie, vtter le mayne, fyne for alienation, relefe or harriot: but that fines for alienations relefes and harriottes shall be payde to the kynges hyghnes: And also liueries and oster le maynes shall be sued for vses trustes and confidences to be made and executed in possessyon, by auctorite of this acte, after and from the sayde fyrste daye of Maye, of landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes holden of the kynge in suche lyke maner and fourme, to all intentes constructions and purposes as hath ben here

tofore

tofore vsed or accustomed by thorder of the lawes of this realme.

¶ Prouided also, that no other persone or personnes or bodies polityke, of whom any londes tenementes or hereditamentes be or hereafter shalbe holden mediate or immediate, shall in any wyse demaunde or take any fine relefe or harriot for or by occasion of the executinge of any estate by the auctorite of this acte, to any persone or personnes or bodies politike, before the sayd first day of May, which shalbe in ỹ yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXVI.

¶ And be it enacted, by auctorite aforesayd, that all and synguler persone and persons, and bodies polytike, whiche at any tyme on this syde the sayd fyrst day of May, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXVI. shall haue any estate vnto them executed of or in any landes tenementes or hereditamentis, by the auctorite of this act, shal and may haue and take the same or lyke aduantage, benefite, voucher, ayde prayer, remedie, commoditie, and profite by action entree condicion or otherwise, to all intentes constructions and purposes, as the persone or persons seased to their vse of or in any suche landes tenementes, or hereditamentes, so executed had shulde myght or ought to haue had at the tyme of the execution of the astate therof, by the auctorite of this acte, agaynst any other person or personnes of or for any waste, disseison, tresspas, condicion broken, or any other offence cause or thinge concernynge or touchinge the said landes or tenementes, so executed by the auctorite of this acte.

¶ Prouided also and be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that actions nowe dependynge agaynst any person or persons, seased of or in any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, to any vse truste or confidence, shall not abate ne be discharged for or by reason of executynge of any estate therof by auctorite of this acte, before the sayd firste day of May, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde god. M. D. XXXVI. any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withstandynge. ¶ Prouided also, that this acte nor any thynge therin conteyned, shall not be prejudicial to the kinges highnes for wardshyps of heires nowe beinge within age, nor for liuereis, or for ouster le mayns, to be sued by any person or persons nowe beinge within age, or of ful age, of any lãdes or tenemẽtes vnto the same heire or heires now all redy descended: any thing in this act conteined to the contrary not withstanding.

¶ Prouided also and be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaide, that all and singuler recognisãces hertofore knowleged taken or made to the kinges vse for or concerning any recoueries of any lãdes tenãtes or hereditamentis here tofore sued or had by writte or writtes of entre vpon disseison in le post, shall from hensforth be vtterly void & of none effect to all intentes constructions and purposes. ¶ Prouided also that this act, nor any thing therin conteined, be in any wise prejudicial or hurtfull to any persone or persons, borne in wales, or the marches of the same, whiche shal haue any estate to them executed by auctorite of this act in any landes tenementes or other hereditamentes within this realme, wherof any other persone or personnes nowe stande or be seased to the vse of any such person or persons borne in wales,

or the marche of the same: but that the same persone or persones borne in wales or the marches of the same, shall or may laufully haue reteyne & kepe the same landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, wherof estate shall be so vnto them executed by the auctorite of this acte, accordyng to the tenour of the same, any thinge in this acte conteyned, or any other act or prouision heretofore had or made to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ An acte concernynge clerkes of the signet and pryuie seale. Cap. xi.

Where as the kinges clerkes of his gracious signet and pryuie seale, giuinge their daily attendances for the passinge and writinge of his maiesties greatte and weighty affaires and the causes of this his realme, hauyng for their entertaynementes and their clerkes, no fees nor wages certayn for those offices, other than such fees as cometh & groweth of the said signet & pryuie seale: ¶ To the intente that from hensforth they shulde not by any maner of meanes be defeated of any parte or portion of the same their fees, Be it therfore ordeyned establyshed & enacted by the consent and assent of the lordis spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that all and euery gyfte graunte, and other writynge, whiche shall be made or gyuen in writing by the kynges highnes, or any his most noble posteritie, to any person or persons, signed with his gracis signe, or the signe or signes manuel of any of them, to be passed vnder any his gracis great seales of England, Ireland, duchie of Lancastre, or of any his highnes counties palātines or principalites of wales, or by other processe out of the eschequier, after the .xb. day of Aprill, in the .xxvti. yere of his moste noble reigne. And that all and euery gyftes grauntes and other writinges, of what name or names, qualitie or qualities so euer the same be, or hereafter shall be named demed or called, whiche the mayster of the kynges wardes, or generall surueyours of the kynges landes for the tyme beinge, or any other officer or officers, that nowe be or hereafter shall be made, shall by vertue of any acte of parlyamente, or any the kynges grauntes to theym or any of theym made, or hereafter to be made in that behalfe, gyue graunte or make after the forsayd .xb. day of Aprill, to any person or persons in the kinges name to be passed vnder any his maiesties seles, be in any wise first & before the same graunt or any of them be passed vnder any the kynges saide seales, or other processe made of the same, brought and delyuered to the kinges principalle secretarie, or to one of the kinges clerkes of his gracis signet for the tyme beinge, to be at the said office of the signet passed accordingly.

¶ And be it also ordeyned & enacted by thauctorite aforsaid, that one of the clerkes of the said signet, to whom any the sayd writinges, signed with the kynges most gracious hande, or the hande of any other aforesaid, or any of them

them fortune to be delyuered, may and shall by warrant of the same bylles and euery of them, within the space of. viii. dayes next after he shal haue receyued the same, oneles he haue knowlege by the said Secretarie, or otherwyse of the kinges pleasure to the contrary, make or cause to be made in the kynges name letters of warrantie, subscribed with the hande of the same clerke, and sealed with the kynges signet to the lorde keper of the kynges priuye seale for further proces to be had in that behalfe. And that one of the kinges clerkes of the said priuie seale, vpon due examination had by the sayde lorde keper of the sayde priuie seale of the sayde warrantie to hyme addressed from the office of the said signet as afore, may and shal within the space of. viii. dayes nexte after he shall haue receyued the same, oneles the lorde keper of the priuie seale do gyue them commaundement to the contrary, make or cause to be made by warrante of the forsaid warrant to the sayd lorde keper of the priuie seale addressed from the office of the signet aforesayd, other letters of lyke warrantie, subscribed with the name of the same clerke of the priuye seale to the lorde chauncellour of Englande, lorde keper of the great seale, chauncellour of the duchy of Lancaster, chauncellour of the kynges lande of Irelande, Treasourer and chamberlaynes of the eschequier, and chamberlayns of any his counties palantines or principalitie of Wales, or other officer, and to euery of them, for the writinge and ensealyng with suche seales as remayne in their custody, of letters patente or closed, or other processe makynge, due and requisite to be had or made vppon any the sayde grauntes, accordynge to the tenour of the warrante to them or any of them directed from the office of the priuie seale, as is before specified.

And also be it enacted by the auctoritye aforesaide, that no maner clerke or clerkes, or other person or persons, do write or make any maner writinge warraunt or warrauntis vppon any maner gyfte or graunte, made by the kynges highnesse, or by any other his gracis officers, as aforesayde, or procure the same or any of the same to be passed vnder any the seales aforesaid, after any other sorte maner or facyon, or by any other warraunte or warrauntes, than as before is specified and declared, vppon peyne to forfayte for euery bylle, warraunte, or writynge, passed contrarye to the order before lymitted and prescribed, the somme of. x. pounde sterlynge: The one halfe thereof to be to our soueraygne lorde the kynge, and the other halfe to hym that shall fyrste sewe for the same by accyon of Dette, writte, bylle, playnte, or informacion in any of the kynges Courtis: in whiche action or suite no essoyne, protection, priuilege, nor wager of lawe shall be admytted: any maner acte statute prouision proclamation, or other ordinance here to fore had or made contrary to this present acte, or any artycle of the same in any wyse not withstandynge.

And neuer the lesse be it also enacted, that euery of the said clerkes or other person, which shall passe in writing, or procure to be passed in writinge any graunt or grauntes by immediate warrant, wherfore fees be payde at the greatte Seale, shall of the partyes receyue for the offyces of the sayde

signet and pryuie seale as well suche fees as in this acte is tared for wrytyng of any suche graunt or other wrytinges, as also the fees for the seale of the same: whiche fees and euery part and portion therof, the same clerke or clerkes, by whome any graunt shall passe in wrytinge by immediate warrante, shall vpon a byll of the hande of one of the sayd clerkes of the saide sygnet or pryuie seale, delyuer vnto one of the same clerkes of the signet or pryuie seale, within the space of thre monethes, nexte and immediatly ensuinge after the passinge and sealynge of any the said graunt or grauntes by immediate warraunt, vppon peyne of.x. li. sterlynge, to be by euery suche of the said clerkes or other persone, as shall offende, forfaited, to be leuied in forme aforesayde, as often as he or they shall offende contrarye to the meanynge of this acte.

Prouided also, that this act, or any thyng conteyned in the same, be not in any wise prejudiciall to the lorde Treasorer of Englande for the tyme beinge, concernynge such warrantes or preceptes, as he by vertue of his office shall and may directe immediately to the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or to any other person, for makynge out of the kynges grauntes or letters patentes, to any person or persons of any offices fermes of landes or tenementes, or of any other thinge belongynge to his nomination and disposition: but that as welle he may directe his sayde warrantis or preceptis for the causes aboue said, as also his clerke or clerkes, or other person may procure the same to be sealed vnder any of the seales aforesayde, withoute any warrant to be before or after sewed or opteyned vnder the kynges signet or pryuey seale for the same, in as large and ample maner, and after suche sorte and facion, as he or they myghte haue done at any tyme before the makynge of this acte: any thynge in the same acte mencyoned to the contrarye not withstandynge.

Prouided also, that all and euery lease and leases of the kynges manors landes tenementes possessions or other profittes or hereditamentes within the countie palantine of Lancaster, or of the duchie of Lancaster, out of the saide countie palantine, whiche the Chauncellour of the duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beinge, or the Chauncellour of the saide countie palantine for the tyme beinge, or eyther of them, shall hereafter make or graunte in the name of the kynge our souerayne lorde, his heires or successours to any maner person or persons, shall and may passe and be passed vnder the seles of ỹ said duchie of Lancaster, or of the said cõtie palantyne of Lãcaster or of eyther of them in maner and forme as heretofore hath ben vsed & accustomed: any thing in this present acte before made to the contrary not withstãdyng.

Prouided also, that al and euery gift graunt & patẽt of any maner office or offices, or any other thinge beinge, or whiche hereafter shall be in the countie palantine of Lancaster, or of the sayde duchye of Lancaster, out of the sayde countie palantyne, the yerely wages or fees wherof amounteth not ouer & aboue the value of.ii. pence by the day, shal and may passe & be passed by the said chancellour of ỹ duchy of Lãcaster, or by the said chãcellor of the

saide

ſaid countie palantine, or of eyther of them for the tyme beinge, in maner & fourme as heretofore hath ben vſed and accuſtomed: any artycle or thynge in this preſent acte before made to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶AND to thintente that as well ſuche as nowe be or hereafter ſhall be mi-nyſters and clerkes of the kynges ſignet and priue ſeale, ſhulde haue and take honeſt and ſufficient ſalarie and rewarde for the writinge of the ſayde warrauntes to be by them made as aforeſayd, as alſo the kynges moſte lo-uynge faythfull and obedient ſubiectes, knowynge the certayne charges to be by them layde out for the wrytyng of the ſaid warrantes, ſhuld nat by any maner exaction or other ſiniſter meanes be conſtrayned by any the ſaid clerkes to pay more large and exceſſiue fees for the writynge of the ſame, than reaſon and conſcience ſhal require: Be it enacted by the auctorite aforeſaid, that all and euery clerke and clerkes of the ſaid ſignet and priuie ſeale ſhall haue and take for his or their writinge of a warrant vpon a bylle for tailes of rewarde. xii.d. For the writyng of a warrant for the gyfte of euery office xx.d. For the writynge of a warraunt for a penſion annuitie or wages. xx.d. For the writinge of a warrant for a ſpeciall ſyuerey, or other perpetuitie. vi. s. viii.d. For the writynge of a warrant vppon euery bylle for a congie de-lire royall aſſent reſtitution of temporalties donatiues aduocations, preſentations, or other eccleſiaſticall mattier. iii. s. iiii.d. For the wrytynge of euery warrante vppon a placarde lycence pardon or ſhireffes rewarde. ii. s. For the writynge of euery warrant vpon a denyzen. iii.s.iiii.d. For the wri-tynge of a warrant for keppyng of an idiotte. xx.d. For the writinge of a war-rant for keppynge of a warde. iii.s. iiii.d.

¶And that no maner of clerke or clerkes of the ſignet or priuie ſeale afore-ſaid, ſhall take for the writing of any maner warrant aboue ſpecifyed, more large and ample fees, than before is preſcribed and appoynted, vpon peyn of. x.li. ſterlynge to be by hym forfayted, that ſhall offende contrarye to the trewe tenour and meanynge of the ſaide acte: the one halfe therof to be to the kyng our ſouerayn lorde, the other halfe to hym that ſhal fyrſt ſue for the ſame by byl action playnt or informacion in any of the kynges courtis: In which action or ſute no eſſoen protection nor wager of law ſhalbe admitted.

¶Prouided alſo, that the lorde Chancellour of Englande for the time be-inge, ſhall and may at all tymes vſe his diſcretion in paſſinge and ſpedyng any thinge by the great ſeale, and delyuering the ſame, without paying any fees for the great ſeale ſignet and priuie ſeale, as the caſe of neceſſitie ſhall require, and as hath ben accuſtomed. And that the clerkes for writing or pro-curing ſuch writinges and patentes by his cõmandment, ſhalbe diſcharged of all penalties expreſſed before in this acte, for not receyuynge and payeng fees to the ſignet and priuie ſeale, any thing in this act conteyned to the cõ-trarie hereof not withſtandynge.

¶And be it furthermore enacted by the auctorite aforeſaid, ỹ this preſent act & euery part & parcel therof ſhal extẽde to the courte of augmentation of the reuenues of the kinges corowne, & vnto euery officer & officers, their clerkes

and mynisters, that nowe be & hereafter shalbe of the same courte, to thobseruation therof and of euery parte therof, for and concernynge the sealinge and writynge of any maner patente lease or other graunte, which vpon the kynges byll signed shall passe the great seale of the same courte: any specyall wordes conteyned in the acte made in this presente Session for the stablyshement of the officers of the sayd court of thaugmentation, or any other act or prouision made to the contrary herof in any wise not withstandynge.

¶ PROVIDED neuertheless, that this acte nor any thyng conteyned in the same, be not in any wise preiudiciall to any manet person or personnes, whom the kynges highnes shall by expresse cõmandment direct sende or appoynt to procure any thynge or thynges to be sealed with any his maiesties seales, for or concernyng his maiesties priuate affaires, or the affaires of his highnes realme: but that as wel the same person or psons, being appoynted by the kynges hyghnes as aforsayd, as also such officer and officers, as shal haue the keppyng of any the kynges seales, theyr ministers and clerkes shall and maye seale write and delyuer, and procure the sealynge writynge and delyuerynge of any suche thynge or thynges, concernyng the kynges highnes affaires, as afore sayde, without beinge bounde to procure any maner warraunte, or payinge any maner fees at or to the signet or priuie seale for the same: so that the name or names of euery suche persone or personnes as shal procure the seling of any such thyng or thynges on the kynges behalfe, as afore sayde, be entred in the clerke of the Hanapers boke, after this sorte, per, A. *ad mandatum domini regis*: any thynge in this act conteyned to the cõtrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also, that this act nor any thyng conteyned in the same, be not in any wyse preiudiciall to any maner person or personnes, whiche here after shall haue by the kynges highnes, or by any his maiesties officers, the graunt or lease of any maner ferme or fermes to be seled with any his highnes seales, the yerely rent wherof amounte the not aboue the somme of. vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. sterlynge: but that as wel euery suche person and persons, as officer and officers, haupng the custody of such seale or seales, theyr ministers and clerkes, maye write seale and delyuer, or procure the writyng sealynge and delyuerynge of any suche lease or leases, as afore sayde, without paying therfore any manet fees at or to the signet or priuey sele for the same: any thing in this acte mentioned to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ An acte for true makynge of wollen clothes. cap. xii.

FOr as moch as great infamy and sclander hath rysen of late yeres in sondry outwarde parties beyonde the see, of the vntrue makynge of wollen clothes within this realme, to the great derogation of the common weale of the same, & to the no lyttell hynderaunce of the sale of the sayd cõmoditie. For remedy wherof be it ordeyned and enacted by the kynge our

soueraigne

ſouerayngne lo̱rde, the lo̱rdes ſpirytuall and tempo̱rall, and the commons in this p̱reſent parlyamente aſſembled, and by auctho̱rytie of the ſame, that after the feaſte of ſaynete Myghell tharchaungell nexte commynge, all and euery clothier within this realme, ſhall weaue o̱r cauſe to be wouen his o̱r their ſeuerall token o̱r marke in all and euery clothe, kerſey, and other clothes what ſo euer they be, made and wro̱ughte to be vttered and ſolde. And whan any ſuche clothe ſhall be redy made and dre̱ſſed to be put to ſale, euery of the ſame clothiers ſhall ſette his ſeale of leade vnto euery of the ſame his o̱r they̱r clothes and kerſeys, in whiche ſeale of leade ſhall be conteyned the true and iuſte length of euery of the ſame clothes o̱r kerſeyes, as it ſhall be duly found by euery buyer of the ſame, vpon due p̱rofe therof to be tried by the water. And in caſe vpō any ſuch p̱rofe to be made by any buyer of them at the water, there ſhalbe found leſſe o̱r ſmaller content in length, than is cōteyned and ſpecified in euery of their ſayd ſeales: than euery of the ſayd clothyers makynge ſuche defaulte ſhall leſe and fo̱rfaite vnto euery ſuch buyer of the ſame, the double value of ſo moche clothe as ſhall want and lacke of his ſayd content in length, at the onely ſyght and iugement of any two indifferent perſons, that ſhal meaſure the ſame clothes and kerſeys. And euery clothier ſendyng o̱r puttynge any of they̱r clothes to ſale, befo̱re ſuch time as al and euery of the ſame clothes ſhalbe ſealed by the awnager of the ſame counties, where it ſhall chance any of the ſaid clothes ſo to be made: and alſo to be o̱rdre̱d and ſealed by euery of the ſayd clothiers in fo̱rme afo̱reſayd, ſhall leſe and fo̱rfayte his clothe o̱r clothes, what ſo euer they be, the one halfe therof ſhall be to the kynges highnes, his heires and ſucceſſours, and the other halfe to hym o̱r them that woll ſue fo̱r the ſame by bylle, playnt, action of dette o̱r otherwiſe: in whiche action no wager of lawe, eſſoen, o̱r p̱rotection ſhall be allowed.

¶ And it is further enacted by auctho̱rytie afo̱reſayd, that after the ſaid feaſt of ſaynct Myghell tharchangell, euery bro̱de clothe ſhall conteyne in bre̱de ſeuen quarters of a yarde within the lyſtis at the leaſte, & to holde the ſame content alwayes if it be p̱roued at the water: The acte made in the fy̱rſt yere of the reigne of our ſaide ſouerayne lo̱rde, that euery bro̱de cloth ſhulde conteyne two yardes in bre̱de within the lyſtis, o̱r any other thinge therin conteyned, touchyng the keppynge of the ſame bre̱de of two yerdes, in any wyſe not withſtandynge. And euery kerſey ſhall conteyn in bre̱de one yarde within the lyſtis at the leeſt, if it be p̱roued in the water: vpon peyne to fo̱rfaite fo̱r euery ſuche bro̱de clothe. iii. s. iiii. d. and fo̱r euery ſuch karſey. xx. d. To be recouered to the vſe of the kynges highnes, and of any other that woll ſue fo̱r the ſame in maner and fo̱rme befo̱re declared.

¶ P̱rouided alwayes, that this p̱reſent act extende not to any clothes, called ſet clothes, of all ſo̱rtes made in the countie of Suff. not exceadyng the p̱rice of. xl vi. s. viii. d. the clothe, no̱r to any clothes callyd Taueſtockes, weſterne doſeynes, fryſes, kendals, cottons, and al maner of cours clothes, made fo̱r lynynges. ¶ And be it further enacted by the ſayd auctho̱rite, ꝑ the aunager

of

of any countie shall not seale any of the sayde clothis with the kynges seale, vntyll suche tyme as they and euery of them shalbe fyrste ordered and sealed with theyr contentis, accordynge to the true meanynge of this presente acte in fourme aforesayde, vpon peyne of lesynge of his office. And that no buyer of any of the sayde clothes or karseys, marked and sealed in fourme aforesayde, presume by any maner of sleyghte, meanes or ingynes, to drawe, pulle, or to stretche out any of the same clothes or karseyes, otherwyse than to make them euen after they be wette, and to agree with the contentes specified and conteyned in the seale of euery of the same clothes and karseys, as nere as they can, vpon peyne to forfayte the double value of euery clothe or karsey, so mysvsed contrary to the true intent and meanyng of this presente acte, To be leuied to the vse of the kynges hyghnes, & of any other that will sue for the same, in lyke maner and fourme as is before declared.

¶ Prouided alway, that all clothe herafter made to be solde within the citie of worcetour, the townes of Droitwich, Euesham, Kedirminster, & Bromesgroue, in the countie of worcetour, shall be sealed with the seale of the serchers there, accordynge to an acte of parlyament in that behalfe prouided & made, the. xxv. yere of the reygne of our sayde souerayne lorde, and that the owners of the clothes made within the sayd citie and townes, shal not be compelled by this acte, to put theyr owne seales to any clothes there made, or here after to be made

¶ An acte that whyte wollen clothes of. iiii. li. and vnder: and colored clothes of. iii. li. and vnder, maye be from henceforth caried ouer the see. cap. xiii.

Where as by acte of parlyament, holden in the. v. yere of the reigne of our souerayne lord the kyng that nowe is, it was ordeyned and enacted, that no wollen cloth aboue the price of fyue markes, shulde be conueyed ouer the see vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnshorne, vpon certayne penalties in the same acte expressed more at large. Whiche acte beinge put in execution, shall not onely redounde and tourne to the abatemētes of the kynges customes, but also growe to the vtter vndoing of his gracis subiectes, clothe makers and marchantes, conueyers of the said clothes: by reason that wolle is rysen to a farre greatter price, than it was at the makynge of the foresayde acte. For where a clothe was than commonly solde at fyue markes, it is nowe solde for foure poundes. And also by force of the sayde acte, the marchantes shuld be bound to dresse euery white cloth aboue the value of fyue markes on this syde the see, after that they haue bought them: whiche white clothe so dressed, whan they be brought in to the parties beyond the see, and there by ȳ buyers of them dyed & put in colours, than they muste be newely dressed, barbed, shorne, and rowed: and soo they shal be therby the lesse in substance of them selfes, and the worse to the sale, and

and ſolde for leſſe price by tenne or twelue ſhillynges a pece beyonde the ſee, then they ſhulde be vnderſelled. Wherfore be it ordeyned and enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, his lordes ſpirituall and temporall and the cõmons in this preſente parlyamente aſſembled, and by auctorite of the ſame, that euery white wollen cloth ſold for foure pounde and vnder: & euery coloured clothe ſolde for thre pounde and vnder, maye be caried and conueyed into the partties of beyonde the ſee, there to be ſolde at the pleaſure of the buyers of the ſayde clothe or clothes vnbarbed vnſhorne and vnrowed: any acte or actes to the contrary made not withſtandynge.

And ouer this be it ordeyned and enacted, by the ſayde auctorite, that if any perſon or perſonnes ſende or conuey, or cauſe to be ſente and conueyed into the partyes beyonde the ſee anye white wollen clothe aboue the value of foure pounde, or any coloured clothe aboue the price of thre pounde vnrowed, vnbarbed, and vnſhorne, in other fourme then is afore ſayd: that then the perſon or perſons ſo offendyng, ſhall forfayte the value of the ſaide clothes, ſo caried and cõueyed into the partties beyond the ſee: The one moitie of the ſame forfayture to be to the vſe of our ſayde ſouerayne lorde the kynge, and the other moytie to euery perſon whiche woll or ſhall ſue by bill, write, informatiõ, or other wyſe agaynſt any perſon for the ſame. And that the defendant in any plee, vpon any ſuche action be not admytted to wage his lawe, nor any protection or eſſoyne for any ſuche defendaunt be allowed in the ſame.

An acte concernyng the cuſtome of lether. cap. xiiii.

Where great quantitie & moch habundance of lether is daily conueyed out of this realme, as well by eſtrãgers as alſo by tãners & other the kynges ſubiectes, inhabited in diuers partties of this realme towardes ỹ ſee coſtes, & in eſpecially out of wales, Cheſſhire, and Cornewall, where lytell or no cuſtome is paid for the ſame, whiche lether is commonly packed by the ſayde eſtraungers tanners and other the kynges ſubiectes in theyr houſes, & ſo conueyed vnto the portes and hauens, where they entende to ſhyppe the ſame: whiche packes ſoo conueyed and brought to ſuche portes and hauens to be ſhypped, be neuer there vnparked, to be viewed what nombre of lether is cõteyned in any ſuch packe, but entered in the cuſtomers bokes by and vpon the informatiõ and reporte of the ſayde eſtraungers tanner or other perſonne tranſporter of the ſame lether. And all be it ỹ the kinges highnes in ſuche places & portes hath very lyttell cuſtome paied for the ſame, yet for as moche as in ſuche places there is no better ſerche nor viewe had for the perfect knowlege of the nomber and quantitie of the lether, ſo by them packed, the kynges grace is moch deceiued of ſuche his cuſtomes as owght therfore to accrue to his highnes. For where in the porte of London. ii. perſons be named and appoynted by the wayer of the wolles within the ſame port for the tyme beinge, to tel and

nombre

nombre al ſuch lether by the hyde, accomptyng ten hydes to the deker, & alſo al woll felles, as within the ſame porte ſhalbe ſhipped frome tyme to tyme, whiche. ii. perſons be ſworn before the cuſtomers of his great cuſtome truly and duely to do and execute theyr offices, in tellynge and nomberynge all ſuche lether and woll felles in the preſence of the ſayde cuſtomers, and of the cõptroller of the ſame cuſtome, or of their deputies, who being preſent and viewinge the ſame, do make entre therof in their bokes. And after ſuch tale made and entre taken, an other perſon by the maire of London for the tyme beinge conſtituted and appoynted, is alſo ſworne, truely to packe the ſame lether ſo told and entred into the cuſtomers bokes, euery of the ſame tellers packers takynge ſuche fees for theyr labours as of olde tyme haue ben vſed lymitted and accuſtomed, euery ſtranger payeng for cuſtome of euery deker iiii. s. ix. d. and euery denyſen. iiii. s. i. d. Whiche lyke cuſtome is alſo paied in the port of Hampton, but not in many other portes of this realme, & ſpecially in Wales, Cheſſhire, and Cornewayle, out of the whiche parties, by reaſon of ſuch ſmall cuſtomes more lether is conueyed ouer the ſee, than out of other places of this realme, whiche is an occaſion of the derth and great prices of the ſame lether. For the redreſſe wherof, and to thentente that one maner of cuſtome for euery ſuche deker of lether ſo conueyed ouer the ſee, as well by denizens as eſtraungers, ſhalbe paide throwout this realme, wales and other the kynges dominions: and alſo that the kynges highnes maye be the better aſſured of his cuſtomes to be paied for all ſuche lether as ſhalbe hereafter caried and conueyed ouer the ſee: Be it enacted by thauctorite of this preſent parlyament, that frombenſeforthe no maner of eſtraunger nor denyſon ſhall packe or cauſe to be packed any maner of lether, to be conueyed or ſhipped ouer the ſee out of this realme, wales or other the kynges dominions, other wiſe than in this acte is expreſſed, that is to ſaye, that al ſuche lether ſhall be herafter packed by a packer ſworne in euery ſuche port, where any lether ſhalbe ſhipped to be cõueyed out of this realme wales or other the kynges dominions, vpon peyne of forfayture of al ſuche lether as hereafter ſhal be packed contrary to the purporte of this acte, or of the value therof. And alſo that from henſforthe euery ſtraunger and denizen, which ſhal ſhippe ſende or conueye any lether ouer the ſee out or from any part of this realme wales Cheſſhire or other the kynges dominions, ſhal pay lyke cuſtome for the ſame, as is vſed to be paid within the porte of London, that is to ſaye, euery ſtraunger to pate for euery diker of lether for cuſtome. iiii. s. ix. d. And euery denize. iiii. s. i. d. ¶ And be it alſo enacted, that within euery porte haue and creke within this Realme wales & other the kynges dominions, where no tellers nor packers at this preſent tyme be, nor before the makyng of this act haue be, that from henſforth the cuſtomers and cõptrollers of euery ſuch port hauen and creke, where ſuche lether ſhalbe ſhypped to be conueyed into the partyes beyonde the ſee, ſhall haue power by auctorite of this act, to name conſtitute and appoynte one able perſon to tell and nombre all ſuche lether as ſhall be at any tyme there ſhypped, whiche perſone ſo named, ſhall

be

be ſwoꝛne by the cuſtomer and Comptroller of euery ſuche poꝛte, hauen, and Creke, trewely and dewely to execute his office in the preſence of the cuſtomer and comptroller of euery ſuche poꝛte creke oꝛ hauen, where any ſuche lether ſhall be ſhypped, oꝛ of his oꝛ their deputie oꝛ deputies, the ſame teller takyng of euery eſtraũger foꝛ the telling of euery Diker of lether fiue pence: wherof the ſame teller to haue foꝛ his labour two pence, and foure pence to be to the commynaltie of the ſame towne and poꝛte towarde the payment of their fee fermer and other their charges: And of euery denyſen, not being a free man of the ſayde poꝛt and hauen, foꝛ euery diker, foure pence, whereof the teller to haue two pence, and other two pence to be to the comminaltie of the ſame poꝛte oꝛ hauen, foꝛ thentent aboue declared: And of euery dyker by any perſon beinge a free man of ſuche poꝛt and hauen, but onely two pence foꝛ his labour. And that immediatly after ſuche tale had, and entre therof made by the cuſtomer oꝛ his deputie, an other able perſone named deputed and aſſigned by the ſayd cuſtomers and comptrollers of euery ſuche poꝛte & hauen, and befoꝛe them ſwoꝛne, trewely and duely to do and execute his office, ſhall packe all ſuche lether, ſo tolde and entered, euery packe to contein as many diker, vnder the nombꝛe of ſeuen diker, as it ſhall pleaſe the marchant oꝛ owner therof to appoynte, takynge foꝛ his labour foꝛ the packinge of euery pack four pence. ¶ And be it further enacted by the ſayd auctoꝛite, that if any packer take vppon hym to packe any lether befoꝛe it be tolde oꝛ numbꝛed, and entree therof made by the cuſtomer oꝛ his deputie, oꝛ at any tyme packe moꝛe lether than ſhall be tolde and entred, accoꝛdyng to the purpoꝛte of this acte: ỹ then the ſame packer to foꝛfayte and loſe foꝛ euery time doinge the contrarye. x.li. and to ſuffre therfoꝛe impꝛiſonement at the kynges pleaſure. And alſo that if the teller within any ſuche poꝛte oꝛ hauen, at any tyme hereafter take vpon him to tel oꝛ nombꝛe any lether in the abſence of the cuſtomer comptroller, oꝛ of his oꝛ their deputie oꝛ deputies, than the ſame teller foꝛ euery tyme ſo doinge to loſe and foꝛfayte fyue markes.

¶ And foꝛ as moch as diuers eſtrangers cary and conuey their lether from one poꝛte to an other, and by the way cauſe the ſame lether to be packed, whi the packes ſo cõueied be not vndone noꝛ opened at their arriuall within the poꝛtes, wherevnto they be ſo tranſpoꝛted: but there onely entred by and vpon the repoꝛt & infoꝛmation of ỹ marchãt eſtraũger, oꝛ of his factour, wher by moche cuſtome is conceled: Be it therfoꝛe alſo enacted by the ſayde auctoꝛite, that if any eſtraunger, oꝛ other his factour, at any tyme hereafter, do conuey & carie any lether, from one poꝛte to an other, to the intent to ſhip the ſame in ſuche other poꝛte, whervnto it ſhall be ſo conueyed, the ſame eſtraunger oꝛ other his factour foꝛ hym, befoꝛe ſuche tranſpoꝛtynge of the ſame lether, ſhall cauſe the ſayde lether, fyꝛſte to be tolde within the ſame poꝛte, from whens he woll oꝛ intendeth to carie the ſame: and the ſame ſoo tolde cauſe to be entered by the cuſtomer of the ſame poꝛte, oꝛ his deputie: and cauſe to be alſo packed by the ſayde packer of the ſayde poꝛte, where it ſhall be ſo tolde, takynge of the cuſtomer oꝛ cuſtomers of the ſame poꝛte

oꝛ

or hauen, or of theyr deputie or deputies a certificate, expressynge the nombre or quantite of dikers of all the same lether, so to be caried and transported, directed to the customer of the other porte or hauen, wherevnto the same lether shall be so conueied, makynge mention also in the same certificat, whether the custome therfore accordyngly be trewly payed or not. And in case any suche lether be caried or conueied from one porte to an other, there to be shypped, without hauynge of suche certificate: that then the same lether, or the value therof to be forfayted.

¶ And be it further enacted, that no tanner within this realme, wales, or other the kinges domintons, or other persons occupieng or hauyng a tanne house, shall from henseforthe sende or cause to be conueied ouer the see, by waye of marchandyse or otherwyse, any maner of lether tanned or vntanned, vppon payne of forfayture of all suche lether, or the value therof. Nor that any person or persons at any tyme hereafter, shall carye or conuey ouer the see out of this realm, wales, or other the kynges dominiõs, any salt or vntanned hides, or any lether called backes or sole lether, the kynges speciall lycence not opteyned for the same, vpon payne of forfayture of all suche hydes & lether called backes or sole lether, or the value therof: The one halfe of all the sayde forfaitures to be to the kynges hyghenesse, and the other halfe to any of his subiectes that wyll pursewe for the same in any his courtis by action of dette, byl, playnt, infourmation, or otherwise, in which suite none essoyne protection wager of law or other dilatorie plee for the defendant shall be admitted or allowed.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned, shall not be hurtefull, nor prejudiciall to any captayne of any shyppe in the time of warre, beinge in the retinue and seruice of the kynges highnes: Nor to any owner or maister of any shyppe beinge the kinges subiecte, goinge into Islande, Danske, Norwey, or Southwarde beyonde the estraictes: but that euery suche capteyne and maister of euery suche shyppe, durynge the warre tyme, and euery maister to suche shippes, passinge into the places before named, may and shall at their plesure haue and carie salt hides in their shippes, so ỳ euery of them shal not haue at such viage, or during the warre, at any one tyme aboue the nombre of eyghte salte hydes, This acte or any thynge therin conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶ PROVIDED alwayes that hides vntanned of any beastis, being kylled within wales or the marches therof may be conueyed and caried into outwarde parties by any person or persons from tyme to tyme, except only by tanners, and such as haue tanne houses, in suche and lyke maner as they might haue ben before the makynge of this acte, any thing in the same mentioned to the contrary not withstandynge.

An

¶ An acte wherby the kynges maieſtie ſhall haue power to nominate .xxxii. perſons of his clergie and lay fee for makynge of eccleſiaſticall lawes. Cap. xv.

WHen the beginning of this preſent parliamēt there is an act ordeyned and eſtabliſhed accordyng to the purport & effect as hereafter foloweth, that is to ſaye, where the kynges humble and obedient ſubiectes, the clergy of this realme of Englād, haue not only knowleged according to the truth, that ỹ cōuocatiōs of the ſame clergy is alwayes hath ben and ought to be aſſembled onely by the kinges writte, but alſo ſubmittynge them ſelfes to the kynges maieſtie hath promiſed in verbo ſacerdotii, that they wyl neuer from henſeforth preſume to attempte allege claime or put in vre, or enacte promulge or execute any newe canons cōſtitutions ordinācē prouincial or other, or by what ſo euer other name they ſhalbe called in the conuocation, onleſſe the kynges moſte royal aſſent and licēce may to them be had to make promulge & execute the ſame, & ỹ his maieſtie do gyue his moſt royal aſſent & auctorite in that behalf: & where diuerſe conſtitutions ordinācēs & canons prouinciall or ſynodall, which heretofore haue ben enacted, and be thought not onely to be moche preiudiciall to the kynges prerogatiue royall, and repugnante to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, but alſo ouermoche onerous to his highnes and his ſubiectes, the ſayde clergy hath moſte humbly beſought the kynges hyghnes, that the ſayde conſtitutions and canons may be commytted to the examination and iudgement of his highnes and of .xxxii. perſonnes of the kynges ſubiectes, wherof .xvi. to be of the vpper and nether houſe of the parliamēt of the temporaltie, and other .xvi. to be of the clergy of this realme, and al the ſaid .xxxii. perſones to be choſen and appoynted by the kynges maieſtie, & that ſuche of the ſayde conſtitutions and canons as ſhal be thought and determined by the ſayde .xxxii. perſonnes, or the more parte of them, worthy to be abrogated and adnulled, ſhall be abolyte and made of no value accordyngly: And ſuche other of the ſame conſtitucions and canons, as by the ſayde .xxxii. or the more parte of them, ſhalbe approued to ſtande with the lawes of god, and conſonaunt to the lawes of this realme, ſhall ſtand in their ful ſtrength & power, the kynges moſt royal aſſent fyrſt had & opteined to the ſame: Be it therfore now enacted by auctorite of this preſent parliament, accordyng to the ſayd ſubmiſſion & petition of the ſayd clergie, that they ne any of them from henſeforth ſhal preſume to attēpt allege claime or put in vre any cōſtitucions or ordinances prouincial or ſinodalles, nor any other canons: Nor ſhal enact promulge or execute any ſuch canons conſtitutiōs or ordinācēs prouinciall, by what ſo euer name or names they may be called i their cōuocatiōs in time coming, which ſhalbe alway aſſēbled by auctorite of ỹ kinges writ, vnles ỹ ſame clergie may haue the kynges moſt royal aſſent and licence to make promulge & execute ſuch canōs conſtitutiōs & ordinācēs prouincial or ſinodals, vpon peyn of euery one of the ſaid clergy, doing cōtrary to this act, & being

therof conuicte, to ſuffre imp̄iſonment and make fyne at the kynges wyll.
¶ And for as moche as ſuch canons conſtitutions and ordinances, as here tofore hathe benne made by the clergy of this realme, cañe not nowe atte the ſeſſion of this preſente parlyamente, by reaſon of ſhortenes of tyme, be viewed examined and determined by the kinges highnes and .xxxii. perſons to be choſen and appoynted accordynge to the petition of the ſayde clergy in fourme aboue reherſed: Be it therfore enacted by auctorite afore ſayde, that the kynges hyghnes ſhall haue power and auctorite, to nominate and aſſigne at his pleaſure the ſayde. xxxii. perſons of his ſubiectes, wherof. xvi. to be of the clergy, and. xvi. to be of the temporaltie, of the vpper and nether houſe of the parlyament. And if any of the ſayd .xxxii. perſons ſo choſen, ſhal happen to dye before their full determination, than his highnes to nominate other from time to tyme of the ſaid .ii. houſes of parliament, to ſupply the nõbre of ꝑ ſaid .xxxii. & ꝑ the ſame .xxxii. by his highnes ſo to be named, ſhal haue power and auctorite to viewe ſerche and examine the ſayd canons conſtitutions and ordinaunce prouinciall and ſynodall here tofore made, and ſuche of them as the kynges hyghnes and the ſayde .xxxii. or the more parte of them ſhall deme & adiudge worthy to be continued kepte and obeyed, ſhalbe from thenſeforth kepte obeyd and executed within this realme, ſo that the kinges moſte royall aſſent vnder the greate ſeale, be firſte had to the ſame. And the reſidue of the ſayde canons conſtitutions and ordinaunces prouincial, whiche the kinges highnes & the ſaid .xxxii. perſons, or the more part of them ſhal not approue, or deme and iudge worthy to be abolite abrogate and made fruſtrate, ſhal from thenſeforth be voyde and of none effecte, and neuer be put in execution within this realme.
¶ Prouyded alway, that no canons conſtitutions or ordinance ſhalbe made and put in execution within this realme, by auctorite of the conuocation of the clergy which ſhalbe contrariante or repugnaunt to the kinges prerogatiue royall, or the cuſtomes lawes or ſtatutes of this realme: any thing conteyned in this acte to the contrary herof not withſtandynge.
¶ Prouyded alſo, that ſuche canons conſtitutions ordinaunces and ſynodals prouinciall beinge al redy made, whiche be not contrariant nor repugnãt to the lawes ſtatutes and cuſtomes of this realme, nor to the damage or hurte of the kynges prerogatiue royall, ſhalbe nowe ſtyll vſed and executed as they were before the makynge of this acte tyll ſuche tyme as they be viewed ſerched or otherwiſe ordered and determined by the ſayde .xxxii. perſons or the more part of them, accordynge to the tenour forme and effecte of this preſẽt act: as by the ſaid act amõges other thiges more at large is expreſſed.
¶ And for as moch as the kinges highnes hath not named & aſſined the ſaid xxxii. perſõs ſythẽ the making of ꝑ ſaid act: be it therfore enacted by auctorite of this parlyamẽt, ꝑ the kinges mageſtie ſhal haue full power & auctorite, as wel afore as after the diſſolutiõ of this preſent parliamẽt at his liberte & pleſure to name & aſſigne .xvi. pſons of the clergy, & .xvi. lay perſõs of the tẽporalte. And if after ſuch nomination any of the ſaid perſons happẽ to decreaſſe,

that

that then the kynges highnes shall haue power and auctoritie to nominate and assigne from tyme to tyme, other in theyr places, to supplye the nombre of the sayde. xxxii. And that the sayd. xxxii. personnes so to be nominated by his maiestie, at all tymes fromhensorth for the terme of three yeres nexte after the dissolution of this parlyament, shall haue power and auctoritie to assemble them selfes to gether from tyme to tyme by the kynges commaundment, for the dewe and perfeyght execution of the sayde acte, accordynge to thintentes and true meanynge of the same, any thynge in the sayd act to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng.

An acte concernynge enrollmentes of bargaynes and contractes of landes and tenementes. Cap. xvi.

BE it enacted by thauctoritie of this present parlyament, that from the laste date of Julii, whiche shall be in the yere of our god. M. D. XXXVI. no manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes shall passe altre or chaunge from one to a nother, wherby any estate of enheritaunce or free hold shal be made or take effecte in any person or personnes, or any vse therof to be made by reason onely of any bargayne and sale therof, excepte the same bargaine and sale be made by writing indented sealed and inrolled in one of the kinges courtes of record at westmynster, or els within the same countie or counties, where the same manours landes or tenementes so bargained & sold lie or be, before the custos Rotulorū & .ii. Justices of the peace, & the clerke of ỹ peace of the same counte or coũties, or. ii. of them at the lest, wherof the clerke of the peace to be one: and the same enrollment to be had & made within sixe monethes next after the date of ỹ same writinges indented, the same Custos Rotulorum or iustices of the peace & clerke takynge for the enrolment of euery such writing indented before them, where the land comprised in the same writing excede not the yerely value of. xl. s. two shillinges, that is to saye. xii. d. to the iustices, and. xii. d. to the clerke: And for the enrollement of euery such writing endented before them, wherin the land comprised excede the some of. xl. s. in yerely value. v. s. that is to say. ii. s. vi. d. to the said iustices, & .ii. s. vi. d. to the said clerke for ỹ ẽrolling of the same. And that the clerke of the peace for the tyme being within euery such coũtie, shall sufficiẽtly enroll & engrose in parchment the same dedes or writinges indẽted, as is aforesaid, and the rolles therof at thend of euery yere shall deliuer vnto the said custos Rotulorum of the same countie for the time being, there to remaine in the custody of the said custos Rotulorum for the time being amongest other recordes of euery of the same coũties, where any suche enrolmentes shalbe so made, to thentẽt that euery partie that hath to do therwith maye resorte and se the effecte and tenour of euery suche writting so enrolled. ¶ Prouyded allwayes, that this acte nor any thynge therin conteyned extende to any maner landes tenementes or hereditamentes, lyenge or be-

ting within any citie boꝛough oꝛ town coꝛpoꝛate within this realme, wherin the mayꝛes, recoꝛders, chãberlains, bailiffes, oꝛ other officer oꝛ officers haue auctoꝛitie oꝛ haue laufully vſed to enroll any euydences dedes oꝛ other writinges within their pꝛecincte oꝛ limittes, any thinge in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandynge.

An acte concernynge ſuche as ben putte in truſte by theyꝛ mayſters, and after do robbe theym. Capit. xvii.

Where beforꝛe this tyme dyuers & many euyl diſpoſed pſons haue often & many tymes taken and ſtollen fro their maiſters & mayſtreſſes dyuers Jewels, plate, money and other goodes and catayles, to the great hurte and loſſes of their ſayde mayſters and mayſtreſſes. And not withſtandynge the heynous offence contrary to the truſt that the maiſter oꝛ maiſtres putteth in the ſeruãtis, and contrary to the faithe that the ſeruaunt of duetie ſhulde beare to his mayſter oꝛ maiſtreſſe: yet whan they haue bene arrayned of the ſayde felonies, many of them haue ben admitted to their clergie, and ſome of them haue ben admytted to take the pꝛiuilege of ſayntuarye, as other felons haue bene foꝛ offences not ſo haynous, to the greatte boldenes of other perſones to commytte ſuche lyke offences, Be it therfoꝛe enacted, oꝛdeyned, and eſtablyſhed by the kynge our ſoueraygne loꝛde, with thaſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirttual and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlyament aſſemblyd, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that if from hens foꝛthe any ſeruant foꝛ the tyme beinge in ſeruice of any perſon oꝛ perſons, happen to ſteale, oꝛ felonouſly take awaye any Jewelles, money, plate, oꝛ other goodes oꝛ cattelles of his ſaid maiſter oꝛ mayſtreſſe, oꝛ if hereafter any ſeruaunt, to whome any caſkette, Jewelles, money, goodes oꝛ cattelles, ſhall be delyuered by his ſayde mayſter oꝛ mayſtreſſe, oꝛ by any other to theyꝛ vſe, withdꝛawe them ſelfe fro their ſayde mayſters oꝛ mayſtreſſes, and goo away with the ſayde caſkette, Jewelles, money, goodes, oꝛ other cattelles, oꝛ any part therof, contrary to the truſte and confidence to hym oꝛ them putte by his oꝛ theyꝛ ſayde mayſter oꝛ maiſtreſſe, oꝛ elles beinge in the ſeruyce of his ſayde mayſter oꝛ maiſtreſſe, without thaſſente oꝛ commaundemente of his ſayde mayſter oꝛ mayſtreſſe, he embeſelle the ſame caſkette, iewelles, money goodes oꝛ cattelles, oꝛ any parte therof, oꝛ otherwiſe conuerte the ſame to his owne vſe, with lyke purpoſe to ſtele it: if the ſaid caſkettes iewels plate money goodes oꝛ cattelles, that any ſuch perſon ſhal take fro his maiſter oꝛ maiſtreſſe, be to the value of xl.s. oꝛ aboue, oꝛ if the ſayde caſkettes iewels goodes money oꝛ cattels, that any ſuche ſeruant after delyuery of the ſame, ſhall go away with: oꝛ whiche he ſhal imbeſel with purpoſe to ſtele it, as is afoꝛeſaid, be of ỹ value of. xl.s. oꝛ aboue, that then euery ſuch ſeruãt, that ſo ſhal ſtele fro his ſayd maiſter oꝛ maiſtres any ſuch Jewelles goodes oꝛ catels, oꝛ imbeſell any caſket Jewels

money

money plate or other goodes to him delyuered, in maner before reherſed, & be founde giltie therof, or of any parcell of the ſame accordynge to the lawe of the land, or vpō his arraynement before any Juſtice cōfeſſe the ſame, ſhal fromhenſforth be put from his clergy, and be put to execution, as if he were no clerke.

¶And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that euery ſuche perſon or perſonnes, that ſo ſhall ſtele the goodes of his ſayde maiſter or mayſtres, or imbeſell that that ſo to him ſhalbe delyuered as is aforeſayde, if the ſame goodes be of the value of. xl. s. as is aforeſayd, ſhal loſe the priuilege of all ſaintuaryes: Any vſe or cuſtome heretofore had or vſed to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶An acte for the preſeruation of the ryuer of Thamiſe. cap. xviii.

WHere before this tyme the ryuer of Thamis amonge al other ryuers within this realme hath ben accepted and taken, and as it is in dede moſte commodious and profitable to all the kynges liege people, and chefely of all other frequented and vſed, as well by the kynges highnes his eſtates and nobles marchantes and other repayrynge to the citie of London and other places ſhires and counties adioynynge to the ſame, whiche ryuer of Thamys is and hathe ben moſte meate and conuentente of all other for the ſauegarde and ordrynge of the kynges Nauie, conueyance of marchandiſes, and other neceſſaries to and for the kynges moſt honorable houſholde, and other wiſe to the great reliefe and comforte of all perſonnes within this realme, til nowe of late diuerſe euyl diſpoſed perſonnes, partly by myſordrynge of the ſayde riuer, by caſtinge in of dunge and other fylth laied nyghe the bankes of the ſayde ryuer, diggynge and vndermynynge of the bankes and walles nexte adioynynge to the ſame ryuer, carienge and conueying awaye of wayſhides ſhores pyles bordes tymberworke baleſt for ſhippes and other thynges from the ſayde bankes and walles in ſondry places: by reaſon wherof gret ſhelpes and ryſinges haue of late ben made and growen in the farway of the ſayd ryuer, and ſuche groundes as lye within the leuell of the ſayde water marke by occaſion therof haue benne ſurrounded and ouer flowen by rage of the ſayde water, and many greatte breaches haue enſued and folowed there vpon, and daily are lyke to do, and the ſaid ryuer of Thamys to be vtterly deſtroied for euer, if cōuenient and ſpedy remedy be not ſoner prouided in that behalfe.

¶For reformation wherof be it enacted eſtablyſhed and ordeined by the kynge our ſoueraigne lorde, and by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporal, and the cōmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by thauctorite of the ſame, that if any perſone or perſones, hereafter do or procure any thyng

to be done in the annoyinge of the ſtreme of the ſayd ryuer of Thamys, makynge of ſhelpes by any maner of meanes by myning digginge caſtinge of dunge rubbiſhe or other thyng in the ſame ryuer, or take plucke or conueye awaye any bourdes ſtakes pyles timbre worke or other thyng from the ſayd bankes or walles, excepte it be to amende and repayre the ſame agayne, or digge or vndermyne any bankes or walles vpon the water ſyde of Thamis afore ſayde to the hurte inpayring or damage of any of the ſayde walles or bankes: Than the ſame perſon or perſonnes and euery of them ſhal forfaite and pay for euery tyme ſo offendyng, one hundred ſhillinges, the one moitie therof to be to the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, and the other moitie ther of to the mayre and comminaltie of London for the tyme being, the ſame to be recouered and optayned by the mayre and commynaltie of London, by byll playnte write of dette or information ſeuerally ayenſte euery offendour in any of the kynges courtes, in which accions and ſutes or any of them the partie defendant ſhall not be eſſoyned nor wage his lawe, nor any protection, to be alowed in the ſame.

And it is further enacted by auctorite aforeſayde, that if complaynt ſhal happen to be made to the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, lord Treſourer, lord preſident of the kynges counſayle, lord preuy ſeale, or to any of them, by any perſon or perſonnes or body politike, that ſyr Thomas Sperte knight nowe hauinge the office and orderyng of and for balaſting for ſhippes, or any other that hereafter ſhall haue the ſaide office and order for balaſtinge of ſhippes, do take any baleſt for ſhyppes nere to the ſayde ryuer of Thamis, or do not take for parcell of the ſayde balaſtynge the grauell and ſande of the ſhelpes betwene Grenehithe and Rychemonde within the ſayde ryuer of Thamys, or in any place or places that is or ſhalbe to the damage or annoyaunce of the ſayde ryuer of Thamis, or any parte therof: that then vpon euery ſuche complaynte the ſayd lorde Chauncellour, lorde Treſerour, lorde preſident of the kynges moſte honourable counſayle, lorde preuie ſeale, and euery of them, callynge bothe the cheſe Juſtices of eyther benche or one of them, ſhall haue power and auctorite from tyme to tyme, to here and finally determyne euery ſuch complaynt by their diſcretions, and to put ſuch order therin, and for takyng of baleſt for ſhyppes vpon euery ſuch complaint, as by theyr diſcretions ſhall ſeme moſte conuenient for the conſeruation of the ſayde ryuer of Thamys: and the parties offendynge ſuch order, ſhal ſuffre impriſonment, and make no leſſe fyne then fyue pounde to the kynges vſe, for euery tyme offendynge or brekynge the ſame.

Prouided alweys and be it enacted, that it ſhal be laufull to euery perſon and perſonnes to digge cary and take awaye ſand grauell or any other rubbyſhe erthe or thinge lienge or beinge in or vpon any ſhelpe or ſhelpes within the ſayde ryuer of Thamiſe, without let or interruption of any perſon or perſonnes, or payinge any thyng for the ſame, any thing conteyned in this preſent acte to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ In acte lymitting an order for sayntuaries and sayntuary persones. Cap. xix.

WHere vpon trust of saintuaries and the licentious liberties that heretofore haue ben and yet dayly ben vsed in the same, dyuerse persons haue ben the more bolde to perpetrate and commytte many detestable murders rapes robberies thestes & other myscheuous detestable and abhompnable dedes, for that they haue ben alwayes releued ayded and succoured by the sayntuaries, whan so euer and as ofte as they or any of them haue offended in any of the premysses, to the most greuous displeasure of almyghty god, and extreme detriment and hurte of the kynges subiectes: In auoydyng of suche presumptuous boldnes, It is enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the kynge our soueraygne lorde, with the assent of his lordes spirituall and temporal, and the comons in this present parlyament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that al and synguler persone or persons, whiche nowe be or at any tyme hereafter shalbe priuileged in any saintuarie, within any of the kinges dominions for murder or felony, from the fyrst day of Maye nexte commynge shall dayly, whan so euer he or they be without the house or manslon, wherin they haue their lodgyng, weare a badge or cognisance, by the gouernour of euery saintuarie to be assigned and appoynted, openly vppon their vpper garment, of the compasse in length and bredth of tenne ynches, vpon peyne that they and euery of them, whan so euer and as often as any of them beinge out of the sayde house or manslon, wherin he hath his sayde lodgynge, shall be founden and taken without the same badge or cognisance, clerely to lose and forfaite his and their priuilege and auantage of saintuarie. And that it shal be laufull to all and synguler the kinges subiectes to apprehend and take euery suche offender and offenders, beinge without his badge or cognisance as aforesaide: and hym to bring out of the saintuarie into the next gaole, there to remayne vnto the nexte gaole delyuere, and then to be tried, accordynge to the due course and order of the lawe, as though he had neuer ben priuyleged in any suche sayntuary.

¶ And also be it enacted by the auctorite aforsayd, that no maner of the said priuileged persons, at any tyme hereafter beare occupie or were vpon them any maner of sworde knyfe or other wepon, other than their meate knyues, and the same meate knyues but at their meales only, vpon peyn as is aboue rehersed.

¶ Furthermore be it enacted by the said auctorite, that if any of the sayde priuileged persons at any tyme after the sayde fyrst May daye, fortune to be founde apprehended or taken out of his or their lodgyng, before the sonne risyng in the mornynge, or after the sonne goinge downe in the euenyng, the same priuileged persone so founde apprehended or taken shall at the fyrste tyme, for his so offendyng, suffre imprisonment within the same saintuarye, by the space of .ii. dayes, and at the seconde tyme to haue imprisonement by

the

the ſpace of ſyxe dayes, and at the thyrde tyme, that he ſhalbe ſo founden apprehended or taken out of his ſayd lodgyng, contrary to the order before mencioned, and the ſame beinge ſubſtancially proued by indifferent proues therof to be made before the lorde chancellour of Englande for the tyme beinge to forfaite and loſe his or their priuilege of ſayntuary.

¶ Alſo be it further enacted by the ſayd auctorite, that if any maner of ſayntuary perſone or perſones of prepenſed malyce at any tyme hereafter do reſkewe or reſiſte any of the gouernours afore ſayde, or their deputies, in executynge of their office, in takynge and impriſonynge of any of the perſonnes priuileged, offendyng contrary to the tenour of this act, that then he or they that ſhall fortune to make reſkewes, ſhall be here after taken out of ſayntuarie, and to ſuffer and be tried as felons in euery thynge.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by theauctorite aforeſaid, that al maner of contractes of dette, vnder. xl. s. treſpaces & couenantes, ỹ at any time here after ſhal hapen to be made or grow within any of ỹ ſaid ſaintuaries betwene any of the ſayd priuileged perſon or perſons & other inhabitantes within any ſuche ſentuarye, that the gouernours or their deputies of any of the ſame ſayntuaries, where any ſuch contract treſpas or couenant ſhal fortune to be made growe or be, as is aforeſayde, ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this preſente acte, to order iudge and determyne the ſame, accordynge as it ſhal be dewelye there prouid afore the ſayde gouernour or gouernours.

¶ An acte conteynynge an order for tithes throughe the realme. Cap. xx.

FOr as moche as dyuers numbres of euyll diſpoſed perſons, inhabited in ſondry counties cities townes and places of this realme, hauinge no reſpecte to their dueties to almyghty god, but agaynſt right & good cõſience haue attempted to ſubtracte & withold in ſome places the hole, & in ſome places gret partes of their tythes & oblations, as wel perſonal as predial due vnto god & holy church, & put ſuinge ſuche theyr deteſtable enormyties, and iniuries, haue attempted in late tyme paſte to diſobey contempne and diſpiſe the proceſſe lawes and decrees of the eccleſiaſticall courtes of this realme, in more temerous & large maner than before this tyme hath ben ſene. For reformation of whiche ſaid iniuries, and for vnitie and peace to be preſerued amongeſt the kynges ſubiectes of this realme, our ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, beynge ſupreme heed in erthe vnder god, of the churche of Englande, willynge the ſpirituall ryghtes and duties of that churche to be preſerued continued and mayntened, hath ordeined and enacted by auctorite of this preſent parliament, that euery of his ſubiectes of this realme of Englande Irelonde wales and Caleis and marches of the ſame, accordyng to the eccleſiaſtical lawes and ordynances of his churche of Englande and after the laudable vſages and cuſtomes of the paryſhe or other place where he dwelleth or occupieth, ſhal yeld and

and paye his tythes offerynges and other dueties of holy church: And that for ſuche ſubtractions of any of the ſayd tythes offerynges or other duities the perſon vicar curate or other partie in that behalfe greued, maye by dewe proces of the kynges eccleſiaſticall lawes of the churche of England conuēt the perſon or perſonnes ſo offendynge before his ordinarie, or other competent iudge of this realme, hauyng auctoritie to here and determine the right of tythes, and alſo to compell the ſame perſon or perſonnes offendyng to do and yeld theyr ſayde dewties in that behalfe. And in caſe the ordinary of the dioceſſe, or his cōmiſſary, or the archedecon or his offycial, or any other competente iudge aforeſayde, for any contempte contumacy diſobedience or other miſdemeanour of the partye defendaunte, make information and requeſte to any of the kynges moſte honorable counſel, or to the iuſtices of the peace of the ſhire where ſuche offendour dwelleth, to aſſiſte or ayde the ſame ordinary commiſſary archedeacō officiall or iudge, to order or reſourme any ſuche perſon in any cauſe before reherſed: That then he of the kynges ſayd honorable counſaylle, or ſuch two Juſtices of peace, wherof one to be of the Quorum, to whom ſuche information or requeſt ſhalbe made, ſhal haue full power and auctorite by vertue of this acte to attache or cauſe to be attached the perſon or perſonnes, ayenſte whome ſuche information or requeſt ſhalbe made, And to commytte the ſame perſon or perſonnes to warde, there to remayne without bayle or mainprize, tyl ꝑ he or they ſhall haue found ſufficiēt ſuertie, to be bounde by recogniſaunce or other wyſe before the kinges ſayde counſayllour, or iuſtice of peace, or any other lyke counſeillour or Juſtice of peace, to the vſe of our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, to gyue dewe obedience to the proces procedyngis decrees & ſentences of ꝑ eccleſiaſtical court of this realme, wherin ſuche ſute or mater for the premiſſes ſhall depende or be. And that euery of the kynges ſayd counſayllours, or two iuſtices of the peace, wherof one to be of the Quorum as is aforeſayd, ſhal haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to take receyue and recorde recogniſances and oblygations in any of the cauſes aboue written.

Prouided alway, that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned ſhall not extende to any inhabitaunte of the citie of London, for or concernynge any maner of tithe offeringe or other eccleſiaſticall duetie growen and due to be paied or yeldē within the ſame citie, bicauſe there is an other order made for the payment of tythes and othe duities within the ſayd citie.

Prouided alſo that euery perſon and perſonnes, being partie or partyes to any ſuche ſuite, ſhall and maye make and haue his and theyr lawful accion demaunde or proſecution appeles prohibitions and al other their lawful defences and remedies in euery ſuche ſuite, accordynge to the ſayde eccleſiaſticall lawes, and lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, in as ample and lyberall maner and fourme, as they or any of theym myghte haue hadde yf this acte hadde neuer benne made: Any thinge in this acte aboue wrytten not withſtandynge.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by auctoritie afore ſayde, that this acte

acte for recouerynge of tythes, ne any thynge therin conteyned, shall take force or effecte, but onely vntyll suche tyme as the kynges highnes, and suche other. xxxii. personnes, whiche his highnes shall name and appoynte for the makynge and establishinge of such lawes, as his highnes shall affirme and ratifie to be called the ecclesiasticall lawes of his churche of Englande: And after the sayde lawes so ratified and confirmed, as is afore sayde, that then the sayde tythes, to be paied to euery ecclesiasticall parsonne, accordynge to suche lawes, and none other wise.

¶ An acte lymittinge an order for payment of tithes within the citie of London. Cap. xxi.

BE it enacted by the auctoritie of this presente parlyamente, that all and euery the citesens and inhabitauntes of the citie of London, and suburbes within the liberties of the same, shall at this presente tyme of Ester nexte commynge paye vnto the curates of the sayde citye and suburbes, all suche and lyke sommes of money for tythes oblations and other duities, as the sayde citesens and inhabitantes by the order of my lorde Chauncellour and other of the kynges moste honorable counsayll and the kynges proclamation, paied or ought to haue paid by force and vertue of the sayde order, at Ester that was in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXV. And the same paymentes so to continue from tyme to tyme, vntyll suche tyme as any other order or law shalbe made published ratified and confirmed by the kynges highnes, and the. xxxii. personnes by his grace to be named, as well for the full establishment concernyng the paiment of al tythes oblations and other dueties of the inhabitauntes within ȳ sayde citie and suburbes within the liberties of the same, as for the makyng of other ecclesiastical lawes of this realme of England. And that euery personne denienge to pay as is aforesayd, shall by the commaundemente of the maire of London for the tyme beinge, be commytted to prisonne, there to remayne vntill suche tyme as he or they haue agreyd with the curate and curates for theyr sayd tithes oblations and other duities, as is aforsayd.

¶ An acte concernynge decay of houses and inclosers. Ca. xxii.

WHere as in the fourth yere of the reygne of the noble kyng of famous memorie Henry the. viii. father to the kynges hyghnes our soueraygne lorde that nowe is, it was ordeined established & enacted amonges other thinges, that euery owner of any mese, which within thre yeres next before the same.iiii yere was, or after that tyme shuld be letten to ferme with. xx. acres of lond at the least, lieng in tyllage & husbandry, shuld be bound to kepe & susteine the housing & building of the same mese conueniently for the maintenāce of husbādry & tillage; & if any owner of ȳ same shuld fortune to occupy any

any ſuche meſe or londe in his owen handes, he ſhulde be bounde to vphold and ſuſteyne the ſame, as it is before reherſed: And if any perſ̄ happened to doo the contrary, than it ſhulde be lefull vnto the kynge, or vnto the lordes, of whome any ſuche meſe or londes is holden immedyatelye, to take yerely the one halfe of thyſſues and profites of all and euery ſuche tenement, without payenge any thynge for the ſame, vntyl ſuche tyme as the houſyng ſhuld be buylded, or reedifi ed agayn and the lōdes therof conuerted into tillage: and that no perſon ſhulde haue clayme or chalenge any freholde in the ſame londe or tenementes by takyng of any ſuche profettes, but only that it ſhuld be lefull vnto the kynge and other lordes to diſtrayne for the payment of the moyte of the yerely yſſues reuenues and profettes of the ſame, lyke as in the ſayde acte more at length is conteyned. By reaſon of whiche ſayde ſtatute and ordenaunce diuerſe and many meſes, whiche be holden immediately of the kynges hyghnes, within late yeres haue ben buylded and reedifyed, and the londes there vnto belongyng conuerted ayen in to their fyrſt nature of tyllage and huſbandry, accordynge to the tenour and purport of the ſayd good and gracyous acte. And all other ſuche meſes and landes as be holden immediate of any other lordes, be and remayne vnto this preſent daye proſtrate vnbuylded and the londes therof conuerted and employed onely into paſture and to no other purpoſe, to the great decaye of all maner of victualles within this realme, and to the derogation and hinderance of the cōmon welthe of the ſame many wayes. And for as moche as in the ſayd acte was no other remedie prouyded for and agaynſt al thoſe perſons that do or ſhuld holde any manours meſes londes or tenementes of other lordes, for not repayrynge and reedifienge of the houſes, and conuertynge the ſayde londes into tyllage and houſbandry, accordynge to the trewe and vertuous meanyng of the ſame good act, but onely euery lorde immediate, moughte haue and diſtrayne for the moytie of the profites of al and euery ſuche meſe & londes decayed in fourme aforeſayde, as in the ſame acte amonge other thynges more at lenḡthe it is declared. And alſo for that the lordes ymmediate & thother meane lordes haue not put the ſayd good act in dewe and plaine execution, accordynge to the tenour therof, as they ought and mought haue done, a gret nombre of the houſes meſes tenemētes & acres of lond, which at the making of the ſaid good act were in ruyne & decay, & the lōdes therof cōuerted from tillage into paſture, do yet remayne vnbuilded vnreedified, and al the londes to them be lōgyng hitherto be kept and vſed into paſture, & not conuerted ayen into tillage, accordynge to the purporte true meanynge and intent of the ſayde acte: And ſo by this meanes dyuers and ſondry perſons, whiche holde not theyr landes and tenementes immediate of the kynges highnes, haue and dayly do from tyme to tyme decay and lette fal downe no ſmall nomber of meſes and houſes of huſbandry: And alſo do conuerte the londes of the ſame from tyllage and huſbandry into paſture, to the moſt pernicious example of all other beinge in lyke caſe, and to the greateſt abuſe & diſorder of the naturall ſoyle of the ground, that by any maner of inuention

could

coulde be practised or imagined. Be hit therfore enacted ordeyned and estab-
blyshed by the kynge our souereygne lorde, and by the lordes spirituall and
temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by
thauctoritie of the same, that the kynge our souereygne lorde, his heires &
successours, from and after the feest of sainct Michael tharchaungel, which
shalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M.D.XXXVIII. shall take and haue
the moitie of al issues reuenues rentes & profites comynge & growinge of al
& synguler mises londes & tenemētes now and then remaininge inclosid de-
cayed or cōuerted from tillage into pasture, contrary to the tenour and trewe
meanyng of the sayde acte, made in the sayde fourth yere of kyng Henry the
vii. and beinge at this present daye so founde alredy by office and verdite of
xii. men, or whiche hereafter at any tyme by lyke office and verdite shall be
founde, of whom so euer they be holden, whiche haue bene decayed and con-
uerted from tyllage into pasture sith thre yeres next before ỳ forsaide fourth
yere of the reigne of the sayde noble kynge Henry the. vii. vntyll suche tyme
as the owners of the sayde mises landes and tenementes shal haue buylded
and reedified ageyne in and vpon conuenient places of the sayde mises lon-
des and tenementes for euery fyfty acres, forty actes, or thirty acres of lond,
one sufficient tenement mete for an honeste man to dwell in, and also vntyll
suche tyme as the same owners haue conuerted or cause all the sayd londes
so mysused to be conuerted from pasture into tillage ayen, accordyng to the
nature of the soyle & course of husbandry vsed in the countrey where any such
landes do lye, and accordyng to the true entent and meanyng of the said act.

¶ Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that if a-
ny owner of landes and tenementes, at any tyme after the last day of Apryl,
in the yere of our lorde god. M.D.XXXVI. decay any house of husban-
dry, haupnge. xx. acres of errable land at the least therunto lyeng in tillage,
or conuert the same land into pasture, contrary to the true intent & menyng
of the sayd acte: than if the lorde, of whom any such house and landes be the
holden immediatly do not take the benefite of the sayde acte, concerning ta
kynge of the moitie of the profettes of the same house and landes so mysu-
sed, as is aboue rehersed, within one yere nexe after the sayde decay, or with
in one yere next after the conuertynge of the sayd lond from tillage into pas-
ture, the kynges highnes in defaulte of the sayde lordes immediat shal and
maye from and after any office founde therof haue and take the one moytie
of all the issues reuenues and profittes commyng and growing of the same
house and landes so decayed or conuerted frome tillage into pasture, vntyll
such tyme as the owner of the said house and landes so mysused haue reedi-
fied the same house, and cōuerted and put the same londes ayen into tillage
accordynge to the nature of the soile and course of husbandry vsed in the
countrey there, as is aboue rehersed.

¶ Prouided alwey, that the kynges highnes shall not haue cleyme or cha-
lenge any freholde or tenour in or to any of the premisses by takynge of the
moite of any such profettes, nor that any lord of whom any suche mises or

londes

londes be holden, ſhal loſe ne forfayt any their tenures ſeruyce or other their ryght of and in the ſame, but only that his highnes his heires & ſucceſſours ſhal haue full power by vertue of this preſent acte after the findyng alwayes of any office or offices from tyme to tyme, onely to diſtrayne for payment of the moitie of the yerely iſſues reuenues and profites of all ſuche londes and tenementes as be vnto the kinges highnes limitted & appointed by this act, accordynge to the true intent and meanyng of the ſame act, vntil ſuche time as the true intent and purpoſe of this preſent acte ſhalbe dewely and trewly put in execution in euery behalfe to all intentes, as is before declared.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act nor any thing therin conteined be in any wiſe preiudiciall or hurtefull to any infant within thage of .xxi. yeres, nor to any perſon or perſons being out of the kinges realme for any iſſues and profites to be leuied perceiued or taken by vertue of this preſent act, as longe as they ſhalbe within age, or out of this realme, nor ſhall extende to any marſhe or feme groundes, nor to any manours londes or tenementes beinge encloſed at this preſente day, within any foreſt parke or chaſe, wherin be dere belongyng vnto the kynges hyghnes, or to any temporal lorde, knyght, or ſquier, of this realme of England or wales: ſo that they haue licēce opteined at this preſent daye of the kynges ſayde hyghnes, or of any his noble progenitours to imparke the ſame, & alſo haue compowned with the owners therof, that the ſame owners be ſatisfied for the ſame: any thinge in this acte to the contrary not withſtandinge.

¶ Prouided alwais that this preſent act extend not nor be in any wiſe hurtful or preiudicial vnto any owners of any londes or tenementes in any counties of this realme of England, but only vnto al & euery the counties hereafter ſpecified, that is to ſay, the counties of Lyncolne, Notingham, Leicetur, warwyke, Rutlande, Northampton, Bedford, Bukyngeham, Oxforde, Berkſ. the yle of wyght, Worcetur, Hertf, and Cambrige.

¶ An act for the preſeruation of hauens & portes in the counties of Deuon and Cornewall. Cap. xxiii.

Where by a ſtatute made in this preſēt parliamēt for & cōcerning the amēding & maintenāce of the hauens & portes of Plimouth, Dartmouth, Teingmouth, Falmouth, & Fowey in ỹ coūte of Deuonſhire & Cornwal, amonge other thinges it was ordeined & enacted, that no ſon or ſons frō & after the feaſt of ſaynt Michael tharchangel, which was in the .xxiiii. yere of the reign of the kinges highnes that now is, ſhuld labour or worke, or cauſe to be laboured or wrought in any maner of tin workes called ſtreme workes, within the ſaid coūties of Deuon or Cornwal, nigh to any of the freſhe waters ruers or lowe places, diſcēding or hauing courſe vnto the ſaide hauens or portes or any of them, nor ſhuld labour digge or waſhe any tin in any of ỹ ſaid tin workes, called ſtreme workes, onles the ſaid dygger owner or waſher ſhuld make or cauſe to be made ſufficiēt hatches & tyes in thend of their buddels & cordes, & therin put & laie, or cauſe

to be put and layde al the ſayd ſtones grauel and robell digged about thenſerching finding and waſhing of the ſaid tynne, there to be holly and ſurely kept by the ſayd hatches and ties, out and from the ſaid freſhe riuers or water courſes or any of them, ſo that the ſaid ſtones grauel and robell ne any part therof, be for lack of ſuch hatches or tyes conueyed into the ſaid portis and hauens, or any of them, vpon peine to forfaite for euery tyme that any owner or digger ſhuld digge or waſhe, or cauſe to be dygged or waſſhed any tynne, contrarye to the fourme aforeſayde. x. li. Thone halfe therof to be to the vſe of our ſoueraygne lorde the kinge, and the other halfe therof to be to any of thenhabitantis of the ſaide porte townes or hauens, that wolde ſue for the ſame in any of the kynges courtes, by originall writte, bylle, playnt, information, or otherwiſe, wherin the defendaunt ſhulde not be admitted to wage his lawe, ne any protection or eſſoyne ſhulde be allowable, as in the ſaide acte amonge other thinges more plainely is expreſſed and declarid.

And bicauſe ſithe the makynge of the ſayde ſtatute, thenhabitauntis of the ſayde port townes or hauens, hauing lytell regarde reſpecte loue or affection, to the amendyng and maynteynance of the ſame townes and hauens, nor to their poſteritie, as they ben naturally bounden and obliged, haue permitted and ſuffred the ſaid owners and diggers to pleuer and continue in dygging ſerching and waſhing of tyn, nigh the ſaid freſhe waters riuers or lowe placis, not makyng ſufficient hatches & tyes, as by the ſaid ſtatute is prouided & ordeined without any maner of ſuite cõmenſed or purſued by the ſayd inhabytantes, accordynge to the tenour of the ſaid acte, to the great afiation and encouragyng of thoffendours, and to thutter vndoing and deſtruction of the ſayd port townes, and hauens. The kinges maieſtie myndynge and entendyng the ſupportation and maynteynance of his ſayde townes and hauens, and the animaduerſion and correction of the ſaid offendours, hath by the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and tẽporall, and the cõmons in this preſent pliament aſſẽblid, and by thauctorite of ẏ ſame ordeined enacted and ſtabliſhid, that no pſon or perſons hereafter ſhal labour or worke, or cauſe to be labored or wrought in any maner of tyn workes, called ſtreme workes within the ſayd counties of Deuonſhire or Cornwall, nygh to any of the ſaid freſhe waters ryuers or lowe places, diſcendyng or haynge courſe vnto the ſayd hauens or portis, or any of theym, nor ſhall labour digge or waſche any tinne in any of the ſaid tinne workes, called ſtreme workes, onles the ſaid dygger owner or waſher ſhall make or cauſe to be made ſufficient hatches and tyes in thende of their buddelles and cordes, and therin putte and laye, or cauſe to be putte and layed all the ſayde ſtones grauell and robell, dygged aboute thenſerchynge, fyndynge, and waſſhynge of the ſayde tynne, there to be holly and ſurely kept by the ſaid hatches and tyes out & from the ſaid freſhe riuers or water courſes or any of thẽ: ſo that the ſaid ſand ſtones grauel & robell, ne any parte therof, be for lacke of ſuche hatches or tyes conueyed into the ſaid portis and hauens, or any of them, vpon peyn to forfait for euery tyme, that any owner tynner dygger or laborer, ſhal digge or waſhe or cauſe

to be

to be dygged or washed, any tynne, contrary to the fourme aforesayde. xx.li. Thone halfe therof to be to thuse of his highnes, and thother halfe therof to be to any of his gracis subiectes, that wylle sue for the same in any of his gracis courtis, by original writ byl pleynt information or otherwise, wherin the defendant shall not be admitted to wage his lawe, ne any protection or essoyn shall be allowable.

And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that if any persone or persones shall happen to be sued, accused, indited, imprisoned, amerced, condempned, or otherwyse vexed or troubled in his persone, landes, tynne workes goodes or cattalles by any of the mynysters or officers of any the kynges courtes of stannerye, or by any other persone or persones for pursuynge or attempting any suite or action, accordyng to this estatute, ayenst suche persone or persons as shall offende contrary to the fourme aforesaide: that then all suche sutes accusementes inditementes imprisonmentes actions condemnations fynes amerciamentes, and euerye other acte or actes to be doone in any of the saide courtes of stannerie, or elles where, by any persone or persones ayenst any person or persons for suinge or attemptinge any sutes or actions by vertue of this statute, shall be vtterly voyde and of none effecte in the lawe: And that the partie sued indited accused imprysoned or otherwise greued or molested for pursuyng ayenst any person or persons offendynge this statute, shall haue his action and remedye grounded vpon this statute by originall writte byl pleynt information or otherwise in any of the kinges courtes, ayenst suche as shall procure or attempte to vexe trouble or otherwise molest any such person or persones for sewyng or pursewynge of the forfaytures aforesayde, and shall recouer treble damages in that behalfe, and the partie defendaunt shall not be admytted to wage his lawe, ne any protection essoyn nor priuilege shall be to hym allowable.

And yf it shall happen any persone or persones, for pursuynge any suite or action vppon this statute, or by occasion of the same hereafter to be imprisoned by any maner of person or persons beinge officers or ministers of the court of stannery, their deputies or substitutes: that then euery of the iustiticiers of peace within any of the counties aforesayde, wherin the sayd prysoner shall happen to be commytted to prysone, vpon credible informations therof, takynge suretie by his discrecion for apparance of suche prisoner at the next generall sessions of peace, shall haue power and auctoritie as well to direct his warraunt to the gaoler or keper of the prison, as to any other persone or persones, to whome the sayde prisoner shall be commytted vnto, commaundynge hym or them vpon peyne of forfayture of. xl. li. to delyuer and put at large the saide prisoner or prisoners, whiche if he refuse so to do, than euery such offendour shal lose and forfayt the sayd. xl. li. Thone half of which forfayture to be to the vse of our souerayn lorde the kyng, & the other halfe to hym that is greued by reason of suche imprysonment, to be recouered in maner & forme aforsayd: And the defendāt in any action or sute for the same shal not wage his law, ne haue any essoyn or protection allowed. And

if it shall appere vpon thapparaunce of suche prisoner at the quarter sessyons by examination of the Justyciars of peace there beinge, that he was imprisoned contrary to the fourme of this statute: that then he shalbe forthe with dysmissed and therby discharged. And if he were laufully imprysoned for any other iuste cause, than to be remaunded to prisone by the discretion of the sayde Justiciars.

¶ Prouided alway, that this acte or any thinge therin conteyned be not in any wyse prejudicial or hurtefull to any of the officers of the stannerie, ne to any of their laufull lyberties priuyleges vsages lawes or customes, saynge onely in the cases and prouisions conteyned and limitted within this present acte, whiche shall alway be put in execution, accordyng to the tenor of this acte: any vsage custome priuylege ordinaunce or libertie to the contrarie therof not withstandynge.

¶ An acte concernyng the generall surueyours of our souerayne lorde the kynge. Cap. xxiiii.

Where at the plyamēt begon & holdē at Lōdon, the. xv. day of Apryl, in the. xiiii. yere of ỹ reigne of our souerayn lord kyng Henry the. viii. that nowe is, and from thens adiorned vnto westm the last day of July, in the. xv. yere of the reigne of our sayd soueraine lord, & there then holden, one act or estatute was by our sayd souerain lord the kyng vpon consyderations and causes, his highnesse then mouynge, with thassent of the lordes spiritual & temporal, and the cōmons in the same parlyament assēbled, and by ỹ auctorite of the same made & ordeined, concernyng the reuenues and accōptes to be perceyued had and taken of diuers & many honors, castels, lordships, manors, lādis, tenūtis, and other hereditamentes of our said souerain lord, as wel in England & wales as in Caleis, & the marches of the same: and by the same act it was amonge other ordeined, ỹ the psons, which by cōmissions of our said souerayn lord ỹ kyng shuld be assigned to be executours of the said acte, shulde from thens forth be called and named, The generall surueyours of the kinges landes, & that they shuld haue ful power and auctorite to cal before them all & singular receiuours, bailiffes, and al other officers and ministers, accomptable to the kynges highnes, & euery of them. And euery other person or persons, ỹ then were, or after that tyme shuld be accomptable, chargeable, or answerable to the kynges highnes, of any thing comprised or conteyned in a cedule signed with the kynges most gratious hande to the saide acte annexed, or in any other cedule or cedules, after that tyme to be sygned with the kynges hande of any suche landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, sommes of money for dettes, prestes, and other charge, deliuered frome the kinge in Englande, wales, Caleis, Barwike, and marches of theym or any of theym: whervnto his highnes shuld be laufully intitled, to be directid vnto the said generall surueyours: And that the sayd surueyours shulde take accomptes of all

of al thynges conteyned, or to be conteined i the ſayd cedule or cedules, with diuers and many ſondry and ſeuerall ordinances & prouiſions in the ſaid act concernyng the ſaid reuenues and general ſurueyours more plainly expꝛeſſed and ſpecified, as by the ſame amonge other thinges therin conteyned more plainly appereth. The which act was made to begyn to take his effecte the morowe next after the laſt day of the ſaid parliament, and ſo for to continue, accordyng to the tenour purporte and effect of the ſame act vnto the laſt day of the next parlyament folowing. The kyng our ſouerayn lord, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and tẽporall, and the comons aſſembled in this preſent parliament, begon at London the .iii. day of Nouember, in the .xxi. yere of his moſt noble reigne, and from thens adiorned and proroged vnto weſtm, and there after and vpon diuers prorogations holden the .iiii. day of Febꝛuarie, the .xxvii. yere of his ſaid reigne, hath by auctorite of the ſame pliamẽt ordeined & eſtabliſhed, ỹ the ſaid act, concernyng the reuenues of his ſaid honours, caſtels, lordſhips, manours, landes, teñtes, and other hereditamentes, and euery article clauſe and prouiſion in the ſame conteyned, ſhal for euer from hens forth continue and endure to be good and effectual in the lawe to all intentis conſtructions and purpoſes for and concernyng al ſuch honors caſtels lordſhips manours landes tenementes dettes preſtes, and al other ſũmes of money or charges as ben expꝛeſſed in the ſaid cedule or cedules, or which at any tyme herafter ſhalbe expꝛeſſed or conteyned in any other cedule or cedules, to be ſigned with the kinges moſt gratious hande. And ỹ the ſame act, and euery article ordinance and prouiſion in the ſame expꝛeſſed or conteyned, ſhall be of lyke effecte in euery thinge to continue and endure for euer, as is aforeſaid, as if the ſaid acte and euery ordenance article & prouiſion in the ſame conteyned, were fully and plainly expꝛeſſed, ſet forth and declared in this preſẽt act. ¶ And alſo be it enacted by auctorite aforeſaid, that ſuch perſons, whom the kinges highnes by his cõmiſſion or cõmiſſions ſhal at any time hereafter aſſigne and auctoriſe, to be general ſurueyours of his landis, & to be executours of this preſent act, or any parcel therof, ſhall haue ful power & auctorite to put as wel this preſent act, & euery ordenance puiſion & article cõcerning the ſaid reuenues accõptis and all other thing, according to the purport & true entent of the ſame act, as alſo al accomptis, arrerages of accomptes, ordynance, artycles, and euery other thyng cõprized or executorie by the ſayd former acte, not being finyſhed or determined by the ſaid nowe generall ſurueyours, in due and ful execution, accordynge to the purport and effecte of the ſaid actes, and eyther of them.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that the ſaid general ſurueyours for the time beinge, ſhall not hereafter, by thauctorite of this acte, make any leaſe or graunte of the reuercion of any of the ſaid landes or tenementis, and other the premiſſes, beinge than in leaſe and not expired: excepte the ſame generall ſurueyours for the tyme beynge, haue the kynges bylle or warraunte ſygned, vnto theym directed for the ſame: any thynge in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouided also, that this act, nor any artycle clause or thyng therin cõteyned, extend to the landes purchased by the kynges highnes, ỹ now is, or hereafter to be purchased by his grace, or by his heires kinges of Englãd, nor to exchãged landes hereafter to be made: Nor to auctorise or to gyue power vn to the said generall surueyours for the tyme beinge, to make any lease, or to take any accompt of or for the same purchased landes, or exchanged landes: Any thinge in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that before the feast of Pentecoste next commyng, as well the foresaid former acte, as this present act shall be imprinted and sette forthe openly to the manifest knowlege of al and euery the kinges subiectes, to thentent that they and euery of them maye knowe the contentes of the same, and also obeye and behaue theym selfes in euery behalfe, accordynge to the true meanyng intent and purpose specified in the sayd actes, and in eyther of them.

¶ An acte for recontinuinge of certayne liberties and franchises heretofore taken from the crowne. Cap. xxv.

Where dyuers of the moste auncient prerogatiues and auctorities of Justice, appertaynynge to the imperiall crowne of this realme, haue bene seuered and taken from the same by sondrye gyftes of the kynges moste noble progenitours kynges of this realme, to the great diminution and detriment of the royall estate of the same, and to the hyndrance and great delaye of Justice. For reformation wherof be it enacted by auctorite of this present parlyament, that no person or persons, of what estate or degre so euer they be of, from the firste day of July, whiche shal be in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXVI. shal haue any power or auctorite to pardon or remytte any treasons, murders, manslaughters or any kyndes of felonies, what so euer they be: nor any accessaries to any treasons murders manslaughters or felonies, or any vtlauries for any suche offences aforesaid, commytted perpetrated done or demulged, or hereafter to be committed done or demulged, by or agaynste any person or persons in any parties of this realme, Wales, or the marches of the same, but that the kinges highnesse, his heires and successours kynges of this realme, shal haue the hole and sole power and auctorite therof vnited & knytte to the imperiall crowne of this realme, as of good right and equitie it appertayneth, any grauntes, vsages, prescription, acte or actes of parlyament, or any other thynge to the contrary hereof not withstandynge.

¶ And be it also enacted by auctorite afore said, that no person or persons, of what estate degree or condicion so euer they be, from the sayd firste day of July, shall haue any power or auctorite to make any Justices of Eire, Justices of assise, Justices of peace, or Justices of gaole delyuerie: but that al suche officers and ministers shalbe made by letters patentes vnder the kinges great seale, in the name and by auctorite of the kynges highnes, and his

heires

heires kynges of this realme, in al shires, countries, counties palantine, and other places of this realme, wales, and marches of the same, or in any other his dominions, at their pleasure and wylles, in suche maner and fourme as Justices of Eire, Justices of assise, Justices of peace, and Justices of gaole delyuerie be commonly made in euery shire of this realme, any grantis vsages prescriptions allowances acte or actes of parlyament, or any other thyng or thinges to the contrarye therof not withstandynge.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie of this presente parlyamente, that all orginall writtes, and iudicial writtes, and all maner of enditementes of treason felonie and trespas, and all maner of proces to be made vpon the same in euery countie palantine & other libertie within this realme of Englande, wales, and marches of the same, shall from the sayde firste daye of July, be made only in the name of our said soueraigne lorde the kynge, and his heires kynges of Englande. And that euery person or persons, hauing suche countie palantine or any other such lybertie to make suche originals, iudicials, or other processe of Justice, shall make the Teste in the sayd orignall writtes and iudiciall in the name of the same persone or persones, that haue suche countie palantine or lybertie. And that in euerye writte and inditement, that shall be made within any suche countie palantine or lybertie, after the saide firste daye of July next commynge, wherby it shalbe supposed any thing to be done agaynst the kynges peace, shalbe made and supposed to be done only agaynst the kynges peace, his heires and successours, and not agaynst the peace of any other person or persons, what so euer they be, any acte of parlyament graunt custome vsage or allowance in Eire before this tyme had graunted or vsed to the contrarie not withstandynge.

Prouided alway that Justices of assises, Justices of gaole delyuerie, & Justices of peace to be made and assigned by the kynges hyghnesse within the countie palantine of Lancastre, shall be made and ordeyned by commission vnder the kynges vsual seale of Lancaster in maner and forme as hath be accustomed, any thynge in this acte to the contrarye thereof not withstandynge.

Prouided also, that all cities, boroughes, and townes corporate within this realme, whiche haue libertie power and auctoritie to haue Justices of peace, or Justices of gaole delyuerie, shall stylle haue and enioye theyr lyberties and auctorities in that behalfe, after suche lyke maner as they haue ben accustomed, without any alteration by occasion of this acte, any thinge in this acte, or in any acrycle therin conteyned to the contrarye therof not withstandynge.

And it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesayde, that all stewardes baylyffes and other ministers of any lyberties or fraunchises, whiche in tyme passed haue vsed or ought to attende vpon the Justices of assise, Justices of gaole delyuerie, and Justices of the peace at large in any countie, shal be attendant to the Justices of Assise, Justices of gaole delyuery, and Justices of peace of the same shyres, wherin suche lyberties and fraunchises be, and make due

execu-

execution of all proces to them to be directed, for ministration of iustice with in suche liberties or fraunchefes. And that also all suche bailiffes, or their deputtes or deputie, shall yeue theyr attendaunce & assistance vpon the sheref to gether with the shereffes bailliffes at all courtes of gaole deliuere from tyme to tyme, for execution of prisoners accordyng to iustice. ¶Prouided alway, that the article next aboue rehersed, shal not in any wyse be prudicial to any stewardes or bayliffes of any cities boroughes or townes corporate, set in any shere of this realme, which haue priuilege ỹ they shulde not be cõpelled to attend or appere out of such cities boroughes or townes, wherin they inhabite: but that euery such citie borough & towne corporate, shal vse theyr sayd priuileges & lyberties, as heretofore hath ben accustomed: any thyng in any of the article aboue rehersed to the contrary therof not withnadinge. ¶And it is further enacted by auctorite aforesayd, that the kynge our souereine lorde, his heires and successours kynges of this realme, from the said fyrst day of July next comming, shall haue all maner fynes, issues amercyamẽtes & forfatures, that shalbe lost forfaite or assessed, by or vpon any stewardes bayliffes or any other ministers or officers of any franches or lyberties for none execution, or myserecution, or insufficiente retournes of suche writtes waraũtes preceptes or other pces, which to them or any of thẽ, or to any their depute or deputes shalbe directed, or for any cõtempt or other misdemenour, what so euer it be concernyng theyr offices in and for the due executiõ or administratiõ of Justice, any graũt or allowance, or other thyng to the cõtrary hereof not withstandyng. And that ỹ amerciamentes for insufficient retournes of writtes or other proces made by stewardes or bailyffes of lyberties or frãcheses, hauyng returnes of writtes & executiõ of the same, shall be put & set vpõ ỹ hedes of such stewardes or bailiffes, & not vpon the sheriffes. ¶And further more it is enacted by auctorite afore sayde, that purueyours assigned by the kynges commission for prouisions of his grace, the quene, & theyr chyldren, shall and maye prouyde all vitailes, corne and other kyndes of thynges, what so euer it be, accordynge to their commissions, as wel within lyberties and fraunchefes as without: any grauntes allowances or other thyng to the contrary or let therof not withstandynge.

¶Prouided alwais that suche purueiours shal obserue the statutes for the prouided in euery behalfe. ¶And ouer this it is ordeyned by auctorite aforsaid, that in al such places, where so euer the kynges highnes in his owne most royall pson shal come, to rest tary abyde or make his repose within this realme or any his dominiõs, within libertie or without, there & within the verge limitted & accustomed to his gracis court, durig ỹ tyme of his abode: his grace, his steward, marshal, coroner, and al other his ministers, shal and may kepe their courtes for iustice, and exercise their offices as shal appteyne to them according to the lawes customes and statutes of this realme, as wel within liberties as without. And that his gracis clerkes of the market, and none other, durynge the same tyme, as well within libertie as without, shall exercise the office of clerke of the markette: any priuylege graunte

allowaunce

allowaunce or other thynge to the contrary hereof not withstandyng.

¶ Prouyded alway, that this article next afore rehersed, or any thyng therin conteyned, be not in any wise preiudiciall to the citie of London, but that the same citie shall haue and vse suche lyberties as they mought, if this article had neuer be made.

¶ AND be it also enacted by auctoritie afore said, that al and euery statute, acte and actes, heretofore made, and beinge in force, agaynst shiriffes, their vndershereffes, baylyffes, or other ministers for makynge or retournynge of panelles or Juries, or for due execution and seruinge of any writtes or other processe, or for takyng of fees, or for reformation of extortions, or for any other thynge or thinges concernynge their offices, and all peynes & penalties conteyned in euery suche statute, shal from henceforthe be extended to all stewardes bailliffes and other ministers and officers of lyberties & fraucheses, haynge returnes of writtes and executions therof, in lyke maner fourme and condicion, as they extende to shiriffes their vnder shereffes bailiffes or other ministers, and as if the sayd stewardes bailliffes or other ministers or officers of liberties and fraunceheses, had ben specially and particularly named and rehersed in suche statutes.

¶ Prouided alwey, that this acticle next aboue rehersed, shall not be preiudiciall to any stewarde, bailiffes of fraunceheses, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or theyr clerkes, for exercisinge and occupieng their offices ouer and aboue one yere: but that they and euery of them maye kepe and occupie their sayde offices for so longe tyme as they be or hereafter shalbe yeuen to them, as if this article nexte afore rehersed had neuer ben made, any of the sayde actes to be expounded and taken against them or any of them to the contrarie therof not withstondynge.

¶ AND it is enacted by auctoritie afore sayd, that all suche iustices to be made, as is afore rehersed in this act, shall haue auctoritie & power to kepe and holde their sessions of peace, and to delyuer the same gaoles from tyme to tyme onely within the same liberties and fraunceheses, and in suche places, and in none other place, by reason or auctoritie of that commission: and to doo and execute all other thynges within the same, in as ample and large maner, as any other Justices of peace and gaole delyuere, in any shire within this realme may do and haue auctoritie to do: any acte graunte vse custome and allowance heretofore had made or vsed, or any article in this present acte made to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded alwayes, that all and synguler Justices of the peace, gaole deliuerie, and assise, hereafter to be made named and appoynted by the kinges highnes, his heires & successours, within any libertie, where any suche Justice of peace, gaole deliuerye, or assise, or any of them haue ben made by any person or personnes, by vertue or auctoritie of any letters patentes, of the gyfte or graunte of our souerayngne lorde the kynge or his mooste noble progenitours kynges of this realme, or other wyse shall sitte and kepe their sessions gaole delyuere and assises, onely in suche place and places, as the

Justices

Justices of the sayde liberties lately haue bene commonly vsed within the sayde liberties. And that no persone nor persones, within the sayde liberties or any of theym, shall be hereafter in no wyse compelled by auctorite of this acte, to appere out of the sayde liberties before any other iustices of assise, gaole deliuere, or of the peace: then before such iustices as shalbe named & assigned to sit and be by the kinges highnes his heires & successours, within the sayd liberties in forme aboue sayd. And that this act shal not extend or be expounded or taken to any other libertie priuilege or franches, graunted vsed or had to any person or persones, other then before in this present acte is expressed and playnely declared and rehersed: any thynge in this acte to the contrary not withstandyng, and as if this acte had neuer ben made.

¶ Prouided alweys, that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned be in any wise hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto sir Thomas Englefeld knight, iustice of the coũtie palantine of Chestre and Flynt, nor to his deputie or deputies, nor to any of them, of for or concernynge the office of iustice or iusticer of the sayd countie palantine and Flynt: nor for or concerninge any fees profittes or aduantages to the same office in any maner wise appertaynyng or belongynge: but that the sayde sir Thomas, his deputie and deputies and euery of them, may laufully haue occupie and exercise the sayd office, and also receyue and take to theyr owne vse, all maner profittes commodyties and aduauntages to the sayd office belongynge or appertaynynge, according to the tenour purporte and effecte of suche letters patentes, as before this time were vnto the same sir Thomas made vnder the seale of the sayde countie palantine, or vnder any other seale, by our sayd souerayne lorde the kynge that nowe is, of for or concernynge the sayd office, and other the premisses, or any parcell therof, in as ample and large maner, as thoughe this act had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided alwey, that this acte ne any thynge therin conteyned, be in any wise preiudicial or hurtfull to any citie borough or towne corporate, by what name or names so euer they or any of them be incorporate, & their successours, and the successours of euery of thẽ, of or for any maner of liberties priuileges customes and ancient vsages & francheses: And also of al maner of fines issues and amerciamentes and forfaytures, whiche they or any of them haue of the graunt or grauntes of our sayd souerayne lorde the kynge, or of any of his noble progenitours kynges of this realme of England: but that the sayde cities boroughes and townes corporate and euery of theym, and their successours, maye haue take leute and enioye all and euerye suche laufull liberties priuileges francheses customes and vsages in as ample & large maner, and in like forme and condition as they and euery of thẽ haue laufully taken vsed and had the same before the makynge of this acte: any thynge in this acte to the contrary not withstandynge, and as if this act had neuer be had ne made.

¶ Prouided alwey and be it enacted, that Thomas now bishop of Ely and his

his ſucceſſours byſchoppes of Ely and theyr tempozalle ſtewarde of the yle of Ely foz the tyme beinge, and euery of theym, ſhall from henſefozth be iuſtices of peace within the ſaid ile, and ſhal vſe & exercyſe al maner of thinges within the ſame ile, ỳ apperteineth oz belõgeth to any iuſtice of peace within any countie of this realme of Englande to do, exercyſe, and vſe, by vertue & auctozite that they be iuſtices of peace, in as ample and large maner as any other iuſtices of peace, in any countie within this realme haue oz myght do, exercyſe oz vſe, any thinge oz thinges in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ Pzouided alway and be it enacted, that Cuthbert nowe byſchop of Durham, and his ſucceſſours byſchoppes of Durham, and their temp ozal chancellour of the countie palantine of Durham foz the tyme being, and euery of them, ſhall from henſfozth be iuſtices of peace within the ſayd countie palantine of Durham, and ſhal exercyſe and vſe al maner thinges within the ſame countie palantine, that apperteyneth oz belongeth to any Juſtice of peace within any countie of this realme of Englande, to do exercyſe and vſe by vertue and auctozitie that they be Juſtices of peace, in as ample and large maner as any other iuſtices of peace in any countie within this realme haue oz myght do exercyſe oz vſe: any thyng oz thinges in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ Pzouided alway and be it enacted, that Edward nowe archbiſhop of yozke and his ſucceſſours archebyſhops of yorke, and their temporall chancellour of the ſhire & liberte of Heram, other wyſe called Hertoldeſham, foz the tyme being and euery of them, ſhal from henſefozth be iuſtices of peace within the ſaid ſhire and libertie of Herham, otherwiſe called Hertoldeſham: and ſhall exercyſe and vſe al maner thinges within the ſaid ſhire and libertie, that apperteyneth oz belongeth to any Juſtice of peace within any countie of this realme of Englande, to do exercyſe and vſe, by vertu and auctorite that they be Juſtices of peace, in as large and ample maner as any other Juſtice of peace in any countie within this realme haue oz myghte doo exercyſe oz vſe: any thynge oz thynges in this acte conteyned to the contrarye not withſtandynge.

¶ An acte foz puniſhement of ſturdy vacabundes and beggers. Cap. xxvi.

Here in an acte made atte weſtmynſter in the .xxiii. yere of the reygne of our ſoueraygne lozde kynge HENRY the .VIII. amonge other thynges it was ozdeyned eſtabliſſhed and enacted, that euerye ſtronge and valyaunte begger and vacabunde, after he were whypped for his vacabuncy and ydelnes, ſhoulde departe from the place where he was whypped, directely vnto ſuche towne hundzed and countie, where he was bozne, oz where he had dwelled

by

by the ſpace of thꝛe yeres next beforꝛe, there to continue and abyde. And alſo that aged poꝛe and impotent people ſhuld in lykewiſe repayꝛe into euery hũdꝛed within the ſaid counties, there to remayne and continue, accoꝛdynge to the meanynge and pũrpoꝛte of the ſayde acte, vppon peynes limitted in the ſame, as in the ſame acte moꝛe playnly appereth.

¶And foꝛ as moche as it was not pꝛouided in the ſayde acte, howe and in what wiſe the ſayd poꝛe people and ſturdy vacabundes ſhulde be oꝛdꝛed at theiꝛ repaire, and at theiꝛ commynge into theiꝛ countreys, noꝛ howe thinhabitantis of euery hundꝛed ſhuld be charged foꝛ the relief of the ſame poꝛe people, noꝛ yet foꝛ the ſettynge and keppynge in woꝛke and labour of the aforeſaide valyant vacabundes at theiꝛ ſayd repaire into euery hundꝛede of this realme: It is theꝛfoꝛe nowe oꝛdeyned eſtablyſſhed and enacted by the kynge our ſoueraigne loꝛde, the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, & the commons in this pꝛeſent parlyament aſſembled, and by thauctoꝛite of the ſame, that all and euery the Mayꝛes, Aldermen, ſhireffes, baillyffes, conſtables, houſeholders, and al other heed officers and miniſters of euery citie, ſhyꝛe, townes and pariſhes of this realme, at the repaire & comũg thither of ſuch poꝛe creature oꝛ ſturdy vacabunde, as is conteined in the ſaid act, ſhal moſt charitably receyue the ſame, and oꝛder the ſame in maner and fourme folowynge: That is to ſaye, that all the gouernours and miniſters of euery of the ſame cities ſhires townes hundꝛedes wapentackes lathes rapes tydinges tythynges hamlettes and paryſſhes, as well within liberties as without, ſhall not only ſuccour fynd and kepe al and euery of the ſame poꝛe people by waye of voluntarie and charytable almes, within euery of the ſame cities ſhires townes hundꝛedes wapentakes, lathes, rapes, tythinges, hamlettes and pariſhes, as well within liberties as without, to be ſuccoured, relieued, and holpen with ſuche and conuenient neceſſarie almes, as ſhall be thought mete by theiꝛ diſcretions, in ſuche wyſe as none of them of verye neceſſitie ſhall be compellyd to wander idelly, and go openly in beggynge to aſke almes in any of the ſame cities ſhires townes and pariſſhes: but alſo to cauſe and to compell all and euery the ſaid ſturdy vacabundes & valyant beggers to be ſet and kept to continuall labour, in ſuch wiſe as by theiꝛ ſaid labours they and euery of theym may gette theyr owne lyuynges, with the continual labour of theiꝛ owne handes. And euery maire alderman ſhireffe baililiffe conſtable and all other heed officers and miniſters of euery cõũtie citie towne and paryſhe within this realme, oꝛ within any the kinges dominions, as well within liberties as without, and all other perſones inhabytantes within any of the ſame, ſhall endeuour them ſelfes to oꝛder and diꝛecte the poꝛe people, valyant beggers, and ſturdy vacabũdes, in ſuch wiſe as the effecte of this pꝛeſent acte ſhall be duely obſerued, and put in due execution, vppon peyne that euery paryſſhe ſhall loſe and foꝛfayte. xx. s. foꝛ euery monethe, in whiche it is omitted and vndone: And that to be inquired of at euery quarter ſeſſions, and to be duely pꝛeſented and founde by the verdicte of. xii. men.

¶Item

¶Item it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that al and euery p̄son or persons, beinge whipped or sente vnto their countreys, in fourme aforesayde, at the ende of euery tenne myles shall repaire vnto the constable of any paryshe, beinge directly in his way towardes the countie and place, whervnto he is so appoynted: and vppon sight of his letters, gyuen vnto hym at the tyme of his whypp̄ynge and sendynge of him into the same his countrey, euery of the said constables and others the kinges subiectes, shal and may furnyshe hym with competent meate drinke and lodgynge for one nyght onely, or for one meale, and so he shall continue his dayly iourney of tenne myles, vntyll suche tyme as he shal come vnto the hundred and place whervnto he is assigned to go.

¶Item it is enacted, by thauctoritie aforesayd, that al and euery ydell person and persons ruffelers, callyng them selues seruynge men, as well within the citie of London, as within all other cyties, shyres, townes, paryshes, and hamlettes of this realme, haynge no maisters, shall be intreated vsed and ordred in euery behalfe and to all intentes as is conteyned and specified as welle in the aforesayde former acte, as in this p̄sent acte, vppon the peyne aforesayde, to be loste and forfayted by the Mayre, Aldermen, Shyreffes, baylyffes, burgesses, minysters, and inhabytauntes of euery of the same cities boroughes and townes corporate, where any suche ruffeler shall be suffred to be resiant and abydinge by the space of two dayes and not punyshed in forme hereafter declared.

¶Item it is ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery the maires gouernours and heed officers of euery citie borough and towne corporate, and the churche wardens, or two others of euery paryshe of this realme, shall in good and charitable wise take suche discrete and conuenient order by gatheryng and procurynge of suche charitable and voluntarye almes of the good christen people within the same with boxes euery sonday holy daye, and other festiuall day, or otherwise amonge them selfes, in such good & discrete wyse as the poore, impotēt, lame, feble, sycke, and diseased people, beyng not able to worke, may be prouided holpen and relieued: soo that in no wise they nor none of theym be suffered to go openly in begging. And that suche as be lusty, or haynge their lymmes, stronge inough to labour, may be dayely kepte in continuall labour, wherby euery one of them maye gette theyr owne sustynaunce and lyuynge with theyr owne handes: vppon payne that all and euery the mayres gouernours aldermen heed officers and others the kynges offycers and mynysters of euery of the sayde cyties, borowghes, townes corporate, hundredes, paryshes and hamlettes, shall leese and forfayte for euerye monethe that it is omitted and vndone, the summe of xx.s.

¶Item it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that all lepprouse and poore beddred creatures, what so euer they be, may at theyr owne lybertie remayn and continue in suche place, where they be, and shall not be compelled to repaire into their countreis, accordinge to the tenour and purporte of thafor-

ſayde former acte: any thynge conteyned in the ſame acte or in this preſente acte to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶Item it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayde gouernours aldermen iuſtices of ỹ peace and heed officers bayllifes and cõſtables of euery cite borowgh towne hundreth and pariſhe of this realme ſhal haue auctoritie by vertue of this preſent acte, to take vppe all and ſynguler chyldren in euery pariſhe within theyr limittes, that be not greued with any notable diſeaſe or ſykenes, and being vnder the age of fouretene yeres, and aboue the age of fyue yeres in beggynge or idelnes, and to appoynt them to maſters of huſbandry or other craftes or labours to be taughte, by the whiche they may gette their lyuynges whan they ſhall come to age, gyuynge to theym of the ſayde charitable collections, as it maye conuenientlye be ſuſteyned and borne, araymente to entre in to ſuche ſeruice. And if any aboue the age of twelue yeres, and vnder the age of fyxtene yeres refuſe ſuche ſeruice, or departe from the ſame without cauſe reaſonable, than they to be arreſted and apprehẽded by ony of the ſayd officers, & to be brought before the mayre, aldermen, iuſtices of the peace, bailliffes, gouernours, conſtables, or other officers and mynyſters of that lymitte or circuite, where they be taken: And if it ſhall appere by his or theyr confeſſion, or other ſufficient teſtimonie before the ſame officers and miniſters, that he or they haue refuſed to ſerue, or haue departed frome their ſeruice withoute cauſe reaſonable, he ſhall then in the pariſhe, where he was apprehended, be openly whypped with roddes by the diſcretion of the ſayde gouernours or bailliffes, and therupon to be ſente agayne vnto his ſeruice: and ſo to be ſerued, as often as he ſhall be apprehended and conuicted in fourme afore ſayde. And if any perſone or perſones refuſe to execute and to do the ſayde punyſhemente, atte the commaundemente of any of ſayd gouernours aldermen Juſtices of peace and others the ſayde officers and mynyſters: thenne he or they ſo refuſynge the ſame, ſhall be ſette in the ſtockes by the ſpace of two dayes, withoute haynge of anye other ſuſtenaunce, ſaynge onelye breadde and water.

¶ITEM it is alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery the aforeſayde mayers gouernours aldermen and euerye the Juſtyces of the peace, as well within liberties as withoute, ſhall ones in euerye moneth, or oftener if nede ſhall require, commaunde a priuie or ſecrete ſerche to be made within euery citie and warde towne hundred paryſhe and hamlet of this realme, in ſuche tyme of the nyghte and daye, as they ſhall thynke conueniente, to the intente that all ruffelars, ſturdye vacaboundes, and valyaunte beggers, and other ſuſpecte perſonnes maye be by ſuche meanes apprehended taken and ordered accordynge to the purporte and meanynge of this preſente acte, and otherwyſe to be vſed accordynge to the lawes of this realme. And that all and euerye perſon and perſons obey aide aſſiſte and maynteyne from tyme to tyme all and euerye the commaundementes of the ſayde Juſtices of peace and others heed officers aforeſayde,

for

for and concernynge the makynge of all the said serches, and the apprehendyng of all and euery the suspect persons aforesaid, vpon peyn to make fine for not doing of the same, at the next quarter sessions, as it shall be thought by the discretion of the maires gouernours aldermen & Justyces of peace.

Item it is enacted by thauctoryte aforesayde, that no personne nor personnes at any tyme after the feaste of saincte John Baptist next commyng, shall vse kepe and mainteyne any open playenge house or place for common bowlynge, dysynge, cardynge, closhe, tenys, or other vnlaufull games, takynge money for the same or other gayne, in any place of this realme, vpon peyne to forfayte fyue markes for euerye monethe that any suche vnlawfull howses or games shall soo be openly kepte vsed and mayntayned in any place within this realme, be it within lybertyes or without: Any graunte heretofore made to any personne or personnes in anye wyse not withstandynge.

Item it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that euery preacher parsone vicare curate of this realme, as well in all and euery their sermons, collations, byddinges of the beades, as in tyme of all confessions, and at the makynge of the wylles or testamentis of any persons at all tymes of the yere, shall exhort moue stire and prouoke people to be liberall, and bountyfully to extende theyr good and charitable almes and contributions from tyme to tyme, for and towarde the comforte and relefe of the said poore impotent decrepite indigent and nedy people, as for the settynge and keppynge to continuall worke and labour of the forsayd ruffelers sturdy vacabundes and valiant beggers, in euery citie warde towne hundrede and parysshe of this realme, as well within liberties as without.

Item it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that if any of the aforesaide ruffelers, sturdy vacabundes, and valyaunt beggers, after suche tyme as they haue ben ones apprehended, taken, whypped, and sent vnto any cytie, warde, towne, hundred, or parishe, by any iustice of peace, mayre, constable, bailyffe, or any other the kynges officers and ministers, happen to wander loytre, or idelly to vse them selfes, and playe the vacabundes, and willingely absent them selfes from suche labour and occupation, as he or they shalbe appoynted vnto within any citie warde towne hamlet hundred or parishe, wherevnto he or they haue ben appointed in maner and forme aforesaid: ỳ the he or they being eftsoones apprehended & taken of suspicious of idelnes in any priuey serches aforesayde or otherwyse, shall be broughte before the nexte Justice of peace: and vpon due examinations and proofe of the continuance of his said loytringe wandringe in ydelnes or vacabuncye, shall be eftsones not only whipped aganye, & sent into the cytie warde towne hundrede or parysshe, wherevnto he was fyrste appoynted, but also shall haue the vpper parte of the gryskelle of his ryghte eare cleane cutte of: soo as it maye appere for a perpetuall token after that tyme, that he hathe bene a contemnour of the good order of the cõmon welth. And that euery constable of ỳ parishe, with ỳ assistence of the most substãciall of euery suche parishe,

where any ſuch ruffeler or vacabũde ſhal happen thus to be taken, ſhal do or cauſe to be done this preſẽt execution, as wel in whypppng as in cuttyng of the ſaid vpper griſtel of the eare of euery ſuche ruffeler or ſturdy vacabunde or valiant begger, vppon peyne to leſe and forfayte fyue markes, for euery tyme that he ſhall refuſe to do or cauſe to be doone the ſame execution: and all and ſinguler the inhabytauntis of the ſaide citie warde towne hundrede or pariſhe ſhall aſſiſte and ayde the ſayd conſtables in execution of the premyſſes to the beſt of their power with good diligence, and without contradiction, vpon the peyne aforeſaide.

¶Item, it is further enacted by thauctorite aforeſayd, that if any ruffeler or ſturdye vacabunde, or valiant begger, not haupnge the vpper parte of the right eare, and beinge cutte of, as is aforeſayd, happen to be apprehended and taken in or at any priuie ſerch, as aforeſaid, at any other tyme wandrynge in idelnes, in or without any citie warde towne pariſhe or hamlette within this realme, whervnto he or they haue ben aſſigned, and duely proued before any Juſtice of peace, that he or they haunte ydelneſſe, and hathe not applied, nor doth not apply ſuche labours as he or they haue ben aſſigned vnto, or be not in ſeruice with any maiſter: that then he or they ſo taken marked and haupnge the vpper parte of the right eare cutte of, as is aforeſayde, ſhall be by any of the ſaid iuſtices of peace ſent vnto the nexte gaole, there to remain without bayle or maynprize vntyll the next quarter ſeſſions, and there to be indited of wandringe loytringe and idelnes, and ſhall be arrayned of the ſame. And if he or they ſhal happen to be found gyltie by verdycte confeſſion or otherwiſe, of for and vpon the ſame continuall loytring and idelnes: then euery ſuche ſturdy vacabunde & valiant begger, ſo founde gyltie and condemned, ſhall haue iugement to ſuffre peynes and executiõ of deth, as a felon, and as enmies of the cõmon welth, and to loſe and forfaite al their landis & goodes as felons do in al other cauſes within this realme.

¶Item it is enacted by thauctorite aforeſaid, that the knight marſhal for ỹ tyme beinge, ſhall haue full power and auctorite by vertue of this preſent act, to ſerche do & put in due and playn execution all and euery the contentis as well of the forſayde former act as of this preſent act, of and vpon al ſuch ruffelers ſturdy vacabundes, and valiant beggers men and women, as in any wiſe ſhal frequent haũt or loyter maſterles & out of ſeruice, in and about the court, where ſo euer the kynges highnes chaunce to be reſiaunt with his moſt honorable houſeholde in any place of this realme.

¶And for the aduoydynge of all ſuche incõueniences and infections as often tyme haue and dayly do chance amonge the people by cõmon & open doles, and that moſt cõmonly vnto ſuche doles many perſons do reſorte, whiche haue no nede of the ſame: It is therfore enacted by the auctorite aforeſaide, that no maner of perſon or perſons ſhal make or cauſe to be made any ſuche common or open dole, or ſhall gyue any redy money in almaſſe, otherwyſe than to the common bores, and common gatherynges in euery cytie, towne, hundred, pariſſhe, and hamlette, to and for the puttynge in playne

and

and dewe execution of all and euerye the good and vertuous intentes and purposes conteyned in this presente acte, vppon peyne to lese and forfayte tenne tymes the value of all suche redye moneye as shall be gyuen in almes, contrarie to the tenour and purporte of the same. And that euery personne and personnes of this realme, bodyes politike, corporate, and others, that be bounde or charged yerely monethly or wekely, to gyue or to distribute any redy money bread vitaille or other sustentatiõ to poore people in any place within this realme, shall from the feast of Michelmas next commyng, gyue and distribute the same money, or the value of all suche breadde vitayle or sustentacion vnto suche cõmon boxes, to thentent the same may be imployed, towardes the releuynge of the sayde poore nedy sicke sore and indigente persons: and also towarde the settynge in worke of the sayde sturdye and idell vacabounde and valiaunt beggers: and euery of the sayde personne and personnes, bodyes politike corporate and others, shalbe clerely discharged agaynste all and euery other personne and persons, of, and for all maner of bondes or grauntes, what soo euer they be, for makynge of any of the same common doles, or others the foresayd distributions at any tyme of the yere: soo as the money and true value of the same be gyuen vnto the boxes towardes the common almes and relieke of the poore people, in fourme aforesayde.

¶ And to thentent that the money gathered towarde the relieke of pouertie, as is aboue said, shall be employed & conuerted to suche charitable vses and behofes, as by this present act be limitted, and no part therof to be misused by suche as shal haue the collection therof: It is therfore ordeyned and enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that the churche wardens of euery parishe, callynge vnto them syre or foure of their honeste neyghbours, shall haue full power and auctorite euery quarter of the yere or oftener by their discretions to commaunde euery suche collectour to appere before them, and to rendre and yelde accompt of al sommes of money as by them shalbe gathered, and how and in what maner it was employed. And if vpon any accõpt it shalbe seen perceyued or founde, that any suche collectour hath not conuerted nor employed the moneye by hym gathered to suche vses and intentes, as be limitted by this acte, or to haue imbecilled any parte therof: that then euerye suche offendour shall be attached and apprehended by them, before whom he so shall make accompte, and shal immediatly be brought before a iusticier of peace, if it be in any shire: or before ỹ maire or bailiffe, if it be in cite borough or towne corporate, whiche iusticiar mayre or baylyffe shall cause euery suche offendour to be committed to warde and prison, there to remayne vnto suche tyme as he shall haue fully restored and payed to the collectours of the sayde almes within the parishe where he soo offended, all suche sommes of money, as by hym shall so be imbecilled conuerted or imployed to other vses or intentes, then by this acte be ymitted: And also tyll he shall haue payed syre shillinges. viii. d. for a penaltie, to be conuerted employed and distributed to the vses and intentes specified and declared in this acte.

¶AND it is ordred by thautorite aforesaid, that the persō vicar or parishe preist, or some other honest man of every parishe of this realme, without taking or demaundyng any thyng for the same, shal kepe a boke of rekenyng, & therin shall entre write and make mention frome tyme to time, in one place or parte of the boke, as well of all and every suche sommes of money as shal be gathered by the charitable almes of the inhabitantes of every of the same parishes, as to make mention in one other place of the same boke, howe, vpon whome, and in what wyse any parte of the same money shall be spente: And so from yere to yere, from one yere to an other yere, he shall kepe a new boke, the boke to be bought and payde for by the constable and church wardeins for the tyme beinge, of the common collections, and alweys shall remaine in the custody of two or thre of them, or of some other indifferent man by theyr consentes, and not with the person vicare or parishe preste.

¶Item it is ordered by the sayd auctorite, that two or thre tymes in every weke, two or thre of every paryshe within cities and townes corporate, by the assignemente and appoyntment of the mayre aldermen gouernor bailiffe or constable, some in one weke and some an other weke shall name and appoynt certayne of the sayd poore people, founde of the common almes, to collect and gather broken meates and fragmentes, and the refuse drynke of every housholder within every such parishe, whiche shalbe by theyr discretions distributed euenly amonge the poore people founde of the saide common almes, as they by theyr discretions shall thynke good.

¶Item it is ordered by the sayd auctorite, that al and every bayliffe constable churchwardens or others the collectours of the said almes, whiche shal at any tyme forbere theyr owne businesse and labour, and shall trauayle or take any peynes in and about the execution of any parte of this present acte, shall haue and take for his and theyr so doynge suche competente wages of the money of the sayd common collections, as by the discretion of the maire aldermen gouernour bailiffe or Justices of peace and others of the parishe, shall be thought good and resonable, whiche shall be appoynted vnto them from tyme to tyme, alweyes at the makynge of theyr accomptes before the hole paryshe aforsayde.

¶Item the money of all and euerye the fore sayde free and charitable collections, shall be kepte in the common coffre or boxe, standyng in the church of every paryshe, or els it shal be committed vnto the handes and saufe custody of any other suche good and substantiall trusty man, as they can agree vpon, where they shall thinke it alweys sure and saufe, and where it may be surely delyuered vnto the vses before expressed from tyme to tyme, as necessitie shall require, makynge always mention therof in two seueral places of the sayde boke, as it is before declared, as often tymes as any parte therof shall be spent or gathered.

¶Item it is ordred by the sayd auctoritie, that the inhabitauntes of every paryshe of this realme, shall begynne to make the foresayde free charitable and godly collections and gatherynges in euery sonday and holy daye next after

after the day of sainct Johñ Baptist nexte commynge, and so shall continue yerely vnto the laste day of the next parliament. And euery parishe makyng defaute and not puttinge al and euery the premisses in due and perfecte execution: accordynge to their power, behauiours, and discretions, shall lose & forfayte. xx.s. for euery moneth in whiche it is omitted and vndone. And all iustices of peace in euery countie and libertie of this realme shall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this present act to enquyre here order and determyne all and euery the premisses in maner fourme and to all intentes, as it is before declared.

¶FINALLY it is ordeyned enacted and establysshed by the auctoritie afore sayd, that this present acte shall begynne to take effecte and to be put in execution with the forsayde former acte, the morow after the daye of saincte Myghel tharchangell next commynge, and shall continue vnto the last day of the next parliament. And that the one moitie of al and euery the forfaytures afore sayde, shall be to thuse of the common bore to the releke of the poore decrepite sicke and indigēt and impotent peple, being within any cite towne hundred or parishe, where any suche offence is committed: and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same by byll action of det playnt or otherwise in any court of recorde or court baron of this realme, in whiche action no wager of lawe essoyne or protection shall be allowed.

¶Prouided alweys, that this present acte shall not be hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto any person or personnes for gyuynge or sendyng of any redy money or of any fragmentes or broken meate or drinke vnto any person or personnes inhabited within the paryshe, where he dwelleth, or to any persons, but that they and euery of them of theyr charite maye vse sende order gyue and dispose the same to any person or personnes afore sayd, as they wol them selfes, eyther within theyr owne houses orels where: any thynge conteyned in this present acte to the contrary in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶AND be it further enacted by auctoritie afore sayd, that they whiche by the auctoritie of this acte, shall cause the eares of any offender to be cutte of, in forme before mentioned, shal certifie in writynge endented vnder their seles at the next generall sessions of the peace, that shall be kepte in any citie, towne, borough, or shire, vnto the clerke of the peace of the same cite, towne, or shire, the names of al such as shal fortune to haue theyr eares cutte of for the causes before sayde, and of the tyme and place of doynge of the same. And if they kayle and make defaute this to do by the space of one monethe, that thē they shal forfayt for euery moneth so offendinge, forty shyllynges.

¶And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that no church wardeyn collectour or collectours of any the foresayde charitable almes, shall continue in his or theyr sayde offices and romes aboue the space of one hole yere. And that in al cities borowghes townes and parisshes of this realme, the ouerplus of all and all maner of collections of the riche and welthy parishes, within any of the same cites borowes townes hundredes lathes rapes and wapentakes from tyme to tyme, shall be ordred and distributed for and towardes

towardes the sustentation of the charges of other poore parishes, nere and within any of the same cities boroughrs townes hundredes lathes rapes & wapontakes, by the discretion from tyme to tyme of the maire aldermen bailiffes gouernours iustices of peace and highe constable of the same.

¶ Prouided always, that in such cities townes hundredes wapontakes lathes rapes ridinges tithinges hamlettes and parishes, where the voluntary and vnconstreyned almes and charitie of the parishens or people, which by this act shalbe contributorie to such almes, and with such money as shal be added & gyuen to the same from any monasteries or other persons bodies politik corporate or other, wol not suffice to the sustentation of the poore nedy and indigent people, beinge within the lymittes of such contribution, neyther the mayres aldermē sheriffes baylyffes constables or other heed officers housholders ministers or inhabitantes of the same in particular, ne also the hole of them in generall, shal incurre or renne into the sayd forfayture daunger or penaltie of. xx. s. for euery moneth, ne any of them to be constrayned to any suche certayne contribution, but as theyr free wylles and charities shall extende, other wyse than that the persones therunto appoynted by this acte shall well and truely distribute, accordynge to the purporte of the same, the sayde charitie and almes, that shall come to theyr handes of voluntarye gyfte, vpon the penalties in this acte for the same prouyded: any clause sentence or wordes in the same acte beinge or founden, to the contrarye hereof not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also, it shall be lefull to all noble men and other keppynge houses, theyr amners seruantes officers and ministers, to gyue in almes the fragmentes or broken meate or drynke of the same, as well to poore and indigent people of other parishes, as of the same parishes where suche house is kepte: any thynge in this acte, or in any prouision of the same to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided furthermore, that seruynge menne departynge from their seruyce by lycence wyll dethe or exclusion of theyr lorde ladye mayster or maistres, haynge of the same theyr lorde lady mayster or maystresse letters, or in case of theyr deathe other sufficiente proofe, testifienge the daye of theyr exclusyon or departure frome suche seruyce, shall not encurre or runne into any of the punyshementes or penalties comprysed in this acte, for vacabundes or sturdy beggers within the space of one monethe after the daye mentioned in the sayde letters, or apperynge by the sayd testimony to be the daye of theyr departure frome suche seruyces, ne also at or after the same monethe expired: so that by thende of suche monethe they shal haue entred into any seruyce, or be other wyse in labour accordyng to the fourme and tenour of this acte.

¶ PROVIDED also that in as moche as friers mendiantes haue lyttell or nothynge to lyue vppon, but onely by the charitie and almes of christen people: This acte therfore, ne any thynge therin conteyned, shall be preiudycyall or hurtefull vnto any persone or persones for gruyng of them

in

in generall or particuler any maner almes in money vitayle or other thyng: ne also to them or any of them, for beinge or remayninge out of the places, where they were borne, or had theyr last habitation, or for passing abrode to gather the almes and charitie of Christen people, or for continuance in their religion as they haue ben accustomed to do: this acte, or any thynge therin mencioned to the contrary not withstandynge.

Prouided also, that this acte, ne any thynge therin mencioned be hurtefull or preiudiciall to any abottes priours or other person or personnes of the clergie or other, that by any meanes be bound to gyue yerely weekely or dayly almes in money vitayle lodginge clothynge or other thyng in any monasteries almes houses hospitalles or other foundations or brotherhedes, by any good auctoritie or auncient custome, or of dayly charitie by keppynge of poore men, established for that purpose, ne to any person or personnes for receyuynge of the same, or for their abidinge in suche almes houses or hospytalles, accordynge to suche foundation: Ne also for almes in redy money or otherwise to be gyuen to mariners or other personnes that shall fortune to come or be set on lande from shippes perished or lost on the see: or to any person that ridinge goinge or passinge by the waye, shall after his or theyr conscience or charitie gyue money or other thynge to lame blynde or sycke aged or impotente people: any thynge in this acte to the contrary mencioned not withstandynge.

An acte for lawes and iustice to be ministred in Wales in lyke fourme as it is in this realme. Capitulo. xxvii.

ALL BE IT THE DOMINION principalytie and countrey of Wales iustly and rightuously is and euer hath ben incorporated annexed vnited and subiecte to and vnder the imperiall crowne of this realme, as a very membre and ioynte of the same: wherfore the kynges mooste royall maiestie of mere droit and verye ryght, is very heed kynge lorde and ruler. Yet not withstandynge bycause that in the same countreye principalytie and dominion dyuers ryghtes vsages lawes and customes be farre discrepant from the lawes and customes of this realme, and also bycause that the people of the same dominion haue and do dayely vse a speche nothynge lyke ne consonãt to the natural mother tonge vsed within this realme, some rude and ignorant people haue made distinction and diuersitie betwene the kynges subiectes of this realme, and his subiectes of the sayd dominion and principalitie of wales, wherby great discord variaunce debate diuision murmur and sedicion hathe growen betwene his sayde subiectes: His highnes therfore, of a synguler zele loue and fauour, that he beareth towardes his subiectes of his sayd dominion of wales, myndynge and intendynge to reduce them to the perfette order notice and knowlege of his lawes of this his realme, and vtterly to extirpe all and synguler the sinister vsages and customes

tomes differinge frome the same, and to bryngе his sayde subiectes of this his realme, and of his said dominion of wales to an amiable concord and vnytie, hath by the deliberate aduise consent and agremente of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same ordeyned enacted and stablyshed, that his sayde countrey or dominion of wales shalbe stond and continue for euer frome henceforthe incorporated vnited and annexed to and with this his realme of Englande. And that all and synguler person and persones, borne & to be borne in the sayd principalitie cuntrey or dominion of wales, shal haue enioye and inherite all and synguler fredomes liberties ryghtes priuyleges and lawes within this realme and other the kynges dominiõs, as other the kynges subiectes naturally borne within the same haue enioy and enherite. And that all and syngular person and persons inheritable to any manours landes tenemẽtes rentes reuertions seruices or other hereditamẽtes, whiche shall discende after the feast of all saynctes nexte comynge, within the sayde principalitie countrey or dominion of wales, or within any partycular lordshyp parte or parcel of the sayd countrey or dominion of wales, shal for euermore and after the sayde feast of all saynctes, inherite and be inheritable to the same manours landes tenementes rentes reuertions and hereditamentes after the englyshe tenure without diuision or partition, & after the forme of the lawes of this realme of Englãde, and not after any tenure ne after the fourme of any welshe lawes or customes: And that the lawes ordinances and statutes of this realme of England for euer, and none other lawes ordenaunces ne statutes from and after the sayd feast of all sayntes next cõming, shalbe had vsed practised and executed in the sayd countrey or dominion of wales and euery part therof in lyke maner forme and order, as they ben and shalbe had vsed practised & executed in this realme: and in such lyke maner & forme, as here after by this acte shalbe further establyshed & ordeyned: any acte statute vsage custome president libertie priuilege or other thing, had made vsed graũted or suffred to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding.

¶ And for as moche as there be many and dyuers lordshyps marchers within the sayde countrey or dominion of wales, lyinge betwene the shires of Englande and the shires of the sayde countrey or dominion of wales, and beinge no parcell of any other shires, where the lawes and due correction is vsed and had, by reason wherof hathe ensued and hathe benne practised perpetrated commytted and done within and amonge the sayde lordeshyppes and countreys to them adioynynge, manyfolde and dyuers detestable murders, brannynge of houses, robberies, thestes, trespasses, rowtes, ryottes, vnlawfull assembles, embraceries, mayntenaunces, receptynge of felons, oppressions, ruptures of the peace, and manyfolde other malefactes, contrary to all lawes and iustice: And the sayde offenders therbppon makynge theyr refuge, frome lordeshyppe to lordeshyppe, were and contynued without punyshement or correction: For due reformation wherof, and for as moche as dyuers and many of the sayd lordshyps marchers be nowe in the handes

and

and possession of our soueraygne lorde the kynge, and the smallest nombre of theym in the possession of other lordes, it is therfore enacted by thauctorite aforesayde, that dyuers of the sayde lordeships marchers shall be vnited annexed and ioyned to dyuers of the shires of Englande: and dyuers of the said lordships marchers shal be vnited annexed and ioyned to dyuers of the shires of the said countrey or dominion of wales, in maner & forme herafter folowing. And that al the residue of the said lordships marchers, within the said countrey or dominion of wales, shalbe seuered and diuided into certain particular counties or shires: that is to saye, the countie or shire of Mommouth, ỹ countie or shire of Brekenoke, the countie or shire of Radnore, the coũte or shire of Mountgomerey, the countie or shire of Denbigh. And ỹ the lordships townships parishes cõmotis and cãtredes of Monmouth, Chepstowe, Matharne, Kamnyhangel, Magour, Goldcliffe, Newporte, wenlloge, Kanwerne, Caerlion, Uske, Trelecke, Tynterne, Skynkreth, Gronsmont, white castel, Reglan, Calicote, Byston, Abergenenny, Pẽrose, Grenefelde, Maghen, and Hochuysladе in the said countrey of Wales: and al and singuler honours lordships castels manours lãdes tenemẽtes and hereditamentis, lyeng or being within the compasse or precinct of the said lordships townships hamlettes parishes cõmotis and cantredes and euery of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shall be, and euerye parte therof, shall stande and be from and after the sayd feast of all sayntes gyldable, and shall be reputed accepted named and taken as part and membres of the said shire of Mommouth. And that the said towne of Mommouth shalbe named accepted reputed vsed had and taken heed and shyre towne of the said countie or shire of Mommouth. And that the shireffes countie or shire court, of and for the said shire and countie of Mommouth, shall be holden and kepte one tyme at the sayde towne of Mommouth, and the nexte tyme at the towne of Newporte in the same countie or shire, and soo to be kepte in the same two townes *alternis vicibus*, and accordyng to the lawes of this realme of England for euer, and in none other places.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctorite aforesayde, that all actions reales, that hereafter shall be conceyued perpetrated or sued for any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any other thinge within the said countie or shire of Mommouth, and all actions personals, within the same shyre or countie, of the summe of .xl.s. or aboue, and all actions myxte, shall be sued by originall writte out of the kynges high court of Chancerie in Englãde, and herde determined and tryed before the kynges Justices in Englande, or by Assise, or Nisi prius within the said countie of Mommouth, in suche lyke maner fourme and wise, as al other actions reals personals and actiõs myxt be sued harde determined and tried in or for any shire of this realme of Englande. And that the kynges Justices of his benche, or of his common benche at Westm̃, shall haue full power and auctorite to directe all maner processe to the shireffe & all other officers of the sayd countie of Mommouth: and also to directe writtes of Venire facias, to the same shireff for the trial of

euery

euery iſſue ioyned before them: and alſo to awarde cõmiſſions of Niſi prius into the ſaid countie of Mommouth, for the triall of ſuche iſſues ioyned before them in lyke maner and forme as they do into euery ſhire of this realme of England. And al & euery the kynges ſubiectis & inhabitantes within the ſayd countie of Mommouth, ſhalbe for euer from and after the ſayde feaſte of al ſaintes, obliged and bounden to be obedient and attendaunt to the lord chauncellour of Englande, the kynges iuſtices, and other of the kynges moſte honorable counſayle, and vnto all lawes cuſtomes ordynaunces and ſtatutes of this realme of Englande, in lyke maner fourme and wyſe, as all other the kynges ſubiectes within euery ſhyre of this realme of Englande be obliged and bounden, any act ſtatute vſage cuſtome lybertie priuilege or any other thynge to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtandyng. And that the ſhereffe of the ſayde countie ſhall holde plee of repiegiare, and all other ſuites and playntes vnder. xl. s. in his countie or ſhire courte, in lyke maner & fourme as all other ſhireffes do within this realme of Englande. And that the ſhereffe, eſchetours, and cozoners that here after ſhalbe within the ſayde countie or ſhire of Mummouth, ſhalbe obliged and boundē to execute al the kynges proceſſes, and to make due returnes therof, and to vſe and exercile theyr offices, accordynge to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme of Englande in all and euery thyng, as the ſhireffes eſchetours and cozoners be obliged and boundē to do in all and euery other ſhire of this realme of Englād. And that ỹ ſhereffe and eſchetours of the ſayd ſhire or coūtie of Mommouth, that hereafter ſhalbe appoynted by our ſoueraygne lorde the kynge, make theyr accomptes for theyr ſayde offices in the kynges eſchequier in Englonde, in lyke maner and fourme as other ſheriffes and eſchetours do within this realme of Englande, and vppon ſuche lyke peyne and penaltye, as is vpon other ſhereffes and eſchetours in euerye other ſhyre within this realme of Englande.

¶ AND it is enacted by thauctorite aforeſayd, that the lordſhyppes townſhips pariſhes commotes and cantredes of Brekenoke, Crekehowell, Tretowre, Penkelly, Englyſhe talgarth, welſhe talgarth, Dynas, The hay, Glynebogh, Broyulles, Cantercely, Llādo, Blayullynby, Eſtrodewe, Buelthe, and Llangoꝛs, in the ſayde countrey or dominion of wales, and all and ſynguler honours lordſhips caſtels manours landis tenementes and hereditamentes, lyinge or being within the compas or precincte of the ſayd lordeſhips pariſhes commotes and cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſiō ſo euer they be or ſhalbe, and euery parte therof, ſhall ſtande and be for euer, from the ſayde feaſte of all ſayntes, gyldable: and ſhall be reputed accepted named and taken as partes and membres of the ſayde countye or ſhiere of Brekenoke. And that the ſayde towne of Brekenoke ſhall be named accepted reputed vſed hadde and taken hede and chere towne of the ſayde countie or ſhiere of Brekenoke. And that the ſhyre courte or countye of and for the ſayde ſhyre or countie of Brekenoke, ſhall be holden and kepte in the ſayde towne of Brekenoke.

¶ And

¶And it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that the lordshyps townshyps parishes commotes and cantredes of Newe Radnore, Elistherman, Gluelles, Bonghred, Glasebery, Glawdistre, Wighelis church, Weleneth, Blewagh, Knighton, Norton, Preston, Comothuder, Rayder, Gwethronyon, and Stanage in the sayde countreye of Wales and euerye of theym, and al and singuler honours lordships, castels, manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentis lyeng or beinge within the compasse or precinct of the sayd lordshyps townshyps parishes commotis and cantredes or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shall be, and euery part therof, shal stand and be for euer from the said feast of al saintes, gyldable: and shall be reputed accepted named and taken as partis and membres of the said countie or shire of Radnore. And that the said towne of Newe Radnore shal be named accepted reputed vsed had and taken heed and shire towne of the said countye or shyre of Radnore. And that the shire courte or countie of and for the sayd countie or shire of Radnore, shall be holden and kepte one tyme at the said towne of Newe Radnore, and the next tyme at the towne of Rather Gowye, in the same countie or shire, and so to be kepte in the same two townes *alternis vicibus* for euer, and in none other place.

¶And it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that the lordshippes townshyps parishes commotis and cantredes of Mountgomerey, Kedewenkey, Cawrslande, Arnstely, Kenyliock, Doythure, Poweslande, Clunes lāde, Balesley, Tempestre, and Alcestre in the said countrey of Wales, and euery of them, and all and singuler honours lordshippes castels manours landes tenementes and heredytamentis, lyenge or beinge within the compas or precincte of the said lordships parishes townships commotes and cantredes or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shalbe, and euerye parte therof, shall stande and be for euer, from the said feast of all saynctes, gyldable: and shall be reputed accepted named and taken as partes & membres of the said countie or shire of Mountgomery. And that the saide towne of Mountgomery shall be named accepted reputed vsed had and taken heed and shire towne of the sayde countie of Mountgomerey. And that the countie or shiere courte of and for the sayde countie or shire of Mountgomereye, shall be holden and kepte the firste tyme at the saide towne of Mountgomerey, and the nexte tyme at the towne of Maghenleth in the same shire or cōtie: and so to be kept in the same two townes *alternis vicibus*, for euer, and in none other place. ¶AND also it is enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that the lordshyps, townshyps parysshes commotis and cantredes of Denbighlande, Ruthin, saint Tasse, Kynllethowen, Bromfylde, Yale, Chierke and Chirkelande, Molesdale, and Hopesdale, in the sayd countreye of Wales, and euery of them: and all and syngular honours lordshyps castelles manours londes tenementes and hereditamentes, lyenge or being within the compas or precinct of the said lordships townships cōmotis & cantredes, or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shalbe, & euery part therof shal stond and be for euer from the said feast of al saintes gyldable: & shalbe

reputed accepted named and take as partes and membres of the said countye or shire of Denbygh. And that the sayde towne of Denbigh shalbe named accepted reputed vsed hadde and taken heed and shire towne of the countie or shiere of Denbyghe. And that the countie or shiere courte of and for the sayde countie or shire of Denbygh, shalbe holden and kepte the fyrste tyme at the sayd towne of Denbygh, and the next tyme at the towne of Wrixham in the sayde shire or countie and so to be kept in the same two townes *alternis vicibus* for euer and in none other place.

AND for as moche as the counties or shires of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomery, and Denbigh be far distant from the cite of London, where the lawes of Englande be commonly vsed ministred exercised and executed: and for that the inhabitauntes of the sayde shires of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomerey, and Denbygh be not of substaunce power and abilitie to trauayle out of their countreyes to seke the administration of Justice, it is therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the kynge our souerayne lorde shall haue one Chauncerie and eschequier at his castel of Brekenoke, & one other at his towne and Castel of Denbygh: And that the shiereffes eschetours and other officers accomptantes of the counties of Brekenoke and Radnore, Mountgomerey and Denbygh from and after the said feaste of al sayntes shall be yerely appoynted by our souerayne lorde the kynge, for within euery of the sayd shires of Brekenoke Radnore Mountgomerey and Denbygh. And that the sheryffes eschetours and other offycers accomptantes of the Counties of Brekenoke and Radnore, frome and after the sayde feaste of all saynctes, shall yerelye make theyr accompte before the kynges auditours and suche chambrelayne or baron of the sayd Eschequier, as shal be therunto appoynted by our sayde souerayne lorde the kynge in suche lyke maner and fourme, as sheriffes eschetours and other officers accomptantes, do yerely make theyr accomptes in the kynges Eschequire at Westmynster within this realme of Englande. And that the shyreffes eschetours and other officers accomptātes of the counties of Mountgomery and Denbigh, from and after the sayde feaste of all saynctes, shall yerelye make theyr accompte before the kynges auditours, and suche chaumbrelayne or baron of the sayde Eschequire, as shall be therunto appoynted by our sayde souerayne lorde the kynge in suche lyke maner & forme as shiereffes eschetours and other officers accomptauntes, doo yerely make their accomptes in the kynges eschequire at Westmynster within this realme of Englande.

And that Justyce shall be mynistred, vsed, exercised, and executed, vnto the kynges subiectes and inhabitauntes in euerye of the sayd shyres of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomerye, and Denbyghe, accordinge to the lawes and statutes of this realme of Englande, and accordynge to suche other customes and lawes nowe vsed in wales aforesayde, as the kynge our souerayne lorde, and his moste honorable counsayle shal allowe and thynke expedient requisite and necessary by suche Justiciar or Justiciars as shall be therunto

therunto appoynted by our sayde souerayne lorde the kinge, and after suche forme and fassyon, as iustyce is vsed and mynistred to the kynges subiectes within the thre shires of Northwales.

And also it is enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the lordshyps townes parishes cõmotes hundredes and cantredes of Oswestre, whetington, Malbroke, knoking, Ellesmer, Downe, & Churbury hundrede in the marches of wales aforesayd, and euery of them, & al and singuler honours, lordshyps, castelles, manours, townes, hamlettes, londes, tenementis, and hereditamentes, lyeng or being within the compas or precinct of the sayd lordshyps, townes, parysshes, commotes, hundredes, and cantredes, or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shall be, and euery parte therof, shal stand & be for euer, from and after the said feast of all saintes gyldable: and shalbe vnited annexed and ioyned to and with the counte of Salop, as a membre part or parcel of the same. And that the sayd lordships of Oswester, whetyngton, Malbroke, and knokynge, with theyr membres, shall be taken, named, and knowen, by the name of the hundrede of Oswester in the countie of Salop: And the inhabitauntes therof shall be attendaunt and do euery thyng and thinges at euery sessions Assise and gaole delyuerie to be holden within the countie of Salop, as the inhabytantes of all other hundredes do within the sayde countie of Salop, accordynge to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the lordeshyppe of Ellesmere, with the membres of the same, shall be vnyted, ioyned, and knytte to the hundred of Pymhill in the countie of Salop: and shall be taken named and knowen to be parcel of the same hundred: and the inhabytauntes therof shal be attendaunt, and do euery thyng and thynges with the inhabytauntes of the sayd hundred of Pymhyl, as the inhabytantes of the same hundred now do and vse, accordynge to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the lordshyppe of Downe, with the membres, shalbe vnited ioyned and knyt to the hundred of Churbury in the countie of Salop: and that the inhabytauntes of the sayde hundrede of Churbury and lordeshyppe of downe, shal be attendaunt and doo euery thynge and thynges, at euerye sessions assise and gaole delyuere to be holden within the sayde countie of Salop, as the inhabytauntes of all other hundredes do within the sayde countie of Salop, accordyng to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the sayd hundrede of Churbury after the sayde feaste of all sainctes, nor the said hundred of Oswestre, nor yet the lordeshyppe of Ellesmere, shall be in no wyse other wyse priuileged, nor haue no other lybertie nor priuilege, but as hundredes vnited annexed and knytte to the sayde countie of Salop, as other hundredes be within the sayd countie.

And that the lordeshyps, townes, parysches, commotes, hundredes, and cantredes of Ewyas lacy, Ewias harolde, Clyfforde, wynforton, Yerdesley, Huntyngton, whytney, wygmore, Logharneys, and Stepulton, in the said marches of Wales, and euerye of theym: And all and synguler honours lordshyps castels manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, lyinge

or beinge within the compas or precincte of the sayde lordeshyppes townes parishes commotes hundredes and cantredes, or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shal be, and euery parte therof, shall stande and be for euer, from and after the sayde feaste of all sayntes gyldable: and shalbe vnyted annexed and ioyned to & with the countye of Herefordе, as a membre parte or parcell of the same countie of Herefordе. And that the lordshyppes of wygmore and Logharneys, with theyr membres, shall be taken named and knowen by the name of the hundred of wygmore in the countie of Herefordе afore sayde: And that the inhabitauntes thereof shall be attendaunt, and do euery thynge and thynges, at euery sessions assise and gaole deliuerie, to be holden within the sayde countie of Herefordе, as the inhabytauntes of all other hundredes do within the sayde countie of Herefordе, accordynge to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the hole lordshyp of Ewias lacy, with the membres, shall be taken named and knowen by the name of the hundred of Ewyas lacy within the sayde countie of Herefordе: And the inhabitantes therof shalbe attendant and do euery thyng and thinges, at euery sessions assise and gaole deliuerie to be holden within the sayd countie of Herefordе, as the inhabitauntes of all other hundredes do, within the sayde countie of Herefordе, accordynge to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the lordeshyppe of Ewias harolde with the membres, shall be vnited ioyned and knytte to the hundrede of webtre in the sayd countie of Herefordе, and shalbe taken named and knowen to be parcel of the said hundred of webtree: and the inhabytauntes therof shall be attendante and do euery thynge and thynges with the inhabytauntes of the same hundred of webtree, as the inhabytauntes of the same hundred nowe do, accordyng to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the lordeshypes of Clyfordе, wynkorton, Yerdesley, Whitney, and Huntyngton, with theyr membres, shall be taken named and knowen by the name of the hundred of Huntyngeton within the countie of Herefordе afore sayde: and that the inhabytauntes therof shalbe attendaunts and do euery thynge and thynges, at euery sessions assise and gaole delyuere to be holden within the sayd countye of Herefordе, as the inhabytauntes of all other hundredes do within the sayd countie of Herefordе, accordynge to the lawes of this realme of Englande. And that the sayde hundred of wygmore, with the membres, and the sayde hundred of Ewias lacy, and the sayd hundred of Huntyngton, and the seyd lordshyppe of Ewias harolde, annexed vnto the hundred of webtree, after the sayde feaste of all sayntes, shalbe in no wyse other wyse priuyleged, nat haue no other lybertie fraunches ne priuilege, but as hundredes vnited and annexed to the sayde countie of Herefordе, and as other hundredes be within the sayde countie of Herefordе.

¶ AND that the lordeshyppes townes and parishes of Wollaston, Tidnam, and Becheleye, in the sayde marches of wales, and all honours lordshyppes castelles manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, lyinge or beynge betwene Chepstowe brydge in the sayde marches of wales, and

and Glouceſtre ſhire, in whoſe poſſeſſiō ſo euer they be or ſhalbe, & euery part therof, ſhal ſtand and be gyldable from and after the ſaid feaſt of al ſaintes, and ſhalbe vnited annexed and ioyned to and with the ſayde countie or ſhire of Glouc. as a membre parte or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſayde lordſhyppes townes and pariſhes of Wollaſton, Tidnam, and Becheley, and al honours lordſhyppes caſtels manours landes tenementes and hereditamētes, lyinge or beinge betwene Chepſtowe bridge and the ſhire of Glouc. as is aforeſayd, ſhalbe vnited ioyned and knyt to the hundred of weſebery with in the ſayde ſhiere of Gloceſtre, and ſhall be taken named and knowen to be parte and parcell of the ſame hundred: and the inhabitauntes therof ſhalbe attendant and do euery thynge and thynges with the inhabitauntes of the ſayd hūdred of Weſebery, as the inhabitātes of the ſame hundred now do, accordyng to the lawes of this realme of Englād. And ỹ the ſayd lordſhyps of wollaſton, Tidnam, and Becheley, after the ſaid feaſt of al ſaintes, ſhal be in no wyſe priuileged, nor haue no other lybertie franches ne priuilege, but as parcell of the ſayde hundred of weſebery in the ſaid coūtie of Glouceſtre.

¶ And that the lordſhyps townes pariſhes cōmotes hundredes and cantredes of Gowerkyluey, byſſhops towne, Landaffe, Synghnythe ſupra, Synghnyth ſubtus, Miſkyn, Ogmore, Glynerotheney, Tallagarne, Ruthien, Tallauan, Lanblethyan, Lantwyd, Tyerpall, Auan, Nethe, Landewey, & the Clays in the ſayde countrey of wales and euery of them: and al honours lordſhyppes caſtelles manours landes tenementes and heredytamentes, liinge or beinge within the compas or precincte of the ſayd lordſhyps townes pariſhes, cōmotes, hundredes, and cantredes, or any of them, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they be or ſhalbe, and euery parte therof, ſhall ſtande and be gildable for euer from and after the ſayd feaſt of all ſaintes, and ſhalbe vnited annexed and toined to and with the countie of Glamorgan, as a membre parte or parcell of the ſame. And that the ſayde ſhire of Glamorgan & Morgannoke, & al the aforeſaid lordſhyps townes pariſhes cōmotes hundredes, cātredes vnited and annexed to the ſayde countie of Glamorgan, ſhall from & after the ſayd feſt of al ſaintes, be reputed named accepted & knowen by ỹ name of the ſhire of Glamorgan only, and by none other name. And that frō and after the ſayd feſt of all ſaintes iuſtice ſhalbe miniſtred and executed to the kynges ſubiectes and inhabitauntes of the ſayde countie of Glamorgan accordynge to the lawes cuſtomes and ſtatutes of this realme of England, and after no welſhe lawes: and in ſuche fourme and facion as iuſtice is miniſtred & vſed to the kinges ſubiectes within the thre ſhires of North wales.

¶ And that the lordſhyps townes pariſhes cōmotes hundredes and cantredes of Lanemthevery, Abermerleſe, Kedwely, Eſkennyng, Cornewolthon, Newecaſtell, Emlyn, Abergoylly, in the ſayde countreye of Wales and euery of theym: and all honours lordeſhyps caſtelles manours landes tenemētes & hereditamentes, lieng or being within the cōpas or pcinct of ỹ ſayde lordſhips townes pariſhes cōmotis hundredes and cantredes or any of thē, in whoſe poſſeſſion ſo euer they be or ſhalbe, & euery part therof, ſhal ſtāde & be gildable for euer, from & after the ſaid feeſt of all ſaintes: & ſhalbe vnited

annexed and ioyned to and with the countie of Kayermerthen, as a membre part or parcel of the same. And that from and after the said feest of al saintes iustice shalbe ministred and executed to the kynges subiectes and inhabitantes of the sayd countie of Kaermerden, accordynge to the lawes customes & statutes of this realme of Englande, and after no welshe lawes, and in such forme and facion as iustice is ministred & vsed to the kynges subiectes with in the thre shires of Northwales.

¶ And that the lordships townes parishes commotes hūdredes and cantredes of Hanerkordwest, Kilgarran, Lanstekan, Langeharne otherwise called Tellangherne, Walwynscastell, Dewys land, Lannehadeyn, Lankey, Herberth, Slebeyche, Rosemarkette, Castellan, and Kandoskoure in the sayde countrey of wales and euery of them, and all honours lordshippes castelles manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, lynge or beynge within the compas or precinte of the sayde lordshyppes townes parishes commotes hundredes and cātredes, or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shalbe, and euery parte therof, shall stande and be gildable for euer from and after the sayde feaste of all sainctes, and shalbe vnyted annexed and ioyned to and with the countie of Pembroke. And that from and after the sayd feest of al sainctes, iustice shalbe ministred & executed to ỹ kynges subiectes & inhabitantes of the sayde countie of Pembroke, accordyng to the lawes customes and statutes of this realme of England, and after no welshe lawes: and in suche fourme and facion, as iustice is ministred and vsed to the kynges subiectes within the thre sheres of Northwales.

¶ And that the lordeshyppes townes parisshes commotes hundredes and cantredes of Tregaron, Generglyn, Landwy, Ureny in the sayde countrey of wales and euery of them, and all honours lordshippes castels manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, lynge or being within the compas or precincte of the sayde lordshyps townes parishes commotes hundredes & cantredes or any of them, in whose possession so euer they be or shall be, and euery part therof, shal stand and be gyldable for euer from and after the said feaste of all saynctes, and shalbe vnited annexed and ioyned to and with the countie of Cardigan, as a membre part or parcel of the same. And that from and after the sayde feaste of all saynctes iustice shall be ministred and executed to the kynges subiectes and inhabitauntes of the sayde countie of Cardygan, accordynge to the lawes customes and statutes of this realme of Englande, and after no welshe lawes: and in suche fourme and facyon as iustice is minystred and vsed to the kynges subiectes within the three sheres of Northwales.

¶ And that the lordshyp towne and parishes of Mouthway in the sayd countrey of wales, in whose possession so euer it be: and all landes tenementes & hereditamentes nowe lynge or being within the compas or precincte of the sayde lordeshyppe towne and parishes of Mouthweye or any of theym, in whose possession so euer they be or shall be, and euery parte therof, shal stād and be gildable for euer from and after the said feast of al sayntes, and shalbe

vnited

vnited annexed and ioyned to and with the countie of Wereoneth in Northwales, as a commnote membre parte or parcel of the same.

¶Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that all Justices, commissioners, shireues, coroners, eschetours, stewardes, and their lieutenantes, and all other officers and ministers of the lawe, shal proclayme and kepe the sessions, courtis, hundredes, letes, shireues courtes, and all other courtes in the englyshe tonge: and all othes of officers, iuries, and inquestes, and all other affidauithes verdites and wagers of lawe to be gyuen and done in the englyshe tonge. And also that from henseforth no person or persons that vse the welshe speche or langage, shal haue or inioy any maner office or fees within the realme of Englande, wales, or other the kynges dominion, vpon peine of forfaytinge the same offices or fees, onles he or they vse and exercise the speche or language of englyshe.

¶AND IT is further enacted by thauctoritye aforesayde, that hit shall be lefulle to the shyrefke of euerye of the foresayde shires of Mommouth, Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountegomereye, and Denbighe, and euerye of theym, to putte euery mysruled and suspecte personne within their shirefwike, vnder common maynprise and suretie of their personall apparaunce, as the shirefkes do within euery of the thre shires of Northwales. And that the recognisances of suche commen mainprise and suretie of apparance, take before any of the said shirefkes, shalbe as good and effectuall, as if it were taken by any Justice of recorde. And that the shirefke of the countie of Mōmouth, shall certifie suche recognisances, common mainprise, or suretie of apparance at euerye quarter sessions, before the Justices of peace of the sayde countie of Mommouth. And that euery person and persons within the said countie of Mommouth, put vnder commen maynprise, & bound to his personall apparance, shall kepe their personall apparance at the sessions holde within the saide shire of Mommouth, nexte after the clause of Easter, and at the sessions to be holden within the said shire next after the feaste of saynt Mighel tharchangell, vntyll suche tyme that they be therof released after the fourme of the lawe. And that euery of the shirefkes of the sayd counties of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomerey, and Denbigh, and euery of them shall certifie such recognisances commen maynprise or suretie of apparance by them taken, before suche Justice as shalbe appointed by our soueraigne lord the king within euery of the said shires, at euery sessions to be holden in any of the said shires before the same Justice.

¶And that euery persone and persones within the said counties of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomerey, and Denbigh: And also within the aboue named counties of Glamorgan, Kermerden, Pembroke, and Cardigan or any of them, put vnder commen mainprise, and bounde to his or their personall apparance, as wel by the foresayd shirefkes, as by the Justices of any of the said counties: shall kepe their apparances before the said Justices at euery sessions within the said counties to be holden in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is vsed in the thre shires of Northwales.

And

¶ And for that the lordes marchers before this present parlyment haue vsed to put their tenantes within their lordships marchers vnder suche common maynprise and surette of apparance, and haue had the forfaytures therof: whiche for euer from and after the sayd feast of all sayntes shal vtterly cesse and determine: Therfore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the said feest of all sayntes, euery lay and temporall persone nowe being a lorde marcher, shall haue the moytie or halfe of euery forfayture of al and euery common maynprise, recognisance for the peace, or apparance forfayted by any of their tenantes, inhabytinge within any of their lordeshyppes marchers: and they to be payde the same moytie or halfe by the handes of the shyreffe of euery of the sayde counties, where suche forfaytures shall be, if the shireffe can leuie the same: and the same shireffe to accompt to our souerayne lorde the kynge for the other halfe or moytie, in suche eschequire as they be bounde to be accomptant.

¶ Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that immediatly vpon the prorogation or dissolution of this present parlyament, the lorde chauncellour of England shal direct the kinges cõmission vnder his gracis great seale, to suche persons as to hym shall be thoughte conuenyent, to enquyre and viewe all the sayde shyres of Kermerden, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mommouth, Brekenoke, Radnore, Moũtgomerey, Glamorgan, & Denbigh, and euery part and parcell of them: and vpon such viewe and serche, to diuide them & euery of them into so many hundredes, as they shal thynke most meete and conuenient: And the hundredes so diuided, shall retourne and certifie with the sayde commyssion into the highe courte of Chauncerye before the sayde feaste of all sayncles, and the same to remayne of Recorde, and to be of suche force and effecte, as hit were by acte of parlyamente. And that the sayde hundredes, after the sayde Certificate, shall be vsed and taken, as other hundredes be in euery other shyre within this realme of Englande.

¶ Furthermore it is enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that immediately after the prorogation or dissolution of this present parlyamente, the lorde chauncellour of Englande shall directe the kynges commission vnder his gracis great seale, to suche persons as to hym shalbe thought conueniente, to enquire and serche out by all wayes and meanes that they canne, all and syngular lawes, vsages, and customes, vsed within the said dominion and countrey of wales: and the same shall retourne and certifie to the kinges highnes and his most honourable counsayle before the saide feast of al sayntes nexte commynge: and that vppon deliberate aduise therof hadde and taken al suche lawes, vsages, & customes, as the kynges highnes & his said moste honorable counsayle shall thynke expedient requisite and necessarie to be had vsed & exercised in the before rehersed shires or any of them, or in any other shyre of the dominion or countrey of wales, shal stonde and be of full strength vertue and effecte, and shall be for euer inuyolably obserued hadde vsed and executed in the same shyres, as yf this acte hadde neuer ben had ne made

made: any thynge in the same acte conteyned to the contrarye in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that for this presente parlyament, and all other parlyamentes to be holden and kept for this realme, two knyghtes shall be chosen and elected to the same parlyamente for the shire of Mommouth, and one burges for the borough of Mommouth, in lyke maner fourme and order, as knyghtes and burgeis of the parlyamēt be elected and chosen in all other shires of this realme of Englande: And that the same knyghtes and burgeis shall haue lyke dignitie preemynence & priuilege, and shall be allowed suche fees, as other knyghtes and burgeis of the parlyament haue bene allowed: And the knyghtes fees to be leuied perceyued receyued gathered and payd in suche maner fourme and order, as suche fees be gathered leuied perceyued receiued and paide in other shyres of this realme of England: And the burgeis fees to be leuied as wel within the burgh of Mommouth, as within all other ancient burghes within the said shire of Mommouth.

¶ And that for this present parlyament, and all other parlyamentes, to be holden and kepte for this realme, one knyght shall be chosen and elected to the same parlyamentis for euerye of the shyres of Brekenoke, Radnore, Mountgomerey, and Denbigh, and for euery other shire within the sayde countrey or dominion of wales: and for euery borough, being a shire town within the sayd countrey or dominion of wales, except the shire towne of the aforesaid countie of Meredneth, one burgeis: And the election to be in lyke maner fourme and order, as knyghtes and burgeis of the parlyament be elected and chosen in other shieres of this realme: And that the knyghtes and burgeis and euery of them, shall haue lyke dygnitie preemynence and priuilege, and shalbe allowed such fees as other knightes of the parlyamēt haue & be allowed: And the knightes fees to be leuied and gathered of the cōmons of the shire that they be elected in: And the burgeis fees to be leuied and gathered as well of the boroughes and shire townes as they be burgeis of: as of all other ancient borowes within the same shire.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that al and euery lay and temporall person and persons, nowe beinge lordes marchers, and hauynge any lordships marchers, or lordships rials, shall frome and after the saide feaste of all saintes, haue all suche myses and profyttes of their tenātes, as they haue had or vsed to haue at the fyrst entree into their landes in tymes past: And also shall haue holde and kepe within the precincte of their lordships, courtis baron, Court letis, and lawdays, and al and euery thing to the same courtes belonginge. And also shall haue within the precincte of their said lordshyps or lawday, wayfe, straife, Infanthef, outfanthef, treasure troues, deodandes, goodes and cattals of felons, and of persons condemned or outlawed of felony or murder, or put in exigent for felony or murder: and also wreke de mere, wharfage, and customes of strangers, as they haue had in tymes past, and as though such priuileges were graunted vnto them

them by our ſoueraygne lorde the kynge by poynt of charter: any thynge in this preſente acte to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ PROVIDED alway, that this preſent acte, nor any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall take away or derogate any lawes vſages or laudable cuſtomes nowe vſed within the thre ſhires of Northewales: Nor ſhall not depriue nor take away the holle liberties of the Duchie of Lancaſtre: but that the ſayde liberties ſhall continue and be vſed in euery lordeſhyp parcell of the ſayd Duchye within the dominion or countreye of wales, as the liberties of the ſayde Duchie be vſed in ſhyre grounde, and not countie palantyne within this realme of Englande.

¶ Prouided alſo that this act nor any thyng therin conteyned do not exted nor be preiudicial to any perſon or pſons, to auoyde any patent, ioynt patent of any office fees annuites or reuerſiõ of any office fees or annuites, to them graunted for terme of their life or lifes by our ſouerayne lorde the kynge, or by any other perſon or perſons, other for the vſynge exerciſing or occupieng of any maner office, or other wyſe, but that they ſhall haue and enioye theyr ſayd fees, and all other offices of conſtableſhippes, porterſhyppes, ſtewardſhippes of letes, lawe dayes, courte barons, and other offices, beinge not repugnaunt agaynſt this acte: And in caſe any ſuche offices be repugnant agaynſte this act: that then the grauntees to haue and enioy theyr fees, duringe their lyfe or lyues: any article or clauſe in this preſent act to the contrary in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

¶ Prouided alſo, that this acte nor any thynge therein conteyned, be not in any wyſe preiudiciall to the ryghte honourable Henry erle of worceſter, for the exerciſyng vſyng & occupieng of the office of ỹ iuſtice of the hole countie of Glamorgan, any thynge in this preſent acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alſo that this acte nor any thyng therin conteyned, extende not to depriue take awaye or derogate any other actes before this tyme made for the trialle of treaſon murder or felonies, or acceſſaries of the ſame, committed and done in any lordſhip marcher in wales, or in the nexte ſhires of Englande adioynynge to the ſayd lordeſhip marcher.

¶ Prouyded alway, that landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, lyinge in the ſayde countrey and dominion of wales, whiche haue benne vſed time out of mynde by the lawdable cuſtomes of the ſayd countrey, to be departed and departable amonge iſſues and heires males, ſhal ſtylle ſo contynue and be vſed in lyke fourme facion and condition, as if this acte hadde neuer be hadde nor made, any thynge in this acte to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayde, that the kinges hyghnes, not withſtandynge this acte, or any thynge therin conteyned, ſhal haue power and auctoritie for the terme of thre yeres next after the ende and diſſolution of this preſente parlyament, to ſuſpende for ſuche tyme as ſhall pleaſe his grace, or vtterly to repeale reuoke and abrogate this hole acte, or

any

any parte therof from tyme to tyme, as shall stonde with his moste gracious pleasure: so that euery suche suspendynge repeale & reuocation from tyme to tyme as often as any suche case shall happen, shalbe made in wrytyng vnder the greate seale of Englande, and be annexed to the rolle of this present parlyament, wherin this acte shalbe enrolled, and proclamations therupon to be made in euery shere within the sayd countre & dominion of wales. And that euery suche suspendynge repeale and reuocation so to be had and made by the kynges hyghnes, shall be as good and effectualle to all intentes and purposes, as if the same hadde be doone by auctoritie of this present parlyament: this acte or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ AND where by this present acte there is appoynted one Chauncerie & one Eschequire at Brekenoke: & an other Chancerie and Eschequire at Denbigh, it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that the kynges highnes frō tyme to tyme within the terme of fyue yeres nexte after the ende of this parlyamēt for due ministration of iustice in the sayd countrey of wales shall haue power and auctoritie to erecte make and ordeyne suche courte or courtes, and so many courtes of recorde, and such and so many iustices ministers officers and clerkes, as by his highnes within the tyme of fyue yeres nexte after the ende of this present parliament shalbe thought sufficient and conuenient, as well for the due execution of this acte or of any thinge or thinges that shalbe had done or made by auctoritie of the same, as for the good gouernance and rule of the sayde countrey of wales.

¶ Prouyded alway, that this acte, or any thinge or thynges to be done by auctoritie therof, shall not be preiudiciall to any person or persones, whiche nowe haue by the kynges letters patentes any office or offices of Protonotarie or clerke of the crowne in the sayde countrey & dominion of Wales, but that they & euery of them shall & may stylle haue and vse their offices, in as large and ample maner fourme facion and condicion, as if this acte, or any thynge to be done by auctoritie therof had neuer be had nor made: any thing in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstandynge.

¶ Prouided also ỹ this act or any thing therin cōteyned, extēd not, or in any wyse be prīudicial or hurtful to sir Walter Deuereux knyght of the noble order of the garter, lord Ferrers & of Chartley, of for & concernyng the offices of chief Iustice of southe wales, the office of chamberlaine of Southwales, and of the counties of Carmarden and Cardigan in southwales aforesayde: And of & for the office of the stewardshyp of the lordship of Bealth, in the marches of south wales, & of & for the office of receyuourshyp of the said lordship of Bealth: or of for or cōcerning any of the said offices: but that the said lord Ferrers may haue vse exercise and enioy the sayd offices and euery of them, with al fees wages emolumētes cōmodities and profites to the same offices or to any of them in any wise belonging or apperteining, in as large & ample maner fourme and condicion, as if this acte had neuer be had nor made.

In

An acte establyshinge the courte of augmentations. Capitulo. xxviii.

FOr as moch as in this present parliament, begonne at London in the. iii. day of Nouembre, in the. xxi. yere of the reigne of the kynge our soueraygne lorde, and from thens adiorned vnto westm, and there holden: and from that tyme contynued by dyuers prorogations, vnto the. iiii. day of Febr uarye, in the. xxvii. yere of his mooste noble reygne: and then there holden, it is enacted ordeyned and establyshed, by the assente of the kynges maiestie, his lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that his maiestye shulde haue and enioye to hym his heyres and successours for euer, all and syngular suche monasteries, priories, and other relygious houses, of monkes chanons and nunnes, of what kyndes or diuersites of habytes rules or orders so euer they be called or named, whiche haue not in landes tenementes rentes tithes pentions and other hereditamentes aboue the clere yerely value of two hundred poundes: and all the scites and circuites of all suche religious houses, and al and syngular the manours granges meses landes tenemētes reuersiōs rētes seruices tithes pensions portiōs aduousōs patronages ryghtes entrees condicions & other hereditamentes appperteynynge and belongyng to euery such monastery priorie and other relygious house, not hauynge as is afore sayde landes and tenementes aboue the sayde clere yerely value of two hundred poundes, in as large and ample maner, as the abbottes priours abbesses prioresses and other gouernours of suche monasteries priories and other religious houses than had or ought to haue hadde the same in the ryght of theyr houses: And that his hyghnes shall haue to hym and to his heires all and synguler suche monasteries abbeyes and priories, whiche at any tyme within one yere, nexte afore the makynge of the sayde acte, haue ben gyuen and graunted to his maiestie by any abbotte priour abbesse or prioresse, vnder theyr conuent seales, or that otherwise haue ben suppressed or dissolued: and all and syngular the manours landes tenementes rentes seruices reuertions tythes pencions porcions churches chapels aduousons patronages ryghtes entrees condicions, and all other interestes and hereditamentes, to the same monasteries abbeyes or priories or to any of them apperteinynge or belongynge, to doo and vse therwith his and theyr owne wylles, to the pleasure of almyghty god, and to the honour and profite of this realme.

And further it is ordeyned by the sayd act, that the kynges maiestie shuld haue and enioye all such ornamentes Jewelles goodes cattelles and dettes whiche apperteyned or belonged to any of the chefe gouernours of the sayd monasteries or religious houses, in the ryght of theyr sayde monasteryes or houses at the fyrst day of marche, in the yere of our lord god, M.D.XXXV. or at any tyme sythen, where so euer, & to whose possessions soeuer they shal come

some or be founde, except suche goodes cattels and other thynges excepted and forprised in the sayde acte, as by the same acte amonge other thynges more playnely at large maye appere.

¶ For the more suretie and establyshmente wherof, and to the intente that the kynges maiestie, his heyres and successours, shalbe yerely as well truely and justly answered contented and payd of the rentes fermes issues reuenues and profittes, sprynge commynge and growing of the sayde manours landes tenemētes and other hereditamentes before specified, as of the good cattelles plate stuffe of householde dettes money stock store and other what so euer profite and commoditie gyuen graunted or appoynted to the kynges maiestie by the same, in suche courte place fourme maner and condicion, as here after shalbe limitted declared and appoynted: Be it enacted ordeyned and establyshed by thassent of the kynges maiestie, his lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same in maner and forme as here after foloweth in articles, That is to saye:

¶ Fyrste the kynge our sayde soueraygne lorde by auctorite afore sayde, ordeyne the maketh establysheth and erecteth a certayne courte, commonly to be called, The courte of thaugmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne: whiche courte by auctorite afore sayde continually shalbe a courte of recorde, and shall haue one greate seale and one prluey seale to be engraued and made after suche forme faction and maner, as shalbe appoynted by the kynges highnes, and shall remayne and be ordered, as hereafter shall be declared.

¶ Also be it enacted by auctorite afore sayd, that there shalbe one certayne person to be named and assigned by the kinges highnes, which shalbe chaūcellour of the sayde court, and shalbe chiefe and principall officer of the same court, and shalbe called chauncellour of the courte of thaugmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, and shall haue the keppynge of the said great seale and prluie seale, to be assigned for the sayde courte.

¶ Also that there shalbe one personne to be named by the kynges highnes, whiche shall be called the kynges Treasourer of the courte of thaugmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, and shalbe the seconde officer of the same courte.

¶ Also it is ordeyned by auctorite afore sayd, that there shalbe one personne lerned in the lawes of the lande, to be named by the kynges highnes, which shalbe called the kynges attourney of the said courte, and shalbe the thyrde officer of the same courte.

¶ Also that there shalbe one personne to be named by the kynges highnes, which shalbe called the kynges Solicitour of the sayde courte, and shall be the fourthe officer of the courte.

¶ Also that there shall be tenne partycular auditours to be named by the kynges highnes, whiche shall be called audytours of the reuenues of the sayde augmentations.

¶Also there shall be .xvii. particular receiuours, to be named by the kynges highnes, whiche shalbe called receyuours of the sayde reuenues.

¶Also that there shalbe one personne to be named by the kynges hyghnes, whiche shalbe called clerke of the sayde courte: and one other persone, whiche shalbe huisher of the same courte: and one other persone, whiche shalbe called Messanger of the same courte, whiche huisher and messanger shal be named by the kynges hyghnes: and eyther of them shall haue suche yerely fees rewardes and profites as the huysher and messenger of the douchy chambre of westmynster haue and parceyue.

¶Also the sayde chauncellour, whiche shall be appoynted by the kynges hyghnes, shal take a corporal othe afore the lorde chancellour of England for the tyme beinge, after the tenour ensuinge: Ye shall sweare, that ye well & trewely shall serue the kynge in the office of chauncellourshyppe of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, and shall minister equall iustice to ryche and pore, to the best of your cunnynge witte and power: and that ye shall diligently procure all thynges, whiche may honestly and iustely be to the kinges aduantage & profite, & to the augmentation of the rightes & prerogatiues of his crowne, and trewely vse the kynges seales appoynted to your office: and also endeuour your selfe to the vttermost of your power to see the kynge trewely answered of all suche rentes reuenues issues and profites, whiche shal or may arise or growe in your office, and from time to tyme delyuer with spede suche as shall haue to do afore you, and that ye shall not take nor receyue of any person any gyfte or rewarde in any cause or matter dependinge before you, or wherin the kynges hyghnes shalbe partie, wherby any preiudice hinderaunce losse or dishertison shal growe or be to the kynges hyghnes, so helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Also that the sayde Treasorer shall take a corporal othe before the sayde chauncellour of the sayde courte, accordynge to the the tenour ensuynge: Ye shall sweare, that ye shal well and truely serue the kynge our souerayne lord and his people in the office of Treasorer of this courte: And ye shall reasonably and honestely procure the kynges profyte, and do ryght to all manner of people poore and ryche in those thynges whiche touche your office: and the kynges treasure ye shall truely kepe and dispende, and true declaration and accompt therof shall make from tyme to tyme without any concelement accordyng to this acte made for the stablyshement of this court, and further shall do euery thinge that of ryght appertayne to your office, soo helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Also eyther of the sayde attourney and Solicitour, shall take a corporall othe before the sayde chauncellour, accordyng to the tenour ensuing: Ye shal swere, that ye wel & truely shal serue the kyng as his attourney in al courtes for & concernynge any matter or cause, that shall cõcerne or touche the possessions & hereditamẽtes limitted to the suruey and gouernance of this court, and procure the kinges profite therof, and that ye shall truely counsell the kinge & his chancellour of this courte in al thinges concerning the same, to

the

the best of your cunnynge witte and power: and with al spede and diligence from time to tyme at the callynge of the sayde chancellour, ye shal endeuour your selfe for the hering & determinatiõ indifferently of suche matters & causes, as shal depend before the sayd chancellour: And that ye shal not take any gyfte or rewarde in any matter or cause depending in the same courte, or els where, wherin the kynge shalbe partie, whereby the kynges maiestie shal be hurted hindred or disherited: and further do al and euery thyng, that shal apperteyne to your office, so helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Also that euery of the sayde auditours shall take a corporall othe before the sayde chauncellour after the tenour ensewynge: Ye shall sweare that ye shall well and trewlye serue the kynge in your office, and trewe allowaunce make to euery personne, whiche shall be accomptante before you: ye shall not take nor receyue of poore or ryche any gyfte or rewarde, in any matter or cause dependynge or to be discussed in the same court, but suche that shal be your ordinarie fees. And ye shal do al and euery other thyng, which shal apperteyne to your office, so helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Also that euery of the sayd particuler receyuours shal take a corporal oth before the sayd chauncellour after the tenour ensuynge: Ye shal sweare, that ye trulye shal serue the kynge in your office, and nothing concele, but trewe accompte make of all suche reuenues rentes sommes of moneye and other profittes, wherwith ye shall be laufully charged by reason of your office: ye shall make no petition nor aske allowance, but suche as shall be good iuste and true and resonable: And ye shall do all and euery thynge and thynges, whiche ye ought to do by reson of your office, accordynge to the fourme and effecte of this acte, so helpe you god and all sainctes.

¶Also that the said clerke of the counsel shall take a corporal othe before the saide chauncellour after the tenour ensewinge: Ye shall swere, that ye shall well and truely serue the kynge in your office of clerke of the counsell of this court, and truely do and execute al and euery thyng and thynges, which ye oughte to do by reason of your office, accordyng to the fourme and effecte of this acte, so helpe you god and all sainctes.

¶Also be it enacted by auctoritie afore sayde, that al the sayde monasteries priories and other religious houses, whiche be dissolued and come, or shall come to the kynges hyghnes by the act aforesayd, and all the manours meses landes tenementes rentes seruices tithes pencions portions aduousons patronages and all hereditamentes apperteynyng or belongyng to any the sayde monasteries priories or other religious houses, shall be in the order suruey and gouernaunce of the sayd court, and of the officers and ministers therof: and al the fermes issues reuenues and profittes cõmyng & growing of the premisses or any parte therof, shall be taken and receyued to the kynges vse by the ministers and officers of the same court, in maner and forme as here after shal be declared. Excepte always and reserued such & as many of the same monasteries priories and houses, with all their hereditamentes possessions goodes and catalles, whiche the kynges maiestie, by his letters

patentis vnder his great seale, shall declare and limitte to continue and be in their assential estate, and to perseuer in the body and corporation, as they were before the makynge of the said acte.

¶ Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that all those manours landis tenementes and hereditamentis, which the kinges highnes hath purchased & now remayn in his gracis handes, or in the handes or possession of any p̄son or p̄sons to his vse, and which hereafter his highnes shal purchase, shal be & remain in the order suruey & gouernāce of the said court, in forme as is aboue reherssed. ¶ Also be it enacted by auctoritie aforsaid, ỹ al giftes, graūtes, releses, confirmations, leses, letters patentis, and other writynges, whi che shalbe in the name of ỹ kynges highnes, his heires or successours of any estate of freehold only, or for any terme of yeres, or at wyl or at plesure of any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, what so euer they be, which be before assigned to the order suruey & gouernance of the said court, or of any rent charges, annuities, next aduoydance of aduousons, offices, or wardes, to be giuen lettē or graūted out of the same or any part therof, or by any meanes concernynge the said court, or any of the premisses cōmitted to the suruey of the sayd courte, to any person or persons, or bodies politike, or of any office apperteynyng or belonginge to the sayde court of Augmentations, shalbe made by the clerke of the said courte, or his deputie or deputies, and subscribed with his own proper hande and name, & sealed with the great seale, assigned to and for the said courte. And that all and euery suche gyftes grauntes releases, confirmations, leases, letters patentes, and other writynges, whiche shall be made and sealed as is aforesayde, shall be good and effectuall in the lawe, without lyuerey and seasone or attournement & gaynste the kinges highnes, his heires and successours, according to the tenours purportis and effectes of suche gyftes grauntes releases confirmations leases, letters patentes, or other writinges so to be made. And that the sayd Chauncellour vppon euery warraunt to be directed to hym vnder the kynges signe manuell, shall haue power and auctoritie to cause to be made by the sayd clerke of the saide courte, or his deputie or deputies in due order and fourme all suche gyftes, grauntes, releases, confirmations, leases, letters patentes, or other writinges as is aforesayde, accordyng to the tenour and effecte of euery suche warraunt, whiche to hym shall be dyrected, and to seale all suche patentes and writynges with the said greatte seale remaynynge in his custody: the sayde chauncellour and other officers to take for his and theyr fees, for the ensealynge and writinge of euery patente such fee or fees as is taken by the Chauncellour, or other offycer or offycers of the kynges duchie of Lancastre, in lyke case. And that the saide Chauncellour shall haue power and auctorite to take surrender of any leases or letters patentes that shall be made vnder the sayde seale in his custody, and to make cancellation of suche leases and letters patentes, that shall be to hym surrendred, and cause the day tyme and yere of euery suche surrender to be regestred and enrolled by the said clerke of the sayd courte.

Also

Also the said chauncellour by the consent of the Tresourer atturney and Solicitour, or two of them, without any warrant from the kinges highnes, shall haue power and auctoritie to make any woodsales in or vpon any the manours landes tenementis, or hereditamentis, limited to the order suruey and gouernance of the said courte. And shall also haue lyke power and auctoritie in the kynges name to make lesses for termes of. xxi. yeres, and not aboue, by letters patentes, to be written by the said clerke of the same court and his deputie or deputies, and the name of the said clerke to be subscribed as is aforesaid, and to be sealed with the said great seale, of any of the manours landes tenementes or hereditamentis afore mencioned, which be appointed, or herafter shal happen to be in the order and gouernãce of the said courte, the said chauncellour and other officer or officers, takyng for his or their fees therof, as is aforesaid: And that euery leesse so to be made, shalbe good & effectual in the law ageinst the king his heires & successors, accordig to the tenor and effect of the same. Prouided alwey, ỹ vpon euery such lease to be made by the said chãcellour, there shalbe reserued to the kiges highnes & to his heires so moch yerely rent & profit, as the landis tentis or hereditamentis cõprised in such leeses, haue ben letten heretofore or more, or after su the yerely value as they shalbe certified by the kinges cõmissioners into the said court. Prouided also that no lesses for terme of yeres shall be made of any reuersion, without the kynges speciall warrant for the same.

Also the sayd clerke of the said court shal enroll & regestre in a gret boke in parchement al and euery those giftes grãtes releses cõfirmations lesses letters patentes and all other writinges, whiche shalbe made and graunted vnder the said great seale: and also the day tyme and yere of the surrender of any of them, whan any suche surrender shall happen, whiche regester of enrollementes, shal remayne and be safely kepte in the sayd courte, as a recorde to the kynges vse, by the appoyntment of the said chauncellour. And that also the said clerke shall enter in a boke the apparances of euery person that shall be called to appere before the said chauncellour: and all actes decrees and orders, that shalbe made by the said Chancellour & counsaile, takyng such fees for the same, & for writing and enrollyng of any giftes grantes releses confirmations leses letters patentes or other wrytynges, as the clerke of the duchie of Lancastre hath ben accustomed to take and haue.

Also it is enacted by auctoritie aforesaid, that vpon all and synguler letters patentes to be made vnder the great seale of England, of any manors landes tenites and hereditamẽtes, belonging or appertaynyng to any of the said houses, comprised in the sayd act, and cõmitted to the suruey of the said court, to any person or persons or body politike for any estate of enheritãce, there shalbe alweys reserued to the kynges hyghnes his heires and successours a tenure by knyghtes seruyce in Capite, and a yerely rent of the. x. part of the yerely value of the landes to be comprised in euery suche letters patẽtes, according to suche rate, as the same manours landes and tenementis gyuen, shall be expressed to be of yerely value in the same letters patentes:

Any thinge or clause conteyned in any warraunt to the contrary therof not withstandyng. And that the said rent so reserued vpon any such estate, shall be contented & payde to the officers of the sayd courte to the kynges vse, accordynge as other reuenues there shal be payde. And that none auerrement shall be made or admitted by or for the kynge or any other persone, that the same manours landes and tenementes be of more yerely value than in the same letters patentis shall be declared.

¶ Also the said chauncellour shall haue power and auctoritie to take reconisances of euery particular receyuour, which shall be assigned for the sayd courte, and of his sureties, for the sure payment of his resceytes. And also to take reconysaunces in the kynges name of euery fermer bailyffe reue or other accomptantes, for the true payment of resceytes: and of euery person and persones, whiche shall be endetted to the kynges highnes, for any arrerages of his resceyte ferme or charge, as for any other cause for and concernynge any of the premisses. And that all suche reconisances, of what sume soo euer they be, shall be as good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes and purposis, as reconysaunces taken in the kynges Chauncerye, or elles where before any Judge of Recorde.

¶ Also it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesayde, that the Chancellour of the same courte for the tyme beinge, shall haue fulle power and auctoryte to awarde writtes of Scire fac. vnder the great seale of his office vppon euery suche reconisaunces in the sayde court to be taken, yf case so require, and to holde plee vpon the same, and to awarde execution to all intentes and purposes, as is vsed and accustomed to be done in the kynges hyghe courte of chauncerie. Prouided alway, that if any issue of triall, triable by the verdite of .xii. men, fortune to arise in the pledynge of the same: that then in euery suche case the saide chauncellour shall and may delyuer the recorde therof to the Justyces of the kynges benche, for tyme beinge, and therbppon the sayd courte of the kynges benche to do euery thing for the triall of the same issue, as they ought to do, in case the said issue or triall had ben sent or delyuered to them out of the kynges court of chancerie. And after the trial therof in due fourme had, and the iugement therbpon gyuen, the iustices of the kynges benche to haue power to award execution accordyngly: & the money therof cõming to be delyuered by the same Justices or clerke of the papers of the same court to the tresourer of the said court of Augmentations to the kynges vse.

¶ Also that the sayde Chauncellour for the tyme beinge, shall haue full power and auctoritie to awarde vnder the priuie seale, appoynted to the saide courte, in the kynges name, suche processe and preceptis with reasonable peynes to be therin lymytted, as be nowe commonlye vsed in the courte of the kynges duchie chambre of Lancastre beinge at westm̃, agaynste euery person or persones, what so euer they be, for and concernynge the interest ryght and title of the kynges maieste, his heires and successours, of in or to any of the premisses, limytted to the surueye and gouernaunce of the sayde

courte

courte: or of or for any rente accoumte recepte or seruices in any wyse touchynge or concernynge the same premisses or any parte of them, for and on the behalfe of our sayde soueraygne lorde the kynge, or of or for any dette rising or growynge by occasion of the same. ¶Also it is ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Attourney and Solycitour, shal dilygently from tyme to tyme attende vppon the chauncellour in the saide courte, for the heringe and ordering of matters and causes in the sayd court: and procure with al diligence, that all rentes fermes profittes casualties emprowmentes, and all other emolumentes of the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, beinge in the suruey and gouernaunce of the sayde courte, shall be truely and iustly payed and aunswered to the treasorer of the sayde courte, to the vse of the kynges highnes, without concelynge any part therof. And shal also cause and procure processe to be made agaynst such as shal be indetted to the kynges hyghnes, & theyr suerties, of and for any part therof from tyme to tyme, as the tyme or case shall require.

¶Also it is enacted by auctoritie afore sayd, that if any of the sayde officers appoynted for the same court, do concele or withdraw wyllyngly any rentes reuenues casualties or other goodes, gyuen to the kynge by the sayde acte: that then the officer so offendyng, shal lose the double value of the thing soo conceled or withdrawe.

¶And it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that euery of the sayde particular auditours and receyuours, shalbe attendant vpon the said chauncellour from tyme to tyme as causes shall require. And that euery of the sayd particular receyuours shall well diligently and effectually gather and leuie to the kynges vse, all suche fermes issues and profites, as shall be lymitted to his charge, and distreyn for the same, if nede so require. And that euery of the sayd particular receyuours and auditours, so ioyned together by thappoyntment of the sayd chauncellour, shall well and truely suruey al maner of reparations nedefull to be don in or vpon any of the sayd manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes limitted to his charge, and appoynte the sayd reparations to be done to the kynges most profit and least charge. And also to suruey the wodes lymitted to theyr charge, and what woodsales shall be conuenient to be made, and make Certificate of the premisses from tyme to tyme to the sayde chauncellour.

¶Also it is ordeyned by auctoritie aforesayd, that all the rentes fermes issues and profytes of the sayde religious houses manours landes tenementes, and of al other the premisses, whiche be assigned to the order suruey and gouernaunce of the sayd courte, as they shall growe due & be payable, shall be payed and delyuered to the handes of the sayde Treasourer by euerye of the sayde particular receyuours to be saufely kepte to the kynges vse: And that euery acquitance whiche shalbe subscribed with the name and hand of the sayde Treasourer, made to any of the sayd particular receyuours, or to any persone or persones, wherby shall appere that the sayde treasourer shall haue receyued of any of the said particular receyuours, or other persone or

persons

perſonnes, any of the kermes rentes iſſues and profites in the charge of the ſayde particular receyuours, or for any dette that ſhall be due to the kynges highnes, by occaſion of the premiſſes or any part therof: or for any ſommes of money, whiche the ſayd treaſorer ſhall haue power to receyue to the kynges vſe by reaſon of his office: and all other acquitaunces made by any of the ſayde particuler receyuours to any what ſo euer perſon for the reſcept of any thynge touchyng the premiſſes appoynted to his or theyr charge, ſhalbe a good and effectuall diſcharge for euery of the ſayd partycular receyuours and other what ſoeuer perſonnes afore ſayd agaynſte the kynges hyghnes his heires and ſucceſſours for euer.

¶Alſo it is ordeyned, that the ſayde treaſorer ſhall yerely accompte before the ſayde Chauncellour and ſuche two or mo of the ſayde auditours, as the ſayde Chauncellour ſhall appoynte. And that euery of the ſayde particular receyuours ſhall yerely accompte before one of the ſayde tenne auditours to be aſſigned to him by the ſayd chancellour. And that euery of the ſayde particular receyuours for the yere to be ended at the feſt of ſainct Michell tharchangel, ſhal make & finiſhe his accompte before the .xx. day of March nexte after the ſame feaſt enſewing. And that the ſayde treaſourer ſhall yerely finiſhe his accompte before the laſt day of Aprill next after that folowynge.

¶Alſo it is enacted by auctorite aforeſayd, that the ſayde chancellour, by the conſent of the ſayd treaſorer attourney and Solicitour, or two of them ſhall deuide to euery particular receiuour ſuch portion as euery of them ſhall receyue of the ſayd religious houſes manours lãdes tenementes and al other hereditamentes afore ſayd, and ſhal alſo proportion the ſaid religious houſes & other the premiſſes, in ten partis: & ſhal aſſigne to euery part therof one of the ſaid ten auditours. And that euery of the ſaide ten auditours, as they ſhalbe aſſigned, ſhal yerely ride to the part to him to be limitted betwene the feſt of ſaint Myghel tharchãgel & Chriſtmas, & take the accomptes of al bailiffes reues fermers tenauntes and occupiars of the manours londes tenementes and other hereditamentes within the lymittes of his aſſignement.

¶Alſo it is enacted by auctorite aforeſayd, that the ſaid auditours & particular receyuours at al tymes, vpon warnyng gyuen to thẽ by the ſaid chancellour, ſhall aſſemble to gether, as well for the ordernge of the ſayd relygious houſes manours landes tenementes and other the premiſſes, as of the tenauntes of the ſame from tyme to tyme as the caſe ſhall require, as for the viewynge and determination of the ſayd accomptes to be made therof.

¶Alſo it is ordeyned by auctorite afore ſayde, that all the accomptes of euery yere, to be ended at the feaſte of ſaynte Myghell tharchaungel, as well of the ſayde partycular receyuours bayllyffes reues fermers tenauntes and occuppyers of the ſayde houſes manours londes tenementes and other hereditamentes afore ſayd, as of the ſayd treſorer ſhal be well & perfetly ingroſſed in parchment by the ſayde auditours, and deliuered to the ſaid chancellour, ſafely to be kept to the kynges vſe euery yere yerely before the fyrſte daye of Maye nexte enſewinge the ſaid feaſte of ſainte Myghel tharchaungel,

vpon

vpon peyne to forfayte and lose theyr offices.

Also it is enacted by the auctorite aforsayd, that the auditours & other officers & ministers of the sayd court, for the tyme being, shall yerely perceyue and take by the handes of the sayd Treasorer, particular receyuours, and al other officers and ministers accomptant, all and synguler such lyke diettes rewardes profites and commodities, as well for theyr attendance vpon the sayde chauncellour for the tyme beinge, and for makynge of bokes declarations and values, as for other matters and causes of for or concernynge the sayde courte: and also for therpences costes and charges of the sayde auditours and perticular receyuours, and euery of them, yerely ridinge theyr seuerall circuites and lymitations, in as large and ample maner and fourme, as the kynges auditours of his duchie of Lancaster and other officers and ministers there, do yerely perceyue receiue take and be allowed in for and aboute any suche lyke matters causes and busines. And that the sayde auditours for the tyme beinge and euery of them, shall haue power and auctorite to allowe the same.

Also it is ordeyned by auctoritie afore sayd, that al reparations and buildynges, which shalbe done from tyme to tyme in or vpon any the premisses, shalbe done and made by the order and commaundement of the sayd chauncellour, by the consent of the saide treasorer attorney and Solicitour or two of them. And that the sayd Treasorer from tyme to tyme vpon his accompte shalbe allowed, as well of suche fee as shal be limitted vnto hym for exercise of his office, as of and for all suche sommes of money as he shall pay to any patentee or patentees of any office fee or annuite, that shal be graũted or giuen vnder the seale of the sayd courte: And also of al such sommes of money as he shal pay to any other pson or persons by vertue of the kinges warrant or byll assigned: And also of such summes of money, as he shal be commanded to paye by any byll assigned and subscribed with the handes of the sayd chauncellour attorney and Solicitour or two of them, vpon suche considerations, as shall be thought conueniente by theyr discrecions. And that the sayde auditours takynge the accomptes of the sayde Treasourer, or of any of the sayd particular receyuours, shal haue power and auctoritie to allowe to the Treasorer the premisses and euery parte therof: And also to allowe to euery particular receyuour & other accomptãtes, as wel theyr fees and wages, & al other such sommes of money, as they or any of them shal pay for in and about any buildinges, or reparations, as al other honest and resonable peticions and allowaunces, in as large and ample maner, and after suche fourme facion and condicion, as the kynges auditours of his duchie of Lancaster do may do and haue be accustomed to do without any bill or warrant to be sued for the same.

Also it is enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that all maner of proces that shall be made out of the kynges escheker to or ageinst any person or persons for any fermes rentes issues or profittes, concernynge the premisses or any part therof, limitted by this act to be in the suruey order & gouernaũce of the

sayde

ſaid court and the miniſters therof, ſhalbe clerely voyde and of none effecte.

¶ Alſo it is ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid Chancellour & treaſorer ſhall yerely declare to the kynges highnes the ſtate of the clere yerely value of the ſaid houſes, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, pencions, portions, tithes and other hereditamentes, and howe where and to whome they be employed, and what remayneth therof in the handes of the ſayd Treaſourer.

¶ Prouyded alwey and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that al ſuch manours meſuages lōdes tenemētes rētes reuerſions & other hereditamentes, whiche in any maner wiſe ſhall come to or be in the handes or poſſeſſion of our ſaide ſouerayne lorde the kynge, his heires or ſucceſſours by auctoritie of the ſaid former acte of parlyament, ſet lyeng and being as well within the countie palantine of Lancaſter, as all other manours landes tenementes rentes reuertions and hereditamentes, with their commodities and appurtenances, ſet lyeng and being within this realme of Englande, Wales, or eyther of them, out of the ſaide countie palantine, whiche be or were appertaynynge or belongynge vnto the ſaid monaſteries or any of them, whiche were of the foundation of our ſayde ſouerayne lorde, or of any of his right noble progenitours, as duke or dukes of Lancaſtre, maye at the free wyll lybertie and pleaſure of our ſayde ſouerayne lorde be aſſigned limited and appoynted vnto the order ſurueying receyte lettynge and ſetting of the Chauncellour and officers of his ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter, in as large and ample maner and fourme, as the ſaide chauncellour and officers of the ſaid duchie haue vſe and exercyſe at this preſent tyme of or vpon and in any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, appertaynynge or in any wyſe belonging vnto the ſaid duchie: This acte or any thing therin conteined to the contrary not withſtandynge.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

10 N063

ANNO. XXXII.

HENRICI OCTAVI.

N THE PARLYAMENT begon at Westm̃, the. XXVIII. of Apryl, the. XXXI. yere of the reygne of the moste excellent, moste hygh, and mooste myghty prynce HENRY the eyghte, by the grace of GOD kynge of ENGLANDE and of FRAVNCE, defendour of the faythe, lorde of Irelande, and in erthe vnder CHRISTE supreme heed of the churche of Englande, our most redoubted souerayn lord, there holden & afterward continued by dyuers prorogations, vnto the. XII. day of Apryl in the sayde yere. In the last session therof begon the same. XII. daye of Apryll, and from the same holden vnto the. XI. day of Maye, in the. XXXII. yere of his maiesties most prosperous reigne, from the whyche it was by prorogation contynued vntyll the. XXV. of the same moneth of May, and holden vntyl the. XXIIII. day of July, the sayd. XXXII. yere: At the whyche day the sayde parlyament was by his gracis auctorite fynysshed and dyssolued, Amonges manye other the actes folowynge by his hyghnesse, with thassent of the lordes spirytuall and temporall, and the commons assembled in the sayde parlyament, haue bene estably sshed, ordeyned and enacted.

ANNO. M. D. XL.

THE TABLE

An acte howe by the kynges grant landes, tenementes ꝛc. may be by wyll, testament, or otherwyse disposed, and concernyng wardes and prymer seasons. Capitulo. i.

An acte for lymytation of prescripcion. Capit. ii.

An act for the continuation of certayne actes. Capit. iii.

An act for the tryall of treasons ꝛc. in Wales ꝛc. Capit. iiii.

An acte for contentation of debtes vppon executions. Capitu. v.

An acte for tryall of felonyes vpon conueyenge of horses into Scotlande. Capit. vi.

An acte for true payment of tithes and offerynges. Cap. vii.

An acte agaynst sekkers and byers of fesantes and partryches. Cap. viii.

An act agaynst mayntenance embracery. ꝛc. and agaynst vnlaufull byeng of titles. Cap ix.

An act for the moderatiō of the punishmēt of incōtinency of prestes, ꝛ womē offēding w̄ thē. Ca. x.

An act concernyng stealyng of hawkes egges, conyes, and deere. Cap. xi.

An act concernyng sayncturies, pryuileges of churches and churchyardes. Capi xii.

An acte concernyng the brede of horses of hygher stature. Cap. xiii.

An act for the mayntenance of the Nauy of England, and for certayn rates of fraightes. Ca xiiii.

An act cōcerning archbishops bishops their chācellors cōmissaries archdeacons ꝛ their officials to be in the commissyon of the act cōcerning thabolition of errornious opinions in christen relygion. Cap. xv.

An acte concernynge straungers. Cap. xvi.

An acte for paueyng of Algate to wthyn chapell, hygh holborne, Chauncery lane, Grayes ynnes lane, Show lane, and Fewther lane. Cap. xvii.

An act for reedifieng of decayde houses in sundry townes and places of the realme. Cap. xviii.

An other act for reedyfieng of decayde houses in sundry townes of the weste parties. Cap. xix.

An acte concernyng pryuyleges and fraunchyses. Cap. xx.

The abbreuiation and lymitation of Trinitie terme. Capit. xxi.

An act cōcerning thaccoptes of bishops ꝛ other for the tēth grāted to the kinges maiesty. Cap. xxii.

The subsydye of the clergye of the prouynce of Canturbery. Cap. xxiii.

An act concerning the landes and goodes of the hospitals of saint Johnes of Jerusalem of England and Ireland to be hereafter in the kynges handes and dyspositiō. Cap. xxiiii.

An act declaring the dissolutiō of the kinges pretēsed mariage w̄ the lady Anne of Cleues. Ca. xxv.

An act concernyng true opynions and declarations of Christis relygion. Cap. xxvi.

The resūption of extraordinary grantes ꝛ licences of absence ꝛ reuercions in the towne of Calays and the marches of the same, and in Warwike, and of the sheriffwikes for lyfe in Wales. Cap. xxvii.

An act that lessees shal enioy their fermes ageynst the tenātes in tayle, or in the right of their wyues or churches. ꝛc. Cap. xxviii.

An acte concernyng customable landes in Oswelde bek soke. Capit. xxix.

An acte concernyng myspleadyng, ieofayles, and attorneys. Cap. xxx.

An acte for thaduoydyng of recoueries by collusyon by tenantes for terme of lyfe. Cap. xxxi.

An acte concernyng ioyntenantes for terme of lyfe or yeres. Capit. xxxii.

That wrongfull dysseyson is no dyscent in the lawe. Cap. xxxiii.

An acte concernynge grauntees of reuersyons to take auantage of the condytions to be performed by the lessees. Cap. xxxiiii.

An acte that iustyces of the forrestes may make deputies. Cap. xxxv.

An acte for thexpositiō of the statute of fynes. Cap. xxxvi.

An act for recouery of arrerages of rentes by execution of tenant in fee symple. Cap. xxxvii.

An act concernyng precontractes of mariages and touchyng degrees of cōsanguinitie. Ca. xxxviii.

The iurisdiction of the great maister of the kynges household. Cap. xxxix.

An acte concernyng the pryuyleges of physytions. Capit. xl.

An acte concernynge bakyng of horsebreadde. Capit. xli.

An acte concernynge Barbours and surgeons to be of one companye. Capit. xlii.

An acte concernynge shyre dayes in the countye Palantyne of Chester. Cap. xliii.

An act that the towne of Royston is reduced to one newe paryshe. Cap. xliii.

The erection of the court of the fyrst fruytes and tenthes. Cap. xlv.

The establyshement of the courte of the kynges wardes. Cap. xlvi.

An acte that the byshoppe of Norwyche shall be charged with the collection of the kynges tenthe in his dyocesse. Cap. xlvii.

An acte of the Subsydy of the temporaltie. Cap. xlviii.

An act concernyng the kynges most gratious generall and free pardon. Cap. xlix.

FINIS TABVLAE.

¶ An acte howe by the kynges graunt, landes, tenementes. &c. maye be by wyll, testament, or otherwyse disposed, and concernyng wardes and prymer seasons. Cap. i.

WHERE THE KYNGES MOST royall maiestie in all the tyme of his mooste gratious and noble reygne hath euer ben mercifull louyng and beneuolent and moste gratious souerayne lorde vnto all and singular his louynge and obedient subiectes, & by many tymes past hath not onely shewed and imparted to them generally by his many and often great and beneficiall pardons heretofore by auctorities of his parlyamentes graunted, but also by dyuers other wayes and meanes many great and ample grauntes and benignities, in suche wyse as all his sayde subiectes ben moste bounden to the vttermoste of all theyr powers and graces by them receyued of god, to render and gyue vnto his maiestie, theyr most humble reuerence and obedient thankes and seruyces, with theyr daylye and continuall prayers to almighty god the continuall preseruation of his moste royall astate, in moste kyngly honour and prosperitie. yet alwayes his maiestie beynge replete and endowed by god with grace goodnes and liberalitie, moste tenderly consyderynge, that his sayd obedient and louynge subiectes, can not vse or exercise them selfes accordyng to theyr estates degrees faculties and qualities, or to beare them selfes in such wyse, as that they maye conueniently kepe and maynteyn their hospitalities and families, nor the good educations and bryngynge vp of theyr lawfull generations, whiche in this realme, laude be to god, is in all partes very great and abundāt, but that in maner of necessite, as by dayly experience is manifested and knowen, they shall not be able of theyr proper goodes cattals & other mouable substance to discharge theyr debtes, and after theyr degrees set forthe and auaunce theyr chyldren and posterities. Wherfore our sayd souerayne lorde moste vertuously consydering the mortalitie that is to euery persone at goddes wyll and pleasure moste common and vncertayne, of his moste blessed disposition and lyberalitie beyng wyllyng to releue and helpe his sayd subiectes in their sayd necessities and debilities, is contented and pleased, that it be ordeyned & enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament in maner and forme as hereafter foloweth, that is to saye, that all and euery persone and persons, hauynge or which hereafter shall haue any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, and not hauynge any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kyng our souerayn lorde by knyghtes seruice, or by socage tenure in chief, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, nor of any other persone or persones by knightes seruyce, from the .xx. day of July, in the yere of our lord god. M. v. C. and forty, shall haue full and free libertie power and auctoritie

rytie, to gyue dispose wyll and deuyse as well by his laste wyll & testament in wrytyng, or otherwyse by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe all his sayd manours landes tenementes or hereditamētes or any of them at his free wyll and pleasure, any lawe statute or other thinge heretofore had made or vsed to the contrarye not withstandynge.

¶ And that all and euery person or persons, hauing manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kynge our soueraygne lorde, his heires or successours in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe & hauing any other monours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of any other person or persons in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, & not hauing any manors landes tenemētes or hereditamentes holden of the kinge our soueraygne lorde by knyghtes seruyce, nor of any other lord or person by lyke seruyce, from the .xx. day of July, in the sayd yere of our lorde god. M. v. C. and fortye, shall haue full and free lybertie power and auctoritie to gyue, wylle, dyspose, and deuyse, as well by his last wyll or testament in wrytinge or otherwyse by any acte or actes lawfullye executed in his lyfe, all his sayd manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes or any of them at his free wyll and pleasure, any law statute custome or other thynge heretofore had made or vsed to the contrary not withstandynge.

Sauynge alwaye, and reseruynge to the kynge our soueraygne lorde, his heyres and successours all his right tytle and interest of prymer season and reliefes, and also all other ryghtes and dueties for tenures in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, as heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed, the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, to be taken had and sued oute of and from the handes of his hyghnes his heyres and successours, by the persone or persones, to whome any suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes shalbe disposed wylled or deuysed, in such and lyke maner and forme as hath ben vsed by any heire or heires before the makynge of this estatute. And sauynge and reseruynge also fynes for alienations of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the kynge oure soueraygne lorde in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, whereof there shalbe any alteration of freeholde or inheritance, made by wylle or otherwyse, as is afore sayde.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that all and singular person or persons, hauynge any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of estate of inheritaunce, holden of the kynges hyghnesse in chiefe by knyghtes seruyce, or of the nature of knyghtes seruyce in chiefe, from the sayd twenty daye of Julye, shall haue full power and auctoritie, by his laste wylle, by wrytyng, or otherwyse, by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, to gyue, dispose, wylle, or assygne two partes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes in thre partes to be deuyded, or elles as moche of the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as shall extende or amounte to the yearelye value of two partes of the same, in thre partes to be deuyded in certaintie, and by

ſpeciall diuiſions, as it maye be knowen in ſcueraltie, to and for the aduauncement of his wyfe, preferrement of his chyldren, and payement of his debtes, or otherwyſe at his wylle and pleaſure, any lawe, ſtatute, cuſtome, or other thynge to the contrary therof not withſtandyng. Sauyng and reſeruynge to the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde the cuſtody wardeſhyp and primer ſeaſon or any of them, as the caſe ſhall requyre, of as moche of the ſame manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, as ſhall amounte and extende to the full and clere yerelye value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any diminution, dower fraude coueyn, charge, or abridgement of any of the ſame thyrde parte, or of the full profytes therof. Sauynge alſo and reſeruyng to the kynge our ſayd ſoueraygne lorde all fynes for alienations of all ſuch manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of the kynge by knyght ſeruyce in chiefe, wherof there ſhalbe any alteration of freeholde or inheritaunce, made by wylle or otherwyſe, as is aboue ſayd.

¶ And be it enacted by the auctorite aforeſayd, that all and ſyngular perſon & perſons, hauyng manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, of eſtate of inheritance, holden of the kynge in chief by knyghtes ſeruyce, and hauyng other manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holdē of the kynge, or of any other perſone or perſones by knyghtes ſeruyce, or otherwyſe, euery ſuch perſone and perſons, from the ſayd .xx. daye of July, ſhall haue full power and auctorite to geue diſpoſe wyll or aſſigne by his laſt wyll, in wrytinge or otherwyſe by any acte or actes lawfullye executed in his lyfe, two partes of the ſame manours landes tenementes or hereditamētes in thre partes to be diuided, or els as moch of the ſame manours landes tenementes and hereditamētes, as ſhall extende or amounte to the yerely value of two partes of the ſame, in thre partes to be diuided in certaintie, and by ſpeciall diuiſions as it maye be knowen in ſcueraltie, to & for the aduauncement of his wyfe, preferment of his chyldren, & payment of his debtes, or otherwyſe at his wyll and pleaſure, any lawe ſtatute cuſtome or other thing to the contrary therof not withſtandyng. Sauyng alwaye & reſeruynge to the kynge our ſouerayne lorde, the cuſtodye wardſhyp & primer ſeaſon or any of them, as the caſe ſhall requyre, of as moche of the ſame manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, as ſhal amounte and extende to the full and clere yerely value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any maner of diminution dower fraude coueyn charge or ſubtraction of the ſame thyrde parte, or of the full profyttes thereof. Sauynge alſo and reſeruynge to our ſayd ſouerayne lorde the kynge all fynes for alienation of any ſuch manours landes tenementes or hereditamētes holden of the kynge by knyghtes ſeruyce in chiefe, whereof there ſhall be any alteration of freholde or inheritance, made by wyll or otherwyſe, as is aboue ſayd.

¶ Be it further enacted by the auctorite abouesayd ẏ yf any perſon or perſons, hold any manors landes teñtes or hereditamētes onely of any other

lorde or persone, than of the kynge our sayd souerayne lorde by knightes seruyce, and other landes and tenementes in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, that than euery such persone shall or maye gyue dispose or assure by his laste wyll, or otherwyse by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, two partes of the sayd manours landes and tenementes holde by knyghtes seruyce, or of as moch therof as shall amoũte to the full yerely value of two partes, in maner and fourme as is aboue declared. And also all the landes and tenementes holde by socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, at his wyll and pleasure, as is aboue wrytten. Sauynge and reseruynge to the lorde of the landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes seruyce, for his custodye and wardshyp, as moche of the same landes and tenementes, as shall extende or amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thyrde parte of the same landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes seruyce, without any diminution dower fraude coueyn charge or subtraction of any portiõ of that thyrde parte, or of the clere yerely value ther of in maner and fourme afore sayde.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aboue sayde, that yf any person or persons holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes onely of the kynge oure souerayne lorde by knyghtes seruyce, and not in chiefe, or holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditamẽtes of oure sayd souerayne lorde by knyghtes seruyce, & not in chiefe, and also holde other manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of any other persone or persones by knightes seruyce, and also holde other manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes of any other persone or persones in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, that than all and euery such persone and persons shall & maye gyue dispose wyll deuyse and assure, by his last wyll, or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully done or executed in his lyfe, two partes of the same manors landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holde of our sayd souerayne lorde the kynge by knyghtes seruyce, and two partes of the manors landes tenemẽtes & hereditamẽtes, holden of any other persone or persons by knyghtes seruyce, or as much of eyther of them, as shall amounte to the full yerelye value of two partes, in maner and forme as is aboue declared, and also of all his landes & tenementes so holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, at his free wyll and pleasure. Sauynge & reseruynge to the kynges hyghnes the custody & wardshyp of as moch of the same manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes as shall extend and amounte to the full and clere yerely value of the thyrd part of the sayd manors landes tenementes and hereditamentes, so holde of his highnes by knightes seruyce, without any diminutiõ dower fraude coueyn charge or subtraction of any portion of that thyrde parte, or of the full profytes therof. And also sauyng & reseruyng to the lordes, of whome any of the sayd manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes ben holden by knyghtes seruyce for custody & wardshyp, asmoch of ẏ same manours landes tenemẽtes or hereditamentes holden of them or any of them

by

by knightes ſeruyce, as ſhall extende and amounte to the full & clere yerelye value of the thyrde parte of the ſame, without any diminution chatge fraude coueyn or ſubtraction of any portion of that thyrde parte, or of the clere yerely value of ỹ thyrd part therof, in maner & forme aboue declared.

¶ Prouyded alway, and it is further enacted by thauctorite aforeſayde, that yf that thyrde parte of the manors landes tenementes or hereditamētes of any of the kynges ſubiectes, which in any of the caſes aboue ſayde, ſhall hereafter come to the kynges hyghneſſe his heires or ſucceſſours by vertue of this acte, as is aboue ſayde, be not or do not amounte to the clere yerely value of the full thyrde parte of the ſayde manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, wherof the kynges hyghnes is or ſhalbe intitled to haue the cuſtody or primer ſeaſon, as is aboue ſayd, ỹ than our ſayd ſouerayne lorde and his heires ſhall and maye at his or theyr free libertie & pleaſure, take into his or theyr handes and poſſeſſion, as moche of thother two partes of the ſayd manors landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, as with that of the ſame manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes holdē remaynyng in the kynges handes, ſhall make vp the clere yerely value of the full thyrd parte of the ſayd manours landes & tenementes ſo to be had to the kynges hyghnes, in title of wardſhyp and primer ſeaſon, or any of them, as the caſe ſhall require, and lyke benefyte and aduauntage to be gyuen to euery lorde and lordes, of whom any ſuch manours landes tenemētes or hereditamētes ben or ſhalbe holden by knyghtes ſeruyce, as is aboue ſayd, concernyng only his thyrde parte of or for title of wardſhyp.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, and be it further enacted by the auctorite afore ſayde, that euerye perſone and perſones ſhall ſue theyr lyueries for poſſeſſions reuerſions or remainders, and alſo paye reliefes and heriettes after ſuch maner and fourme, as they ſhulde or ought to haue done before the makyng of this acte, and as yf this acte had neuer ben made. And that fynes for alienations ſhall be payd in the kynges chauncerye, for and vpon wyttes of entree in the poſt, to be optayned in the ſame courte of chauncery, after the ſayd .xx. daye of July, for common recoueries to be had or ſuffered of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holde of the kynge in chiefe, in lyke maner and fourme as is vſed vpon alienations of ſuche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, ſo holden in chiefe, by fyne or feoffement.

¶ Prouyded alſo and be it enacted by the auctorite afore ſayde, that in ſuche caſes, where fynes for alienations ſhall be payd in the kynges chancery, for wyttes of entree in the poſt, as is afore ſayd, that then none other fyne ſhall be payd in the ſame court for any ſuch wyttes, any vſage or cuſtome to the contrarye not withſtandinge.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforeſayde, that where two or more perſons, nowe holde, or hereafter ſhall holde any manours landes tenementes or hereditames of the kynge our ſouerayne lorde, by knyghtes ſeruyce, to yntye to them and to the heyres of one of them, and he that

hath the inheritaunce therof dyeth, his heyre beynge within age, that in euery such case the kynge shall haue the warde and maryage of the bodye of suche heyre so beynge within age, the lyke of the freholder or freholders of the sayde manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes so holden by knyghtes seruyce not withstandynge. Sauynge and reseruyng to all and euerye woman and women all and euery suche ryght tytle and interest of dower, as they or any of them owe to haue, or be or shall be iustely intitled to haue clayme or demaunde of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes by the lawes of this realme, to be taken and assigned vnto thē or any of them, out of the two partes of the sayd manours landes tenemētes or hereditamentes seuered and deuyded from the thyrde parte, as is aboue sayde, and not otherwyse. And sauynge also to the kynge oure soueraygne lorde, his heyres and successours, the reuersions of all such tenaūtes in ioyntenure & dower, immediatly after the death of suche tenauntes, yf they shall happē to dye, durynge the minority of the kynges wardes.

¶ An acte for limitation of prescription. Cap. ii.

FOr so moche as the tyme of limitation appointed for sewynge of wrytes of ryghte, and other wrytes of possession, and seasō of mens auncestors or predecessors, or of theyr owne possession or seasō, by the lawes and statutes of this realme heretofore made lymitted and appoynted, extende and be of so farre and longe tyme past, that it is aboue the remembraunce of any lyuynge man, truely to trye and knowe the perfecte certayntie of suche thynges as hath or shall come in tryall, or done extend vnto the tyme and tymes lymytted by the sayde lawes and statutes, to the great daunger of mens cōscience that haue or shall be impanelled in any iury, for the tryall of the same, and also it is a great occasion of moch trouble veration and suites to the kynges louynge subiectes, at the common lawes of this realme, so that no man although he and his auncestors, and those, whose estate he or they haue, haue ben in peasable possession of a longe seasō, of and in landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, is or can be in any suretye quyetnes or reste, of and in the same, without a good remedye and reformation be had made and prouyded for the same.

Be it therfore enacted by the kynge oure soueraygne lorde, the lordes spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled and by the auctoritie of the same, that no maner of person nor persons shal from henceforth sue haue or maynteyne any wrytte of ryght, or make any prescriptiō tytle or clayme of to or for any manours landes tenemētes rentes annuities commons pencions porcions corrodies, or other hereditamētes of the possession of his or theyr auncestor or predecessor, and declare and alledge any further seasō or possession of his or theyr auncestor or

predeceſſor, but onely of the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of his auncеſtor or predeceſſor, whiche hath ben, or nowe is, or ſhall be ſeaſed of the ſayde manours landes tenementes rentes annuities commons pencions portions corrodies or other hereditamentes, within threſcore yeres nexte before the teſte of the ſame wrytte, or nexte before the ſayde preſcription tytle or clayme, ſo hereafter to be ſewed commenſed brought made or had.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore ſaid, that no maner of perſon nor pſons ſhall hereafter ſue haue or maynteyn any aſſiſe of Mort-auncеſtor, Colynage, Ayle, wrytte of entre vpon diſſeaſon done to anye of his auncеſtors or predeceſſors, or any other action poſſeſſary, vpon the poſſeſſion of any of his auncеſtors or predeceſſors, for any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes of anye further ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of his or theyr auncеſtor or predeceſſor, but onely of the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of his or theyr auncеſtor or predeceſſor, which was or hereafter ſhall be ſeaſed of the ſame manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, within fyfty yeres nexte before the teſte of the originall of the ſame wrytte hereafter to be brought.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that no perſonne nor perſons ſhall hereafter ſue haue or maynteyne any action, for any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, of or vpon his or their owne ſeaſon or poſſeſſion therin, aboue therty yeares nexte before the teſte of the originall of the ſame wrytte hereafter to be brought.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that no perſone nor perſons ſhall hereafter make any auowry or cogniſaũce, for any rent ſuite or ſeruyce, and alledge any ſeaſon of any rent ſuite or ſeruyce in the ſame auowry or cogniſaunce in the poſſeſſion of his or theyr auncеſtors or predeceſſor or predeceſſours, or in his owne poſſeſſion, or in the poſſeſſion of any other, whoſe eſtate he ſhall pretende or clayme to haue, aboue fyftye yeres nexte before the makynge of the ſayd auowry or conuſaunce.

¶ And ouer that be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all formdownes in reuerter, formedownes in remainder, and ſcire facias vpon fynes of any manors landes and tenemẽtes or other hereditamentes at any tyme hereafter to be ſued, ſhall be ſewed vſed and taken within fyfty yeres nexte after the tytle and cauſe of actiõ fallen, and at no tyme after the ſayd fyfty yeres paſſed.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie afore ſayd, that yf any perſone or perſons at any tyme hereafter do ſue any of the ſayd actions or writtes, for any manors landes tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or make any auowry conuſance preſcription title or clayme of or for any rente ſuite ſeruice or other hereditamentes, and can not proue, that he or they, or his or theyr anceſtors or predeceſſours were in actuall poſſeſſion or ſeaſon of and in the ſame manors landes tenementes rentes ſuites ſeruyces annuities cõmons pencions portion corrodies or other hereditamentes at any tyme or tymes within the yeres before lymitted and appointed in this preſente

acte, and in maner and forme as is afore sayd, yf the same be trauersed or denyed by the partie playntife demandant or auowant, or by the partie tenant or defendant, that than and after such tryall therin had, all and euery suche persone and persones and theyr heyres shall from henseforthe be vtterly barred for euer of all and euery the sayd wrytes actions auowries conisance prescription title and clayme hereafter to be sued had or made of and for the same manours landes tenementes hereditamentes, or other the premysses, or any parte of the same, for the which the same actiõ wrytte auowry conisance prescription title or clayme hereafter shalbe at any tyme had sewed or made.

¶ Prouyded alwaye and be it enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that all and euery persone and persons, whiche nowe haue any of the sayd actions wrytes auowries Scire facias conisance prescription title or clayme depe dynge, or that hereafter shall sewe cõmence make or bryng any of the sayd wrytes or actions, or make any of the sayd auowries cogniſances prescription title or clayme, at any tyme before the feaste of the assention of oure lorde god, which shalbe in the yere of our lorde god a thousande fyue hundreth forty and syxe, shall alleage the season of his or theyr aunceſtours or predeceſſours, or his owne poſſeſſion and season, and also haue all other lyke aduantage to all intentes and purposes in the same wrytes actions auowries conisances prescriptions tytles & claymes, as he or they myght haue had at any tyme before the makynge of this eſtatute, this acte, or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded also & be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that yf any persone or persons, beynge nowe within the age of. xxi. yeares, or couerte baron, or in prison, or oute of this realme of Englande nowe hauyng cause to haue, sue, commence, make, or bryng any of the sayd writtes actions, or to make any auouries cogniſaunces prescription titles or claymes, that it shalbe lawfull to such person and persons, beynge within age, couert baron, in prison, or out of this realme, to sue cõmence or brynge any of the sayd writtes or actions, or make any of the sayd auouries cogniſances prescriptiõs titles or claymes at any tyme within syxe yeres next after such person or persons nowe beyng within age, shall accomplyshe the age of. xxi. yeres, or within syxe yeres next after such person or persons now beynge couert baron, shall be sole, or within syxe yeres next after such person or persons nowe beinge in prison, shalbe at his libertie, or within syx yeres next after such person or persons now being out of this realme, shall come and be within this realme. And that euery such persone & persons in theyr sayd actiõs wrytes auowries conisances prescription tytles or claymes to be made sued or commẽced within the sayd syxe yeres, shall allcdge within the said syxe yeres the season of his or theyr aunceſtours or predeceſſors, or of his owne poſſeſſion, or of the poſſeſſion of those, whose eſtate he shall than clayme. And also within the same syxe yeres shall haue all and euery lyke aduauntages to all intentes and purposes in the same, as he or they

myght

myght haue had before the makinge of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made. This acte or any thynge therin conteyned to the contrary not withstandynge.

Prouyded also, that yf it happen the sayd persone or persones now beynge within age or couert baron, in prison or out of this realme, haynge cause to sue commence make or bringe any the sayd wryttes actions auowries cognisance prescriptiō title or clayme, to decease within age, or being couert, as is aforesayd, or durynge the tyme he or they shall be in prison or out of this realme, or to decease within .vi. yeres nexte after suche persone or persons shall accomplysh his or theyr full age, or shalbe at large within this realme, or shall become sole, and no determination or iudgement had of such titles actiōs or ryghtes so to them acrewed, that then the next heire or heires of such person or persons beinge in prisone or out of this realme, or within age or beinge couert baron so dyinge shall haue and enioy all & euery suche libertie and aduauntage, to sue demaunde aduowe declare or make their sayde titles claymes or prescriptions within .vi. yeres nexte after the death of suche persone or persons, nowe imprysoned or beynge oute of this realme, or within age, or couert de baron, in such or lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as the same infant after his full age or the sayd woman couert after the death of her husbande, or the same person beinge out of this realme after his repayre or cōynge into the same, or the sayd persone imprisoned after his enlargement & commynge oute of prison, shulde or myght haue had within .vi. yeres then next ensewynge by force & vertue of the prouision last before reherfed, any thynge in this acte conteyned to the contrarye therof in any wyse not withstandynge.

Prouyded also, that yf any persone or persones, before the sayd feast of the ascention of our Lorde God, which shalbe in the sayd yere of our Lord God, a thousande fyue hundreth forty and syxe, commence and sue any of the sayd actions or wryttes, or make any auowry prescriptiō title or clayme and the same action wrytte auowry conysances prescription tytle or clayme happen by the deathe of anye the parties of the same, to be abated before iudgement or determination therof had, that then the sayd persone or persones beinge demaundantes or auowantes, or makynge any suche cognisaunce prescriptiō tytle or clayme being than on lyue, and yf not, than the next heire or heires of such person or persones so deceassed, may commence and pursue his or theyr action and suite and make his or theyr auowry conisaunce prescription tytle or clayme for or vppon the same matter within one yere nexte after such action or suite abated, and shall haue and enioye all and euery such libertie and aduantage to sue demaund auowe declare or make theyr sayd titles claymes or prescriptiōs within the sayd one yere, as the demaundant or demaundantes in suche wryte or suite abated, or as suche as dyd auowe or make conisance tytle clayme or prescription, shulde or myght haue done had vsed made or enioyed in the sayd former actiō or suite, any thynge in this acte to the contrarye not withstandynge.

Prouyded

¶ Prouyded furthermore, that yf any falſe verdyt happen hereafter to be gyuen or made in any of the ſayd actions ſutes auowries preſcriptions tytles or claymes, that than the partye grened by reaſon of the ſame, ſhall and maye haue his attaint vpon euery ſuch verdyt ſo gyuen or made & the plaintife in the ſame atteinte vpon iudgemente for hym geuen, ſhall haue his recouery execution and other aduauntage in lyker maner and fourme as heretofore hath ben vſed and accuſtomed, any thing before in this acte conteyned to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶ An acte for the continuation of certayne actes. Cap. iii.

WHere in the laſt parlyament begunne and holden at London the thyrde daye of Nouembre, in the .xxi. yeare of the kynges moſt gracious raygne, and from thence adiourned to Weſtmynſter, and there holden and continewed by ſondry prorogacions, It was enacted amonges other thynges, that all foreyn pleas tryable by the coũtrey, which ſhuld be pleaded by any perſon or perſons, arrayned vpon any inditement for any pety treaſon, murder, or felony, ſhuld be tryed before the ſame iuſtices, afore whom ſuch perſons ſhuld be arrayned, and by the ſame iurors of the county, that ſhall trye the pety treaſõ murder or felony, without any further reſpite or delay. And that no perſon or perſons arrayned for any pety treaſõ murder or felony, ſhuld be admitted to any peremptory challege, aboue the number of .xx. which acte was made to endure to the ende of the next parliament, as by the ſayd acte amonges diuers clauſes and prouiſions cõteyned in the ſame more plainly is expreſſed. And where alſo in the ſame parlyament it was enacted, that no perſon or perſons, which ſhulde happen to be found gyltie, after the lawes of this realme, for any maner of pety treaſon, or for any wylfull murder of malyce prepenſed, or for robbynge of any churches, chappelles, or other holy places, or for robbyng of any perſon or perſons in their dwelling houſes or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the ſayd houſe, his wyfe, his chyldren, or ſeruauntes than beynge within, & put in feare and dreade by the ſame, or for robbynge of any perſon or perſons, in or nere about the hygh wayes, or for wylfull burnynge of any dwellynge houſes, or barnes wherin any corne or grayne ſhall happen to be, nor that any perſon or perſons beyng found gylty of any abetment procurement helpyng maynteynynge or counſaylinge of or to any ſuch pety treaſon murders or felonies, ſhuld be admitted to the benefyte of theyr clergy, ſuch as be within holy orders, that is to ſaye, of the orders of ſubdiacon or aboue all onely except, with many other clauſes & prouiſiõs cõteyned in the ſayd act, as by ỹ ſame acte more plainly appereth, which acte was alſo made to cõtinue & endure to the laſt daye of the next parlyament. And where alſo in the ſame parliament it was further enacted, that euery ſuch perſone and perſones, whiche ſhuld happen to be endited of any pety treaſon, wylful burning of houſes, murder,

murder, robbery, or burgularye, or other felony, accordyng to the tenoure and meaninge of the sayd estatute nexte aboue reherſed, and therupon arrayned, dyd stand muet of malice or froward mynd, or challenge peremptory aboue the number of.xx. persons, or wyll not answere directly to ỹ same inditement and felony, wherupon they shall be arrayned, that then euery such person & persons shulde lose the benefyt and p̄uiledge of theyr clergy. And it was also ordeyned by the same acte, that yf any persone or persons be indited & found gylty for stealynge of any goodes or cattels, in any cõty of this realme, or being indited stande muet of malyce, or challenge peremptory aboue the number of.xx. persones, or wyll not answere directly to the lawe, shulde also lose the benefyt of theyr clergy, in lyke maner & forme as they shulde haue done, yf they had ben indited arrayned and found gylty in the same county, where the same robbery or burgulary were done, yf it shall appere to the Justices by euidence or examination, that the sayde felons or robbers arrayned afore them, shulde or ought to haue lost theyr clergy by force of ỹ sayd estatute, in case they had be found gylty of ỹ same felonies or burgularies, in the same shyre where they were cõmitted, as by the said acte amonges other thinges more at large is expressed. And where also in the sayd parlyament it was further ordeyned, ỹ the detestable vice of buggery, committed with mankynd or beast, shulde be felony, and that the offenders therin shulde lose the p̄uilege of theyr clergye, whiche acte was made to endure to the last daye of the next parlyamẽt, as by the same acte amonges other thinges it appereth more at large. And where also in the parlyament begunne and holden at Westm̄ the. viii. daye of June, in the.xxviii. yere of the reygne of our sayd most dread soueraygne lord kyng Henry the. viii. and there continued and kept vntill the dissolution therof. It was ordeyned and enacted, that all and syngular the sayde seuerall actes aboue remembred and euerye of them, shulde continue and endure in theyr force and strength, and also be obserued and kept vntill the last daye of the nexte parlyamente. And it was also ordeyned by the auctorite of the same parlyament, that suche as be within holy ordẽrs, shulde from thense forth stande and be vnder the same peynes and daungers for the offences conteyned in any of the sayd statutes, and be vsed and ordered to all intentes & purposes, as other persons not beyng within holy orders, any p̄uision or exception specified in any of the sayd actes, or any other vsage or custome of this realme to the contrarye therof not withstandynge, as by the same actes amonges other thynges therin conteyned more playnly appereth. And for as moch as all & syngular the sayd seuerall actes aboue mentioned be good & beneficiall for the cõmon welth of this realme. Be it therfore enacted and ordeyned by the auctorite of this p̄sent parlyamẽt, that all & syngular the sayd seuerall actes, and euery of them, & all clauses articles and p̄uisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shall continue and endure in theyr force and strength, and be obserued and kept for euer.

¶ And be it also enacted by auctorite of this p̄sente parlyamente, that

suche

ſuche perſons as ben or ſhalbe within holy orders, whiche by the lawes of this realme ought or maye haue theyr clergye for any felonies, and ſhalbe admitted to the ſame, ſhall be brent in the hand, in lyke maner and fourme as lay clerkes ben accuſtomed in ſuch caſes: and ſhall ſuffre and incurre afterwarde all ſuche peynes daungers and forfaytures, as be ordred & vſed for theyr offences of felony, to all intentes purpoſes and conſtructions, as laye perſons admitted to theyr clergye, be or ought to be ordered and vſed by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, any ſtatutes lawes prouiſions priuileges cuſtomes, or any other thynge to the contrary therof heretofore vſed not withſtandynge.

¶ An acte for the tryall of treaſons. &c. in Wales. &c. Cap. iiii.

For the ſpedy tryall and punyſhement of ſuche perſones as haue committed and done, or hereafter ſhall commyt and perpetrate any maner of treaſons or miſpriſiõs of treſons within the principalitie and dominion of Wales, and marches of the ſame, or els where within any the kynges dominion, where his graces originall wryttes in his Chaũcery of England cõmonly runneth not. Be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parlyament, that all ſuch treaſons and miſpriſions of treaſons, as is afore ſayd, ſhalbe preſented and tryed by the othes of twelue men inhabityng, or which ſhall inhabite within any ſuch ſhyres, and before ſuch commiſſioners as the kynges maieſtie from tyme to tyme in ſuche caſes ſhall aſſigne and appoint by his commiſſion or commiſſions of Oyr and determiner in lyke maner and fourme, as yf ſuch treaſons or miſpriſiõs of treaſons hadde ben done and committed within ſuch the ſayd ſhyres, in to the whiche the ſayd commiſſions of Oyr and determiner ſhalbe directed, as is afore ſayd: And that all preſentments tryals proceſſes iudgementes executions and forfaytures hereafter made had or done by vertue of ſuche commiſſions, ſhalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all purpoſes and intentes: any graunt cuſtome or vſage heretofore made or vſed, to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that tryalles of peres of the realme concernynge treaſons, ſhall be done & had as heretofore hath ben vſed and accuſtomed, any thynge in this acte conteyned not withſtandynge.

¶ An acte for contentation of debtes vppon executions. Cap. v.

VHERE AS before this tyme dyuerse and sondry persones haue sued executions as well vppon iudgementes for theym giuen of theyr debtes or damages, as vpon such statutes marchaunte, statutes of the staple, or recognisaunces, as haue ben to them before made recognised and knoweleged, and thereupon suche landes tenementes and other heredytamentes, as were lyable to the same execution, haue ben by reasonable extent to them deliuered in execution for the satisfaction of their sayd debtes and damages, accordynge to the lawes of this realme: Neuertheless it hath ben oft tymes seen, that suche landes tenementes and heredytamentes so delyuered and had in execution, haue ben recouered or laufully deuested taken away or euicted from the possessiō of the said recouerers obligees or recognises, their executours or assignes before such time as they haue ben fully satisfied & payd of their said debtis & damages, without any maner fraud disceyt coum collusion or other defaut in the said recouerers obligees or recognisees, their executors or assignes, by reson wherof ỹ said recouerers obligees & recognisees haue ben therby set clerely wout remedy by any maner sute of the law to recouer or come by any such part or pcel of their said debtes & damages, as was behynd, & not by them leued or receiued before such time as the said lādes tenemētis & other hereditamentis so by thē had in execution, were recouered, laufully deuested takē or euicted out of & from their possessions, as is afore said, to their great hurt and losse, and moch semyng to be against equal iustice & good conscience. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parliament, that if hereafter any suche landes tenementes or hereditamentis, as be or shall be had and deliuered to any person or persons in execution as is aforesaid, vpon any iust & laufull title matter condition or cause, wherwithal the said landis tenūtis or hereditamentes were liable tied & bound at such time as they were delyuerid & taken into executiō, shal happen to be recouered, laufully deuested taken or euicted out of & frō the possession of any such pson & psons as now haue & hold, or herafter shal haue & hold the same in executiō as is aforesaid, wout any fraude deceit coum collusion or other defaut of the said tenāt or tenātes by execution before such tyme as the said tenātes by execution, their executors or assignes shall haue fully & holly leued or receiued the said hole debt & damages, for ỹ whi che the said lādis tenemētes & other hereditamentes were deliuered & taken in execution, as is aforesaid: than euery suche recouerer obligee and recognisee shal and may haue and pursue a writ of Scire facias out of the same courte, from whense the sayd former writ of execution dyd procede, against suche person or persons, as the sayd writte of execution was fyrst pursued, theyr heyres, executours, or assygnes, of suche landes tenementes or hereditamentis as were or ben than lyable or charged to the sayd execution, retournable into the same courte at a certayn day, being full forty days after the date of the same writte: At which day if the defendant beyng laufully warned

warned, make defaulte, or appere and do not shewe and pleade a sufficient matter or cause, other than the acceptaunce of the sayd landes tenementes and hereditamentes by the sayd former writ of execution, to barre auoyde or dyscharge the said suite for the residue of the sayd debt and damages, remaynynge vnleuied or vnreceiued by the saide former execution: than the lorde chauncellour, or other suche Justyce or Justices, before whome suche writte of scire facias shalbe returnable, shall make eftesones a newe writte or writtes out of the sayd former recorde of iudgement, statute marchant, statute staple, or recognisance, of like nature and effecte as the said former writte of execution was, for the leuieng of the residue of all suche debt and damage as then shall appere to be vnleuyed vnsatisfied or vnpayde of the hole summe or summes in the sayde former writte of execution conteyned: Any lawe custome or other thyng to the contrary hereof heretofore vsed in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶ An acte for tryall of felonyes vpon conueyenge of horses into Scotlande. Cap. vi.

WHERE at a parliament holden at westm̃ the. xb. daye of Januarye, in the. xxiii. yere of the reigne of our most drad souerayn lord the king that now is, amonges other thingis it was enacted by thauctorite of the same parliament, that if any person or persons, after the feest of saint George the martyr than next ensuing, dyd sell exchange or deliuer within the realme of Scotlande, or in any place or ground, called the batable ground betwene Englande & Scotland, to thuse of any scottishe men, any horse gelding or mare, without lycence opteined of the kinges highnes, by his letters patētes vnder his great seale so to do, or selle exchange or deliuer to any scottishman within this realme of England Wales the town of Barwike, or the marches of the same, or in any of the sayd batable ground, to thentent to be conueyde into Scotland, any hors geldyng or mare, without special licence opteined of the kinges highnes by his letters patentes vnder his great seale so to do: that thā the same sale exchange or delyuery of such horse geldyng or mare, contrary to the same present act, shuld be iuged & demed by the lawe felony, as well in the sellers exchangers or delyuerers, as also in hym or theym, to whom the same sale exchaunge or deliuery shal be made. And that it shalbe leful to the warden and wardens of the east west and myddel marches for the tyme beinge in theyr warden courtes, as also the kynges Justices of his peace, in theyr quarter sessyons, in euerye shyre of the realme, to enquiere here and determyne all and euerye suche felonyes, after lyke maner as is vsed in other felonies at the common lawe, whether the same sales exchanges or delyueries be made hadde or done by any persone or persones contrary to the same acte in the Realme of Scotlande, or in anye parte of the sayde batable groundes, or within the realme of Englande. And for that that the sayde statute is doubtefull, whether the wardeyn or wardeyns of the sayde

marches

marches haue auctoꝛitie by the woꝛdes compꝛiſed in the ſayde acte, to here and determyne the ſale exchaunge oꝛ delyuerye of any hoꝛſe, geldynge, oꝛ mare in Englande oꝛ Scotlande, to the vſe of any ſcottyſhman as felony: Therfoꝛe it is nowe enacted by the kynge our ſouerayne loꝛde, and the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and by the commons of this pꝛeſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame, that it ſhall be laufull to the warden and wardens of the Eaſt weſt and myddell marches, foꝛ the tyme being, and euery of them, in theyꝛ wardeyn courtes, to here and determine al and euery ſuch felonious acte oꝛ actes done and cõmitted within their limittes by any perſon oꝛ perſons, in lyke maner as they do & haue vſed to here & determyne marche treſons, whether the ſame ſales exchanges oꝛ delyueries be made had oꝛ done by any perſon oꝛ perſons contrary to the ſayd ſtatute in the realme of Scotland, oꝛ in any part of the batable groundes.

¶An acte foꝛ trewe payement of tithes and offerynges. Capitu. viii.

Where dyuers and many perſons, inhabityng in ſondꝛy coũties and places of this realme, and other the kynges dominions, not regardynge their dueties to almyghty god, and to the king our ſouerain loꝛd, but in few yeres paſt moꝛe cõtemptuouſly, and commonly pꝛeſumyng to offende and infringe the good and holſom lawes of this realme, and gracious cõmandementes of our ſayd ſouerayn loꝛde, than in tymes paſt hath ben ſene oꝛ knowen, haue not letted to ſubtracte and withdꝛawe the lauful and accuſtomed tithes of coꝛnes, hay, paſturages, and other ſoꝛt of tythes and oblations commonly due to the owners pꝛopꝛietaries and poſſeſſours of the perſonages vicarages and other eccleſiaſticall places, of and within the ſayd realme and dominions, beinge the moꝛe encouraged therevnto foꝛ that that dyuers of the kynges ſubiectes being lay perſons, hauing perſonages vicarages & tithes to them and to their heires, oꝛ to them & to their heires of their bodyes laufully begotten, oꝛ foꝛ terme of lyfe oꝛ yeres, can not by the oꝛder and courſe of the eccleſiaſticall lawes of this realme, ſewe in any eccleſiaſticall courte foꝛ the wꝛongfull withholdyng and deteinyng of the ſayd tithes oꝛ other duities, noꝛ can not by the oꝛder of the common lawes of this realme haue any due remedy ayenſt any perſone oꝛ perſons theyꝛ heyꝛes oꝛ aſſignes, that wꝛongefullye deteyneth oꝛ withholdeth the ſame, by occaſion wherof moche controuerſye, ſuite, varyaunce, and dyſcoꝛde is lyke to inſurge and enſewe amonge the kynges ſubiectes, to the greatte detriment, damage, and decaye of many of theym, yf conuenyent and ſpedy remedy therfoꝛe be not had and pꝛouyded.

Wherfoꝛe it is oꝛdeyned and enacted by our ſayde ſouerayngne loꝛde the kynge, with thaſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirytuall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parlyament aſſembled, and by auctoꝛitie of the ſame,

that all and syngular persons of this his said realme, and other his domi-
nions, of what estate degree or condition so euer he or they be, shall fully
truly & effectually deuyde set out yeld or pay al and syngular tithes & offe-
rynges aforsayd, accordyng to the lauful customes and vsages of the pary-
shes & places, where such tithes or duties shal growe aryse come or be due.
And in case that it shal happen any pson or psons of his or theyr vngodly
and peruerse wylle and mynde, to deteygne or withholde any of the sayde
tythes or offerynges, or parte or parcell therof: than the persone or partie
being ecclesiasticall or laye person, hauyng cause to demaunde or haue the
sayd tythes or offerynges, being therby wronged or greued, shall and may
conuent the person or persons so offendynge, before the ordinarie, his com-
myssarie or other competente minister or lefulle iudge of the place, where
suche wronge shall be done, accordynge to the ecclesiasticall lawes. And
in euery suche cause or matter of suite, the same ordinary commissarye or o-
ther competent mynyster or lefull Judge, hauinge the parties or their lau-
fulle procuratours before hym or theym, shall and maye by vertue of this
acte procede to the examination herynge and determination of euery suche
cause or matter ordynarily or summarily, accordyng to the course and pro-
ces of the sayd ecclesiasticall lawes, and therupon maye gyue sentence ac-
cordyngly. And in cale that any of the parties, for any cause or matter con-
cernynge that suite, doo appeale frome the sentence ordre and diffynitiue
iudgemente of the sayde ordynarie or other competent iudge, as is afore-
sayde: than the same iudge by vertue of this acte, forthewith vpon suche
appellation made, shall adiudge to thother partie the reasonable costes of
his suite therin before expended, and shall compell the same partie appel-
launt to satisfye and pay the same costes so adiudged by compulsorye pro-
cesse and censures of the sayd lawes ecclesiasticall, takynge suretye of tho-
ther partie, to whome suche costes shall be adiudged and payde, to restore
the same costes to the partye apellante, if after, the principall cause of that
suite of appeale shall be adiudged ageynst the same partie, to whome the
sayde costes shall be yelden: And soo euerye ordynarie or other competent
iudge ecclesyasticall by vertue of this acte shall adiudge costes to thother
party vpon euery appele to be made in any sute or cause of subtraction or
detention of any tythes or offerynges, or in any other suite to be made for
or concernyng the duitie of such tithes or offerynges.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if any persone
or persones after suche sentence diffynitiue giuen ageinst them, obstinatly
and wylfully refuse for to pay theyr tithes or duties, or such sommes of mo-
ney so adiuged, wherin they be condemned for the same: that than two Ju-
stices of the peace of the same shire, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shal
haue auctoritie by this acte, vpon information certificat or complaynte to
them made in wrytyng by the sayd ecclesiasticall iudge that gaue the same
sentence, to cause the same party so refusing, to be attached, and cõmitted to
the nexte Jayle, and there to remayne without bayle or maynprise, tyl he or

they

they ſhall haue founde ſufficient ſuretyes, to be bounde by retognisance or otherwyſe before the ſame Juſtices, to thuſe of our ſouerain lorde the king, to performe the ſayd diffinitiue ſentence and iudgement.

¶ Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe ſued, or otherwiſe compelled to yelde geue or pay any maner of tithes, for any manors landes teſtes or hereditamentes whiche by the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme ar diſcharged, or not chargeable with the payment of any ſuche tithes. ¶ Prouided alſo & be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that this act nor any thing therin conteined ſhal in any wyſe bynde thenhabytantes of the cyty of London & ſuburbes of the ſame, for to pay theyr tythes and offerynges within the ſame city and ſuburbes otherwyſe then they ought or ſhuld haue done before the makynge of this act: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoritie afore ſayde, that in all caſes, where any perſon or perſons, whiche nowe haue, or whiche hereafter ſhall haue any eſtate of inheritance freholde terme tyght or intereſt, of in or to any perſonage vicarage portion pencion tithes oblations or other eccleſiaſtical or ſpiritual profite, whiche nowe be, or which hereafter ſhalbe made temporall, or admitted to be abide and go to or in temporall handes or laye vſes and profites by the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, ſhall hereafter fortune to be diſſeaſed deforced wronged, or other wyſe kept or put from theyr lauful inheritaunce eſtate ſeaſon poſſeſſion occupation terme right or intereſt of in or to the ſame, or of in or to any parcel therof, by any other pſon or perſons, clayming or pretending to haue intereſt or title in or to the ſame: that then in all and euery ſuche caſe or caſes the perſone or perſones ſo diſſeyſed deforced or wrongfully kepte or put from his or theyr tyght or poſſeſſyon, as is afore reherſed, theyr heires wyues and ſuche other to whome ſuche iniury or wronge ſhalbe done or committed, ſhal and may haue their remedy in the kynges temporall courtes or other temporall courtes, as the caſe ſhal requyre, for the recouery gettyng or opteynyng of ſuch inheritãce eſtate freholde ſeiſon poſſeſſion terme tyght or intereſt, by writes original of Preč q reddat, Aſſ. of nouel diſſeiſon, mortdanc. Quod ei deforciat, writes of dower, or other wrytes originall, as the caſe ſhall require, to be deuyſed & graunted in the kynges court of chãcery, of euery ſuch perſonage vicarage portion pčion or other profit called eccleſiaſtical or ſpiritual, ſo to be demãded, accordynge to the nature and cauſe of the ſute therof, in like maner and forme as they ſhulde ought or might haue had of or for landes tenementes or other hereditamentes in ſuch maner to be demanded. And that writes of couenant, and other writes for fynes to be leuied, and all other aſſurances to be had made or conueyed of any ſuch perſonage vicarage portion pentiõ or other profyt called eccleſiaſtical or ſpiritual, as is afore ſayd, ſhalbe hereafter deuiſed and granted in the ſayd chancery, according as hath ben vſed for fynes to be leuied, & aſſurãce to be had made or cõueyed of lãdes teſtes or other hereditamẽtes. And yͤ al iugemẽtes to be giuẽ vpon any of the ſaid

writes originall, so to be deuised and graunted of or for any the premisses, or any of them: and all fines to be leuied and knowleged in any of the kynges sayd courtes therof, shall be of lyke force and effecte in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, as iudgementes giuen and fynes leuied of landes tenementes and hereditamentes in the same courtes vpon writes originall therfore dewly pursued and prosecuted, all be it no suche fourme of writes orygynall out of the sayde courte of Chauncerie haue heretofore proceded or ben awarded.

¶PROVYDED alwayes, that this laste acte shall not extende nor be expounded, to gyue any remedye cause of action or suite in the courtes temporall ayenst any persone or persons, whiche shall refuse or deny to set out his or their tithes, or whiche shall deteyne withhold or refuse to pay his tithes or offerynges, or any parcell thereof: but that in all suche cases the person or partie, being ecclesiasticall or lay person, hauing cause to demand or to haue the sayd tithes or offeringes, and therby wronged or greued, shal take and haue their remedy for their said tithes or offerynges in euery such case in the spirituall courtes, accordynge to the ordynance in the fyrst parte of this acte mencioned, and not otherwyse: Any thynge herein expressed to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶An acte agaynst sellers and byers of fesantes and partryches. Capit. viii.

FOR THE encrease of fesauntes and partryches within this realme, and for the good pastyme of the kynges maiestie, and his nobles and gentyl men in the same: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present parlyament, that no person nor persons after the fyrst day of September next commynge, shall sell or bye any fesant or partryche, vpon peyne that euery of the seller and byer shall lose and forfayt for euery fesant sold and bought contrary to this act. vi.s. viii.d. And for euery partriche solde and bought contrary to this act. iii.s. iiii.d. The moytie of whiche forfayture to be to the kynges hyghnes, and thother moytie therof to such as wyll sue for the same by original writ byl playnte or information: In whiche none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe shalbe allowed nor admitted.

¶Prouyded alway, that euery persone and persones may selle fesauntes and partryches to the officers and ministers of the honourable household of the kynges, the quenes, the prynces, and of all the kinges childerne: and that the same officers and mynysters of suche howseholdes, and euery of them, may laufully bye Fesantes and partryches to be spent in any of the sayde howseholdes, as they moughte before the makyng of this acte, any thynge in this acte to the contrarye therof not withstandynge. This acte to endure tyll the laste day of the nexte parliament.

In

¶ An acte ageynst mayntenance embracery. &c. and ageynst vnlawfull byenge of tytles. Cap. ix.

THE KYNGE oure souerayne lorde callyng to his most blessed remembraunce, that there is nothynge within this realme that conserueth his louynge subiectes in more quyetnes reste peace and good concorde then the dewe and iuste mynistration of his lawes, and the true and indifferent tryalles of suche tytles and issues as ben to be tryed, accordyng to the lawes of this realme, whiche his most royal maieste perceyueth to be greately hindered and letted by mayntenāce embracery champerty subornation of wytnesses synister labour byeng of tytles & ptensed rightes of psons not being in possession, wherupon great periury hath ensued, & moche inquietnes oppression veration trouble wronges and disenherytaunce hathe followed amonge his moste louynge subiectes, to the great displeasure of almyghty God, the discontentation of his maiesty, and to the great hinderaunce and let of iustice within this his realme. For the auoydyng of all whiche misdemeanoures and byeng of tytles and pretensed ryghtes, and to thintent that iustice may be more fully and indifferently ministred, and the truthe in causes of contention plainely tryed betwene his subiectes of this realme: Be it enacted by oure sayde souerayne lorde, with thassente of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by auctoritye of the same, that from henseforth al statutes heretofore made, concernyng mayntenaunce champerty and embracery, or any of them, nowe standing and beyng in their full strengthe and force, shalbe put in due execution, accordyng to the tenures and effectes of the same statutes.

¶ And ouer that be it further enacted, by thauctoritie aforsaid, ẏ no person persons of what estate degree or condicion so euer he or they be, shall from henseforth bargayn bye or sel, or by any ways or meanes obteine get or haue any pretensed ryghtes or titles, or take promise graunte or couenaunte to haue any ryght or title of any person or persons in or to any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, but if such person or persons which shall so bargayne sel gyue graunte couenant or promise the same, their antecessors or they, by whom he or they clayme the same, haue bene in possession of the same or of the reuersion or remainder therof, or take the rentes or profites therof by the space of one hole yere next before the sayd bargayn couenaunt graūt or promise made, vpon peyn that he that shal make any such bargain sale promise couenant or graunt, to forfayt the hole value of the landes tenementes or hereditamentes so bargayned solde promised couenaunted or graunted, contrary to the fourme of this acte: And the byer or taker therof, knowyng the same, to forfayt also the value of the said landes tenementes or hereditamentes soo by hym boughte or taken, as is aboue sayde. Thone halfe of the sayd forfaytures to be to the kyng our souerayne lord, and the other halfe to the partye that woll sewe for the same in any of the

kynges courtes of recorde by action of dette byll playnt or information. In whiche action byll playnt or information no essoyn protection wager of law nor iniunction shall be allowed.

¶And furthermore, that no maner of person or psons, of what estate degre or condition so euer he or they be, doo hereafter vnlaufully maynteyne or cause or procure any vnlaufull mayntenance in any action demaunde suite or complaynte in any of the kinges courtes of the Chauncerie, the Sterre chamber, white halle, or elles where, within any the kynges dompnyons of Englande or wales, or the marches of the same, where any persone or persons haue or hereafter shal haue auctoritie by vertue of the kinges cōmission patent or writte, to holde plee of landes, or to exampn here or determyne any title of landes, or any matter or wytnesses concernynge the title, right, or interest of any landes renemētes or hereditamentes. And also that no person nor persons, of what estate degree or condition so euer he or they be, do hereafter vnlaufully reteyne for mayntenance of any sute or plee, any person or persones, or embrace any freeholders or iurours, or suborne any wytnes by letters, rewardes, promyses, or by any other synyster labour or meanes for to maynteyne any matter or cause, or to the disturbance or hyndrance of iustice, or to the procurement or occasion of any maner of periury by false verdyte, or otherwyse, in any maner of courtes aforesayd, vpon peyn of forfayture for euery suche offence. x. li. Thone moytie thereof vnto the kynge our soueraygne lorde, and thother moytie to hym that woll sue for the same by action of debte byll playnte or information in any the kynges courtes, in whiche action no essoyne protection wager of lawe nor iniunction shall be allowed.

¶PROVIDED alway, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that it shalbe lawfull to any person or persons being in laufull possession by takynge of the yerely ferme rentes or profytes of or for any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, to bye obteyne get or haue by any reasonable way or meanes the presented ryght or tytle of any other person or persons, hereafter to be made, to of or in suche manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof he or they shal so be in lauful possession: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

¶AND for the due execution of this presente acte, be it further enacted by auctoritie abouesayde, that the Justices of assyse of euery cyrcuite within this realme, and elsewhere within the kynges dominions, shall in euery county within theyr circuites two tymes in the yere, that is to say, in the tyme of theyr sittinges, for the takyng of assises or deliuerey of the Gaoles, cause open proclamation to be made, as well of this present acte, and of euery thinge therin conteyned, as also of all other statutes heretofore made, ageynst vnlawful mayntenance champerty embracerye or vnlaufull reteynours, to thentente that no maner of person or persons hearyng the same, shulde be ignorante or myscognysant of the daungers and penalites therin conteyned and specyfied.

Proui-

Prouyded alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that this acte shall not extende to charge any persone or persons with any of the penalties mencyoned in the sayd acte, for any offence by hym or theym committed, contrary to the sayde acte, except the same person or persons so offendyng be sued therof by action of debte bill playnt or information in any of the kynges courtes within one yere nexte after the same offence by hym or them committed as is aforesaide.

An act for the moderation of the punyshment of incontynency of priestes, and women offendynge with them. Cap. x.

WHERE in the fyrst session of this present pliament, begon & holden at westm the .xxviii. day of Apryll, in the .xxxi. yere of the kynges most noble reigne, & there continued vnto the xxviii. day of June then next folowynge, in certayne ordenaunces there made for abolyshyng of diuersity of opinions in diuers articles concernynge christen Religion, amonges other thinges it was and is enacted, that if any man, which then was, or had ben priest, at any tyme from or after the .xii. day of July then nexte ensuynge, dyd carnally kepe or vse any woman, to whom he than was or had ben maried, or with whom he had contracted matrimony, or openly be conuersaunt, kepe company, and familiarity, with any such woman, to the euyll example of other persons, euery suche carnall vse, copulation, open conuersation, keppynge of company and familiarity, be and shuld be demed and adiudged felony, as well agaynst the man as the woman. and that euery suche person so offendyng, shuld be enquyred of, tryed, punysshed, suffer, lose, and forfayte, all and euery thynge and thynges, as other felons made and declared by the sayd acte, and as in case of felonye. And where in the sayd act it is also further enacted by the auctority aforesayd, that if any man, whych then was or had ben priest, or after that shuld be, at any tyme after the sayd .xii. day of July, dyd carnally vse and accustome any woman, or kepe her as his concubyne, as by payeng for her bourde, maynteinynge her with money, array, or any other giftes, or meanes, to the euyll example of other persones, that than euery suche offender beynge therof duely conuicted or attaynted by the lawes mencyoned in the sayd act, shuld forfayte and lose all his goodes and cattalles, benefices, prebendes, and other spiritual promotions, and dignities, and also shuld haue and suffer imprisonment of his body, at the kynges wyll and pleasure: and that euery of the sayd benefices, prebendes, and other spiritual promotions, and dignyties, shuld be to all intentes and purposes vtterly voyde, as if the sayd offender had resigned, or permuted. And if any suche offender, or offenders, at any tyme after the sayd conuiction or attaynder, eftsones dyd commytte, do, or perpetrate, the sayde offences, or any of them next before rehersed, and be therof

therof duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes mentioned in the sayd act, that then all and euery suche offence and offences shulde be deined and adiudged felony, and the offender or offenders therin shulde suffer peynes of death, and lose and forfayt all his and theyr goodes, landes, and tenementes, as in cases of felony, without hauyng any benefyt of clergy or sanctuary: And that those women, with whom al and singuler the forsayd priestes shuld in any of the forsayd wayes haue to do with, or carnally know, as is aforsayd, shuld haue lyke punishment as the priestes, as by the sayd act amonges other thinges it manyfestly appereth. Our sayd soueraign lorde the kyng graciously consideryng, that albeit that the incōtinent lyuyng of priestes (from whom all good example of vertue and good lyuynge moste specially shuld procede, to the good instruction and edifieng of other christen people) is highly to the displesure of almyghty god, and great occasion of increace of lyke synfull lyuynge to all other the kynges subiectes, yet the sayd punyshment therfore prouyded by peynes of death is very sore and to moche extreme: Wherfore the kynges maiestye is contented and pleased, that with the assent of the lordes spiritual & temporal, and of the commons in this present parlyament assembled, it be ordeyned and enacted by auctority of the same, that the sayd clause, and clauses aboue written in the acte before rehersed, conteyned, concernyng felony and peynes of death, and other penalities & forfaytures, for & vpon the fyrst and second conuiction or attaynder of any priest or woman, for any of the sayd offences in the same clauses of the sayd act mentioned, shal be from hensforth vtterly voyd and of none effect. And also that it be ordeined and enacted by auctority of this present parlyament, that if any suche offender as is aboue writen, hereafter shall happen to be duely conuicted or atteynted by the lawes mentioned in the forsayd act, of or vpon any of the crymes or offences afore written, that then euery such offender, so beynge conuicted or attaynted, shal from hensforth vpon his fyrst conuiction or attaynder onely forfayt and lose to our sayd soueraign lord the kynge, all his goodes cattelles and debtes. And if the same offender at the tyme of that his first conuiction or attaynder haue any mo benefyces or ecclesiastical dignities or promotions than one: than the same offender so conuicted or attaynted shall forfayte and lose for terme of his lyfe, all issues reuenues and profytes, of all his sayd benefyces, or other ecclesiastical dignities or promotions (except one of the same benefices or other ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions). And if it shal fortune any such offender or offenders, at any tyme after his sayd fyrst conuiction or attainder, to commit do or perpetrate any of the said offences before rehersed, be therof eftsones duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforesaid: that than euery suche offender shall onely lose and forfayt to our sayd soueraign lord the kynge, all his goodes cattalles and debtes, and also durynge his lyfe al the yssues and profittes, of all his landes, ecclesiastical dignities, benefices, offyces, and promotions, to be had leuyed perceyued and taken to the kynges vse. And if it shall fortune any suche offender or offenders at

any

any tyme after his sayd second conuiction or attaynder to commit do or perpetrate any of the offences before writen, and be also therof duely conuicted or attaynted by the lawes aforesayd, that than euery such offender shal onely forfayte and lose to our sayd soueraign lord the kyng, all his goodes cattalles and debtes, and also durynge his lyfe all the issues and profittes of al his landes and tenements, and of all his ecclesiasticall dignyties benefyces offyces and promotions, to be had leuyed perceyued and taken to the kynges vse, and also shal further haue and suffer continual imprisonmēt of his body durynge his lyfe. And euery woman beinge sole and vnmaried, with whome any preste shall so offend in any of the offences aboue written, shall forfayt for her first conuiction or attaynder, of or vpon any of the crimes or offences aforesayd, all her goodes cattalles and debtes. And for her second conuiction or attaynder, of or vpon any of the crymes or offences aforesayd, all her goodes cattalles and debtes, and also the one halfe of all the issues reuenues and profittes of all her landes tenementes and hereditamentes, by all the terme of her lyfe. And for her thyrd conuiction or attaynder, of or vpon any of the crymes or offences aforesayd, she shall forfayt all her goodes cattalles, and debtes, and also durynge her lyfe, all the issues and profittes of all her landes and tenementes, and also shal further suffer emprisonement of her body by all the terme of her lyfe. And if the woman, with whom any preest shal so offende in any of the offences abouesaid be maried: that then for euery her conuycton or attaynder of or vpon any of the crymes or offences aforsayd, shall haue and suffer emprisonement of her body by all the terme of her lyfe, at the kynges wyll and pleasure: Any thynge conteyned in this sayd former acte to the contrary of the said penalties in this act mentioned in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶ Saynge to all and syngular person and persons bodies politike and corporat, they re heyres successours and assignes, and to the heyres successors and assignes of euery of them, (other than suche person and persones that shall hereafter fortune to offende contrary to the tenour of this act) all such tyght tytle interest possession entre action condition rentes remaynders reuertions annuities fees commons leases liberties and commodites, which they or any of them haue shall or oughte to haue at the tyme of any suche offence committed or done by any of the sayde offenders, contrary to the tenour of this acte, in as ample and large maner and forme, to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if this acte had neuer ben had ne made, any thynge in this act conteyned to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ An act concernyng stelyng of haukes egges, conyes, and deere. Cap. xi.

FOR AS MOCHE as Justyce and equity requyre that euery inheritour and possessour of manours landes or tenementes within the realm of England, shuld accordynge to they re estates or possessions, peasably and quietely

quietly haue take and enioye the profittes reuenues and commodities of the same, as wel in thynges of pleasure, as in thynges commonly valuable without iniury rapine or other extort wronge to be committed or done to any of theym, within or vpon the same. And where in the parlyament holden at Westm̃ in the .xi. yere of the reigne of the noble prince of famous memory kynge Henry the seuenth, it was ordeyned and amongest other thynges enacted, that no man of what condition or degree so euer he be, shulde take or cause to be taken the egges of any faucon, gosshauke or lanerde out of the neste, vpon peyne of imprisonment by one yere, and further to fyne at the kynges wyll. The premysses not withstandyng, dyuers ydell and euyll disposed personnes haue not desysted nor forborne to take egges of faucons, gosshaukes and lanerdes out of the nestes, nor to take and steale deere, conyes, and rabettes, by daye and by nyghte, wherof many tymes haue ensued manslaughters and other great hurtes and inconueniences, and the encreases of the sayd kyndes of hawkes within this realme bene in maner dystroyed, and the prices of the sayde conyes and rabettes (whiche be one of the commodyouse vytayles of this realme, moche enhaunced, to the cõmon hurt and preiudice of al the kynges subiectes of the same: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by auctorytie of this presente parlyament, that if any person or persons after the feast of the natiuitie of our lady sayncte Mary next commyng, vnlaufully or wrongfully take or cause to be taken any egge or egges of any Fawcon or Gosshawke or lanerde, or the bryddes of any fawcon, gosshawke, or lanerde, oute or frome any neste or nestes of any Fawcon, Gosshawke, or lanerde, within any wodde, grounde, or place of any other persone or persones within this realme, that the same offence and offences, and euery of theym, shall be adiudged and taken to be felonye. And the offendour and offendours therein, beynge therof laufully conuycted and attaynted, shall haue and suffer peynes of deathe, and shall loose and forfayte theyr goodes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, as in cases of felonye, by the course of the common lawes of this Realme.

BE IT ALSO ENACTED by auctorytie of this present parlyament, that yf any personne or personnes, after the sayd feaste of the Natiuitie of our Ladye nexte commynge, at any tyme of the daye, that is to saye, betwene the tyme of the arysynge of the sonne, and gonge downe of the same, with his face hydde and couered with hoode or vysar, or with his face paynted, or hym selfe other wyse dysguysed, to the intente that he wolde not be knowen, wrongefullye take, kylle, or slee any deere within any parke or closed grounde vsed for deere, or with any haye or other nette, or with any fyrrette or purselnette, any of the Conyes or rabbettes beynge within anye parke or grounde clooseed for mayntenaunce or keppynge of deere, or in any place beynge lawfulle warren, excepte it be suche personne or personnes, as hathe or shall haue

the

the keppynge, or be maister of the game of suche parkes or groundes closed for deere, or that haue or shal haue the sayd conyes and rabettes in ferme, or shal be laufully licensed so to do. Or yf any person or persons at any time of the nyght, that is to say, betwene the tyme of goyng downe of the sunne and arryling of the same, take kyl or slee any deere, within any parke or closed grounde for deere, or with any haye or other net, or with any fyret or purse net any of the conyes or rabettes in any parke closed ground or waren, as is aboue written, except it be suche person or persons, as hath or shall haue the keppynge, or be maisters of the game of such parkes or closed groundes for deere, or that haue or shall haue the sayd conyes and rabbettes in ferme, or shal be laufully licenced so to do: that all such offences and euery of the, shal be adiudged and taken to be felony, and the offendour and offendours therin beinge therof lawfully attaynted, shall haue and suffer suche peynes of death, and shall lose and forfayte theyr goodes and catalles landes and tenementes as in cases of felony by the course of the common lawes of this realme.

¶PROVIDED alway and be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that no maner of person or persons, shall hereafter be made demed or taken by any maner of meane, as accessory or accessories to any offendour or offendours, in any thynge aboue written, but onely such person and persons as shall hereafter abette or procure any person or persons to commyt or do any of the sayde offences aboue writen contrarye to this acte, whiche personne and personnes soo abettynge or procurynge shall (after suche offence done) by auctority of this act be adiudged demed and taken as accessory or accessories, in lyke maner as in cases of felony at the common lawe.

¶Prouided alway that any worde article clause sentence forfayture peyn or punyshment in the actes aboue written declared, shal not in any wyse extend to any person or persons, that shal hunt take kyll or slee any conyes or rabettes, by daye or by nyght, contrary to this act, in any chaces forestes or warrens of the kynges, the Queenes, the Princis, or of any other persons, set, lynge, and beinge within the kynges dompynon of Wales, or in the borders agaynste Scotland (The forrest of Snowden in wales onely excepted) any thynge aboue written notwithstandynge.

¶Prouyded also and be it enacted, that this act or any thynge therin conteyned, extend not to any person or persons, whych shall not be laufully endited or appealed of any of the offences aboue writen, within one yere after any such offence committed or done: this act or any thynge therin conteyned to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶Prouided alway that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned, extende not to any parke or enclosed grounde vsed for deere heretofore had or made without the graunt or lycence of our souerayn lorde the kynge, or of any of his noble progenitours, or otherwyse not alowed or approued of record, nor to any groundes hereafter to be emparked or enclosed for deere, by any of the kynges subiectes, nor to any groundes, not nowe vsed as a warren,

for

for or of any comyes at this present tyme, nor to any person or persons being freholder, copyholder, lessee for terme of yeres, for terme of lyfe, or any estate of inheritaunce, for or in any wyse concernyng takyng kyllynge or slepynge by any maner of meane, of any comyes or rabettes, in or vpon any bury within his owne ground or soyle, or elswhere within the same his ground or soyle beynge no bury, with bowe arowe ferret or pursenet: any thynges before in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶ An act concernyng Sainctuaries, priuileges of churches and churcheyardes. Cap. xii.

THE KYNGES most royal maiesty callyng to his most blessed remembraunce, howe that many ydell and euyll disposed persons within this his realme, and in other his graces dominions, nothyng regardynge the feare of god, nor the punyshment of the kynges lawes, heretofore haue done, and do dayly commytte and perpetrate wylfully, as well great sondry and detestable murders robberies, and also other great and heynouse offences, to the gret displeasure of almyghty god, to the subuertion of all good and politike order: whervnto such malefactors are partly instigated and moued, and the more bolde and willynge so to offend, by certayn lycentiouse priuileges and other liberties heretofore graunted to diuerse places and territories within this his realme, commonly called sanctuaries, to which such wilfull offendours heretofore haue had refuge & tuition of theyr lyues and bodies, after the sayd mischeuous offences perpetrated and done, from the iust and condigne punyshment of his graces lawes, both contrary to the expressed word of god, & the cõmon tranquillity of this his graces realme, and the publike welth & suretie of the same. Wherfore his grace of his accustomed goodnes neither mynding the encouragyng, nor contynually mayntaynynge of such myscheuous and wylfull malefactours and offendours, neyther agayn the vtter abolishement and extynguyshment of all sanctuaries, and the priuileges of the same, very expedient and conuenient to be had and continewed in euery common welth, by the law of mercy, for some causes and offences: The kynges highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his highnes, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctority of the same, that al maner of sanctuaries, and places priuileged, which heretofore haue ben vsed reputed or taken for any maner of sanctuary, except paryshe churches, and theyr churchyardes, cathedrall churches, hospitalles, and churches collegiate, and all chapelles dedicated, vsed as parishe churches, and the sanctuaries to them and euery of them belongynge, and except such places and terrytories, as hereafter shall be declared appointed and named to be places of tuition and priuilege by this present acte, shalbe vtterly extynguyshed, adnulled, voide, and of none effecte, for any suche lyberty or priuilege

uilege of saintuaries, to al purpoſes and intentes. Any lawes, licences, eſtatutes, cuſtomes, p̄iuileges, p̄ſcriptions, allowāces, or any other thing or thinges heretofore vſed or admitted to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ And furthermore the kinges royal maieſtie of his accuſtomed goodnes mercy and benignite is pleſed & contented, that it be enacted by auctorite of this p̄ſent pliament, that frō henſforth theſe places & territories herafter exp̄eſſed & declared, ỹ is to ſay, Welles in the coūtie of Somerſet, weſtm̄, Mancheſter, Northampton, Norwiche, Yorke, Derby, & Lanceſton, ſhalbe from henſforth admitted, alowed, & taken to be places of p̄uilege & tuitiō for terme of lyfe, of and for al & ſinguler offēders & malefactors, of what ſo euer qualitie kynd or natures al & euery their offences be or ſhall be, for the which their ſaid offences & crimes, the penes & puniſhmēt of deth ſhuld enſue by the ſtatute lawes or cuſtomes of this realme, other thā ſuch as hereafter by this p̄ſent act be excepted & forp̄ſed, that is to ſay, that it be enacted by thauctorite afor̄ſaid, that frō henſforth the ſaid pariſhe churches or churchyardis, cathedral churches, hoſpitals, churches collegiate, & al other chapels dedicated, vſed as piſhe churches, nor any of thē, nor the cemitories to them or any of thē belōging, nor ỹ ſaid places & territories befor̄e in this p̄ſent act reherſed & declared for places of refuge & tuition, ſhal not in any wiſe extende to giue any maner tuition defenſe immunitie libertie or p̄uilege to any maner of perſon or perſons, whiche at any tyme hereafter ſhall perpetrate cōmyt or do any maner of wilful murder, or which ſhal cōmyt or do any rauiſhmēt of or to any womā, or which ſhal cōmit any maner of burgulary, or which ſhal cōmit or do any maner of robbery in the high way, or nere vnto the ſame, or to any perſon, which ſhal cōmit or do any robbery in any houſe, putting the owner, his wife, childzen, ſeruātes, or any other p̄ſon within the ſame, in feare of life. And alſo excepted & forp̄ſed all felonious burning of houſes or barnes w̄ corne, & alſo al robberies of churches chapels or other halowed places. And alſo forp̄ſed & excepted al & ſingular abbettors p̄ocurers & coūſellors to any of the forſaid offēces befor̄e ſpecified & excepted befor̄e the ſaid offences cōmitted & done. And alſo excepted & forp̄ſed all other offenders, cōmittynge or perpetratyng any offences, where ſanctuarie or clergie is not allowable by the lawes of this realm, or where ſanctuarie or clergie is taken away by any former ſtatute or lawe.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctoritie afor̄ſaid, that yf at any tyme hereafter, any perſon or perſons do take any refuge or ſaintuary in any pariſhe churche or churchyard, cathedral church, hoſpitall, churche collegiate, or other chapel dedicate cōmonly vſed as pariſh churches, or in the cemiterie to any of them belonging, for any offence, other than ſuch as be excepted and forp̄ſed by this act, that than the ſaid perſon or p̄ſons, ſo taking ſcintuary and refuge, ſhal and may abide & remayn there by the ſpace of .xl. dayes, as hath ben heretofore vſed, vſyng him ſelf in al poyntes, accordyng to the lawes and ſtatutes of the realme: oneleſſe the corōner in the meane time repaire vnto him for the taking of his abiuration: in which caſe vpō repaire

of the ſaid cozoner, he ſhal and may abiure after the lawes and eſtatutes of this realme, to any of the ſaid territozies and pziuileged places befoze named, not being full of the nombze, as hereafter to euery of the ſayd places by this acte ſhall be appoynted, there to abide and remayn during his lyfe, vſing him ſelf in ſuch like ozder condicion and facion in al thinges & poyntes, as heretofoze hath ben ozdred & appoynted by the ſtatutes & lawes of this realme, foz & concerning the good ozder of ſauntuary pſons to be obſerued vſed & kept within pziuileged ſaintuaries, oz els to loſe the benefite of their ſaid pziuilege, and vpon the penalites compziſed in the ſaid eſtatutes. ¶ And it is further enacted, that yf the cozoner of the ſhire oz place, where any perſon oz perſones ſhall take any refuge oz ſaintuary in any of the ſaid churches oz churcheyardes, cathedzall churches, hoſpitals, churches collegiate, chapels dedicate cõmonly vſed as pariſh churches, oz any cemitozies to them oz any of them belõging, vpon reſonable requeſt to him made, do refuſe to come in conuenient tyme vnto ſuch perſon being in ſaintuary, as afoze is ſaid, there to take his cõfeſſion and abiuration, accozding to the lawes of this realme: that than the ſaid cozoner foz euery ſuche default ſhall loſe & forfait to our ſouerain lozd the king. C.s. ¶ And be it further enacted by thauctozitie afozeſad, ỹ the Chãcellor of England foz the time being within the ſpace of one yere next folowing, ſhal haue power and auctozitie by this act, to award ſeueral cõmiſſions vnder the kingis gret ſeale of England, vnto ſuch diſcrete pſons, as he ſhal thinke mete by his diſcretion, to make pambulatiõs, & to appoint ſet forth & limit certainly, how far & where the boundes & limites of euery of the ſaid pziuileged places and territozies befoze reherſed, ſhal extend, and that the ſame boundes & limites ſo by the ſayd cõmiſſioners to be ſet forth limited & appointed, ſhalbe retozned vnder the ſeales of the ſaid cõmiſſioners into the kinges court of chancery, there to remayn of recozde foz the certain knowlege of the boundes & limites of the ſaid pziuileged places & territozies. And ỹ after the ſame limitations ſo to be made & retozned, the ſaid pziuileged places appointed by this act ſhall ſerue & be alowed only within the ſame limites & boũdes ſo returned, & not els where within the reſidue of the citie oz towne, where ſuch limites ſhalbe appointed. ¶ And further be it enacted by thauctozitie afozſaid, that in euery of the ſayd pziuilege places & territozies the officer oz gouernoz of the ſaid pziuilege place & territozy by the kinges highnes to be appointed, and euery of them, foz the good gouernãce & ozdzing of the ſame places & territozies, ſhall daily call oz cauſe to be called by hym ſelfe oz his deputie, all & euery of the ſaid pziuileged perſons in euery of the ſaid places and territozies by theyz names, and yf any of the ſaid pziuileged perſons do make default at .iii. ſeuerall days togyther, and do not perſonally appere at any of the ſayd .iii. days, hauing no laufull excuſe to the contrary, that than euery ſuche pziuileged perſon, making defaut of his apparance, as is afozſaide, ſhal loſe and forfayt the pziuilege of al and euery of the ſaid pziuileged places and territozies. Any thing in this act to the contrary not withſtanding.

And

¶ And further it is enacted, that if any of the said abiured or priuileged psons, within the time he shalbe in any of the said priuileged places or territories as a priuileged mã, fortune to cõmit ppetrate or do any maner of felony or other offences, for the which the penalitie of deth shuld ensue by the lawes and statutes of this realme: that than euery such offendour shal for euer lose the benefite and priuilege as well of the sayd place, as of all other priuileged places and sayntuaries before named: any thing in this acte to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that there shall not be at any one tyme aboue the nomber of the sayd priuileged persons, herafter to be admytted and receyued into any one of the sayd priuileged places and territories aforesayd. And that yf any person hereafter do abiure to any of the said priuileged places and territories, accordyng to the puruey of this act, the person so abiurynge shal be vsed conducted conueyed and brought from constable to constable directely, accordynge to the order of the lawes heretofore vsed, for the conductyng of abiured persons to their ports, after their abiurations, vntyll suche tyme as the saide persone so abiurynge, be brought to the gouernour of the sayd priuileged place, wherunto he shall so be abiured, or to his deputie. And if at the bryngyng thither of the sayd abiured person it shall apere and be truely declared by the regester there to be kept of the names of the sayd priuileged persons, than being in the said priuileged place, that the said priuileged place is than ful of his sayd nombre of the sayd priuileged persons being than there laufully priuileged, accordyng to the puruewe of this acte: than the sayd gouernour of the sayde priuileged place or his deputie, shall declare and shewe vnto the sayd abiured persone, so beinge brought thither, and to the sayd offycer that bringeth and conduceth hym thither, that the sayd abiured persone may not be there receyued, for that that the sayd priuileged place is than all redy full of his sayd numbre, and therupon shall commaunde the sayde constable or other offycer, to conducte leade and delyuer the sayd abiured person, to the constable or other offycer or offycers of the nexte towne, adioynyng to the said priuileged place, ledyng directly towardes the nexte of the sayd other priuileged places or territories: And the same abiured person so to be delyuered from constable to constable offycer or offycers of euery townshyp, tending toward the same next priuileged place, vnto suche tyme as the same ꝑson be thyther conducted, & there deliuered to remaine, as is aforsaid. And that the gouernour of the sayde priuileged place, where suche refusell was had, or his deputie, shall make an entre in the said regester of the hole matter, that is to saye, what day and yere the sayd abiured person was brought thither vnto hym, and by what officer, and for what cause he dyd refuse the receyuyng of hym, and to which of the other said priuileged places the said abiured person was from thense appointed to be brought & conueyd: and shal before the departure of the said abiured ꝑson, delyuer to him a true copy of the said entre, to thintẽt he may deliuer the same to the gouernor of the said

other priuileged place, to the whiche he shall be conducted and brought, or to his deputie. And that the sayd gouernour of that same priuileged place, if that same place be not than full of his nomber, as is afore rehersed, shall receyue the sayd abiured person, vppon the syght of his sayd byll, there to remayne duringe his lyfe, as a priuileged person, accordynge to the puruewe of this estatute. And that lyke order and fashion be always obserued and kepte for the conducting and conueyeng of all abiured persones from euery of the said priuileged places beinge full of their said nomber, at the tyme of the bringing thither of any suche abiured person to the next other of the said places, vntil such tyme as the said abiured person receyued into one of the said priuileged places, not hauing his full nomber, accordinge to the puruewe of this act. And that euery gouernour of the said priuileged places being negligent, and not doing his duetie, accordyng to the puruew of this acte, And euery constable and other of the kinges officers, refusing to receiue or to conducte suche abiured person, as is aforesaid, shall forfait and lose to our said soueraigne lorde the kinge for euery of their defautes in that behalfe. xl.s.

Prouyded alwayes, that this act nor any thinge therin conteined, shall extende or be taken to minisshe or appaire, or to augment or inforce the priuilege or libertie, which any person or persons haue alredy taken claimed or obteined in any place or places within this realme heretofore vsed allowed or admitted for places of sauntuarie priuilege or tuition: but the same to stande for them in like force and effecte, neyther better nor worse than it was before the makinge of this acte: any thinge herein conteined to the contrary hereof not withstanding.

An act concerning the brede of horses of hygher stature. Ca. iii.

FOrasmoche as the generation and brede of good and stronge horses within this realme, extendeth not onely to a greatte helpe of defence of the same, but also is a greatte commoditie and profite to thinhabitantes therof, whiche nowe is moche decayed and diminisshed by reason that in forestes chaces mores marisshes hethes commons and wastis groundes within this realme lytell stoned horses and nagges of smalle stature, and of littell value, be not onely suffred to pasture and feede therbppon, but also to couer and leape mares feding there, wherof cōmeth in maner no profit or cōmoditie. For reformation wherof, and for thincrease and breede of better and stronger horses hereafter to be had within this realme: Be it enacted by the kynge our soueraine lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliamente assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that no commonour or commonours within any forreste, chase, moore, marysshe, heathe, common, or waaste grounde, nor any offycer or offycers of or within

within any of the sayd forestes or chases, nor any other person or persons what so euer he or they be at any tyme after the last day of Marche, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde god a thousand fyue hundred & thre & forty, shall haue or put to pasture in to or vpon any suche grounde forrest chase more mariche hethe cõmon or wast grounde, any stoned horse or horses, being aboue the age of two yere, and not being of the altitude and heyght of fiftene handefulles, to be measured from the lowest parte of the houe of the forfoote vnto highest part of the wither, and euery handful to conteyn. iiii. inches of the standerde, to pasture fede or be in or vpon any of the sayd forestes chases commons mores mariches hethes or wast grounds within any of the shyres and territories of Norff. Suff. Cambridge, Buck. Huntyngdon, Esser, Kent, Southamshyre, Northwylshire, Oxforde, Barkshire, Worcester, Glouceste, Somerset, Northwales, Southwales, Bedforde, warwyke, Northhampton, Yorkeshyre, Cheshyre, Staffordshire, the coũty of the citie of Yorke, the towne and lyberties of Glocester, the county of the toune of kingston vpon Hull, the county Palantine of Lãcastre, the coũty of Salop, Leicester, Herefforde, and Lyncolne, or within any of them, nor shall put to fede or pasture any stoned horse or horses, beinge aboue the sayd age of two yeres, and not being of the altitude and height of fourtene handful to be measured, as is aboue said, within or vpon any lyke ground or groundes as ben aboue wryten, lyeng or being within any other shire of this realme, nor within any of them, vpon peyne of forfayture of the sayde horse or horses, whiche shall be so founde in or vpon any suche grounde, forrest chase more mary she hethe common or waste grounde, at any tyme after the sayd laste day of Marche, whyche shall be in the sayd yere of our lorde God, a Thousande fyue hundred and thre and forty, contrary to the fourme of this estatute. And it shalbe laufull to euery person and persones that shall fynde any suche horse or horses, contrarye to the fourme of this estatute, to seise the same in maner and fourme folowyng, that is to say, the sayde person or persones so fyndyng any horse or horses, contrary to this acte in any forrest chace commou more mariche hethe or wast ground within the sayd shires or other limites aforesaid, or in any of them, shall first go vnto the keper or kepers of the same forrest or chace, or to his deputy or deputies, or to the constable, baylyffe, heedborough, borsholder, or tythynge man of any townshyp nerte adioynynge vnto the sayde place, where the sayde horse or horses shall be: And shall commaunde, or requyre hym or them, or any of them, in the kynges behalfe, to go with hym or theym, to bryngе euery suche horse or horses, as he or they shal thynke to be there fedynge and goinge, contrary to this estatute, to the nerte pounde, and there the sayd horse and horses to be measured by any of the same offycer or officers, in the presence of thre other honest men to be named and appoynted by the sayde offycer, and if it so be founde that the same horse or horses be contrary to this act, that than it shalbe laufull to euery such person and persons that so shal chalenge & seale the sayd horse or horses as before is said,

to take and reteyne the same hoꝛse and hoꝛses, and euery of them, to his owne vse, as his own pꝛoper goodes and cattalles foꝛ euer, without lette, interruption, veꝛation, suite, oꝛ trouble of the owner oꝛ owners of them, oꝛ any of them, oꝛ of any other person oꝛ persons.

¶ AND it is further enacted by the auctoꝛity abouesayd, that if any of the sayd kepers, theyꝛ deputy oꝛ deputies, bayliffes, constables, hedboroughes, burlholders, oꝛ tythynge men, oꝛ any of the sayd thꝛe other honest men, whych shall be requyꝛed to be at the measurynge of the said hoꝛse oꝛ hoꝛses, as is befoꝛe sayd, do refuse to do, as is afoꝛesayde, oꝛ els do not truly measure such hoꝛse and hoꝛses, that then euery suche baylyffe, keper, deputy oꝛ deputies, constable, hedboꝛough, burlholder, and tythynge man, and the sayd thꝛe honest persons to be named, as is afoꝛesayd, and euery of them not doinge, and refusing to do his oꝛ their duty in the pꝛemisses: shal foꝛfayte and lose .xl.s. foꝛ euery tyme so refusyng to do, oꝛ not doynge as is afoꝛesaid, the one halfe therof to be to our soueraign loꝛd the king, & the other halfe therof, to be to the party that wyll sue foꝛ the same, in any court of our sayd soueraign loꝛd the kynge, by byll, oꝛ playnt of det, infoꝛmation, oꝛ other wyse, in whych action none essoyne, wager of lawe, oꝛ pꝛotection, shal be admitted oꝛ allowed.

¶ PROVIDED alway that this acte shall not extende to any stoned hoꝛse oꝛ hoꝛses, that shal happen ones in any yere after ỹ said last day of March, to bꝛeke escape oꝛ go out of any seueral pasture oꝛ grounde, agenst the will and mynde of the owner oꝛ possessour of suche hoꝛse oꝛ hoꝛses, in to anye of the sayd foꝛestes chaces moꝛes marishes hethes commons oꝛ wastes grounds, so that the sayd hoꝛse oꝛ hoꝛses, so bꝛeakynge escapyng oꝛ goyng out, do not remayn oꝛ abyde in the sayd foꝛestes chaces moꝛes marishes hethes commons oꝛ wastes groundes, oꝛ any of them, by the space of foure dayes next after sufficient and open notice and knowledge gyuen at the dwellyng house of the owner of the sayd hoꝛse oꝛ hoꝛses, oꝛ after open publication therof made, vpon a sonday, oꝛ other festiuall day, in the parysh church where the owner oꝛ possessour of such hoꝛse doth dwell.

¶ AND be it further enacted by thauctoꝛity afoꝛe sayde, that all foꝛestes, chaces, commons, moꝛes, marysches, hethes, and wastes groundes within this realme of England and Wales, and the marches of the same and euery of them, shalbe dꝛiuen at the feast of saint Michael tharchaungell next comynge, oꝛ within .xv. dayes than next after, so yerely to be dꝛiuen by the loꝛdes owners oꝛ possessours of the said foꝛestes chaces, oꝛ by the officers of the same, and by the constables, hedboꝛoughes, bayliffes, burleholders, and tythinge men, within whose offyces and pꝛecinctes and lymittes, the commons moꝛes marysches hethes and wast grounds, beynge out of foꝛestes and chaces, be oꝛ ly, vpon peyne of .xl.s. to be foꝛfayted to our sayd soueraign loꝛde the kynge, by euery of the sayd officers, baylyffes, constables, hedboꝛoughes, borlholders, and tythyng men, as often and at euery tyme, as the sayd dꝛift shalbe omytted oꝛ left vndone, oꝛ not effectually done

within

within .xv. daies after ỹ said feall of saint Michael tharchãgel, as is afore sayd. And it shal also be lauful to the said lordes owners and possessioners of the sayd forestes and chaces, by theyr officers of the same, and by the cõstables baylyffes hebbordoughes borsholders and tythinge men, and euery of them, within the lymittes of theyr offices, to make lyke dyrkt of the sayd forestes, chases comens mores marrishes hethes and wast groundes at any other season and tyme of the yere, whan so euer and as often as they shall thynke mete and conuenyent.

AND furthermore be it enacted, that if in any of the sayde dyrkes there shalbe found any mare fylly foole or geldyng that then shalbe thought not to be hable nor lyke to growe to be hable to beare fooles of reasonable stature, or not hable nor lyke to grow to be hable to do profitable labours by the discretions of the dyrkuours aforesayd or of the more nomber of thẽ, thã the same dyrkuour or dyrkuours shall cause the same vnprofytable beastes, and euery of them to be kylled, and the bodyes of them to be buried in the grounde, or otherwyse bestowed, as no noyance therby shall come or grow to the people, there neere enhabyting or thither resorting.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this present parlyament, that the Justyces of peace in euery shyre, ryddyng, and other place in their quarter sessions to be kept and holden by vertue of the kynges commission of the peace to them directed, and all stuardes of letes and lawe dayes in the same letes and lawdayes, shall haue auctoritie by this acte to enquire of all defautes contemptes omissions and offences, contrary to the effectis aboue writen, and euery of them. And al presentmentes therof to be found in any of the said letes and lawdayes, shalbe certified by the stuarde or deputy, stuarde or courtholder of the same leete or lawday in the next generall sessions of the peace to be holden in the countie where suche presentementes shalbe found or had, or vnto the Custos Rotulorũ of the same shyre, within .xl. dayes nexte after that presentment made, whiche Justyces of peace in their quarter sessions of the peace shall haue power and auctoritie by this act to here and determyn euery such presentment before them selfes found, or in any of the sayde letes or lawdayes to be presented and certified, as is aforesayd, aswell by examination as other wyse, and if any suche stuarde, deputie, stuarde or courteholder aforesayde imbesyll or conceale any suche presentment, or do not certifie the same as is afore written, euery of them so offendyng, shall forfayte and lose for euery suche offence .xl. s. Thone halfe of euery suche forfayture, and of euery other of the forfaytures afore wrytten, to be to the kynge our souerayngne lorde, and the other halfe to the persone or persones that wyll sue for the same, before the sayd Justyces of peace in their sayde quarter sessions by byll or information, whiche Justyces shall haue ful power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte to here and determyne euery suche offence aswel by examination as otherwyse as is before mencioned.

And be it further enacted by thauctorite aforesaid, that no person or persons

sones, after the feast of saynt Michael tharchaungel next commynge, shal haue or putte to pasture any horse, geldynge, or mare infecte with scabbe or mange, in to or vpon any of the sayde forestes chaces moores marysshes, hethes commens waste groundes, or common feldes: vppon peyne to forfayte for euery horse geldynge or mare so infecte, pasturynge in any of the sayde groundes, ten shyllynges, whiche offence shall be inquirable and presentable before the stuarde in euery lete, as other common annoyfances be. And the forfayture therfore to be to the lord of the same lete, where the sayd offences shall be presented.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that this acte or any thynge therin conteyned, shall not extende nor be preiudiciall to any person or persones, hauynge any stoned horse or horses, vnder the heightes and altitudes aboue mencioned, for or concernynge the hauyng or puttyng any of the sayd horses to fedyng in or vpon any common or other waste groundes, where any mares or fyllies be not vsed nor suffred to be fedde pastured or kepte.

¶ An acte for mayntenance of the Nauy of Englande, and for certayne rates of freightes. Cap. xiiii.

FORASMOCHE as it is euidently & notoriously knowen, that the more parte of this our soueraigne lorde the kynges realme of England, and the cōfynes and dominions of the same, is and ben compassed and enuyroned by and with the great sees, so that neither the kynges liege people and subiectes of this his said realme, nor yet any others of any forein realmes or countreies can or may conuey or transporte their wares goodes marchandises and commodities into and from the sayde realme, by ouer or alongest the sayde sees, but onely by shyppes. And where the nauy or multitude of shippes of this realme in tymes paste hathe bene and yet is very profitable requisite necessary and commodious, aswell for the entercourse and concorse of marchantes, transporting and conueieng their wares and marchandises, as is aboue said, and a great defence and suretie of this realme in tyme of warre, as well to offende as defende, and also the mayntenance of many masters maryners and see men, makyng them expert and cunninge in the arte and science of shypmen and saylyng, and they, their wyues and chyldren haue hadde their liuinges of and by the same, and also hath ben the chiefe mayntenaunce and supportation of the cities townes billages hauens and crekys nere adioynynge vnto the see costes, and the kynges subiectes bakers, bruers, bouchers, smithes, ropers, shipwrightes, taylours, shoomakers, and other vitailers and handy craftes men, inhabitynge and dwellinge nere vnto the said costes, haue also had by the same a great parte of their liuynges, and the same nauy and multytude of shippes is nowe of late meruelously appaired and decaied, and by occasyon therof not onely a greatte multitude of the kynges liege people, whiche

therby

therby had their liuinge, benow minished and empouerysshed, but also the townes villages and inhabitations nere adioyning vnto the see costes, ben vtterly fallen in ruine and decay. For reformation wherof it was ordeined and enacted by a statute made in the fift yere of the reigne of the right noble kyng Richarde the seconde, that none of the kinges liege people shuld ship marchandise in any other ship than in an englishe ship, vpon peyne of forfaiture of the said marchandise so shipped. And after that by one other estatute made in the sixte yere of the saide moste noble king, it was enacted, that for defalte of englishe shippes euery man might ship their marchandises in straungers shippes. And after that at a parliamente holden at westminster the fourth yere of the late noble kinge of famouse memory kinge HENRY the VII, it was ordeined and enacted, that no persone shuld cary or bring any wines of Gascoigne or Guien or Tolose wade, into England, Wales, Irelande, Caleys, or the marches therof, or Barwike, but all onely in shippes of England Wales Irelande Cales or marches therof or Barwike, & that the master and mariners of the same shippes, or the most part of them, shulde be of the same countreis, vpon peine of forfayture of the same wyne and wadde. And after at a parliament holden at Westm̃, the fiftene day of January, in the. xxiii. yere of the most noble reigne of our now soueraigne lorde, kyng HENRY the VIII, it was ordeined and enacted, that the said estatutes, and euery thing in them conteined, shuld stand in their ful strengthe force and effecte: So that from thensefoorthe no person shulde attempte to do contrary to the tenoures of any of the said estatutes, vpon the peynes conteined in the same, as in the same estatutes is more plainly expressed and declared. Yet notwithstanding diuerse and sondry persons, not regarding the mayntenance of the said nauy, nor yet the commodities and profites cõmynge and growinge vnto this realme by occasion of the same, for their own singular lucre and aduauntage, haue not feared nor dradde to offende the said lawes and good ordenaunces. Wherefore the kynges maiesty hauyng great zeale and tender respecte vnto the common wealthe of this his realme, willeth that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the cõmons in this present parlyament assembled, and by thauctorite of the same, that the sayd estatutes, and all and euery thing in them conteyned, be stande and contynewe in their full strengthe force and effecte: So that from henseforth no person or persons shal attempt to do any thing contrary to the tenoures and effectes of the sayde good and laudable estatutes, vpon the peynes in the same conteyned and expressed.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aboue sayde, that from henseforth the owners maysters and pursers of Englyshe shyppes or other vessels, hauyng the same their shyppes or vessels at the port and hauen of the ryuer of Thamys at London, and beinge mynded purposed or agreed to take any freight or ladyng at the same porte into any of the sayde shyppes or vessels, and from thens to sayle with the same directely vnto any of the parties of beyonde the see hereafter named, expressed, and specifyed, or to

any

any haupn porte or rode of charge or discharge: Or hauinge the same their shippis or vesselles at any of the sayde parties of beyonde the see, and beyng contented myndid agreed or purposed to take any frayght or ladynge from any of the same places of beyond the see directly vnto the sayd port or hauen of the sayd riuer of Thamys at London, or to the rode of charge or discharge of the same, shal not at any tyme herafter by any maner of mean, take or receyue any more or greatter somme or sommes of moneye for the fraight transportatiõ conueyance or cariage of any wares goodes or merchandises in their ship or shippes vessells or vesselles into or from any of the sayde hauens or rodes of charge or discharge, but only suche somme or sommes of money, and after the rate quantitie and facion, as herafter in this present acte is mencioned and declared.

¶ Fyrst for the frayght of euery wollen clothe shypped frome London to Flaunders. viii. d. flemmish, and a pece of flemmish money called an Englyshe for lodemanege, and for pymage of euery fardell of wollen clothe great or smalle. iiii. d. flemmyshe.

¶ Also from Flaunders to London for the freight of euery fardell of the byggest sorte. xx. s. sterl. discending downward to. xvi. s. xii. s. iii. d. x. s. or. viii. s. after the rate and quantitie of euery suche fardell, as the owner shipmayster or purser can agree.

¶ Also for the freight of a maunde of the biggest sorte. vi. s. viii. d. sterling, and so discendyng downwardes after the rate and quantitie of euery suche maunde, as the marchaunt and owner shipmaister or purser can agree.

¶ Also for the fraight of a dzie fatte of the byggest sorte. vi. s. viii. d. sterlyng, and so discending downewardes after the rate of euery suche dzy fat, as the marchant and owner shipmaster or purser can agree.

¶ Item for euery case of veluet, conteynyng. xiiii. peces veluet. v. s. Item for a bale of sayes of. vi. fote highe. v. s. Item for a bale of fustian. xx. ð. Item for a bale of chamlet. xx. ð. Item for a bale of Coleyn hempe or threde ii. s. Item for a bale of madder. ii. s. Item for a bale of almõdes. ii. s. Item for a butte of currantes. iii. s. iiii. ð. Item for a barrel of nayles. ii. s. Item for a trussynge cheste. ii. s. Item for a suger cheste. ii. s. Item for a tonne of yron. ii. s. Item for a hoggeshed of proynes & dates. xx. ð. Item for a bagge of pepper lowse. xx. ð. Item for euery hundreth hoppes. vi. ð. Item for a flasket of sope. iiii. ð. Item for peces of brasel as they be of bignes, for euery pece. i. ð. with all auerages lodemanage and pymage of olde tyme accustomed in Englyshe shyppes.

¶ Item from London to Dauntske the owner of euery shyppe shall haue viii. ð. sterling, for the fraight of euery brode wollen clothe frayghted to Dantske, and for euery set clothe. iiii. ð. sterling. Item for euery rolle packe or maunde of cony skinnes. xviii. s. sterling, and soo discendinge downewardes after the bygnes of the rolle or maunde as the merchantes and owners haue ben accustomed to agree. Item for pymage of euery fardell towarde Dantske. iiii. ð. sterlynge.

From

¶From Danſke to London for euery laſt of wheate and rye.xxvi.s.viii.d
Item for euery packe or two halfe packes of flaxe.xxx.s. Item for euerye packe of canuas.xxx.s. Item for euery laſte of pitche and tarre,accompting xiiii.barelles for a laſte.xii.s. Item for a laſt of aſhes,accompting.xiiii.barelles for a laſt.xi.s. Item for euery laſt of oſmondes accomptyng.xiiii.barels for a laſte.viii.s. Item for euery.xxiiii. bundelles of bowſtaues.xxvi.s. viii.d. Item for euery neſte of compters.xviii.s. Item for euery laſt of faggottes of yron.iiii.s.

¶Item for euery fatte of ſturgeon.ii.s. Item for euery fatte of eelys.ii.s. Item for euery cage of yeles.iiii.d. Item for euery ſacke of fethers, weyeng iv.C.weight,euery.C.xviii.d. Item for euery ſtraw of war of.xvi.C.weight viii.s. Item for lodemannage of euery laſte of the ſayd marchandiſes.vi.d. ſterlynge.And for the paymage of euery laſte.iiii.d. ſterlyng.

¶Item from Burdeux to London for euery tonne wyne at the fyrſte vintage, accomptynge two pypes.iiii.hoggeſhedes, or.vi. terſes for a tonne xviii.s. Itē for the freight of euery tonne wyne at the racke vintage.xvi.s. Item for euery Toloſes wadde,accomptyng.viii. hole bales, or.xvi.di balettes for a tonne.xx.s.with lodmanage and paymage, and all auerages of olde tyme accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſſhe ſhyppes.

¶From London to Byſkay outwarde and homewarde, the marchantes whiche take fraight in any ſhyppe ſhall haue for euery.v. tonnes,a fardell of wollen clothe,conteynyng.xviii. broode clothes fraight free, and to paye for euery clothe laden beſydes in the ſame ſhippe.lxx.maruadies,whiche is ii.d. and the thirde parte of a peny ſterlynge: And for euerye tonne homewardes.xiii.s.iiii.d. And for paymage and lodemanage of euery tonne.vi.d ſterlynge,with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſhe ſhyppes.

¶From London to all portes of Portingale and ſowthe Spayne on this ſyde the ſtraites for the fraught of euery packe or fardell of.xvi. broode clothes.ii.duckettes of.v.s.ſterlyng the pece.Alwayes prouided that the marchant that taketh fraught in any ſhip fraighted from the ſayd porte of London, to any of theſe places,ſhall haue for euery.v. tonne fraught one fardel or packe of.xv.broode wollen clothes freight free:And for paymage and lode manage of euery fardell.v.d.ob.ſterling, with all auerages, after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Englyſhe ſhippes.

¶From Tauyle Aymouth and Lepe for the fraight of euery tonne marchandyſes to London.xx.s. ſterlynge, and. vi.d. ſterlynge for lodemanage and paymage,with all auerages accuſtomed, after the olde vſe and cuſtom of englyſh ſhippes.Alſo for the fraight of euery tonne marchādiſes fraighted to ſaynt Lukeis de Baromeda,ſaynte Mary port, the baye of Candy towardes London(peſterable wares only excepted).xxi.s.ſterl.And for lode manage and paymage.vi.d. ſterl. with all auerages of olde tyme accuſtomed,after the olde vſe and cuſtome of englyſhe ſhyppes.

¶Alſo the fraight of euery tonne marchandiſes from the crane of Ciuile

directly

directely to London (peſterable wares onely excepted) .xxiii .s. ſterlynge. And for primage and lodemanage. vi.d. ſterling, with al auerages accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Englyſche ſhippes.

¶ Alſo for the fraight of euery tonne marchandiſes from Malaga, to London (peſterable wares onely excepte) .xxv. s. ſterling. And for primage and lodemanage. vi. d. ſterling of euery tonne, with all auerages accuſtomed after the olde vſe and cuſtome of Englyſche ſhippes.

¶ AND further be it enacted by thauctorite aforeſayd, that yf any owner maiſter or purſer of ſhip or veſſel of this realme or the dominions therof, or any of them beinge frayghted vnto or from the ſayde hauen or porte or the riuer of Thamys, or any of the places aboue reherſed, do exacte or take of any marchant or his factour ſeruant or any of them, any other more or larger fraight or ſommes of money in the name of fraight, than is aboue lymytted and appoynted by this acte, or otherwyſe infringe or breke the ſame acte or any thinge therin conteyned: that than euery ſuche perſon and perſones ſo offendinge contrary to the forme of this eſtatute, ſhall forfayte and loſe double ſo moche as he or they ſhal ſo receyue and take, ouer and aboue the rate and ſommes before reherſed, the one halfe therof to be to our ſouraygne lorde the kynge his heyres and ſucceſſours, and the other half therof to be to any ſuche perſon or perſons that wyl ſewe for the ſame by action of det byl information or otherwyſe in any of the kynges courtes of record. In whiche action no eſſoygne protection ne wager of lawe ſhalbe allowed or admitted in any of the courtes aboueſayd.

¶ PROVIDED alwayes, that this acte ne any thing therin conteyned or ſpecified, concernyng the ſayde rates or ſommes for the frayght before reherſed, ſhall not extende to bynde or charge any owners maſters purſers or mariners of any ſhyp or veſſell for the frayghting or ladynge therof into or from any porte or hauen within this realme of Englande, other thanne the ſayde porte of London, in maner and fourme before ſpecified.

¶ PROVYDED alſo and be it enacted by the auctorite aforeſayd, that at what tyme any warre ſhall happen to be moued or had betwene this realme of England and any other exterior potentates foreyn princis theyr realmes or ſubiectes, or betwene any other outwarde kyngdomes or dominions, by occaſion and meanes wherof the ſayd owners ſhalbe more charged for the furnyture of their ſhippes and veſſelles, aſwell with victayles more nombre of men and artillery, for the ſure cõductinge conueyance and tranſportation of the marchandiſes goodes & wares laden in the ſame, that than it ſhall be laufull to the ſame owners, to receyue take and haue ſuche more & greatter ſomme or ſommes of money, ouer and aboue the rates aforeſayd for the frayght of their ſhippes and veſſelles, as the marchantes and they ſhalbe agreed vpon: any thinge or thinges conteyned and lymitted in the ſayde rate ſpecified in this preſent acte, or any other thinge in the ſame acte conteyned to the contrary therof in any wyſe not withſtanding.

¶ Prouided alſo & be it enacted by the auctorite aboueſayd, that if at any tyme

any time herafter it shalbe cõcluded couenãted bargeyned cõdescẽded or agreed betwene any marchãtes their factors & seruãtes or any of them, & any owner master or purser of any ship or vessel of this realm, or the dominions of the same, that any such owner master or purser be cõtented to receiue take & haue any lesse sũme or sũmes of money, vnder the rates abouesayd, for the fraight of theyr shyps & vessels, as abouesaid: that thã euery such cõclusion couenãt bargeyn cõdiscent & agreemẽt shal stand & be good & effectuall: any thyng or thinges limited in the said rate specified in this psent act, or any other thing in the same act cõteined to ỹ cõtrary in any wise not wstanding.

¶ And where also our said souerayn lord the king of his owne bounteous lyberal mynd & pyncely discretion now of late hath cõmanded, that no person nor persons being stragers or denyzens, conueyeng or transporting any goodes wares or marchãdises into any port creke or other place of this realme, or out of the same, shuld for a certayn tyme pay any other more or larger custome and subsidy than his gracis louyng and natural subiectes thã vsed and were accustomed to do and pay at that present tyme (custome and subsydy for wolles only excepted) sens which cõmandment so gyuen & knowen, sundry greuous complayntes haue ben made as wel to the kinges maestie as also to his most honorable counsell by dyuers of his gracis louing subiectes, that the marchantes estrangers and their factours hauing exceedyng benefite profite and commodity by reason of the sayd cõmandement, haue done and do daily lade and conuey their goodes wares and marchandises boughte within this realme, from and out of the same, in and vpon strangers shippes of other realmes, in suche nomber at sundry portes hauens riuers and places of this realme and the dominions of the same, that the owners of shippes their maisters mariners seemen shypwrightes, and great multitude of other his gracis subiectes be greatly impouerisshed, to their extreme losses & damages, wherby no lytle detrimẽt & decay hath & is lykely to ensue to the said nauy of this his gracis realme of England & the domniõs therof. For reformation wherof his royal maiesty of his most excellent wysdom and policy forseing the discõmodity as wel of his sayd nauy as of the people, & with most godly mynd intending as wel the comon welth of his gracis said nauy and people, as also the successe & effect of his said cõmãdmẽt doth enact by his most royal assẽt, & by the assẽt of the lordes spiritual and temporal, & of the cõmons in this present pliamẽt assẽbled, & by the auctoritie of the same, ỹ frõ henceforth al & euery person & psons that is or be stragers or aliens borne out of this realme of Englãd, or in any other place out of our said souerain lord the kinges obeisance, being denisens or not denisens, their factors attorneis ministers & seruãtes, ỹ at any time hereafter do lade or shal cause to be laden any wares goodis or marchãdises, of what kind nature or qualite so euer it shalbe, in any ship botom or vessel of this realm of Englãd, cõmõly callid an englishe ship botom or vessel, durig ỹ time in ỹ said proclamation cõteined, shal not be cõpelled to pay or cause to be paid any other custome or subsidy, but only accordyng to the said proclamation.

And in case that any stranger or alien borne out of this realm of England, or other oure sayd soueraigne lorde the kynges obeysance, being denisen or not denisen, at any tyme hereafter fraught or lade, or cause to be fraughted or laden any shyp botome or vessel of any stranger or outlandyshe persone, with any wares or marchandise from this realme of Englande to any outwarde parties: that than the same stranger or alien shall contente and pay, or cause to be contented & payde to the kyng our soueryn lord, his heires & successours, al suche and lyke customes and subsidies as strangers & alyens born in other realmes haue vsed to pay, according to the ancient customes vsages & lawes of this realme of England: Any thyng in this present act, or in the said proclamation conteined to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandyng. ¶ Prouyded always, that if there be no such ship or vessel of this realme of Englande or the dominions of the same, at or in the porte hauyn or place where the sayd strangers aliens or denisens their seruantes or factours wold fraught and lade their wares and marchandises toward the outward regions, that thā if the said strāgers or denisens their factors attorneis or seruantes before he or they do lade fraught or conuey the same goodes wares cōmodities or marchandises into any strange or straungers shyppe or vessell, do notifie and declare the same lacke or want of the same englishe shyps and vessels vnto the lorde hygh admyrall of Englande for the tyme being, or his lieutenant deputie or deputies, if that any of them be resiant at or in the same porte or place of ladyng: or if the saide lorde hygh admiral, ne any suche his lieutenant deputy or deputies be not resiant at or in the saide porte or place, than if they make notise or declaration therof to the customer and comptroller of the same porte or hauen, or to their deputy or deputies, and do obteyne or cause a certificat to be made vnder the seale of hym, to whome suche notyce and declaration is made, of lacke of Englysh shippes, as is abouesaid: that than it shalbe laufull to the strangers and denysens their factours and attourneys, for lacke and wantyng of the sayd englishe shyp and vessels, to fraight and lade their sayd wares & marchandises in any strange shyp or vessell at that tyme being in the same port or hauen, and to pay none other subsidyes & customes therfore, but as the englishe marchantes being the kinges natural subiectes, do vse and ought to do by the lawes & customs of this realm of Englād: any article or clause to the cōtrary therof in this present act cōteined in any wise not wtstanding. ¶ And further be it enacted by auctority abouesaid, that all & euery owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernours of Englishe shippes or vesselles or any of them, myndyng & intending to make any voyage or saylyng, from the porte of London into the parties beyond the sees with his or their shyppe or vesselle, shall make publike notice and declaration of his or their sayd mynde and intente of sayling and voyage in wrytyng, and affyx the same wryting vnto some post or other open place or places in Lumberdestrete, there to remayne by the space of seuen dayes, declarynge in the same wryting, to what place or port he or they shal so intend to sayle or make

his

his or their voyage, and of the name of the shyppe and shippes, in the whiche he or they intende to sayle, to thentent that marchantes may haue perfytte knoweledge to prepare suche wares as they or anye of theym wylle haue conueyed into such parties beyonde the sees: And also that the saide owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernours or any of them, intende or mase his or their departure from the sayd port of London after the kraygh tyng or lading of the same shyppe or shyppes, at such tyme and as soone as wynde and wether wyll serue, accordyng to the chart partie to be made betwene the sayd owner or maister and the marchantes, without protract of tyme. ¶ And it is also enacted by thauctority aboue sayd, that the sayd owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernor or gouernours of shippis and euery of them, to his or their power, and forasmoche as in hym or them shalbe, shall se and prouide that all wares and marchandises, whiche shalbe by the said marchantes their factours or seruantes or any of them brought into any shyp or vessell, shalbe honestly and in good order saued and kepte.

¶ Prouided alway and be it enacted by thauctority abouesayd, that if any marchant straunger or other find him selfe agreued or dampnifyed by negligent keping of the sayde marchandises or wares, or by long delayeng or protracting of the tyme in taking the votage by the said owner his factour maister or any the mariners of the sayd shyp, otherwyse than shalbe agreed betwyxt the said marchant his factor attorney or seruant & master or owner in or by the said chart partie (not being letted by wynde or wether) shal and may haue his remedy by way of complaint before the lord admyrall of Englande for the tyme being, his lieutenant or deputie, ayenst the sayd owner or owners mayster or maysters gouernour or gouernours, or his or their factour or factours: Whiche lorde admyrall for the tyme being, his lieutenant or deputie, shall and may summarily and without delay take such order and direction therin, as shalbe thought to his or their discretions most conuenient, and according to right and iustice in that behalfe.

¶ Prouided alway that this acte or any thyng there in conteyned, extende not to gyue any lyberte licence benifit auctorite profit or aduantage by any maner of meanes, to any person or persons born out of this realme of Englande, or any other our soueraigne lord the kynges dominions, of or for the shipping transporting conueyeng or carieng of any maner of wolles or felles, out of the said realme, and other his highnes dominions, or for any longer tyme or terme thã in the said proclamation & cõmandment is expressed & declared: any thing in this present act to the cõtrary not withstandyng.

¶ Prouided alwais & be it enacted by thauctority aforsaid ỹ this act ne any thyg therin cõteined exted or be in any wise prudicial or hurtful to ỹ marchãtes of Hanse in Almain, hauing ỹ house in Lõdon cõmonly called Guyhalda Theutonicorũ, otherwise called the stilliard, but ỹ they & euery of thẽ may do in al thiges & in al places as they & euery of thẽ shuld or might haue don before ỹ making of this act, & as though this act had neuer bẽ had ne made: any

thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding. So that the same marchantes do only lade in suche bottoms vesselles and shyppes, as belonge to and be of their owne portes territories and dominions priuileged, or in englyshe bottoms vessels or shippes: and for lacke of the same englishe shyppes or bottoms, than they or euery of them maye lade in any strange bottoms vessels or shippes, after suche lyke forme and maner, as they myght do before the makynge of this act: any thynge conteyned in the same to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ Prouided alway, that the lorde Admirall nor his deputie nor deputies shall in any wise intremitte ne meddle with the liberties of the .v. portes & the membres of the same, to execute any auctorities or iurisdiction to hym grãted by vertue of this act, but that the warden of the said fyue portes for the tyme being or his deputie, shal or may by thauctorite aforsaid, haue & enioy al suche auctorities iurisdictions and liberties within the said .v. portes & membres of the same, as ben graunted to the sayd hygh admyral by vertue of this acte within any other porte or place within this realme, any thyng within this present acte to the contrary in any wise not withstandyng.

¶ An acte concernyng archbyshops byshops their chancellours cõmissaries archedeacons and their officials to be in the commission of the acte concernyng thabolition of erronyous opinions in chrysten relygyon. Cap. xv.

WHERE IN the parlyament holden and begon at westm the. XXVIII. day of Apryl, in the. XXXI. yere of the reigne of our most dread soueraine lorde kyng HENRY theyght, and there contynued vntyl the. XXVIII. day of June than next folowyng, amonges dyuers other thynges a godly act was made, by auctorite of the same parliament, touchyng the abolyshment of dyuersitie of opinyons concernyng chrysten relygion, and for the fulle and effectuall execution of the same acte, it was than and there enacted by the same auctorite, that immediatly after the. xii. daye of July than nexte folowyng, dyuers and sondry commissions shuld be made from tyme to tyme into euery shyre within this realme and wales, and into suche other places within the kynges dompnions, as shulde please his maiestie to be dyrected to the archebyshop or byshop of the dioceses, and to his chauncellour or commissary, and to suche other persons as shuld be named by the kynges hyghenesse, or by suche other as his maiestie at his pleasure shoulde appoynt to name the same. whyche archbyshoppe or byshoppe his chauncellour or commyssarye, and other personnes so to be named, or thre of them at the least, wherof the archebyshop or byshop or his chauncellour or commyssarye to be one, shoulde holde and kepe their sessions within the lymittes of their cõmyssion. iiii. seueral tymes of the yere at the least or oftener, yf they shulde thynke it expedient by their discretions,

and

and shuld haue power and auctoritie by vertue of the said act, & their said cõmission, aswell to take information and accusation by the othes and depositions of two able and lawfull persons at the least, as to inquire by the othes of twelue men, of all and syngular the heresyes felonyes contemptes and other offences mencioned and declared in the same acte committed done or perpetrated within the lymites of their commission, as by the same act among other thynges therin conteyned more at large it dothe and may appere. And for so moch that aswel the diocese of the see of Yorke as other dioceses within this realme, ben very wyde and large, extendyng into dyuers shires, & ben diuided into seueral riddynges wapentakes & sokes, & in euery one of them ben & heretofore vsually haue ben particular cõmissions for the peace, & also in diuers of the said dioceses ben diuers peculiar iurisdictions of ordinary powers, by reason wherof the archbyshops & bishops chancellors or cõmissaries, or any of them, being of the quorum, in the said commissions concernyng christen religion, made accordyng to the sayd act, can not conuenyently be at such sessions, as necessarily ben to be holden by vertue of the same cõmissions, bycause of the longe distance of the places, where these sessions ben to be holden within the sayd dioceses, accordyng to the tenour of the sayd acte. wherby dyuers of the same sessions haue ben omitted or dyfferred, contrary to the true meauyng of the sayd acte. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that in all and singular cõmissions hereafter to be made within this realme, wales, or other the kinges dominions from tyme to tyme concernyng the premisses, there shal be assigned to be cõmissioners with the archebyshop or byshop chancellour or cõmissary, the archdeacons & officials of euery dioces and archdeacons iurisdictions, & such other person or persones as it shall please the kinges highnes or the chancellour of England for the tyme being to name and appoynt to be of the quorum, whiche sayd archbishop or byshops chancellors cõmissaries & officials of archedecons, & suche other person & persons so to be named by the kyng our souerain lord, or by the chancellor of Englande for the tyme being, shall haue by force of this acte, and of suche commission to them hereafter to be made and directed, the same and like power and auctoritie, to do and execute all thynges declared in the saide acte and statute, to all intentes and pourposes, and in as ample and large maner and forme, as the said archbishop bishop chauncellour and commissary or any of them, may or ought to do by vertue of the said former acte or cõmission to them made or directed.

And ouer that be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery commission and commissions hereafter to be made and directed to any archbyshop byshoppe chauncellour commissarye archedeacon and officiall of archedeacon, or to any of theym, for the execution of the premysses, by the same names of dygnitie or office, that is to saye, archebyshoppe byshoppe

Chancellour compyſſary archdeacon and offyctall of archedeacon, or of any of them, onyttyng & leauyng out their chriſten names and ſurnames, ſhal be good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes and purpoſes. And that they and euery of them, and euery ſucceſſour of euery of them, in euery ſuche dignitie and offyce, ſhall haue by the ſame name of dygnitie or offyce, ful power & auctoritie to here and determyne to award & execute al thinges conteyned in euery ſuche commyſſion to them directed, in lyke maner and fourme as they myght haue done, if they had ben named by their chriſten names and ſurnames with additions of their dignities or offices fully expreſſed in the ſame commiſſion: And that euery ſuche commyſſion ſhal extende and be executed aſwell within euery peculiar iuriſdiction and place priuiledged, or haunyng lyberties or frauncheſes (and beynge no ſhyre in it ſelfe) beinge or lyenge within the dioceſe and ſhyre or other lymite ſpecified in any ſuche commiſſion, as elſewhere without the ſame.

¶An acte concernynge ſtraungers. Capi. xvi.

THE KINGE OVR MOST dradde ſouerayne lorde, callynge vnto his bleſſed remembraunce the infinite noumbre of ſtraungers and alyens of foreyn countreys and nations, whiche dayly do encreace and multiply within his gracis realme and dominions in exceſſiue nombres, to the great detriment hynderance loſſe and impouerifhment of his gracis natural true lieges and ſubiectes of this his realme, and to the great decay of the ſame, remembring alſo the manyfold good actes and ſtatutes, which haue ben here tofore made, as well by his moſt noble progenytours, as by his owne moſt ropall maieſtie, for reformation of the ſame in dyuerſe and ſundry parlyamentes, that is to wyte: Fyrſte in the fyrſt yere of the reigne of kynge RICHARDE the thyrde, where it was enacted, that no perſon, not borne vnder the ſame kynges obeyſance, nor made denyſen, takyng vpon hym to be an artificer or handy craftes man, ſhuld take nor occupy any houſe or chambre within this Realme, nor abyde or remayn in the ſame, nor ſoiorne with any ſtrange perſon, not being borne vnder the obeyſance of the ſame kyng, as is aforſayd, nor exerciſe or occupy any craft or manuel occupation within this ſame realme: but that ſuche ſtrangers ſhuld depart from this ſame realme within a certayn tyme appoynted by the ſayde eſtatute, oneles they were retayned in ſeruice to or with any ſubiectes or lieges of the kyng only, whiche were expert in the craftes or occupations, vnder peyn to forfayt all their goodes. And that no perſon, not being borne vnder the ſayd kynges obeyſaunce, nor made denyſen, beinge an artificer or handy craftes man, ſhuld make any clothe within this realme. And alſo that no ſuche ſtranger ſhuld ſelle any wares within this realme. but only in groſſe, and not by retayle, vnder peyne of forfaiture of the ſaid wares. And more ouer, that no perſon, not being borne vnder the ſaid kynges obeyſance, abydyng in any

houſe

house or chambre within this realme, occuppenge any handy crafte after a certayn tyme in the sayd act lymited, shuld take any seruant to worke with hym, except it were his sonne or doughter, or els one of the subiectes of the said kyng, and borne vnder his obeysance, vnder peyne to forfayte for euery such defaut. xx. li. as in the sayd act amonges other thynges more playnly appereth. And where also in the. XIIII. and. XV. yere of the reigne of our said soueraigne lorde the kynge that nowe is, it was enacted, that no straunger borne out of his gracis obeysance, were he denysen or not denysen, vsyng any handy crafte or occupation within this realme, shuld take any apprentyce, except the same apprentice were borne within his gracis dominions and obeysance, vpon peyn to forfaut for euery suche apprentice so taken. x. li. And that also no stranger or alyen borne, vnder lyke peyne vsyng any handy craft within this realme, after a certain tyme limited in the said act, shuld take or haue any iourney man or couenāt seruant, except suche iorney man or couenant seruaunt were borne vnder his gracis obeysance. And that all maner of alyens borne, aswell being denysens, as not being denysens, inhabityng within the citie of London, or a certayn space about the same, shulde be vnder the serche and reformation of the wardens of the felowshyps of handy craftes within the sayd citie of London, as in the sayd estatute among other thynges more plainly appereth. And where also in the parliament of our sayd souerain lorde, holden at westm̄ in the xii. yere of his most gracious reigne, it was enacted among other thinges, that no stranger shulde kepe any mo seruauntes straungers, but only two at one tyme, and that all denysens than made, or after to be made, whyche wolde inhabite within the sayde citie of London, or within a certayne circuite of the same, and wolde there keepe any house, or occuppe any craft or occupation, shoulde be contributorye to and with the kynges gracis subiectes of the same crafte or occupation, within the sayde citie of London, payenge bearynge and susteynynge suche charges of the same craftes menne, as in the same acte is conteyned: And that they shulde also present theym selfes at the common halle or metynge place of the sayde craftes in the citie of London, and there to take a corporal othe before the maister and wardens of the same craft, to be true to our said soueraigne lord the kyng and his heires. And also that no straunger artificer or handy craftes man, borne out of his gracis allegiance, not being denysen, shuld set vp or kepe any house shoppes or chambers, wherin they shuld exercise any handy craft or mystery, within this realme, vpon lyke penalities as bene mencioned in the sayd former estatute. And that also no stranger nor denysen, not being borne within this realme, shuld assemble in any company felowshyp congregation or conuenticle, but only in the common hal of their craftes with his gracis subiectes of the same craft, vpon lyke peyne, as is aforesaid, as in the sayd actes and statutes among many other thinges more plainly appereth. All which good holsom and beneficial actes and statutes ben in maner infringed frustrated and defrauded, chiefely by the meanes of dyuers

letters

letters patentes obteyned by the crafty suites inuentions and practises of suche strangers lately made denysens in great nombre, whiche letters patentes do conteyn, that euery such denysen shalbe as free as englyshe men naturally borne within the kynges gracis dominions and obeysance, any actes or statutes made or to be made to the contrary not withstandyng: by reason wherof the sayd denysens refuse to obey and performe suche orders and directions, as in the sayd former estatutes were limited prescribed and declared, aswel to and for such strangers born out of the kinges obeysance, as at that tyme were made denysens, or that after shuld be made denysens, to the great hyndrance and decay of the handy crafftes men being the kynges gracis naturall lieges and subiectes. For reformation wherof, the kynges moste royall maiestie is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his most gratious hyghnes, the lordes spiritual & temporall, & the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that al maner of strangers borne out of his gracis obeysaunce, whiche heretofore haue ben made denysens, or that hereafter shalbe made denisens, from and after the fyrst day of September nert commynge, shal be bounde and obedient by & vnto all the forsayd actes and statutes, and to all the contentes of the same, and to al other actes & statutes of this realme heretofore made nowe being in their force & not repelled: Any letters patentes or ordinances heretofore made, or herafter to be made to the contrarye therof in any wise not withstandyng. And that also in all and euery letters patentes of or for the makyng of any denysen, from and after the laste daye of this presente parliament to be made to any stranger, not being borne vnder the kynges gracis obeysance, shalbe conteyned A prouiso, that he or they, to whom such letters patentes shalbe so made and graunted, shal be bounden and obedient by and vnto all the actes and estatutes of this realme, as is aforesayd, and to all and euery the contentes of the same: Excepte it shall be the kynges mooste gracyous pleasure, to graunt to any suche alyen any specyall lyberties or pryuyleges, more or otherwyse than is conteyned in the sayde estatutes, And in that case al suche lyberties and pryuileges so to be granted to any suche alyen, contrary to the fourme of any of the sayd estatutes, shalbe playnly holly and particularly expressed specyfyed and declared by specyal wordes, as wel in the byll assygned with the kynges graces hande, for obteynynge of any suche graunte, as in the letters patentes to be made out of the Chauncery, for and concernynge the same.

¶ AND FVRTHERMORE be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that no alyen or straunger, denysen or not denysen, vsyng any handy craft, beynge borne out of the kynges gracis obeysance, inhabytyng within the vnyuersities of Oxford or Cambrige, or within the precinct of saynt Martyns le graunde in London, or within any other suche lyke places pryuyledged, shal from the feast of saynt Myghel the archangel next commyng, retayn haue or kepe in theyr seruyce any apprentyce iourneyman or seruãt, being alyens born out of the kynges obeysance, aboue the nombre of two per-

persons at one tyme, vpon peyn and penalite cõteyned in the said act, made in the said. XIIII. and. XV. yeres of his gracis regne: Any act or prouision heretofore made to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶AND THAT IT BE ALSO enacted by the auctority aforesayd, that euery alyen and straunger, borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, not beyng denysen, whych nowe or hereafter shall come in or to this Realme, or elles where within the kynges dompnyons, shal after the sayd fyrst day of September nexte commyng, be bounden by and vnto the lawes and statutes of this realme, and to all & syngulat the contentes of the same. And that none of the kynges subiectes shal reteyn or kepe togither at one tyme in his houshold, seruyce or kamplye aboue the numbre of foure straungers borne out of the kynges obeysaunce: nor that any alyen, beinge denysen, and vsyng no handy craft, shal reteyne or kepe in his household, seruyce, or kamply togither at one tyme aboue the sayd numbre of foure strangers, vpon peine that the offender and offenders contrary to this article, shal lose and forfayte for euery straunger borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, reteyned and kepte aboue that numbre ten pounde. The moytie of all which forfayture shall be to the kynges hyghnes, his heyres and successours, and the other moyty therof to such person or persons as wyll sewe for the same by originall writ, byll, playnt, or informacion in any of the kynges courtes, In which suite none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

¶PROVYDED alway, that this acte nor any thynge therein conteyned shall be hurteful or preiudicial to such proclamation as the kynges maiesty hath publyshed and proclaymed for and cõcernyng the payment of custome for straungers, graunted by the goodnesse of his maiestie to endure for certayne yeres, but that the same proclamation shall abyde be and remayne in the same plight and strengthe that it is, and as yf this acte had neuer bene made: Any thynge in this acte to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶PROVIDED also that euery lorde of the parliament may kepe the numbre of. vi. strangers born out of the kynges obeysance togyther at one tyme: Any thynge in this acte to the contrarye therof not withstandynge.

¶AND it is further enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that all leasses of any dwellyng howse or shoppe within this realme, or any the kynges dompnyons, made to any straunger artificer or handy crafte man, borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, not being denysen, from & after the sayd feast of sayncte Mychaell the archaungell next commynge, shall be voyde and of none effecte. And that no straunger artificer or handy crafte man, borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, not beyng denysen, shall after the same feaste, take any leasse of any dwellynge house or shoppe within this realme, or in any other the kynges dompnions, vpon peyne to lose and forfayte for euery tyme doinge contrary to this acte one hundred shyllynges. And that no person after the same feast, shal graunt or let to ferme any dwellyng howse or shoppe to any suche straunger artificer or handy craftes men, not beyng denysen, to the entent to dwelle or inhabyte in the same, vpon lyke peyne of one hundreth

dreth chyllynges. The moytie of whyche peynes and forfaytures to be the kynge our souerenayg lorde, and the other moytie to suche as wyll sue for the same, in maner and fourme as in this acte is aboue expressed.

An act for paueynge of Algate to white chapel, high Holborne, Chancery lane, Grayes ynnes lane, Show lane, and Feuther lane. Cap. xvii.

FOR AS MOCHE as the strete or way leadyng from Algate within the cytye of London, to white chapell churche without the same gate, in the county of Midd, The lane called Chauncery lane, and the way leadynge from the barres in Holborn westwardes toward saint Gyles in the field, And the lane called Grayes ynnes lane within the said coũty, And also the lane lyinge besides saint Andrewes church in Holborn called Show lane, And also the lane called Feuther lane, beynge thorough fares and passages from Fletestrete in to Holborne within the liberties of the city of London, be very fowle, and full of pittes and sloughes, very perillous and noyous as wel for al the kynges subiectes thorough and by the repayringe and passynge as well on horsebacke as on fote, as also with carryage: For the amendment and reformation wherof, it may please the kinges highnes, with the assent of his lordes spirituall and temporall, and of his commons in this his highe court of parliamente assembled, and by the auctority of the same, that it may be ordeyned establysshed and enacted, that al and euery person bodies politike and corporate, which nowe haue or at any time hereafter shal haue any landes tenementes or other hereditamentes in fee symple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, or for terme of yeres, or by reason of the wardeship of any heyre durynge the nonage of the same heyre, or by execution, by writ of elegit, or for any estatute of the staple, lyenge and beinge betwene the sayd gate called Algate and White chapel church next adioynyng to the sayd high way, or next adioynyng to any of the said lanes or wayes, called Chauncery lane, Grayes ynnes lane, Show lane, Feuther lane, and the way from the barres in Holborne westwardes to the farre ende of highe Holborne, shall on this side the feast of the natiuitie of saint John baptiste, whiche shal be in the yere of our lorde God. M. D. XLII. wel and sufficiently paue or cause to be paued with pauinge stone, the bryge at Holborne barres at the causey begynning at the same barres, vnto the ende of high Holborne westwardes, as far as any habitation or dwellynge is on both the sides of the same strete: And also the causey or high way leadynge from Algate to white chapell churche: And the lane called Chauncery lane from the barres besydes the Rolles late made and set vp by the lorde Privy seale, vnto the sayd high way in Holborn: And the sayd lane called Graies ynnes lane from Holborne barres northward, as farre as any habitation

is there: And also the lanes called Shoo lane and Feuter lane, euery man suche parte and quantite of the same causeis and lanes vnto the myddes of the same causeis and lanes, and euery of them in length, as his or their landes or tenementes do lye or extende, in lyke maner and fourme as the cause or high way leadyng from Strand brydge to Charyng crosse is made and paued: And also the lanes called Shoo lane and Feuter lane in euery part of the same lanes as other stretes within the city of London be paued, with a canell in the myddes of the same lanes, vpon peyn euery person in his own defaulte, to forfeyte for euery yarde square of the same causeis and lanes, & of euery of them, not sufficiently paued before the said feast of saint John baptiste. vi.ō. And that all and euery such persons hauyng, or whiche here after shall haue landes or tenementes in fee symple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or otherwyse as is afore sayd, adioyning or lyinge to and next either syde of the same causeis or lanes, or any of them, theyr heires, assignes, or successours, after and from the sayd feast of sainct John baptist, which shal be in the yere of our lord god. M.D.XLII. shal yerely maintene and repayre the same pauementes and euery of them ouer ageynst his sayd landes and tenementes well and sufficiently from tyme to tyme, as often and whan as nede shall requyre at all tymes hereafter with pauyng stone, vpon peyne to forfait for euery yarde square not sufficiently paued. vi.ō. as often as any such default of any person shal be presented before the iustice of peace with in the sayd countie of Midō, for that parte of the sayd waye beinge within the sayd county of Midō, And before the maire and aldermen or iustices of the peace within the citie of London, for that which is within the liberties of the sayd city.

¶AND be it further enacted by the said auctoritie, that the iustices of peax of the sayd county of Midō, for the tyme beynge, shall haue ful power and auctority to enquyre in euery quarter sessions, to be kept after the said feast of sainct John Baptist, by the othe of .xii. men of the sayd county, as well of the that haue not paued such parte or portion of the sayd causeis & euery of them beinge within the sayd countie ouer agenst and alonge vnto the myddes of the same causeis, as their landes, and tenementes, do lye extende or lyghe, as also of such persons as haue ben rempsse and neglygent in amendyng & repayring the same causeis from tyme to tyme, as nede shal require accordynge to the meanyng of this act.

¶AND also be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that the Mayre of London aldermen and iustices of the peax of the same cytie for the time beinge, shall haue lyke power and auctoritie by vertue of this act, to enquire, both in their quarter sessions and all wardemote enquestes to be kept with in the cytie of London after the said feast of the natiuity of saint John baptist, by the othe of .xii. men of euery warde within the sayd city and liberties therof, as well of all such person and personnes, that from tyme to tyme as nede doth and shall requyre, haue not paued suche parte and portion of the stretes and lanes within the said cytie and lyberties therof, and also within

all

all priuileged places beinge within the saide cytie and lyberties therof, As also of all suche person and persons as be rempsse and neglygent in amendinge and repayringe of the same stretes and lanes, and euery of theym, as often and whan as nede requireth, accordynge to the purporte of this acte, vpon like peines and penalities to be assessed and afferid vpon the officers within the sayd citie and lyberties thereof in euery condition, as be lymyted before for them which do not paue & repayre the sayd causeis in Holbourne Chauncery lane, and without Algate. And that the sayd iustices of peace, within the said county of Midd̄, for the time being, within their iurisdictiō, shall haue full power and auctoritie by their discretions to amerce and set fines, vpon such persons as shalbe remisse and negligent or make defaut in the obseruynge of the tenour of this acte. And if the sayde iustices of peace within the sayd countie of Midd̄, or the maire and aldermen and iustices of peace of the said citie of London, at any their quarter sessions after the said feast of the natiuite of saint John baptiste, to be holdē and kept within the said coūty of Midd̄, by the iustices of peace of the same county, or the maire aldermen and iustices of peace of the cytie of London at any their quarter sessiōs or enquestes of wardemote kept within the city of Londō, be neglygente and remisse on their parties to charge by othe suche persons to fynde and presente the sayde defautes and neglygence of all persons offendynge contrary to the meaning of this acte: Than the sayd iustices of peace within the sayd coūtie of Midd̄, being present at the same quarter sessiōs, to lose and forfayte for euery tyme so neglectinge the sayd charge. C.s. And in like wyse the Mayre aldermen and iustices of peax of London for euery like defaut and neglectynge, to lose and forfayt. C.s.

¶ AND be it further enacted by the sayd auctoritie, that the clerke of peace of the sayd countie of Midd̄, for the tyme beinge, shall from tyme to tyme certifie into the kynges eschequer, as well all suche fines and forfaytures so assysed within the sayd county lost and forfaited before the said Justices of Midd̄, in to the kynges eschequer, to the vse of the kynges highnes and his heyres. And the barons of the sayde eschequer to make out proces by distresse, to be taken and leuied vpon the sayd landes and tenementes or otherwyse by their discretions, as well for ỹ sayd fynes assised, as also for the said forfaitures and penalities before limitted. And if the clerke of the peax within the sayd countie of Midd̄, be remisse and neglygent in makyng such certificat, or doing his dutie accordinge to this acte: than the same clerke to lose and forfayt for euery suche defaut. v.li. the one halfe to be to the vse of the kynges highnes, and the other halfe to the vse of any the kynges subiectes that wyl sue for the same in any the kynges courtes, by byll, action, information, or other wyse, wherin no wager of lawe essoyne or protection shall lye for the defendaunt.

¶ AND further be it enacted by the auctoritie afforsayd, that the maire, aldermen, and Justices of peace within the citie of London and suburbes of the same, or iiii. of them, wherof the maire to be one, by vertue of this acte

shall

shall haue ful power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme, to set fynes & amerciamentes on all and syngular persons, for not pauyng & repairyng of any strete lane stretes or lanes, within the said citie or liberties of the same, whiche nowe be paued, or by force of this act hereafter shall be paued: and the same fynes & amerciamentes to be leuied by distresse playnt or action within the same citie, by the chamberlayn of the said citie for the tyme beinge, to the vse of the maire and comminaltie of the sayd citie and their successors, as other fynes and amerciamentes for any other mater or cause within the sayde citie haue ben vsed and accustomed.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that if the inhabytantes of such landes or tenemētis do sufficiently repaire and paue before their mansions & dwellynge places, the sayd stretes lanes and causeys, that than euery such inhabitant by vertue of this acte shall defalke abate and reteyne in his handes as moche of the rent due vnto his lessor, as he can proue to haue expended in and about the same paunge, And the leassour for so moche money, as suche somme dothe amounte vnto, to haue no action reentre or other remedye for none payment of the same, onelesse it be otherwise agreed betwene them.

¶ An act for reedifieng of decayde houses in sundry townes and places of the realme. Cap. xviii.

FOR AS MOCHE as there haue ben in tyme paste dyuers and many beautifull houses of habitation within the walles and liberties of the cyties, boroughes, and townes of Yorke, Lincolne, Canturbury, Couentre, Bath, Chichester, Salesbury, Wynchester, Bristowe, Scarburgh, Hereford, Colchester, Rochester, Portesmouth, Poole, Lynne, Feuersham, Worcester, Stafford, Buckingham, Pontfret, Grantham, Excester, Ipswich, Southampton, great Yermouth, Orēford, great Wicombe, Gulford, Estredford, Kyngston vpon Hull, Newcastell vpon Tyne, Beuerley, Bedford, Leycester, and Barwyke, & now are fallen down, decayde, and at this day remayn vnreedyfyed, & do lye as desolate and vacant groundes, many of them nygh adioyning to the hygh stretes, replenysshed with moche vnclennes and fylth, with pyttes sellers and vawtes lyeng open & vncouered, to the great peryl & danger of thinhabitātes and other the kinges subiectes passyng by the same: and some houses be feble and very lyke to falle downe, daungerous to passe by, whyche decayes are to the great impouerysshynge and hynderaunce of the same cyties, boroughes, and townes. It maye therfore please the kynge our soueraygne lorde, by the assente of the lordes spyrytuall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, that it maye be enacted by auctorytie of the same, that yf any person or persons, or bodies polytike, being owners or possessioners of any such desolate or voyd groūdes, that haue bē at any time vnn. xx. yeres, imediatly past before the. xii. day of Apryll, in the. xxxi. yere of his maie-

ſtles regne, builded for houſes of habitation, or of any other houſe or houſes of habytation, nowe or hereafter beyng in decaye, and not fully fallen down, with in the liberties or precinctes of any of the ſayd cities boroughes or townes, do not ſufficiently reedify buyld & repayre, or cauſe to be reedifyed buylded & repayred the ſaid deſolate voyd groũdes or decayd houſes, cõuenięt for habitatiõ & dwelling, with.iii.yeres next after proclamatiõ therof to be made in or vpon the ſame void groũd or groũdes decaid houſe or houſes by the mayres, cheriffes, bailiffes, or other heed officers of euery of the ſaide cites boroughes or townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporated, euery of thę within the pcinct of theyr owne auctoritie: that thã it ſhal be lauful to the lord or lordes, of whom ſuch deſolate voyd groundes, or decayd or ruynous houſes ben holden, after the ſaide thre yeres expyred, to entre into the ſame, & to haue the ſame groundes or houſes to them & to theyr heires or ſucceſſors, to theyr owne proper vſes for euer: ſo ỹ the ſayd lord or lordes ſo entryng by auctoritie of this act, do ſufficiently reedify buyld and repayre the ſame void groũdes or decaid houſes within.ii.yeres next & immediately folowynge the determination of the ſaide. iii. yeres. And in caſe ſuch lorde or lordes as may entre by this act, do not entre & wel and ſufficiently reedify buyld or repayre the ſame voyde groundes or decayde houſes within the ſayd.ii.yeres to them limited by this act: that thã it ſhall be laufull to al ſuche perſon or perſons, or bodyes politike, as ſhal than haue any rent charge gounge ſeuerally out of any the ſayd voyde ground or groundes, or decayde houſe or houſes in any of the ſaid cities boroughes or townes, immediatly after the ſaid.ii. yeres expired, to entre into the ſame, and to haue the ſame voyde groundes or decayed houſes to them, theyr heires or ſucceſſours for euer, to theyr owne proper vſe: ſo that the ſayd perſon or pſons or bodies polityk, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entring by auctority of this act, do ſufficiently builde reedify & repaire the ſame deſolate & voyd grounde or groundes or decayed houſe or houſes within one yere next and immediatly folowynge the determination of the ſayd. ii. yeres, to the ſayd lord or lordes apoynted by this act. And in caſe ſuche perſone or perſons or bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rentes charges, as may enter by this acte, do not enter & wel and ſufficiently reedify buylde & repaire the ſame voyde groundes or decaid houſes, within the ſayd one yere to them appointed by vertu of this act: that thã it ſhalbe lauful to the mayres, cheriffes, bailiffes, or cõminaltie, or other heed officers of the ſayde cities boroughes and townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporate, or their ſucceſſors, euery of them within the limites of their auctorities, immediatly after the ſaid yere expired into euery ſuch deſolate or voyd groundes decayd or ruynous houſes to entre, & the ſame groũdes & houſes & euery of thę, to holde & enioy to them & their ſucceſſors for euer clerely diſcharged of al rent going out of the ſaid groũdis or houſes, aſwel againſt the ſaid lord or lordes, as al pſon or pſons, or bodies politike, hauing any ſuch rẽt or rẽtes, as before is ſaid, ſo that the ſame maires, cheriffes, bailyffes, & cõminaltie, or other heed

officers

officers, as is aforsayd, or their successours, for the tyme beyng, do reedify buylde or repayre, or cause to be reedyfied buylded and repayred, the same grounde and groundes, house or houses, within thre yeres next and immediatly folowyng the determination of the sayd yere, to suche person or persons, or bodies politike, that shal haue any suche rent as is aforsaid. And in case the sayd maires, sheriffes, bayliffes, commynaltie, or other hed officers, as is aforsayd, or their successours, do not enter and reedify buylde and repayre the same voyde grounde or groundes, or decayde house or houses, in fourme beforesayde, within the sayd terme of thre yeres, after their said entree: that thanne it shall be laufull to the fyrste owner or owners, possessioner or possessioners of suche voyde grounde or groundes, or decayde house or houses, their heyres or successours, immediatly after the saide thre yeres to the sayd mayres, sheriffes, baylyffes, comminaltie, or other heed officers, as is beforesayd limited, expired, into the same grounde or groundes, hous or houses, to reentre, and the same to retayne to them, their heires or successours, as in theyr fyrst estate: any thynge conteyned in this present acte to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that this present act, nor any thing therin conteined, be in any wyse preiudiciall or hurtefull to any person or persons, beyng at the time of the said proclamation made vnder the age of .xxi. yeres, or to any woman beinge maried, or to any person or persons beynge in prison, or beyonde the see in the kynges warres, or in his other lauful affayres, duringe suche tyme as such person or persons shall be within age, maried, in prison, or beyonde the see: so that the same persone or persons, after he or they shall come to the age of .xxi. yeres, or beinge not maried, out of prison, or come ageyne within this realme, within thre yeres nexte ensuynge, do reedifie the same desolate or voide groundes, or repaire the decayde houses.

¶ An other act for reedifieng of decayde houses in sundry townes of the weste parties. Cap. xix.

FOR ASMOCHE as in times past diuers and many beautifull houses of habytation haue ben within the walles and liberties of the boroughes and townes of Shafton Shireburn, Byrtport, Dorchester, and Weimouth within the cõtie of Dorset, and the boroughes & townes of Plimmouth, Plynton, Barstable, Tauistock, and Dartemouthe, within the countie of Deuonshire, & the boroughes & townes of Lanceston, Lysherde, Lestuthiel, Bodman, Truru, and Helston within the cõty of Cornwal, and the boroughes & townes of Brigewater, Tauton, Somerton, and Ilchester, within the county of Somerset, and the borough of Maldon in the countie of Esser, and also the boroughe and shyre towne of Warr in the countye of Warr, whyche nowe are fallen downe, decayde, and at this tyme remayne vnreedyfyed, lyenge as desolate and voyde groundes

and many of them adioyning nygh vnto the hygh ſtretes replenyſhed with moche oꝛdure fylthe and vncleannelle with pyttes ſellers and bawtes, lyenge open and vncouered, to the greatte perylle and daunger of all the inhabytauntes and other the kynges ſubiectes paſſynge by the ſame: and ſome howſes be very weake & feble redy to fal downe, & therfoꝛe dangerous to paſſe by, to the great decay and hyndꝛance of the ſayde boꝛoughes and townes. It maye be therfoꝛe enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne loꝛde by the aſſent of the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this preſent parlyament aſſembled, and by thauctoꝛitie of the ſame, that yf any perſone oꝛ perſones oꝛ bodyes polytyke beinge owners oꝛ poſſeſſioners of any ſuche deſolate oꝛ voyde groundes, that at anye tyme within fyue and twenty yeres nexte befoꝛe the makyng of this act, haue ben buylded foꝛ howſes of habytation, oꝛ of any other houſe oꝛ howſes of habytation, nowe oꝛ hereafter beynge in decaye, and not fully fallen downe, within the lyberties oꝛ pꝛecyncte of any of the ſayd boꝛoughes and townes, do not ſuffyciently reedifye buylde and repayꝛe oꝛ cauſe to be reedyfyed buylded and repayꝛed the ſayd deſolate voyde groundes and decayed howſes conuenyent foꝛ habytation and dwellynge, within thꝛee yeres nexte after pꝛoclamation to be made in oꝛ vppon the ſame voyde grounde oꝛ groundes decayed houſe oꝛ houſes by the Mayꝛes, Baylyffes, oꝛ other heed offycers of euery of the ſayd boꝛoughes and townes, by what name oꝛ names ſoo euer they be incoꝛpoꝛated, euery of them within the pꝛecyncte of theyꝛ owne auctoꝛities: that than it ſhall be laufull to the hygh loꝛde oꝛ loꝛdes, of whome ſuche deſolate and voyde groundes, decayde oꝛ ruynous houſes be holden, after the ſaide thꝛee yeres be expyꝛed, to entre into the ſame, and to haue the ſame groundes oꝛ houſes to theym and to theyꝛ heires oꝛ ſucceſſours to theyꝛ owne pꝛopꝛe vſe foꝛ euer: ſo that the ſayde loꝛde oꝛ loꝛdes entrynge by thauctoꝛitie of this act, do ſufficiently reedifye buylde oꝛ repayꝛe the ſame voyde groundes oꝛ decayd houſes within.ii. yeres next and immediatly folowynge the determination of the foꝛeſayde thꝛee yeres. And in caſe ſuche loꝛde oꝛ loꝛdes as may entre by this act, do not entre and well and ſufficiently reedifye buylde oꝛ repayꝛe the ſame voyde groundes oꝛ decayd houſes within the ſayd.ii. yeres to them limited by this act: that than it ſhall be laufull to all ſuche perſon oꝛ perſons, oꝛ bodyes politike, as ſhall thanne haue any rente charge gonge ſeuerallye oute of the ſayde voyde grounde oꝛ groundes, oꝛ decayde houſe oꝛ houſes in any of the ſayde boroughes oꝛ townes, immediatly after the ſaid.ii. yeres expired, to entre into the ſame, and to haue the ſame voyde groundes oꝛ decayed houſes to them, and to theyꝛ heires oꝛ ſucceſſours foꝛ euer, to theyꝛ owne pꝛopꝛe vſe: ſo that the ſayd perſon oꝛ perſons oꝛ bodies politike, hauing the ſaid rent charge, entring by auctoꝛity of this act, do ſufficiently reedify build and repaire the ſame deſolate and voyde grounde oꝛ groundes oꝛ decayed houſe oꝛ houſes within one yere next and immediatly folowynge the determination of the ſayd.ii. yeres, to the ſayd loꝛde oꝛ loꝛdes appoynted by this act. And in caſe

ſuch

ſuche perſon or perſons or bodies polytike, hauing the ſaid rentes charges as may entre by this acte, doo not entre and well and ſufficientely reedyfie buylde or repaire the ſame voyde groundes or houſes decayde within one yere to them appoynted by vertue of this acte: that than it ſhall be laufull to the mayres baylyffes or commynaltie, or other heed offycers of the ſayde boroughes and townes, by what name or names ſo euer they be incorporated, or their ſucceſſours, euery of theym within the lymyttes of theyr auctorytie immediatly after the ſayd yere expired, into euery ſuche deſolate or voyde groundes decayed or ruinous houſes to entre, and the ſame groū-des or houſes and euery of theym, to holde and enioye to theym and their ſucceſſours for euer, clerely diſcharged of al rentes, going out of the ſame groundes or houſes, as well ageynſt the ſayde lorde or lordes, as all other perſone or perſones or bodyes polytyke, haunge any ſuche rent or rentes, as before is ſayde: ſoo that the ſame Mayre, Baylyffes, and commynaltie, or other heed offycers as is aforeſayd, or theyr ſucceſſours for the tyme beynge, do reedifye, buylde, or repayre, or cauſe to be reedifyed buylded or repayred the ſame grounde or groundes houſe or houſes within thre yeres nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the ſayde yere to ſuche perſon or perſons or bodies polityke that ſhall haue any rente as is aforeſayde. And in caſe the ſayde mayres baylyffes commynaltye or other heed officers, as is aforeſayde, their ſucceſſours, doo not entre and reedi-fye, buylde, or repayre the ſame voyde grounde or groundes, or decayed houſe or houſes, in fourme aforeſayde, within the ſayde terme of thre yeres after their ſayde entre: that than it ſhall be lawfull to the fyrſte owner or owners poſſeſſioner or poſſeſſioners of ſuche voyde grounde or groun-des or decayde houſe or houſes, their heires or ſucceſſours immediately af-ter the ſayde thre yeres to the ſayde Mayre, baylyffes, commynaltie, or o-ther heed officers, as is afore limytted, expired, into the ſame grounde or groundes to entre, and the ſame to reteyne to theym theyr heyres and ſuc-ceſſours, as in theyr fyrſte eſtate: Any thynge conteyned in this preſent act to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ PROVIDED alwaye, that this acte nor any thynge therin conteyned, be not in any wyſe hurtefull nor preiudiciall to any perſone or perſones, beynge at the tyme of the ſayde proclamation made, vnder the age of one and twenty yeres, or to any womanne beynge maryed, or to any perſon or perſones beynge in pryſon, or beyonde the ſee in the kynges warres, or in his other laufull affayres, durynge ſuche tyme as ſuche perſon or perſons ſhall be within age, maryed, in pryſon, or beyonde the ſee: ſoo that the ſame perſone or perſones, after that he or they comme to theyr playne age, be vnmaryed, out of pryſon, or come ageyne within this realme, within thre yeres nexte enſuynge, doo reedyfye the ſame deſolate or voyde groundes, or repayre the ſaide decayde howſes.

An act concernyng priuileges and fraunchises. Cap. xx.

WHERE DIVERS and sundry scites circuites and procinctes of late monasteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hospitalles and other ecclesiastical and religious houses and places, and dyuers honours castels manours messuages landes tenemētes liberties priuileges fraunchises and other hereditamentes, by dyuers and sundry statutes heretofore made, bene assigned lymitted and appointed to the order rule suruey and gouernaunce of the court of our soueraign lorde the kynge, called the court of Augmentations of the reuenues of his corown, and of ỹ Chaūcelour officers and ministers of the same, by the which statutes it is not fully playnly nor expresly declared or rehersed, how and in what wyse, and by what special officers and ministers, the liberties priuileges and fraūchises, which the late owners of the same scites circuites procinctes honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes and other the premisses had vsed and exercysed, shuld be ordred vsed exercised and put in execution.

Be it therfore enacted by the kynge our souerain lord, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and of the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the auctority of the same, that all and singular the same liberties fraunchesies priuileges and temporal turisdictions, whiche the sayd late owners had vsed and exercised laufully by them selfes, or by theyr officers or ministers, or myght haue vsed or exercysed within. iii. monethes next before that the sayd scites circuites procinctes honors castelles manours messuages landes tenemētes and other the premisses came to the possession of the kynges highnes, shal be by vertu of this present acte reuiued, and be really and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and successours, and shalbe in the rule order suruey and gouernance of the kynges said court of augmentations of the reuenues of his crown, and of the chancellour officers and ministers of the same. And that the same liberties fraūcheses priuileges and temporal turisdictions, and all maner fines yssues amerciamentes and other profittes and commodities, of what kyndes or natures so euer they be, commyng growyng or tysyng by reason or occasion of them or of any of them, shal be vsed exercysed and occupied to all intentes, purposes, conditions, and respectes, and shall be claymed leuyed collected and taken by such stewardes bayliffes and other officers and ministers as shal please the kinges highnes to name and appoint, in lyke maner fourme fascion & condition as they or any of them were lawefully vsed exercised executed claimed leuied collected & taken before that they came to the handes & possession of our sayd souerain lord, & that the same stewards bayliffes officers and ministers shal be accomptaunt for the yssues and reuenues of theyr baylywikes and offices, and shal be compelled to accompt in the sayd court of Augmentations, lyke as the kinges receiuors or other officers accomptaunteins that court heretofore haue done, or owe to do.

And

¶AND where alſo dyuers and ſundry ſcytes circuites and precinctes of late monaſteries abbies priories nunries colleges hoſpitalles and other eccleſiaſtical and religious houſes and places, and alſo dyuers honours caſtelles manours meſſuages landes tenementes lyberties priuileges fraunchiſes and other hereditamentes, which ben comen to the kynges handes by attainder or attaynders of highe treaſon, ben aſſigned limitted and appoynted to the order rule ſuruey and gouernaunce of the kynges generall ſurueyours. And for aſmoch as it is not fully playnly nor expreſſly knowen or declared, how and in what wyſe, and by what ſpeciall officers and miniſters the temporall liberties priuileges fraunchiſes and temporal iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayd ſcites circuites precinctes honors caſtelles manours meſſuages landes tenementes and other the premiſſes had vſed and exercyſed, ſhuld be ordered vſed and put in execution: Be it therfore enacted by auctorite aforeſayd, that al and ſinguler the ſame lyberties fraunchiſes priuileges and temporal iuriſdictions, which the late owners of the ſayd ſcytes circuites precinctes honours caſtels manours and other the premiſſes, which ben comen to the kynges handes by attainders, as is aforeſayd, lawfully had vſed and exercyſed by them ſelfes or by theyr officers or miniſters, or whiche they myghte haue vſed or exercyſed within iii. monethes next before that the ſame ſcites circuites precinctes honours caſtelles manours and other the premiſſes came to the poſſeſſion of the kinges highnes, ſhalbe by vertue of this act, reuyued, and be really and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and ſucceſſours, & ſhal be in the rule order ſuruey and gouernance of the kynges ſayd generall ſurueyours, and of the officers and mynyſters of the ſame. And that the ſame lyberties fraũchiſes priuileges and temporall iuriſdictions, and all maner fines yſſues and merciamentes, and other profittes and commodities, of what kyndes or natures ſo euer they be, compnge growyng or ryſyng by reaſon or occaſion of them or any of them, ſhal be vſed exercyſed and executed to al intentes purpoſes conditions and reſpectes, and ſhal be claymed leuyed collected and taken by ſuch ſtewardes bayliffes and other officers and miniſters as ſhall pleaſe the kynges highnes to name and appoynte for the ſame, in lyke maner fourme faſcion and condition as they or any of them were vſed exerciſed executed claymed leuyed collected and taken before they came to the handes and poſſeſſion of our ſayd ſoueraigne lorde by attaynder, as is afore ſayd. And that the ſayd ſtewardes baylyffes officers and mynyſters therof ſhalbe accomptaunt for the iſſues and reuenues of their bayliwikes and offices, and ſhal be compelled to accompte before the ſayd generall ſurueyours as other officers accomptauntes in that courte here to fore haue done or owe to do.

¶And be it enacted by auctorite aforeſayd, that the ſayd ſtuardes baylyffes and other offycers and mynyſters ſhalbe attendant and obedient to all other the kynges courtes, as well for all executions and retournes of writtes warrantes and preceptes, as for their perſonal apparaunces and other

duties

dutyes of their offices, like as the officers and ministers of the said late owners dyd and ought to do, or shulde haue done by reason of their sayde seuerall offyces, before that the same liberties p̄uileges and tempozall iurisdictions dyd come to the possession of our sayde soueraigne lozde, and that to be done and obserued vpon all peynes and penalyties by the lawes of this realme limitted and ozdeyned foz any offence oz defaut in the same. And that no sheryffe vndersheryffe noz other offycer oz minister of any sheryffe oz other forreyn offycer oz minister, shall in any wyse intrompt oz medle in, with, oz vpon any of the p̄emisses, otherwise oz in any other maner, noz foz any other cause, than they oz any of them lawfully might haue done before the same p̄emisses dyd come to the possession of our said souerain lozd.

¶ Pzouided alway and be it enacted, that al and singular persons and bodies politike and the heyzes successours and assygnes of euerye of theym, shal haue holde vse execute and exercise aswel by them selfes, theyz officers seruantes and ministers, as by and foz their tenauntes fermours & resiantes, all and synguler libertyes p̄iuileges and franchises, which they oz any of them nowe haue by oz from the kynges maiesty by any letters patentes endentures wzytynges vnder any his hyghnes seales, oz by auctozytye of parliament oz otherwyse, oz by the lawful graunte oz lease of any person oz persons, oz by any other meanes, oz lawful title, in as large ample and beneficial maner to al intentes respectes and purposes, as they oz any of them now haue, oz of ryght ought to haue the sayd liberties franchises and p̄iuileges oz any of them, and as thoughe this acte had neuer ben had nomade, any thyng aboue wziten notwithstanding: The p̄iuileges of sanctuaryes, churche, churcheyardes, oz cemitozies foz tuition of transgressours and offendours onely excepted. Sauyng to all and syngular persons and bodies politike, and the heires successours and assignes of euerye of theym, all suche office and offices, fees annuities p̄ofittes and commodities, whiche they oz any of them nowe haue, oz of ryghte oughte to haue, in oz vppon, oz by reason of the said sytes circuites p̄ocinctes castels honours manours mesuages landes tenementes libertie s franchises p̄iuileges and other the premisses, oz in any part oz parcell of them, in as large and ample maner fourme fascion and condition to all respectes and purposes, as if this act had neuer ben had noz made: any thynge in this act to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ AND furthermoze be it enacted by thauctozitie of this p̄esente parlyament, that the Chauncellour of the sayd court of augmentations nowbeinge, and euery of his successours, beinge Chauncellour of the same court, & the kynges general attozney, and his graces attourney of the said court of Augmentation foz the tyme beyng, & euery of them & theyz successours, & the successours of euery of them, shall haue ful powez & auctozitie by vertu of this act, to take to the vse of the kynge our soueraigne lozde, his heires & successours, knowleges of all maner of cōcozdes foz fines therupon to be hadde and recozded in the courte of oure sayde soueraygne lozde the kynge,

and

and of his heires and ſucceſſo⁊s, cõmonly called the common place, of and vppon all and ſyngular manours lo⁊dſhyps landes tenementes and other heredytamentes, beinge and whiche by reaſon of thoſe fynes o⁊ otherwiſe ſhalbe vnder the o⁊der rule o⁊ ſurueye of the ſayde courte of Augmentations, without any fyne o⁊ fee to be payd fo⁊ the ſame. And that the iudges & iuſtyces fo⁊ the tyme beinge of the ſayd court callid the common place, and they⁊ ſucceſſours, ſhall accepte receyue and allowe all the ſayd knowleges of conco⁊des by the ſaid chauncellour and attourneys, o⁊ any of theym, to be certified o⁊ deliuered in to the ſayde courte, called the common place. And the ſame to be as effectuall in the lawe to all intentes and pourpoſes, as if the ſame knoweledges of conco⁊des hadde ben made taken o⁊ knowledged befo⁊e the chiefe iudge of the ſayde common place oute of the ſame courte o⁊ openlye in that courte. And alſo that the ſaide chauncellour and attourneys fo⁊ the tyme beinge, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſours of euery of theym, ſhall haue full power and aucto⁊itie, to take knowledge fo⁊ encolmentes of all dedes made o⁊ to be made to the vſe of the kynge our ſouereigne lo⁊de, his heires and ſucceſſours, of any manours londes and tenementes, and of all obligations to be made to the kynge, his heires and ſucceſſours, o⁊ to other perſone o⁊ perſons to the vſe of the kynge, his heires and ſucceſſours fo⁊ any matter o⁊ cauſe concerning the ſaid court of augmentations, o⁊ concernyng the ſayde mano⁊s landes and tenementes, without any fee gyfte o⁊ rewarde by them o⁊ any of them to be taken ther-fo⁊e. And the ſame dede ſo knowleged to be inrolled o⁊ regeſtred in the ſaid court of augmentation, and ſo being there inrolled and regeſtred amongis other reco⁊des there remaynynge, and the inrollementes and regeſtringes of the ſame, to ſtande and be of reco⁊de, and of as good ſtrength and effect as if the ſame were o⁊ had ben knowleged befo⁊e any other iudge o⁊ iuſtycer of reco⁊de, and enrolled in any other courte of reco⁊de.

¶ P⁊ouided alway & be it enacted by thauctho⁊ity afo⁊ſaid, that in all ſuche of the ſaide liberties frãchiſes and places p⁊iuileged, and in euery of them, lymitid to the ſayde courte of augmentacyons and to the ſurueyers courte, where ſo euer the kinges highnes in his owne moſt roiall perſon ſhal come to reſt tary abyde o⁊ make his repoſe within this his realme, o⁊ any of his dominõs, within liberty o⁊ without, ther and within the birge limited and accuſtomed to his gracis courte, during the tyme of his abode, the ſtuarde o⁊ greate maiſter of his gracis houſeholde, the marſhall, co⁊oner, clerke of the market, and all other his mynyſters, ſhall and maye kepe their courtes fo⁊ Juſtice, and exercyſe their offyce and offices, as ſhal appertayn to them, acco⁊dyng to the lawes cuſtomes and ſtatutes of this realme, aſwell within liberties and franchiſes as without. And that his gracis clerkes of the market and none other, durynge the ſame tyme, aſwel within the ſayd liber-tyes and franchiſes as without, ſhal exercyſe the office of clerkes of the mar ket within the ſaid birge, any p⁊iuilege graunt allowance o⁊ other thinge to the contrary ther of notwithſtandyng.

P⁊o-

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that this article nexte before reherſed, or any thinge therin conteyned be not in any wyſe prejudiciall to the cytie of London, but that the ſame cytie ſhal haue and vſe ſuch lyberties as they mought, if that article had neuer ben had ne made.

¶ AND where alſo the ſites circuites and procinctes of the late monaſtery of Furnes, and of the late monaſteries and priories of Cartemele, Conyngeſhed, Burſtough, and Hollande, and alſo dyuers honours caſtelles manours meſſuages landes tenementes liberties priuileges fraunchiſes and other hereditamentes, late parcel and appertaynynge to the ſayd late monaſteries & priories, or to any of them, which ben comen into the kynges handes, ben aſſigned lympted and appointed to the order rule ſuruey and gouernance of the chauncellour officers and mynyſters of the Countie palantine, and Duchy of Lancaſter. And foraſmoche as it is not fully playnly nor expreſſely knowen or declared, howe and in what wyſe, and by what eſpecial officers and miniſters, the temporall liberties priuileges franchiſes and temporall iuriſdictions, whiche the late owners of the ſayde ſytes circuites procinctes honours caſtels manours meſſuages landes tenementes and other the premiſſes hadde vſed or exercyſed, ſhulde be ordered vſed and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by thauctorite afore ſayd, that all and ſingular the ſame lyberties fraunchiſes priuileges and temporal iuriſdictions, which the ſayd late owners of the ſayde ſites circuites procinctes honours caſtelles manours and other the premiſſes lawfully had vſed and exerciſed by them ſelfes, or by theyr officers or mynyſters, or whiche they might haue vſed or exercyſed within .iii. monethes next before the ſame ſytes circuites procinctes honours caſtels manours and other the premiſſes, came to the poſſeſſion of the kynges highnes, ſhall be by vertue of this acte reupued, and be really and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and ſucceſſours, and ſhal be for euer in the rule order ſuruey and gouernaunce of the ſaide chauncellour officers and mynyſters of the ſayd countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaſter. And that the ſame liberties fraunchiſes priuileges and temporal iuriſdictions, and al maner of fynes yſſues amerciamentes and other profittes and commodities, of what kyndes or nature ſo euer they be, compynge growyng or ryſyng by reaſon or occaſion of them or of any of them, ſhalbe vſed exerciſed and executed to all purpoſes intentes conditions and reſpectes, and ſhalbe claymed leuied collected and taken by ſuche ſtewardes baylyffes and other officers and minyſters, as ſhall pleaſe the kinges highnes to name and appoint for the ſame, in lyke maner forme & conditiõ, as they or any of thẽ were vſed exerciſed executed claimed leuied collected and taken before they came to the handes & poſſeſſion of our ſayd ſoueraine lorde. And that the ſayd ſteward bailiffes officers and miniſters, ſhal be compelled to accompt for the ſame, before the ſayd chauncellour officers and miniſters of the ſayd county palantine and duchy of Lancaſter, as other officers and accomptantes in the court of the ſayd Duchy, heretofore haue done, or owe to do.

And

¶AND be it enacted by thauctority aforesaid, that the said stewardes bailyffes and other officers and minysters shall be attendant and obedyent to all other the kynges courtes, as wel for al executions & returnes of writtes warrantes and preceptes, as for personall apparances and other dueties of their offices, like as the officers and ministers of the sayde late owners, dyd and ought to do, or shuld haue done, by reason of their sayd seueral offices, before that the same liberties, priuileges, and temporal iurisdictions, did come to the possession of our sayd soueraygne lord, and that to be done and obserued vpon all peynes and penalities by the lawes of this realme limitted and ordeyned for any offence or defaulte in the same, and that no sherif, vnder sheriffe or other officer or minister of any sherif, or other foren officer or minister, shal in any wyse intromit or medle in with or vppon any of the premisses, otherwise, or in any other maner, or for any other cause thã they or any of theym laufully myght haue done before the same premisses dyd come to the possession of our sayd soueraygne lorde.

¶PROVIDED alwayes that this act nor any thing therin conteyned, shal in any wise extend to abrogate adnull diminish nor to take away any liberties franchises priuileges iurisdictions realties or any other profites commodities and aduantages, what so euer they be, belongyng, or in any wyse appertaining to any the kynges castels honours manors landes tenementes or other his possessions of his sayd county palantyne of Lancaster and duchy of Lancaster, or of eyther of them: but that al such libertyes frãchises priuileges iurisdictions royaltyes and all other such profites commodities and aduantages, whatsoeuer they be, shalbe receyued taken and answered to the kynges highnes his heyres and successours, by the chauncellour officer and ministers of the sayde county palantyne of Lancaster and duchy of Lancaster and eyther of them, as heretofore hath ben vsed and done at any tyme before the .xiii. day of February, in the .xxvii. yere of his most noble reygne: Any thing matter or clause in this acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof in any wise not withstanding.

¶Prouided alwayes, that this acte, or any thinge therein conteyned, doo not extende to dysanulle or be hurtefulle to any of the lyberties or priuileges of the cinq portes, or the membres of the same: but that they and euery of them, shall enioy possesse and haue all and syngular lyberties customes and grauntes to them graunted heretofore by the moste famous prince of memory kyng Edwarde the fourth, and other his noble progenitours, confyrmed by our souerayne lorde the kynges maiestie, that nowe is, in lyke maner and fourme as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made.

¶The abbreuiation and limittation of Trinitie terme. Ca. xxi.

VVHERE THE terme called Trinitie terme of longe tyme hath ben and yet is perelye vsed to be holden and kepte in suche tyme and season of the yere that by occasion therof not onely great peryll and daunger

of

of infection of the plage and sundry other sykenesses haue happened to the kinges louyng subiectes, aswell nobles as other, but also hath ben and yet is a great impedimente and lette to a great multytude of the kynges poore subiectes for prouisiō and gathering in of haruest and other their necessary busines and liuinges, in that season of the yere most expediēt to be exercised, The kynges most royal maiesty, hauing especiall respect aswel to the helth as to the welth of his people, by thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by thauctorite of the same, ordeyneth enacteth and establissheth, that in the sayde Trynity terme shalbe foure common dayes of retorne only, and not aboue, that is to say, the first day of retorne shalbe and be called In crastino sancte Trinitatis, the second day of retorne of the same terme shalbe and be called, In octabis sancte Trinitatis, the thirde day of retourne of the same terme shall be and be called, In quindena sancte Trinitatis, and the fourth day of retourn of the same terme shalbe and be called, A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas. And that the same dayes of retorne shalbe obserued and kepte in al our soueraigne lorde the kynges high courtes of recorde, hereafter to be holden at westminster, or other place or places, at the assignement appoyntmente or agrement of our sayd soueraygne lord, his heires, or successours: And that from or after the feast of saint Michell the archaungell next comynge, there shal not be, nor be called any dayes of retorne, In crastino sancti Ioannis Baptiste, Octabis sancti Ioannis Baptiste, nor Quindena sancti Ioannis Baptiste, nor any of them.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctority aboue sayd, that the said terme of the holy Trinity, shal yerely for euer, from the sayd feest of saint Michaell tharcangell next comminge, begyn the monday next after Trinitie sonday, whan so euer it shall happen to fall, for the keping of thessoygnes, profers, retornes, and other ceremonies heretofore vsed and kept, in like maner and fourme, as in times past hath ben vsed to be done in the day of retourne commonly called In octabis sancte Trinitatis. And that the full terme of the sayde Trinity terme shal yerely for euer, begin and take his commencemēt the friday next after Corpus Christi day, in suche and lyke maner & forme to al purposes, intentes, and respectes, as heretofore hath ben vsed the wednesday next after Corpus Christi day. And that from & after the said feaste of saynt Michel tharchangel next cōming, the sayd second and third dates of retorne called Octabis sancte Trinitatis, and Quindena sancte Trinitatis, shal take their commencement and begyn, as in tymes past hath ben vsed. And that the sayd fourth day called A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, shal take his commencemente, and begyn from the sayd Trinity sonday, in to thre wekes thā next folowyng, and shal haue his retorne with the fourth day, as is accustomed in other lyke dayes of retourne.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctority aboue said, that yf after the said feaste of saincte Michaell tharchaungel nexte commyng, any wrytte in any reall action come in or be retornable into any of our sayd soueraygn lorde the kynges

kynges courtes, In octabis sancti Hylarij, than day shall be giuen In crastino sancte Trinitatis, If In quindena sancti Hylarij, In octabis sancte Trinitatis, If In crastino Purificationis beate Marie, In quindena sancte Trinitatis, If In octabis Purificationis beate Marie, than A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas. And if after the same feast of saint Michael tharcangel, any writ in any real action come into any of our said souerain lord the kinges courtes returnable In crastino sancte Trinitatis, than day shall be gyuen In crastino animarum, If In octabis sancte Trinitatis, in crastino sancti Martini, If In quindena sancte Trinitatis, in octabis sancti Martini, If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, in quindena sancti Martini.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctorite abouesaid, that if after the said feast of saynt Michel tharcangel next cõming any writ of dower come into any of our souerayn lord the kinges courtes, and be returnable In quindena Pasche, than day shalbe gyuen In crastino sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in tres septimanas in octabis sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in unum mensem, in quindena sancte Trinitatis, If a die Pasche in quinq; septimanas, or In crastino ascensionis domini, thã day shalbe gyuẽ into the day of A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas. And if after ỹ same fest of saint Michel tharcãgel next cõming any writ of dower com into any of our said souerayn lord the kinges courtes of recorde In crastino sancte Trinitatis, thã day shalbe giuẽ In octabis sancti Michaelis, If In octabis sancte Trinitatis, In quindena sancti Michaelis, If In quindena sancte Trinitatis, A die sancti Michaelis in tres septimanas, If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, A die sancti Michaelis in unum mensem, or otherwyse as is appoynted limitted and declared by the statute of Marlebrige in the. xii. chapiter therof made and prouided.

¶ And it is further enacted by thauctorite aforsayd, that al common writtes and processes as wel personall as myxt, which shal fortune to be returnable in the sayd Trinitie terme shall haue and kepe the sayd retournes of Crastino sancte Trinitatis, Octabis sancte Trinitatis, Quindena sancte Trinitatis and A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, or any one of them.

¶ Prouided alway and it is further enacted by the auctorite abouesayde, that in suche and lyke cases and processes as speciall dayes haue bene vsed to be appoynted assigned and gyuen for the retournynge of writtes & processes, it shall be laufull to the Justyces of euery of the kynges sayd courtes of recorde for the tyme beynge, in all the processes by theym awarded, to assygne and appoynte speeyall dayes of retournes, as by theyr dyscretions shall be thought conuenyent.

¶ Prouyded also and be it further enacted by thauctorite abouesaid, that the dayes in assise of darreyne presentement, and in plee of Quare impedit, lymitted and appoynted by the statute of Marlebrige, and also the dayes to be gyuen in attaynte lympted in the statute made in the Fyfte yere of the reygne of the noble kynge Edwarde the thyrde, beinge not contraryant to the tenour of this act, shall be holden fyrme and stable, and shal stande in their full force and effecte.

An acte concernyng the accomptes of byshops and other for the tenth graunted to the kynges maiestie. Cap. xxii.

N MOSTE HVMBLE wyse besechyng your most royal maiestie, your humble subiectes the archbyshops and byshops of this your realme, that where in the parliament begon at London, the thirde day of Nouembre, the. xxi. yere of your moste gratious reigne, and from thens adiorned to Westm̃, and there holden and contynued by dyuers prorogations, vnto the thirde day of Nouember, in the. xxvi. yere of your mooste noble reigne, it was enacted by thauctorite of the same parliament among other thinges, that your maiestie, your heires and successours, kynges of this realme, for more augmentation and mayntenance of the royall astate of your imperiall crowne and dygnitie of supreme heed of the churche of Englande, shulde yerely haue take percepue and enioy, vnyted and knytte to your imperyall Crowne for euer, one yerely rent or pensyon, amounting to the valu of the tenth part of al the reuenues rentes, fermes, tythes, offerynges, emolumentes, & of al other profites as wel called spirytuall as temporall, than apertaynyng or belongyng, or that hereafter shuld belonge to any archbyshopryche, bishopriche, abbacy, monastery, priory, archedeconry, deanry, hospytall, college, house collegiate, prebende, cathedrall church, collegiate churche, conuentual churche, personage, vicarage, chauntery, free chapell, and other benefyce or promotion spyrytuall, of what name, nature, or qualytie soo euer they than were within any dyocesse of this youre realme, or in Wales: the sayde pensyon or annuall rente to be yerely payde for euer to your maiestie, youre heyres and successours kynges of this realme, at the feaste of the Natiuitie of oure lorde God, as in the sayde acte more playnley appereth. And furthermore it was enacted by the sayde auctorite in the same parlyament, that after a certifycat made into youre Eschequyer, and take sette in suche maner and fourme as by the sayde acte is ymprytted, euery archebyshoppe and byshoppe than beynge, and after that to be, shulde be charged and chargeable to leuye collecte and receyue within theyr proper dyocesse, as welle in place exempte as not exempte, all suche summes of moneye, wherewith the dignities, benefyces, and other promotions spyrytual afore named within their dioceese, chargeable by the sayde acte, shulde be sette tared and charged towardes the payment of the sayd yerely pension, and shuld paye and content the sayde summes of money before the firste daye of Apryll, to the Treasourer of youre chaumber for the tyme beynge, or to anye other personne or personnes, whome it shoulde please youre hygheneese to appoynte to receyue the same: And that the Treasourer, Chauncelloure, Chaumberlayne, and Barones of your Eschequer, shuld cause yerely proceese to be made by theyr discretions for non payement of the sayd pension and yerely rent, as by the sayde acte amonge other thynges more at large apperethe. And for as moche as

syns

ſyns the makynge of the ſayd acte, all and ſyngular abbacies p̄ioꝛies monaſteries and other religious houſes, whyche than were conuentuall, bene clerely diſſolued & comen to your hyghnes by auctoꝛitie of parliament, and otherwiſe by your lawes, wherby the ſaid yerely rentes and pēſions, which befoꝛe that tyme were of them ſeuerally to be payde, be now not payable oꝛ leuiable: And alſo that the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, vpon certificat made into the ſaid eſchequer, by reſon of the ſayd act made in the ſaid. xxvi. yere of your reigne, ben charged and chargeable with the ſayd yerely rentes oꝛ penſions of the tenth of diuers & many perſons, which were certified into your ſaid eſchequer by the cōmiſſioners aſſigned to taxe & ceſſe the ſaid ſpiritual dignities and p̄omotions, to haue perpetuities and chaunteries, and other ſalaries, where neuer any ſuch chantery oꝛ perpetual ſalary was founded oꝛ oꝛdeyned. and many chanteries and other perpetuities ſpiritual than being in eſſe, ben ſyns that tyme vtterly diſſolued & extincted: And alſo many p̄ebendes perſonages and vicaries bene double certified by the ſayd commiſſioners, and ſome certified to bene in places where none ſuche be In rerum natura, and ſome by wꝛonge names oꝛ otherwyſe myſcertifyed, and alſo ſome partes of the p̄ofytes and emolumentes, whyche dyd than belonge to ſomme dygnities perſonages vycarages cathedꝛall churches, & collegiat churches, as in p̄ories ſynodales oblations & indulgences par dons & other p̄ofites, be now decayd & diminiſhed by ſundꝛy meanes, and many chanteries and other ſmall p̄omotions ſpiritual, ben ſyns that tyme decayde and extinguiſhed, and no p̄ieſtes theron abydyng. And alſo ſythe the makyng of the ſayd act, made in the ſayd. xxvi. yere, there hath ben aſſu tances made to your maieſtie by ſome of the ſayd archebyſhoppes and byſ chops of parcelles of their poſſeſſions, charged with the ſayd rent oꝛ pen ſion, and parcell of the ſayd poſſeſſions charged with the payement of the ſayd yerely rent oꝛ penſion, ben comen to your handes by other lauful mea nes. By reaſon wherof, and of many other cauſes doubtes and ambigui ties, whiche doo dayely ryſe concernynge the p̄empſſes, the ſayde collec tours canne not leuye the ſayde yerelye rentes oꝛ penſyons, concernynge manye p̄omotions oꝛ p̄ofyttes ſpyꝛytuall, certyfyed in youre ſayde Eſ chequyꝛe by the ſayde Commyſſyoners, and yet that not withſtandynge, the ſayde Archebyſſhoppes and Byſſhoppes, foꝛ lacke of ſuffyciente war taunt and auctoꝛitie to the barons of your ſayde Eſchequyꝛe, foꝛ theyꝛ di ſcharge in that behalfe, bene greattelye p̄olonged and letted in yeldynge of theyꝛ accoumptes in your ſayde Eſchequyꝛe of the ſayde annuall rente oꝛ penſyon, and putte to greatte coſtes and charges, to theyꝛ greatte in quyetneſſe, charges, loſſes, and trowbles, where they haue nothynge allowed theym, oꝛ anye of theyꝛ offycers, foꝛ the collectynge, leuyenge, gatherynge, oꝛ payenge of the ſayde annualle rentes oꝛ penſyons, to the vſe of your hyghneſſe. It maye therfoꝛe pleaſe your hyghe neſſe, by the aſſente of the loꝛdes ſpyrituall and tempoꝛalle, and the com mons in this p̄eſente parlyamente aſſembled, and by the auctoꝛytie of

the ſame, that it may be enacted by thauctoꝛitie aforeſayd, that yf the ſayd archbyſhops and byſhops, oꝛ any of them, theyꝛ deputies oꝛ other accomptantes oꝛ any of them, that nowe be, oꝛ hereafter ſhall be chargeable with the collection of the ſayd annuall rent oꝛ penſion, oꝛ of any part oꝛ poꝛcion therof, ſue and allege by the othe of any of the ſayd archbyſhops byſhops oꝛ other accõptantes, oꝛ any other perſon oꝛ perſons auctoꝛiſed to accompt foꝛ any of them, befoꝛe the Treaſourer Chancellour and Barons of your Eſcheker, oꝛ befoꝛe the moꝛe parte of them, oꝛ befoꝛe ſuch other perſons, as it ſhall pleaſe the kynges hyghnes to appoynte to here the ſame accompte, that they oꝛ any of them foꝛ any of the cauſes aboueſayde, oꝛ foꝛ any other ſufficient cauſe oꝛ matter by any of them to be alledged, can not oꝛ may not in any wyſe laufully leuy ſuche particular ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money of the ſayd annuall rent oꝛ penſion, as they oꝛ any of them, now be oꝛ hereafter ſhall be chargeable and charged with, and no matter apparaunt there ſhewed to the contrary foꝛ your hyghnes by any of your ſergeantes at the lawe, oꝛ by your attourney generall foꝛ the tyme beyng, oꝛ by any other foꝛ your maieſtie: that than your ſayd Treaſoꝛer Chancellour and barons, oꝛ the moꝛe parte of them, oꝛ ſuche other perſons as ſhalbe appoynted by the kynges hyghneſſe, ſhall by vertue and auctoꝛitie of this acte, haue full power and auctoꝛitie by theyꝛ dyſcretions to accept and allowe that allegation, and thervppon therof to dyſcharge the accomptaunt, oꝛ elles by their dyſcretions to dyꝛecte the kynges wꝛytte vnto any of the kynges courtes, foꝛ to certifye vnto theym the truthe therof: And therupon the ſayde Treſourer, Chauncellour, and Barons, oꝛ the moꝛe parte of theym, oꝛ ſuche perſons as ſhall be therevnto appoynted by the kynges hyghnes, further to here and exampne the ſame matter and cauſe by wytneſſe and depoſitions of ſuche as can enfourme the courte, oꝛ the ſayde other perſonnes as ſhall be therevnto appoynted by the kynges hyghneſſe of the truthe thereof, oꝛ by any other wayes and meanes that they can beſte deuyſe: And yf nede requyꝛe, to awarde commyſſyons by theyꝛ dyſcretions to certayne indyfferente perſons in euery ſuche dyoceſe, where any ſuche mattier oꝛ cauſe ſhall be alledged, without any charge aſkyng oꝛ takynge foꝛ the makynge of the ſame commyſſyons ſoo to be awarded: Whyche ſayde commyſſyoners ſhall and maye by vertue of theyr commyſſyons, haue full power and auctoꝛity to exampne the ſame matier and cauſe ſo alledged by any of the ſayde byſſhoppes oꝛ other accomptauntes foꝛ them, and in theyꝛ diſcharge by the othes of ſuche perſones as ſhall haue perfect notyſe therof, oꝛ other wyſe, and therupon to make certificat therof to the ſayd Treſoꝛer Chancellour and barons, oꝛ to the moꝛe parte of them in the ſayd Eſcheker, oꝛ to ſuche other perſons, as therevnto ſhall be appoynted by the kynges hyghnes. And vpon certificat ſo made of the ſayd matter, oꝛ if by any other matter oꝛ certifycat it ſhall appere to the ſayde Treaſoꝛer Chauncelloure and Barons, oꝛ to the moꝛe parte of them, oꝛ to ſuche other perſons as therunto ſhall be appoynted by the kynges hyghnes, that the ſayd matter, and the allega-

allegations therof, be good and trewe: than the ſaid treaſorer chauncellour and barons or the more parte of them, or the ſayde ſuche other perſones as therunto ſhalbe appointed by the kings highnes, therupon to make a clere and ſufficient deduction allowance determination and diſcharge to any of the ſayd archebiſſhops byſhops and other accomptantes, and to euery of them, of and for the ſame, without further ſute or delay, and the ſame allowaunce and diſcharge, to cauſe to be entred in that courte, there to remaine of recorde, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought requiſite from tyme to tyme, without farther ſuyte charge or other inquietyng of any of the ſayde archebiſſhops biſſhops or other accomptantes or any of them, or any of the ſucceſſours or executours of any of them in that behalfe.

¶ AND that it may be further enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, that in caſe it be hereafter certified by commiſſion or otherwyſe by ſufficient and probable witneſſes, hadde and founde before the ſayd treaſorer chauncellour and barons, or before the more parte of them, or before ſuche other perſones as therunto ſhalbe appointed by the kinges highenes, that any benefice chantery hoſpital or other eccleſiaſticall promotion is omitted and not ſpecified, or not certified by or in the ſayde originall or former certyficat: That than upon due proofe, information, knowledge, or certificat therof by any of the ſayde archebyſſhops or byſſhops, or otherwyſe made or declared before the ſayd treaſorer chauncellour and barons, or before the more parte of them, or before ſuche other perſons as therunto ſhalbe appoynted by the kynges hyghnes, of any ſumme or ſummes of money concernynge the premiſſes ſo omitted, and not charged for lacke of knowlege or certificat therof, wherof the kynge of ryght ought to be anſwered: The ſayd treaſorer chauncellour and barons or the more parte of theym, or ſuche other perſonnes as therunto ſhall be appoynted by the kynges hyghneſſe, ſhall make a ſuffycient entree therof, to be annexed to and with the ſayde originalle of the ſame tenthe, and therupon to charge the ſayde accomptantes, to make leuye and anſwere therof yerely from henſeforth, ſoo that the kynges hyghneſſe may be truely anſwered therof, from tyme to tyme, accordynge to his lawfull title in that behalfe.

¶ The Subſidy of the clergie of the prouince of Canturberye. Cap. xxiii.

WHERE THE PRELATES AND CLERGY of the prouynce of Canturbery, haue louyngly and lyberally for certayne conſyderations, gyuen and graunted to the kynges maieſtie a ſubſidy of foure ſhyllynges of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and ſyngular their ſpyrituall promotions within the ſame prouince, durynge the terme of twoo yeres, nowe nexte enſewynge, in certayne maner and fourme,

with dyuers exceptions and prouisions specified and conteined in a certein instrument by them therof made and deliuered vnto the kynges highnesse, vnder the seale of the archbyshop of Caunterbury, as in the same instrumẽt exhibited in this present parliament more plainly doth appere. The tenour wherof ensueth in these wordes:

¶THE PRELATES AND CLERGY of the prouynce of Caunterbury callynge to remembraunce, not onely the great liberty and fredome that they haue by theyr deliueraunce from the yoke and bondage of the vsurped power of the byshop of Rome, which by the most gratious goodnes and diuine wisdome of our most drad and naturall soueraun lord the kynges maiesty, is most laufully and rightuously clerely vanquyshed & extinguyshed out of this realme: And that therfore the byshop of Rome ceasseth not dayly most malitiously to ymagine, how to prouoke forein princes to take part with hym to reuenge his sayd most vnlaufull and wrongfull quarels: but also the great excessiue and inestimable charges, which the kinges highnes hath by reason therof ben at, and is dayly and must continually be at herafter, in makynge of hauens, blockehouses, and other dyuerse fortresses, for the defense and tuition of this his realme, and his most louyng subiectes in the same: Haue of theyr owne mere louyng tender mynd & good wyl, gyuen and graunted, and by these presentes do gyue and graunte vnto the kynges maiesty, a subsidy towardes his sayd charges in maner and fourm folowyng, that is to say: That euery Archbyshop byshop deane archdiacõ prebendary prouost maister of college maister of hospital person vicar chãtery priest and other gouernours and euery of them, and euery other person and persons, of what so euer name or degre he or they be, enioyeng any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possessions to the same spirituall promotions annexed, nowe not deuyded or seperate by acte of parlyament or otherwise from the possession of the clergie, shall paye to the kynges highnes for euery pounde that he may yerely spende by reason of the sayd spirituall promotion, the summe of foure shyllynges sterl. And for the trewe and certein knowlege of the yerely values of the sayd promotions & euery of them, wherof the payment shuld be made, the rate taxation valuation and estimation all redy made and certified in the eschequer for the payment of the perpetuall dysme concernynge all suche promotions as yet remayne in possession of the clergie, or any other not yet deuyded by acte of parlyament or otherwise as aforesaid, shalbe folowed & obserued without makyng any new valuation rate taxation or estimation, other then in the sayde certificate is comprehended.

¶PROVIDED alwayes that for as moche as the tenth parte of the sayde valuation and taxe certified in the eschequer, is yerely payed to the kynges highnes for the perpetuall dysme, so as there remayneth onely nyne partes to the incumbent clere: this subsidy of foure shyllinges of the pounde, shal be vnderstand of the sayd .ix. partes, and no more.

¶PROVIDED also that no person payenge fyrst fruites, shalbe charged

with

with any part of this subsidy duryng the fyrst yere of that his promotion.

¶ The sayd prelates and clergy also graunten, that this subsidy of foure shyllynges of the pound of the yerely clere value of euery promotion tared as afore, shalbe payed to the kynges maiestie within two yeres nexte ensuinge the date hereof, at the recepte of his eschequer, or within any other places where it shall please the kynges highnes to appoint, that is to say: two shyllynges of euery pounde at suche dayes and tyme of the yere as the perpetuall dysme is nowe by tenour of the act of parliament ordered to be contented and payd.

¶ The sayd prelates and clergy also graunt, that euery prest haupnge a pention by reason of the dissolution of any of the late monasteries colleges or hospitalles, or any other incorporation within the sayd prouince of Canterbury, shall lykewyse pay to the kynges highnes foure shyllynges of euery pound of theyr sayd pensions within the sayd two yeres. And that for the sure paiment therof, a deduction & retention of the said. iiii. s. be made in the handes of the payers of the said pension after ỹ proportiõ of. ii. s. of the pound, eche of the sayd. ii. yeres to be deliuered & payed to the kinges vse, at suche tyme and to such persons as the subsidie of. iiii. s. shalbe payed vnto.

¶ The sayd prelates and clergy further graunt, that euery prest, recepuig annual stipendy, beyng no perpetuity within the sayd prouince, shall paye to the kynges graces vse. vi. s. viii. d. in euery of the sayd, ii. yeres, at ỹ same dayes, and vnder the same penalities as the reste of the clergy do paye for theyr promotions.

¶ The sayd prelates and clergie also graunt, that euery archebyshop and byshop, & the see beinge vacante euery dean and chapiter of that see voide, shalbe collectours of this subsidie within their propre dioceses, & shal haue ful power and auctoritie by the kynges maiestie and the parlyament, to vse all such wayes meanes and proces as be prescribed in the act of perpetuall dysme for the collectyng and leuyeng of the same, and shall accompt therof before the barones of the kynges eschequer, or in such other place as it shal please the kynges highnes to appoint, in such wyse and after suche fourme onely as the sayd archbyshop and byshops be now charged for the collectiõ of the perpetual dysme: wherby is ment, how the lacke and default of paiment of and for any particular promotion shall onely charge the incumbẽt, and such as be bounde to paye the same, and that vpon suche peynes as be prouided in that act of perpetuall dysme, agaynst them that make defaulte in that behalfe. And that the archbyshop byshop or deane and chapiter gatheryng that they can receyue, and makynge payment therof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, be discharged by the certificat made in such forme and fascion as in the act of perpetuall dysme is limitted & prescribed. And vi. d. of euery pound, wherwith the collectour shal be charged in his accõpt clerely, to be paid in to the said receipt, or in such other place as it shal please the kynges highnes to appoint, shall be allowed to the same collectour in his sayd accompt of the same, for the charges of collection portage safe cõ-

ueyenge

leyeng and payinge of the sayd subsidy.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this subsidie shal not be demaunded nor leuied out of any benefice or college situat or set within the vniuersities of Oxenford or Cambrige, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto any college of Oxenford or Cãbrige vnited & appropried, nor of the colleges of Eton ye Windesore, nor of the college of Wincheſter founded by William Wikhã sometime bisshop of Wicheſter, nor of any church or benefice or other reuenues to ỹ said colleges or to any of thẽ annexed appropried or otherwise apperteinig.

¶ PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted, that no spiritual promotion or any landes or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt or acte of the prouynce of Caunterbury, shalbe charged or made contributour to any fiftyne or other subsidie graunted to the kynges highenes of the laye fee in the session of this present parliament, or hereafter to be made durynge the terme of the sayd two yeres.

¶ FOR certayn causes and considerations concerning the trew and spedy collection and payment of the same subsidy to be had, Be it enacted by the kynges highnes, by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and of the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctority of the same, that the sayd gyft and graunt, and euery matter summe of mony clause and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, be ratified establysshed and confyrmed by auctority afore sayd.

¶ AND furthermore be it enacted by the auctority of this present parliament, that euery person that shal be appointed to the collection and gatherynge of the sayd subsidy, shal haue full power and auctority to leuy take & percepue the same subsidy by auctority of censures of the churche, or by distres vpon the possession of the fermers or owners of the landes & tenementes chargeable by this act to the paiment of any summe or sũmes of money, or otherwyse by the discretion of the collectors therof. And that no repleuy prohibition or supsedeas shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persons making defaut of paiment of the said subsidy, contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof, vntyl such tyme as they haue truly satisfied & contented all such part & portion, as to thẽ in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euery such fermor & fermors, that shall hereafter fortune to be charged to & with the payment for any part of the said subsidy, shal by thauctority aforesaid, be allowed & retain in his handes as moch in his yerely ferme and rent, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his lord or lessor, shall extende and amount vnto, any writyng couenant bond or other thing had or made to the contrary in any wyse not withstandynge. And for the leuyeng of the said subsidy of. viii.s. of the pound, and for the yerely pensions whiche any priest or other person or persons, which here to fore haue bene religious or taken for religious personnes, do or shall receiue at the courte of the Augmentatyons, the Chauncellour of the same courte, for the tyme beynge, shall yerely, durynge the sayde two yeres, deteyne or retеyne in his handes, or cause to be deteyned or reteyned in the handes of other the offycers

ters and ministers of the same court, to the kynges vse, for euery pounde of the same pensions two shillynges, and it shall well and truely pay or cause to be paide in the sayd Escheker, or els where the kynges highnes shall appoynt, without any delay or charge to be made or sustepned in that behalf.

¶AND BE IT FVRTHER ENACTED by thauctoritie aforesaid, that euery other persone or persones, whiche paye or be chargeable to paye any yerely rente pension or pensions, to any prieste, or other personne or persones, whiche heretofore haue ben religious or taken for religious persons, chargeable to the payment of the sayde subsydy, that euery suche person and persons, whyche do so paye, or hereafter shall paye any of the sayde yerely rentes pension or pensions, shall not onely duringe the sayd two yeres, reteyne in his handes yerely to the kynges vse for euery pounde of the same yerely rentes pension or pensions, two shyllinges, and the same well and truly pay or cause to be payed yerely, durynge the same two yeres vnto the ordinary of the same dioces, or to the collector of the sayd subsidie there to the kynges vse, but also shall yerely duringe the same two yeres, before the feast of the Purification of our blessed lady, certify vnder his or theyr seale or seales vnto the sayde Eschequer, or elles where it shall please the kynges maiestie to appoynte, the names and surnames of all and syngular suche prestes or other persons religiouse, or heretofore taken for relygiouse persons, as is aforsaid, and the true yerely rentes or pensions, whiche they or any of them be intitled to haue or receyue yerely as is aforesayd. And that the chancellour for the tyme being of the kynges courte of Augmentacions of the reuenues of the kynges Crowne, shall lykewyse yerely durynge the sayd two yeres, before the sayde feaste of the Purification of our lady, certifie vnder the seale of the same courte, not onely the names & surnames of all and syngular prestes, and other persones chargeable for theyr sayd seuerall rentes and yerely pensyons to the payment of the sayde subsydy in the sayd Eschequer, or els where it shall please the kynges maiestie to appoynte, but also the trewe and iuste yerely summe and summes of the same yerely rentes or pensyons, with the names and surnames of the persons chargeable to the payment therof. And that the archebysshop and bysshop of euery diocese within the sayd prouynce of Canturbery, shal yerely durynge the sayd two yeres, before the sayde feaste of the Purification of our lady the virgyn, certify vnder his seale into the sayd Eschequer, or els where it shall please the kynge to appoynte, the names and surnames of al and singular stipendary prestes, being within any of theyr dioceses chargeable to the payment of the sayde subsydie, as is afore sayd: And also the names and surnames of euery suche person and persons, with whom he or they do dwell and take any stipende or wages.

¶AND be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that euery suche person or persons, whiche within the sayde two yeres, shall gyue and paye any stypende or wages to any suche prestes, as is aforesayde, shall for the insufficiency or defaut of euery of the same priest or prestes, being in seruice

and

and wages with hym, at the feest of the natiuity of our Lorde, be charged and chargeable to & with the payment of.vi.s.and.viii.d.for the same yere.

¶And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that the sayd archebyshop byshops and al other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayd subsidy of foure shyllynges the pound, within the sayd prouynce of Caunterbury, shal haue vpon euery payment therof made in the kinges eschequer, or elles where the kynges maiestie shall appointe, a sufficient acquytance in writyng of suche person or persons as the kinges maiesty shal appointe for the recepte therof: The same acquytaunce witnessyng the recept of as moch of the same summe of the same subsidy, as shal be by any of them so receyued, and euery such acquitaunce in writynge sealed and subscribed with the name or names of euery such person or persons, that so by the kynges appointment shall receiue any of the sayde summes of money, shal be as good and effectuall in the law, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if it were made by act of parliament. And that euery person and persons, which shall haue and receyue any such acquitaunce, shall pay but onely. vi.d. for euery of the same acquitaunces.

¶Be it also enacted by the auctority aboueseyd, that al and euery graunt and grauntes of al and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the kynges highnes by the clergy of the prouince of Yorke, shal be of the same strength force and effect in all thynges, as the afore sayd graunt made by the sayd prouynce of Caunterbury, and shall be taxed certified collected gathered and leuied according to the tenour fourm and effect of this present act of parliamente to all intentes constructions & purposes, and in suche maner as though it were specially playnly and particularly expressed and rehersed in this presente acte by expresse wordes termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kyndes.

¶An acte concernyng the landes and goodes of the hospitalles of sayncte Johñes of Jerusalem in Englande and Jreland to be hereafter in the kynges handes & disposition. Cap.xxiiii.

THE LORDES SPIRITVAL and temporal & the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, hauing credible knowledge, that diuerse and sundry the kinges subiectes called the knightes of Rodes otherwise called knightes of saint Johñs otherwise called friers of the religion of saint John of Jerusalem in Englande, and of a lyke house beyng in Jrelande, abyding in the parties of beyonde the see, and hauyng as wel out of this realme, as out of Jrelande and other the kinges dominions, yerely great summes of money for mayntenance of their lyuynges: Haue vnnaturally, and contrary to the dutie of their allegiaunces, sustayned and mayntayned the vsurped power and auctoritie of the bishop of Rome, lately vsed and practised within this realme

realme, and other the kynges dominions, and haue not onely adhered the selfes to the sayd bysshop, beyng cõmon ennemy to the kynge our soueraine lorde, and to this his realme, vntruly vpholdyng, knowledgyng, and affirmyng malitiously and traiterously, the same bysshop to be supreme & chiefe hed of Christes church by goddes holy word, entendyng therby to subuerte and ouerthrow the good and godly lawes and statutes of this realm, their naturall countrey, made and grounded by auctority of holy church, by the most excellent wisedome, policy, and goodnes of the kynges maiesty, with the hole assent and consent of the realme, for the abolyshynge expulsynge & vtter extinctyng of the sayd vsurped power and auctority, but also haue defamed and sclaundered as well the kynges maiesty, as the noble men, prelates, and other the kynges trew and louyng subiectes of this realme, for their good and godly procedyng in that behalfe: haue therfore depely pondered and considered, that like as it is and was a most godly act of the kynges most royall maiesty, and the sayd noble men prelates and commons of this realme, vtterly to expulse and abolysh not onely from this realme, but also from other the kynges dominions, the sayd vsurped power and auctority of the bysshop of Rome, and also the hypocritike and superstitious religions in this realme, and other the kynges dominions, beynge his membres and adherentes, hauyng their originall erection and foundation, by ỹ said vsurped auctority, by expulsynge wherof goddes holy worde necessary for increase of vertue and saluation of christen soules, is not only purely and sincerely auaunced and set forth, but also the extorte exactions of innumerable summes of money, craftly exhausted out of this realme, and of other the kynges dominions, by the colour of the said vsurped auctority, is remoued and taken away, to the inestimable benefit and commodity of the kinges louyng subiectes, so like maner of wyse it shuld be most daungerous to be suffered or permitted within this realme, or in any other the kynges dominions, any relygion beyng sparkes leaues or ympes of the sayd roote of iniquity: Consideryng also, that the yle of Rhodes, whereby the sayd religion toke their olde name and foundation, is surprised by the Turke: And that it were and is moche better, that the possessions in this realme, and in other the kynges dominions, appertaynyng to the sayd religion, shuld rather be employed and spent within this realme, and in other the kynges dominions, for the defence and surety of the same, than conuerted to & among such vnnaturall subiectes, which haue declyned not onely from their naturall duety of obedience, that they ought to beare vnto the kynge their soueraine lorde, but also from the good lawes and statutes of this realme their naturall countrey, dayly doynge and attemptyng priuily and craftly all ỹ they can, to subuert the good and godly policy, in the which thankes be to god, and to our most drad souerain lorde, this realme and other the kinges dominions now stand in. In consideration wherof the sayd lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, most humbly beseechen the kynges most royall maiesty, that it may be enacted

ted by his highnes, and by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presēt parliament assembled, that the corporacōs of the sayd religion, as welle within this realme, as within the kinges dominions and lande of Ireland, by what so euer name or names they be kōded encorporated or knowen, shalbe vtterly dissolued and voyd to all intentes and purposes. And that syr William Weston knight, nowe beinge prior of the sayd religion within this realme of Englande, shal not be named or called from hense forthe pryour of saint Johnes of Jerusalem in Englād, but shalbe called by his proper name of William Weston knight, without farther addition touching the sayd relygion. And that lyke wise John Rawson knight, now being priour of Kylmaynam in Ireland, shall not be called or named from hense forthe priour of Kylmaynam in Irelande, but only by his proper name of John Rawson knight, without ferther addition touching the sayd religion: nor that any of the brethern or confriers of the sayd relygion in this realme of England, and lande of Ireland, shalbe called knightes of the Rhodes nor knightes of saint Johns but shalbe called by their owne proper christen names and surnames of their parentes, without any other additions touching the sayd relygion.

¶ AND be it furthermore enacted by auctorite of this presēt pliament, that if the sayde William Weston, or any of his brethern or confriers of the hospital or house of saint John of Jerusalem in England, nowe abiding and dwellynge within this realme of England, or any other person or persons, beinge membres professed of or in the saide hospital, nowe dwellyng within the sayd realme, at any tyme after the fyrst day of Julye next commyng, do vse or weare within this realme, or elles where, in or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any signe marke or token heretofore vsed and accustomed, or hereafter to be deuised for the knowlege of the said religion, or māke any congregatiōs chapiters or assembles touching the same religion, or mayntayn support vse or defende any lyberties fraunchises or priuileges, heretofore graunted to the said religion, by auctoritie of the bishop of Rome, or of the see of the same: that then euery of them so offendynge, shall incurre and runne into the peynes forfeytures and penalyties ordeyned and prouided by the statute of prouision and premunyre, made in the. xvi. yere of kynge RYCHARDE the second. And if the said Johñ Rawson knight, or any his brethern or confriers of the said hospitall or house of Kilmaynam in Irelande, or any other person or persons, being membres professed of or in the sayd hospital of Kilmainam, nowe abyding and dwellyng within the sayd lande of Irelande, at any tyme after the last day of September nexte commynge, do vse or weare within this realme, or within the said lande of Ireland, or els where, in or vpō any apparell of their bodis, any signe mark or token heretofore vsed and accustomed, or hereafter to be deuysed for the knowlege of the same relygion, or make any cōgregations chapiters or assembles touchinge the same religion, or mayntayne support vse or defende any maner of lyberties fraunchises or priuileges heretofore graunted to ye same

same by auctority of the bysshop of Rome, or of the see of the same: That then euery of them so offendyng, shal incurre and runne into the peyns forfaytures and penalities, ordeyned and prouided by the sayd statute of prouisiõ and premunire, made in the said. xvi. yere of king Richard the second.

And be it likewise enacted by thauctority aforesaid, that if any the knights or confreres of the said religion, being the kinges natural subiectes, which nowe enhabyte abide and dwell out of any the kynges dominions, at any tyme after the first day of February next comming, do offend in any of thar ticles or offences next aboue rehersed: that then euery of them so offendyng shall incurre and runne into the peynes forfaytures and penalitye next aboue remembred.

And be it further enacted by thauctority aforesayd, that the kynges maiesty his heires & successours, shal haue and enioy al that hospital mansion hous, church and al other houses edifitions buildinges and gardens to the same belongyng, being nere to the citie of London in the county of Midd, called the house of saynt Johnes of Jerusalem in England, and also all that hospytall churche and house of Kilmaynam in the land of Irelande, and all and singular castelles honours manoures meases landes tenementes rentes reuersyons seruices woodes medowes pastures parkes warrennes libertyes fraunchises priuileges personages tithes pensions portions knyghtes fees aduousons commanderies preceptories contributiõs respõsions rentes titles entrees cõditions couenãtes & al other possessions & hereditamentes, of what natures names or qualities so euer they be, and where so euer they be or lye within this realme of Englande, or within the land of Ireland, or els where within any the kinges dominiõs, which apperteined or belõged to the said religion, or to the priors masters or gouernors knyghtes or other ministers pfessed of or in the same, by the pretẽce or in the right of the said religion: And al & singuler goodis catals dettes arrerages of rentes & fermes, and all other thinges reall and personall, what soeuer they be, wherof or wherunto any of the said priours brethern or confreres, & persones professed in the sayd relygion, can haue nor clayme any partycular propryety to theyr owne proper vse, by the rules and statutes of the sayde religyon: To haue and to holde the premysses and euery of theym, to our sayde soueraygne lorde, and to his heyres and successours for euer, to vse and employe by his mooste excellente wysedome and dyscretion, at his owne free wylle and pleasure. And that his hyghnesse shall be demed and adiudged in the reall and actuall possession of the premysses, by vertue and auctority of this presente acte. Sauynge to all persones and bodies politike, theyr heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of theym, other than the sayde Pryour of saynct Johnes of Jerusalem in Englande, and the sayde Pryoure of Kylmaynam, in the lande of Irelande, and the brethers or Confreeres of euerye of theym, and the Successours of euery of theym, and all and euerye other persone or personnes of the sayde relygyon, and theyr successours, and euerye of

them, and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, all ſuche ryght, tytle, intereſt, poſſeſſion leaſes grantes annuities fees offyces coꝛrodies reuerſions rentes and ſeruices rent charges cõmons rightes titles entrees actions petitions penſions poꝛtions and all other hereditamentes, of what names natures oꝛ qualities ſo euer they be, whiche they haue ſhuld oꝛ ought to haue had, yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: any thynge in this act to the contrary therof notwithſtandynge.

¶ Pꝛouyded alway, and be it enacted by thauctoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent parlyament, by the agreement and aſſent of the kynges moſte excellent goodnes, that the ſayd Wyllyam Weſton, durynge his naturall lyfe, ſhall haue and enioye to his owne vſe out of the pꝛemyſſes yerely one annuell rent oꝛ penſyon of one thouſande poundes, to be payde to hym, oꝛ his aſſignes at the feaſt of ſaynte Michaell tharchaungel, and the Annunciation of our lady by euen poꝛtions, and alſo ſhall haue to his owne vſe ſuche reaſonable poꝛtion of the goodes and catalles appertaynyng to the ſame relygion, as it ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtie of his moſte excellent goodnes, to limitte and appoynte of the ſame. And that the ſayd John Rauſon knyght, ſhall haue and enioye to his owne vſe, out of ſuche poſſeſſions as he nowe hath in Englande and Irelande, one annuall penſyon of fyue hundꝛede markes, to be payed to hym oꝛ to his aſſygnes at the feaſtes afoꝛeſayde, by euen poꝛtions, and lykewyſe ſhall haue to his owne pꝛopꝛe vſe ſuche reaſonable poꝛtion of the goodes of the ſayde relygion, as ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtie of his moſte excellent goodnes to lymite and appoynt foꝛ the ſame. And that Clement Weſte, beinge one of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhall haue and enioy durynge his naturall lyfe, one annuitye oꝛ yerely penſion of. CC. pound. And that Thomas Pemberton, an nother of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhal haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall life, one yerely penſion of. lxxx. pound. And that Gyles Ruſſell, an nother of the ſayd confreres ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of. C. pounde. And that Geoꝛge Aylmer, an other of the ſayd Confreres, ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of one. C. li. And that John Sutton, another of the confreres of the ſayd relygion, ſhall haue and enioye yerely during his naturall life, one yerely penſion of. CC. li. And that Edwarde Belyngham, another of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhall haue and enioy yerely during his life naturall, one yerely penſion of one. C. pound. And that Edwarde Bꝛowne, another of the confreers of the ſayde religyon, ſhal haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſyon of fyfty pounde. And that Edmonde Huſe, an other of the confreres of the ſayde relygion, ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynge his lyfe naturall, one yerely penſion of one hundꝛed markis. And that Ambꝛoſe Cane, an other of the Confreres of the ſayd relygyon, ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of one. C. markes. And that Tomas Copledike, another of the confreres of the ſaid relygion, ſhal haue

and

and enioye durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of fifty pounde. And that Cuthbert Leighton, an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of.lx.pound. And that Rycharde Bꝛoke, an other of the confreres of the ſayde relygion, ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of.C.markis. And that Henry Poole, an other of the confreres of the ſayd religion, ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of.CC.markis. And that wyllyam Tyꝛrel, an other of the confreres of the ſaid relygion, ſhall haue and enioy yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſion of .xxx. pound. And that John Rauſon, an other of the confreres of the ſayde relygion, ſhall haue and enioye yerely durynge his naturall lyfe, one yerely penſyon of. CC. markes. And that Anthony Rogers, Oſwalde Maſſyngberde, James Huſe, Thomas Chꝛonell, Nycolas Hupton, Phylyp Babyngton, Henry Ferad, Dunſtan Nudegate, Nicolas Lambert, and Dauid Gonſon, beinge confreres pꝛofeſſed in the ſaid relygion, and haupnge at this pꝛeſent tyme noo maner of certayntie towardes theyꝛ lyuyng, ſhall haue and enioy euery of them yerely, one yerely penſyon of tenne poundes: The ſayde ſeueralle yerely penſyons to be payde at the feaſtes of ſaynt Mychaell the archaungell, and the Annunciation of our ladye, by euen poꝛtions, as is afoꝛeſayde. And ouer this euery of the ſayde confreres aboue named and mencioned, ſhall haue to their owne pꝛopꝛe vſes, ſuche reaſonable poꝛtions of the goodes and cattalles beinge in their handes and poſſeſſions, appertainyng to the ſayd relygion, as it ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtie to lympte and appoynte to euery of them of the ſame.

¶And be it alſo enacted by thauctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that if any the kynges ſubiectes, beinge pꝛofeſſed in the ſayde relygion, be neglygently foꝛgotten oꝛ omytted out of this pꝛeſent act, foꝛ lacke of knowledge of their names, that yet neuertheleſſe euery of them ſo foꝛgotten, and not nowe pꝛeſentely named oꝛ remembꝛed, ſhall haue and enioy ſuch honeſt conuenient and reſonable yerely penſion and poꝛtion of goodes, as ſhall pleaſe the kynges maieſtie to lympte and appoynte in that behalfe.

¶Pꝛouyded alwayes, that none of the ſayde pꝛyours oꝛ confreres of the ſayde relygyon, ſhal haue and enioy any of the penſions afoꝛe ſpecified, except ſuch of them as be the kynges true and faythful ſubiectes: Any thing in this acte to the contrary therof not withſtandynge.

¶Pꝛouyded alſo and be it enacted by thauctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that John Maplesden, otherwyſe called John Mableſton clerk, ſubpꝛioꝛ of the ſayd religion of the ſaid hoſpital of ſaint John of Jeruſalemin England, Wyllyam Ermeſtede clerke, mayſter of the temple in London, Walter Lymſey and John wynter chappleynes there, and euerye of theym, ſhall haue pꝛcꝛeyue and enioye, durynge theyꝛ naturalle lyues, all ſuche manſyon howſes, ſtypendes, and wages, and all other pꝛofyttes of moneye, in as large and aumple maner as they oꝛ anye of theym nowe lawfullye haue

the ſame, without lette or interruption of the kynge our ſouerayngne lorde his heyres or ſucceſſors, or any other his offycers or miniſters, the ſayd maſter and two chapleyns of the temple, doing their dueties & ſeruices there, as they haue accuſtomed to do.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſaid William weſton, and John Rawſon, and euery of the ſayd brethern or confreres afore named, and the ſayd ſubprior and the ſaid maiſter of the temple, and two chaplens, and euery of them, being the kynges true and faythful ſubiectes, vpon their reaſonable ſuites and petitions, ſhal haue ſufficient letters patentes of the ſaid ſeuerall yerely annuities, penſions, manſions, ſtipendes and wages, and other profytes of money to theym limited by auctoritie of this act, vnder the kynges great ſeale, without any fyne or fee to be payde to the kynges vſe for the ſame.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforſaid, that the ſaid brethern or confreres of the ſaid religion, and all other obediencers, being membres of the ſayd religion, ſhalbe acquited & diſcharged of their obedience, that they haue vſed to beare and gyue vnto the ſayd wylliam weſton, or to the ſayd John Rauſon, or to any other of the ſayd religion, by the ordynances vſages rules or ſtatutes of the ſayde relygion. And that as well the ſame wyllyam weſton and John Rawſon, as the ſayde bretherne or confreres of the ſayde relygyon, callyd knyghtes, as is aforeſayde, and euerye of them, beinge the kynges ſubiectes borne in this realme of Englande, or in the lande of Irelande, or elles where within any the kinges dominions, ſhall be enhabled to ſewe and be ſewed by theyr owne ſayde propre names and ſurnames, and haue ſuche capacitie, and other fredome, lyberties and preuyleges, to all intentes and pourpoſes, in as large and ample maner, fourme, faſſhyon, and condycion, as in the fyrſte Seſſyon of this preſente parlyamente was ordeyned and enacted for relygyous perſonnes: Anye ſtatutes, ordynaunces, lawes, cuſtomes, vſages, or any other thynge or thynges to the contrary therof in any wiſe not withſtandyng.

¶ Prouyded alſo, and be it enacted by the auctorytie aforeſayde, that all preuyledges of ſanctuaryes heretofore vſed or claymed in manſyon houſes, and other places, commonly called ſaynte Johnes holde, and all other Sayntuaries heretofore vſed in any place within this Realme, or in Irelande, whyche heretofore hathe bene belongynge to any of the ſayde hoſpytalles, ſhall ſtande and be vtterlye voyde and of none effecte, for or concernynge anye ſaynctuarye or preuyledge of ſaynctuarye there to be hadde or vſed. The preuyledges of commune churches and churcheyardes, applyed and vſed to goddis ſeruyce, and buryalles of chriſten people, onely excepted.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that al the ſaid manors meſes landes tenementes and al and ſingular other poſſeſſions priuileges libertics franchiſes and other hereditamētes grāted to the kinges mateſty by this act, ſhalbe in the ſuruey rule order & gouernance of the chancellor,

and

and other ministers and officers of the courte of thaugmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, in lyke maner fourme fasshion and condition, as the possessions of the landes of the abbeys monasteries or pryories suppressed or surrendred ben.

AND BE IT ALSO ENACTED, by the auctoritye aforesayde, that all and euery suche persone and persones, as be nowe confreers of the said hospitalle or hospitalles, and at this presente tyme out of this realme, shall before the feaste of Penthecoste, whiche shall be in the yere of our lorde God, a Thousande fyue hundred forty and one, retourne into the same, and here personally present theym selues to the kynges maiestye, or to the lorde Chauncelloure of Englande, the lorde Treasourer, the lorde Presydent of the kynges counsayle, and the lorde preuye seale, or two of theym for the tyme beinge, at the leaste, bothe knowledgynge theym selues to be his hyghnesse trewe and loyall subiectes, and declarynge them selfes to be contente wyllyngly to obserue kepe and maynteyne all the lawes and statutes of this realme, as to good and trewe subiectes appertayneth: Or elles the same confrere or confreeres, makynge defaulte of suche his repayre and presentemente as is beforesayde, shall in noo wyse clayme and enioye any pensyon by vertue of this acte: any thynge in the same conteyned not withstandynge: Oneleste the persone or persones soo makynge defaulte of repaire and apparaunce, canne shewe and declare them selfes to haue bene detayned, or by a necessary meane empeached and letted of theyr wylle, pourpose, and desire to haue comme hither, and to haue accomplished the hole contentes of this statute accordyngly.

An acte declaring the dissolution of the kynges pretensed mariage with the lady Anne of Cleues. Cap. xxv.

THE LORDES SPIRITVAL AND temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, callyng to their remembraunce the manyfolde detestable conflyctes, intestyne battayles, mortalities of people, and dissensions, whiche heretofore haue sprongen and growen in this Realme, by occasyon of diuersitie of titles to the Crowne of the same, whiche moste chiefely grewe and insurged by doubtes of mariages, and of the incerteyntie of the succession of the same: Consyderynge also, that (thankes be to God) all maner titles bene nowe conioyned consolydate, vnyted, and vested allonelye in the kynges mooste royalle persone, soo that his maiestye is and standeth presently a iuste and vndoubtyd pure and perfecte kynge of this his Realme, ageynste whome none impediemente or obiection canne or maye be by any maner of meanes alledged: And that it appertayneth to the office and polycye of all Cyuyle bodyes of Realmes and countreyes, mooste chyefelye, nexte to theyr

ducties to God, to forsee and prouyde for the suretie and certaynte of the succession of theyr kynges and chiefe gouernours, for as moch as vpon the certaintie therof dependeth their hole common welthe reste peace and tranquillite: And lately vnderstanding that great ambyguities doubtes and questions haue ben moued in the mariage solempnised betwene the kinges maiesty and the lady Anne of Cleues, wherby great troubles and inconueniences myght hereafter spring and growe in this realme, to the imminent daunger of the distruction of the subiectes therof, yf remedy shulde not be spedyly prouyded for the same. The temporall lordes and commons haue therfore made their mooste humble intercession and petition to the kynges moste royall maiesty, that it myght please his hyghenesse of his accustomable goodnes, to commytte the state of his sayd mariage, with all the circumstances and dependances therof vnto the prelates and clergye of this realme, to be serched examined diffined and determined by them, according to the truthe iustice and equity, in suche wyse as shulde stande with goddis pleasure, the kynges honour, & the welthe and tranquillitie of this realme. To whose most humble suite and petition his maiestie condiscended and agreed, and therupon by his cõmission vnder his hyghnes great seale, cõmitted the examinatiõ of his sayd mariage to the archbyshops of both ỹ prouinces, of Canturbery and Yorke, and to the prelates and clergy of the same, by auctoritie wherof, the sayd archbishops prelates and clergy haue assembled them selfes together in their synode, & after long examination and consultation in & vpon the validitie & inualidity of the said mariage, haue resolued declared & diffined by gret aduise & deliberation, & by theyr hole common assent, as by an instrument by them made and exhibited vnto the kinges maiestie, vnder the seales of the said archbyshops, and with the approbations and testimonies of foure sundry notaires autentique therunto subscribed, with theyr sundry sygnes, more playnly appereth: The tenour of whyche instrument hereafter fully ensueth in these wordes:

¶ To the most excellent, most high and myghty prince, and our souerayne lord HENRY theight, kyng of England and of France, defendour of the fayth, lord of Ireland and supreme heed in erth vnder Christ of the church of England, Thomas and Edward, by the sufferance of god, archbishops of the prouynces of Canturbery and Yorke, with al reuerence honour and due subiection, helthe and felycitie. Where as your moste excellent maiesty, at the instances & request of the nobles and cõmons of your noble realme, hath by your graces letters commissionalles, dated the syxte daye of July, the. XXXII. yere of your reigne, cõmytted vnto vs, and other our brethern, byshops of both prouinces, togither with the deanes archdeacons & clergy of the same, conjunctly and aparte, that we shulde by mature delyberation discusse the cause of matrimony, whiche betwene youre most excellent maiestie and the noble lady Anne of Cleues, is many wayes doubtefulle and perplexed: And shoulde furthermore determyne, what we thought trewe and iuste, and what your maiestie myghte doo in the same, and that we

shuld

shald signify vnto your highnes in a writyng autentique, what we hadde done therein, as in the sayd letters is conteyned more euydently & at large. We therfore both in our owne name, and in the name of our sayd bretherne the byshops and the clergy, haue thought good to signify to your most excellent maiesty, and do signify by these presentes, that we and our said bretherne byshops of both prouynces, togyther with the deanes archdiacons and clergy, assembled by vertu & strength of your gracis sayd letters cõmissionalles, and congregate to make a Synode vniuersall of this realme, after we had herde examined wayed and discussed such thynges as haue bene proponed alledged affirmed and proued vnto vs, haue with a common and seuerall assente and consent of all and syngular, declared and determined your maiesty not to be bounde by the sayd pretended mariage, which is of it selfe nought and of no force: so as your maiesty, without taryeng for any other iudgement, may with the auctority of your church, at youre pleasure and arbytre, contract and consummate matrimony with any woman, not prohibited by goddes lawe to contract with your highnes, the forsaid pretended mariage with the lady Anne not withstandynge. And that likewyse the sayde lady Anne, not withstandynge the pretended mariage with your highnes, which we determine to be no obstacle, may at her pleasure cõtract matrimony with any other person, not forbydden to contracte with her by goddes lawe. Whiche determination made by vs and the hole clergy, we witnes profesSe and affyrme, lyke as also they with vs haue witnessed profeSsed, and with subscription of theyr names, confirmed to be trewe iuste pure and honest, procedinge from the syncere iudgement of our conscience. To the execution of which determynation, the sayd clergie hath with vs moste perfectly holly and effectually assented and consented, lyke as we eftsones consent & assent by these presentes. ¶ AND the said lady Anne, being aduertised by certayn noble men, of the request of the nobylitie and cõmons made to the kynges highnes, to commyt the examination diffinition and determination of his gracis mariage with the same lady Anne, to the archbyshops byshops and clergie, dyd then of her owne free wyll, assent and consent therunto, and moreouer sithens that tyme, hauyng knowlege and clere vnderstandyng of the resolution diffinition and determination with the particularities therof made by the sayd archbyshops byshops and clergie, hath in presence of certain noble men, as the same noble men haue openly in this courte of parliament testified and declared, not onely truely confessed and knowleged amonge other circumstances, that she remayneth not carnally knowen of the kynges highnes body, but also hathe agreed and fully submitted her selfe to the same determination, as to a thynge purely, trewely, iustly, indifferently, and honorably done diffined and determined by ỹ sayd archbyshops byshops and clergy. And her sayd confession and agreemente she hath also signified by a letter subscribed with her owne hande, whiche letter and instrument hath ben openly redde declared and published to the sayd lordes and commons in this presente parlyament assembled, in bothe

houses

houses of the sayd parlyament. In consideration wherof the sayde lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, most humbly beseechen the kynges most royal maiestie, that it may be assented declared and enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, as well for the suretie and certainty of his highnes posterity and succession, as for the welth quietnes rest and tranquillity of this realm, that the mariage betwene his highnes and the sayd lady Anne of Cleues is clerely voyd and of no force value ne effect. And that his maiesty is at his lyberty & pleasure to contract matrimony & mary with any other womã, not prohibited by the lawe of God to mary with his highnes. And that the sayde lady Anne, not withstandyng the sayd pretensed mariage betwene the kinges maiesty and the same lady Anne, at her liberty and pleasure may contracte matrimonye and mary with any other person, not prohibited by the lawe of god to mary with her. And that such mariage, which the kynges maiestie hereafter shall solemnyse and consũmate with any woman, not prohibited by the lawes of god to mary with his highnes, and the posteritie and succession procreated of such mariage, shallbe good pure perfect and lawfull, the sayde pretensed mariage betwene his highnes and the said lady Anne, or any other thing or thynges to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandyng. And that the sayd lady Anne, shal not be named or called within this realme, nor in any other the kynges dominions nor elles where, the kinges wife nor Quene of this realme. And that all letters patentes made by his highnes vnto the sayde lady Anne, in consideration of the sayde pretensed mariage for her dower and ioynctour or otherwyse, be voyde and of none effecte.

¶ AND be it also enacted by thauctoritie abouesayd, that if any person or persons, of what estate degre dignytie or condition so euer he or they be, after the fyrst day of September next commyng, by writing or imprintyng, or by any other exterior acte worde or dede, directly or indirectly, accept or take iudge or beleue the sayde pretensed mariage, had betwene his maiestie and the sayde lady Anne of Cleues, to be good lawfull or of any effecte: Or by wordes writynge printynge dede or acte procure or doo, or cause to be procured or done, any thinge or thinges, to or for the interruption repell or adnullation of this acte, or of any thinge therin contayned: That then euery suche person and persons, of what estate degre or condition so euer he or they be, & their aidours counsailors maynteners and abettours and euery of them, for euery such offence before specified, shalbe adiuged high traytours, and euery such offence shalbe adiudged highe treason, and the offendours therin their aidours councellours mayntaynours and abbettours, & euery of them, beinge lawfully conuict of any such offence by presentment verdite confession or proces, accordynge to the customes and lawes of this realme, shall suffer peynes of deth, as in cases of highe treason. And that also euery suche offendour, being conuict as is aforesayd, shal lose and forfeyte to his highnes, and to his heires and successours kinges of this realme, all suche manors lãdes tenementes rentes reuersions annuyties and hereditamẽtes

which

whiche they had in possession as owners, or were sole seased of by or in any ryght tytle or meanes, or any other person or persons had to their vse of any astate of inheryptance at the day of suche tresons and offences by them commytted and done: And shall also lose and forfayte to his highnes, and to his sayd heires, aswell all maner such estate of freholdes and interest for yeres of landes and tenementes, as all other goodes catalles and debtes, whyche they had at the tyme of their conuiction or atteinder of any such offence. Sauing alwayes to euery such person and persons and bodies politike and their heires assignes and successours, and to the heires and successours of euery of them, other than suche persons as shall be so conuicted and attaynted, and their heires & successors, and al other claymyng to their vses, al suche ryght title vse interest possession condition rentes fees offices annuities and commens, whiche they or any of them shall haue in or vpon any suche manors landes tenementes rentes annuities or hereditamentes that shal so happen to be loste and forfait by reason of any conuiction or attcynder for any the treasons and offences aboue reherled, at the time of the sayd treasons and offences committed, or at any tyme after.

¶ AND be it also enacted by auctority of this present parliament, that all and singular the kynges louyng subiectes, which haue spoken done practised cõmitted attempted or procured to be done or attempted directly or indirectly, by wordes writynges printynges or any exterior acte or actes, any thyng or thinges what so euer it be, ageynst the mariage solemnised betwen the kinges maiesty and the sayd lady Anne, or for the setting forth or preferment of the dissolution therof, or ageinst the person of the said lady Anne, or her estate or dignity, which she pretendeth by reason of the sayde mariage, or haue done any thing or thinges act or actes, or spoken written or imprinted any wordes, or procured to be done any thing or thinges act or actes or any wordes to be spoken written or imprynted contrary or ageinst the said mariage, or any dependences therof, which mought be taken demed or interpretated for treason or misprision of treason by any construction, by vertue of any estatutes of this realme heretofore made, shalbe frely and clerely pardoned discharged and released by auctority of this acte of all those and such treasons and misprisiõs of treasons aboue mencioned. And that none of his sayde louyng subiectes for any of the sayd treasons or misprision of treson aboue mẽcioned & specified, shal hereafter at any tyme by any maner of menes be impeched vexed or troubled, but vtterly discharged therof for euer.

¶ In acte concernynge trewe opinions and declarations of Christis relygion. Cap. xxvi.

WHERE THE kynges royal maiestie of his blessed and gracious dispositiõ, lyke as his highnes is our souerain liege lord and supreme heed of the churche of England, so his grace taketh the care and sollicitude therof, moste dyligently forseeing and

and prouidyng all that can be to the quiet vnion concorde prosperity welth and furtheraunce of the same. Cõsidering also, that nothing so moch troubleth the common welth, and hyndereth quiet and concord, as diuersity in opinions and beleefe, specially in thinges that concerne almighty god & his religion. And of his prudence and wysedom well wayeng, that out of sundry outward partes and places there haue sprong, ben sowen, and set forth diuerse hereticall erronious and daungerous opinions and doctrines in the religion of Christ, wherby some of his gracis liege people myght be not only disquietted and moued to variaunces strifes commotions or seditions among them selfes, to the vtter destruction and vndoynge of them selfes, and of their hole posteritie for euer, but also enduced & allured to vnfaithefulnes mysbeleue miscreaunce and contempt of god, to the vtter confusion and dampnation of their soules, onlesse by his maiestyes prouidence some good remedy shulde be ordeyned for the same: hath of his bountifull roial clemence therfore appoynted established and ordeyned tharchbyshops and sundry bisshops of both prouinces of Caunterbury and Yorke withyn this his realme, & also a great numbre of the best lerned honestest and most vertuous sorte of the doctours of dyuinity, men of discretion iudgement and good disposition of this said realme, to thintent that accordyng to the very gospell and lawe of god, without any partyall respecte or affectyon to the papisticall sorte or any other secte or sectes what so euer they be, they shuld declare by wrytyng and publysh aswell the principall articles and poyntes of our fayth and beleue, with the declaration true vnderstandyng and obseruation of suche other expedient poyntes, as by them with his gracis aduise coũsayle & consent shalbe thought nedefull and expedient: And also for the lawful rites ceremonies and obseruations of goddis seruice withyn this his gracis realme. And for as moch as the true diffinition determination & declaration therof requireth ripe and mature deliberation and aduise, and that so high and godly thinges may not rashely be defined determined and set forthe, nor be astrycte or restrayned to this present sessyon or any other session of this parliament, but from tyme to tyme be diffyned determyned concluded and publisshed, as the case shal require, and as his maiesty, with the aduise of his most honorable counsayle, and suche as his highnes hath appointed, or shal from time to time appointe to the same, shall thinke most conuenient. Be it therfore enacted ordeyned & established by the kinges maiesty, with thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the cõmons in this present parliamẽt assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that al and euery determinations declarations decrees diffynityons resolutions and ordinances, as accordyng to goddis worde and Christes gospel, by his maiestyes aduyse and confirmatyon by his letters patentes vnder his graces great seale, shal at any tyme hereafter be made sette forthe declared decreed diffined resolued and ordeyned by the sayd archebysshops bysshoppes and doctours nowe appoynted, or other persons hereafter to be appoynted, by his royall maiesty, or els by the hole clergy of Englande, in and vpon the

matter

matter of Chꝛistis religion and the chꝛisten fayth, and the laufull rites ceremonies and obseruations of the same, shall be in all and euery poinct lymitation and circumstaunce therof, by all his graces subiectes and other resiantes and inhabitauntes within this his gracis realme, and other his graces dominions, fully beleued obeyed obserued and perfourmed to all purposes intentes constructions and interꝛetations, vpon the peines and penalities therin to be compꝛised, as if the same determinations declarations decrees diffinitions resolutions and oꝛdenaunces and euery of them, with the peynes and penalities therin compꝛised, had ben were oꝛ shuld be by expꝛesse woꝛdes termes and sentences playnly and fully made set foꝛthe declared rehersed and conteyned in this pꝛesent act: any vse custome oꝛ statute heretofoꝛe had vsed obserued oꝛ accustomed to the contrary thereof in any wyse notwithstandynge.

¶ Pꝛouided alwayes that nothyng shal be done oꝛdeyned diffined oꝛ pꝛouided by auctoꝛity of this act, which shalbe repugnaunt oꝛ contrariaunt to the lawes and statutes of this realme: any thyng in this act conteyned to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ The resumption of extraoꝛdinary grauntes and licences of absence and reuertions in the towne of Calais and the marches of the same, and in Barwik, & of the sheriffe wikes foꝛ lyfe in Wales. Ca. xxvii.

WHERE dyuerse of the kynges subiectes by theyꝛ sinister and subtyll infoꝛmation and meanes haue heretofoꝛe had and obteyned of the kynges maiesty, as well by letters patentes as by bylles and warrantes assigned by his graces hand, diuerse grauntes foꝛ terme of lyfe and lyfes of diuerse offices fees wages and other pꝛofittes beyng extraoꝛdinary, and not the oꝛdinary offyces fees wages oꝛ pꝛofites of the garysons within the townes of Calais Guisnes Hammes Ruysbanke, and the marches of the same, and in the towne of Barwike: And haue lyke wyse obtayned of the kinges highnes diuerse especiall warrantes and lycences foꝛ to be absente and non resident in and vppon theiꝛ oꝛdynary offices within the sayde townes and marches: And where also diuerse of the kynges subiectes of their sinister and subtil meanes haue lyke wyse obtayned of the kynges maiestie foꝛ terme of lyfe and lyfes, dyuerse grauntes vnto them made by the kynges graces letters patentes of dyuerse offyces of shyꝛeffewickes within the kynges dominions of Wales, contrary to the common welth of the countrey there, not only to the great vnsurety of the sayd townes and places aboue rehersed, but also to the great disquietynge veration and trouble of the kynges louynge and obedient subiectes. Foꝛ reformation wherof be it enacted oꝛdeyned and establysshed by thauctoꝛitie of this pꝛesent parlyament, that all and syngular suche letters patentes warrantes and lycences heretofoꝛe graunted oꝛ made by the kynges maiesty to any person oꝛ persons, as is afoꝛesayd, and

euery

euery of them, shall by the auctority afore sayd from and after the first day of September next comynge, be clerely voyde frustrate and of none effecte to all intentes constructions and purposes. And also that all and syngular graũtes of the reuertion or reuersions of any office or offices in the townes aboue rehersed and marches of the same, shall by the auctority aforesayde, be lyke wyse voyde frustrat and of none effect to all intentes & purposes.

¶An act that lessees shal enioy theyr fermes agaynst the tenaũtes in tayle or in ỹ right of their wifes, or churches. &c. Cap. xxviii.

WHERE GREAT numbre of the kynges subiectes haue heretofore taken leases of landes tenementes and other hereditamentes for terme of yeres, and dyuers of theym for terme of lyfes, and haue gyuen and payde great fynes and great summes for the same, and also haue ben at gret costis and charges, aswel in and about great reparations & buyldynges vppon their sayde fermes as otherwyse concernyng their same fermes: Yet not withstandyng the sayde fermours, after theyr deathes or resygnations of their leassours, haue ben and be dayely with greate crueltie expulsed, and put out of theyr sayde fermes and takynges, by the heyres or successours of their said lessours, or by such persons as haue interest therin after the deathes or resignations of their said lessours, by reason of pryuye gyftes of entaile, or for that the lessours had nothynge in the landes tenementes or other hereditamentes soo letten, at the tyme of the leasses therof made, but only in the right of their wyues, or suche other lyke cause, to the great impouerysshement, and in maner vtter vndoing of the said fermours. For reformation wherof, be it ordeyned established and enacted by the kyng our souerayne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that all leases hereafter to be made of any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, by wrytynge indented vnder seale for terme of yeres, or for terme of lyfe by any personne or personnes, beinge of full age of one and twenty yeres, hauynge any estate of inheritaunce, eyther in fee symple, or in fee tayle, in theyr owne ryghte, or in the ryghte of their churches or wyues, or iointely with theyr wyues, of any estate of inheritaunce made before the couerture or after, shall be good and effectuall in the lawe agaynste the leassours, theyr wyues, heires, and successours, and euery of theym, according to suche estate as is comprysed and specifyed in euery suche indenture of lease, and lyke maner and fourme as the same shulde haue bene, yf the leassours thereof, and euery of theym, at the tyme of the makynge of suche leases, hadde ben lawfully seased of the same landes tenementes and hereditamentes comprysed in suche indenture, of a good perfecte and pure estate of fee symple thereof to their owne only vses.

¶PROVYDED alway, that this acte or any thynge therein conteyned, shall

shall not extende to any leases to be made of any manoures landes tenementes or hereditamentes, being in the handes of any fermour or fermors by vertue of any olde lease, onlesse the same olde lease be expired surrendred or ended within one yere next after the makyng of the sayde new lease, nor shall extende to any graunte to be made of any reuersyon of any manours landes tenementes or heredytamentes, nor to any lease of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, which haue not most commonly ben letten to ferme or occupied by the fermours therof by the space of .xx. yeres next before suche lease thereof made, nor to any lease to be made, without impeachement of waste, nor to any lease to be made aboue the numbre of one and twenty yeres, or thre liues at the moste from the day of makynge therof. And that vppon euery suche lease, there be reserued yerely durynge the same lease, dewe and payable to the leassours, their heyres and successours, to whome the same landes shoulde haue comen after the deathes of the leassours, if no suche lease had ben therof made, and to whome the reuersion therof shal apperteyne, accordyng to their estates and interestes, so moche yerely ferme or rent or more, as hathe bene moste accustomablye yelden or payed for the manours landes tenementes and heredytamentes so to be lettyn within .xx. yeres nexte before suche leasse therof made, & that euery suche person and persons, to whome the reuersion of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes soo to be letten, shall apperteyne, as is afforesaide, after the dethes of such lessours or their heires, shall and may haue suche lyke remedye and auauntage, to all ententes and pourposes, agaynste the lessees thereof, theyr executours and assygnes, as the same lessour shulde or myght haue hadde agaynste the same lessees: Soo that if the leassour were seased of any especyalle estate tayle of the same heredytamentes, at the tyme of suche leasse, that the yssue or heyre of that especyall estate, shall haue the reuersyon, rentes, and serupces, reserued vppon suche leasse, after the death of the sayd lessour, as the lessour hym selfe might or ought to haue had, if he had lyued.

PROVIDED ALVVAY, THAT the wyfe be made partye to euerye suche leasse, whyche hereafter shall be made by her housbande, of anye manoures, landes, tenementes, or heredytamentes, beynge the inheritaunce of the wyfe, and that euerye suche leasse be made by indenture in the name of the husband and his wyfe, and she to seale to the same: And that the ferme and rente be reserued to the housebande, and to the wyfe, and to the heyres of the wyfe, accordynge to her estate of Inheritaunce in the same. And that the husbande shall not in any wyse alyene, dyscharge, graunte, or gyue awaye the same rente reserued, nor anye parte thereof, longer thanne durynge the couerture, withoute it be by fyne leuyed by the sayde housebande and wyfe: But that the same rente shall remayne, dyscende, reuerte, or comme, after the deathe of suche housbande, vnto suche personne or persones, and theyr heires,

in ſuche maner and ſorte, as the landes ſo leaſed ſhulde haue done, yf noo ſuche leaſe had therof ben made.

¶ Prouyded alſo, that this acte extende not to gyue any lybertie or power to any perſon or perſons, to take any mo fermes leaſſes or takynges of any manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, than he or they ſhuld or myght laufully haue done before the makynge of this acte: nor extende to gyue any lybertie or power to any perſon or vycar of any churche or vicarage, for to make any leaſe or graunt of any theyr meſſuages landes tenementes, tythes, profytes or hereditamentes belongyng to their churches or vycarages, otherwiſe or in any other maner, than they ſhulde or myghte haue done before the makyng of this act: Any thing conteyned in this act to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by auctorytye aforeſayde, that all leaſes at any tyme within the ſpace of thre yeres next before the .xii. day of Apryll, in the .xxxi. yere of our ſoueraygne lorde the kynges reygne, made by wrytyng endented vnder ſeale by any perſon or perſons of full age, of hole memory, not vnlaufully coarcted, nor beinge couerte baron, for terme of yeres of any manours landes tenementes or other heredytamentes, wherof the leaſſour or leſſours were ſeaſed of any eſtate of inheritaunce of and in the ſame to their owne only vſe at the tyme of makyng any ſuche leaſe therof, and wherof the leaſſees theyr executours or aſſygnes be now in poſſeſſyon by vertue of the ſame leaſe, and noo cauſe of reentre or forfaiture thereof hadde nor made, ſhall be good and effectuall in the lawe agaynſte the leſſours, their heires and ſucceſſours, and the heyres and ſucceſſours of euery of theym, accordyng to the couenauntes artycles and agreementes ſpecyfied in euery ſuche indenture of leaſe. So always there be reſerued and yerely payable durynge the ſame leaſe, to the ſayde leaſſours, theyr heyres or ſucceſſours, or to ſuche other as ſhulde or ought to haue hadde the ſame manours, landes, tenementes or heredytamentes ſo leſſed, after the deceſſe of ſuche leſſours, in caſe no ſuche leaſe hadde thereof bene made, as moche yerely rent for the ſame, as was at any tyme therfore yelden or payd within xx. yeres next before the making of any ſuch leaſe, orels ſuch leaſes to be of no other force ne effect thã they were before the makyng of this preſent act.

¶ And moreouer for certayne conſiderations be it enacted by auctorytie aforeſayd, that no fyne feoffement or other act or actes hereafter to be made ſuffered or done by the huſbande only, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, being the inheritance or freehold of his wyfe, during the couerture betwene them, ſhall in any wyſe be or make any diſcontinuaunce therof, or be preiudiciall or hurtful to the ſaid wife or to her heires, or to ſuche as ſhall haue right title or intereſt to the ſame by the death of ſuch wyfe or wyues: But that the ſame wyfe and her heires, and ſuch other, to whom ſuche ryght ſhall appertayne after her deceſſe, ſhall and may than laufully entre into all ſuch manors landes teñtes and hereditamentes, accordyng to their rightes and titles therin, any ſuch fine feoffement or other acte to the

contrary

contrary not withstandyng: fynes leuyed by the husband and wife (wherunto the said wyfe is party and preuy) only except.

¶ Prouided furthermore, that this clause or acte extende not to gyue any libertie to any such wyfe, or to her heires, for to auoyde any lease hereafter to be made of any thenheritance of the wyfe by her husband & her for terme of.xxi.yeres, or vnder, or any her inheritaunce for terme of thre lyues at the vttermoste, wherupon as moche yerely rent or more is or shalbe reserued, & yerely payable during the same lese, as was at any time therfore yelden or payde within. xx. yeres next before the makynge of any suche lease, accordynge to the tenour of this presente acte: any thynge therin conteyned to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ Prouyded also, that this acte extende not to make good any lease or lesses heretofore made by any ecclesiastycall persone or persones by theyr couent or common seale, whyche be made voyde or taken away by auctoritie of any acte of parlyament heretofore made, nor extende to make good any lease or leasses heretofore made by any ecclesyasticall person or persons, nowe being attaynted of treason, vnder theyr couente seale or otherwyse, or by any other person or persons nowe being attaynted of treason by acte of parlyament, or otherwyse: But that all and syngular suche leasse and lesses, and euery of them now made, or hereafter to be made, shalbe of such lyke effecte and strength in the lawe, and none other, as they and euerye of them were before the makynge of this acte: any thynge before mencioned in this act to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ An acte concernynge customable landes in Oswold bek soke. Cap. xxix.

BE IT ENACTED ordeyned and establyshed by the kyng our souerayngne lord, and by thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctoryte of the same, that all meases landes tenutes and other hereditamentes being gildable, set lyeng & being within the lordshyp & soke of Oswaldbek, otherwise Oswaldebeck soke within the county of Notingham, wherof any person or persons be nowe seised in possession reuersion or in remaynder in fee symple or fee tayl, which be pretended by a custom there to be partiblebe twene & amongest heires males, shal from henseforth be clerely changed frō the sayd custome, and in no wyse hereafter be departed or departible by any custome there amonges and betwene heires males, but shal remayn reuert abyde discende come and be after and accordynge as meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes do or may discende remayne reuerte abide come or be according to the comon lawe of this realme, & in like maner to descend & be discendable remain reuert come & be inheritable to ȳ heire or heires after and accordyng to the said common lawe of this realme of Englande: and that al and syngular the said meses lādes tenementes and hereditamentes shal from henseforth be accepted taken inherited demed and adiuged to be lyke as landes tenementes and other hereditamentes at the

cõmon lawe of this realme, and in suche maner and fourme as if the same meases landes tenementes & other heredytamentes had neuer ben departed or departible betweene and amongest heyres males: Any lawe vsage or custome within the sayde lordshyp or sõke heretofore hadde accepted or vsed to the contrary therof not withstandynge.

¶ An acte concernynge myspleadyng, ieofayles and attourneys. Cap. xxx.

FOrasmoche as the partie plaintifes & demandantes in all maner of actions and suites as well real as personall at the common lawe of this realme, before this tyme haue ben greatly delayed and hyndered in their suites and demaundes, by reason of the crafty subtyll & neglygent pledynges of the plaintifes or demandantes, defendantes, or tenantes, where any action or demand hath ben sued had or made, aswell in ministryng of their declarations and bartes, as also in their replications, reioynders, rebutters, ioynyng of issues, and other pleadynges, to the great hurte delay and hinderance of the sayd playntifes or demandantes, or to the vexation of the defendantes or tenantes: In somoche that when the issues ioyned in the same actions betwene the parties to the same hath ben tryed and founde by the verdyt of .xii. or mo indifferent persons, for the said plaintifes or demandãtes, or for the tenantes or defendantes, and the Justyces redye to gyue iudgement for the sayd parties, for whom the saide issue was founde: the same parties haue bene compelled by the course and order of the common law of this realme afore this tyme, to repleade, & the sayd verdites so gyuẽ, as is aforerehersed to be taken as voyde and of none effect, sometyme bycause the issues haue ben myscioyned & a ieofayle, and somtime by taking auãtage of the parties owne myspleading, or in the purlueyng mysconueyeng or discontinuing of proces of any of the parties, & for diuers other causes, the which is thought aswel a great sclander to the said cõmon law of this realme, and to the ministers of the same, as also a playn delay & hinderance vnto the sayd parties, in that they shuld not haue their iugemẽtes, when the issue hath ben found & tried, as is aforsaid, to their great costis & charges. Be it therfore enacted by the king our soueraign lord, the lordes spirituall & temporall, and the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctority of the same, that from hensforth, if any issue be tried by the othe of .xii. or mo indifferent menne, for the partie plaintife or demaundannte, or for the partie of the tenant or defendaunt, in any maner of action or suite at the common lawe of this realme, in any of the kynges courtes of recorde: that than the Justyce and Justyces, by whom iudgement thereof ought to be gyuen, shall procede and gyue iugement in the same, any mispleadyng, lacke of colour, insufficient pleadynge, or ieofayle, any miscontinuance or dyscontynuance or mysconueyenge of processe, misioynyng of the issu, lacke of warrant of attourney for the partye, agaynste whome the same issue shall happen to be tried

tryed or any other defaute or negligence of any of the partyes, their counsellours or atturneys, had or made to the contrary not withstandyng. And the sayde iudgementes therof soo to be had and gyuen, shall stande in full strength and force to al intentes and purposes, accordyng to the sayd verdycte, without any reuersell or vndoynge of the same by wrytte of errour or of false iudgement, in lyke fourme as though no suche default or negligence had neuer ben had or committed.

¶PROVIDED alway, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, in auoydynge of errors and other greate inconuenyences, that dayely doo fortune to rise and growe in the kinges courtes of record at westm̃, through the negligence of attournays, because they delyuer not their warrantes of attournaye, in suche actions and suites wherin they be named attournay, accordynge to the lawes of this realme, that all and euery suche personne and persones, whyche shall fortune hereafter to be attourney, to or for any other persone or persones, beinge demaundaunt or playntyfe, tenaunte or defendaunte in any action or suite, at any tyme hereafter commensed or taken in any of the kynges sayde courtes, and pleade to an yssue in the same action or suite: That then the same attournayes, and euery of theym from tyme to tyme, shall delyuer or cause to be delyuered his or their sufficient and lawfull warrant of attournay, to be entered of record for euery of the sayde actions or suites, wherin they be named attourneyes, to the officer or his deputye, ordeyned for the receypt and entrynge therof, in the same terme, whan the sayde issue is entered of record in the sayde Courte, or afore, vppon peyne of forfaytynge vnto our sayd soueraygne lorde tenne poundes sterl. for euery defaut for none deliuering of the said warraunt of attourney: And also further to suffre suche emprisonment as by the discretion of the Justices of the court for the tyme being, where any suche defaut shall fortune to be had or made, shalbe thought conuenyent: This present acte, with the prouyso, to endure tyll the last daye of the nexte parlyament.

¶An acte for the auoydynge of recoueries by collusyon by tenauntes for terme of lyfe. Capit. xxxi.

VVHERE diuerse persons being seased of landes tenementes and hereditamentes as tenantes by the courtesy of England, or other wyse onely for terme of lyfe or liues, haue heretofore permitted and suffered other persons by agremente or couyne betwene them had, to recouer the same landes and tenementes and other heredytamentes agaynste the same partycular tenauntes in the kynges courte, by reason wherof those persons, to whom the reuertion or remaynder therof hathe belonged, haue after the dethes of the same particular tenantes ben driuen to their actions for the recontinuance and obteynynge of the sayde landes and tenementes so recouered, to their great and importable charges costes and expenses, and somtyme haue ben clerely disherited of the same, to their manyfeste iniurie and wronge in that behalfe.

For remedy wherof, be it enacted by the kynge our souerayngne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that all suche recoueries hereafter to be had or prosecuted by agrement of the parties or by coyn, as is aforesayd, agaynst any suche particular tenant, of any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof the same particular tenaunt is or hereafter shall be seased as tenant by the curtesy of Englande, tenant in tayle after possibilitie of issue extincte, or otherwyse for terme of lyfe, shall from hensforth as ageynst suche person or persons, to whom the reuersion or remaynder therof shall than appertayne, and ageynste their heires and successours, be clerely and vtterly voyde and of none effecte, any lawe or vsage heretofore had to the contrary therof in any wise not withstandyng. ¶ Prouided alway that this acte nor any thinge therin conteyned, shall extēd or be preiudicial to any person or persons that shal hereafter by good title recouer any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, without frawde or couin, ageynste any suche particular tenaunte, as is before mencioned, by reason of any former ryght or tytle, nor to auoyde any recouery hereafter to be had ageynst any suche particular tenaunt by thassent and agreement of those in the reuersion or remaynder, so that the same assent & agrement do appere of recorde in the kynges courte, but that all and euery suche recouery and recoueries, so to be had or prosecuted vppon former rightes or titles, or by thassentes or agrementes of those in the reuertion or remaynder, apperyng of recorde as is afore sayde, shall stande and be in like force strength and effecte, as they were byfore the makyng of this act: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶ An acte concernynge ioyntenauntes for terme of lyfe or yeres. Capit. xxxii.

FOR as moch as in the parliament begon at westm̄ the. xxviii. day of Apryll, and there continued tyll the. xxviii. day of June, the. xxxi. yere of the kynges moste noble and victorious reygne that nowe is, It was amongest other thynges there enacted & establysshed, that all ioynt tenantes and tenauntes in commen, that then were or hereafter shuld be of any estate or estates of inheritaunce in their owne rightes or in the ryght of their wifes, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes within this realme of Englande Wales or marches of the same, shall and may be coacted & compelled by vertue of the said act, to make partition betwene them of all such manors landis tenites & hereditamentes as they thā held or hereafter shuld hold as ioyntenantes or tenātes in cōen, as more plainly at large appereth by the said estatute. And forasmoch as the said estatute doth not extende to ioyntenātes or tenātes in cōmon for terme of lyfe or yeres, nother to iointenātes or tenātes in cōmon, where one or som of thē haue but a pticular estate for terme of lyfe or yeres,

and

and thother haue estate or estates of inheritaunce of and in any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes. Be it therfore enacted by ỹ king our souerain lord, and by the assent of his lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctority of the same, that all ioinctenauntes and tenauntes in common and cuery of them, which now hold or hereafter shall holde ioinctly or in common for terme of lyfe yere or yeres, or ioinctenauntes or tenauntes in common where one or some of them haue or shall haue estate or estates for terme of lyfe or yeres, with the other that haue or shall haue estate or estates of inheritaũce or freehold in any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, shal and may be compellable from hensforth by writ of partition to be pursued out of the kynges court of Chauncery vpon his or theyr case or cases, to make seueraunce and partition of all such manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, which they hold ioinctly or in common for term of life or lyfes yere or yeres, where one or some of them hold ioinctly or in commõ for terme of lyfe or yeres with other, or that haue an estate or estates of inheritaunce or freholde.

Prouided alway and be it enacted that no suche partition nor seuerance hereafter to be made by force of this act, be nor shalbe preiuditiall or hurtfull to any person or persones theyr heyres or successours, other than suche which be parties vnto the sayd partition theyr executours or assignes.

That wrongfull disseysin is no discent in the law. Ca. xxxiii.

WHERE DYVERS personnes of their insatiable myndes haue heretofore, by strength, and without title, entered into manours landes tenementes and other hereditamẽtes, and wrongfully dissealed the rightfull owners and possessours therof, and so being seased by disseysyn haue therof dyed seased, by reason of whiche dyeng seased, the disseysie, or such other persons as before such discent might haue laufully entred into the said manours landes and tenementes, were and be therby clerely excluded of their entre in to the said manours landes and tenementes, and put to their action for their remedy and recouery therin, to their great costes and charges. For reformation wherof be it enacted by the auctority of this present parlyament, that the dyeng seased hereafter of any suche disseisour of or in any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamẽtes, hauing no right or title therin, shall not be taken or demed from hense forth any suche discent in the law, for to tolle or take away the entre, of any such person or persons, or their heires, whiche at the tyme of the same discent had good and lawfull title of entre into the sayd manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes: Except that suche disseisour hath had the peasible possession of such manours landes tenements or hereditamentes, wherof he shall so dye seased, by the space of fiue yeres next after the disseisyn therin by hym commytted

mytted, without entre or contynuall clayme by or of such person or persons as haue lawfull title therunto.

An act concernyng grauntees of reuersions to take auauntage of the conditions to be perfourmed by the lessees. Cap. xxxiii.

VHERE BEFORE this tyme dyuerse as well temporal as ecclesiastical and religiouse persons, haue made sundry leasses demyses and grauntes to diuerse other persones of sundry manors lordshyppes fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures or other hereditamentes, for terme of life or lyfes, or for terme of yeres by writyng vnder their seale or seales, conteynynge certayne conditions couenantes and agreementes to be perfourmed, as wel on the part and behalfe of the said lessees and grauntees their executours and assignes, as on the behalfe of the sayd lessours and grauntours, their heires and successours. And forasmoche as by the cõmon lawe of this realme no stranger to any couenant action or condition shall take any aduauntage or benefite of the same by any meanes or waies in the lawe, but onely suche as be parties or pryues therunto, by the reason wherof as wel al grauntes of reuersions, as also al grauntes and patẽtes of the kynge our souerain lorde of sundry manours lordshyppes graunges fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures or other hereditamẽtes late belongynge to monasteries and other religiouse and ecclesiasticall houses, dissolued suppressed renoũced relynquyshed forfayted gyuen vp or by other meanes come to the handes and possession of the kynges maiestie, syns the fourth day of february, the .xxvii. yere of his moste noble reigne, be excluded to haue any entre or action ageinst the said lessees and grauntees their executours or assignes, which the lessours before that time mought by the lawe haue had ageynst the same lessees for the breche of any condition couenante or agremente comprysed in the indentures of their sayde leesses dimises and grauntes. Be it therfore enacted by the kinge our soueraign lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commens in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that as well al and euery person and persons, and bodies pollitike, their heires successours and assignes, which haue or shal haue any gifte or graunt of our said soueraign lord by his letters patẽtes of any lordshipes manors landes tenites rentes p sonages tythes portions or any other hereditamẽtes, or of any reuertion or reuertions of the same, which dyd belong and appertayn to any of the sayd monasteries and other relygyouse and ecclesiastycall houses, dissolued suppressed relynquished forfeyted or by any other meanes come to the kynges handes syns the sayd fourth day of february, the .xxvii. yere of his most noble reigne, or whiche at any tyme heretofore dyd belonge or appertayne to any other person or persons, and after came to the handes of our sayd soueraign lorde, as also all other persons, beinge grauntees or assignees to or

by

by our sayd souerain lorde the kyng, or to or by any other person or persons than the kynges highnes, and the heyres executours succeſſours and assignes of euery of them, shall and may haue and enioy lyke aduauntage agaynst the lessees their executours administratours and assignes, by entre for non payment of the rent, or for doyng of wast, or other forfayture: and also shall and may haue and enioy al and euery such lyke and the same aduauntage benefit and remedies by action onely for not performyng of other conditions couenauntes or agreementes, conteyned and expressed in the indentures of theyr sayd leasses dimises or grauntes, agaynste all and euery the sayd lessees and fermours and grauntees, theyr executours administratours and assignes, as the sayd lessours or grauntours them selfes or theyr heyres or succeſſours ought shuld or might haue had and enioyed at any tyme or times, in lyke maner and fourme as if the reuersion of such landes tenementes or hereditamentes had not come to the handes of oure sayd souerain lord, or as our sayd souerain lord his heires and succeſſours shuld or myght haue had and enioyed in certeyn cases by vertue of the act made at the first session of this present parliament, if no such graunt by letters patentes had ben made by his highnes.

¶ Moreouer be it enacted by auctority aforesayd, that al fermours lessees and grauntees of lordships manours landes tenementes rentes personages tythes portions or any other hereditamentes for terme of yeres life or lyfes, theyr executours administratours and assignes, shall and may haue lyke action aduauntage and remedy agaynst all and euery person and persons & bodies politike, theyr heires succeſſours and assignes, which haue or shall haue any gyft or graunt of the kyng our souerain lord, or of any other person or persons, of the reuersion of the same manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes so letten, or any parcell therof, for any condition couenaũt or agrement conteyned or expressed in the indentures of their leasse and leasses, as the same lessees or any of them myght and shuld haue had agaynst theyr sayd lessours and grantors, theyr heyres or succeſſours, al benefites and aduantages of recoueries in value by reason of any warranty in deede or in law, by voucher or otherwyse onely excepted.

¶ PROVIDED alwayes that this acte, nor any thinge or thinges therin conteyned, shall extende to hynder or charge any person or persons, for the breche of any couenant or condition comprised in any such writynge as is aforesayd, but for such couenantes and conditions as shalbe broken or not performed after the fyrst day of September next commynge, and not before: any thing before in this act contened to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ *An acte that iustices of the forreſtes may make deputies. Cap. xxxv.*

FOR AS moche as it is moche doubted, whether the kynges iustices of his forrestes parkes and chases within this realme may lawfully make or depute any deputie or deputies for the exercising of their sayd romethes or office of iustice of the forrestes. For the auoydinge of which ambiguitie

and

and doubte, and to the intente that the lawes of the forreste may be more truly and spedely executed, it may be enacted by the king our souerayn lord, by thassente of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this presente parliament assembled, and by auctority of the same, that from hens forthe all and euery the iustyce and iustices of the kynges forrestes parkes and chases within this realme, whiche now be or hereafter shalbe, by their writyng sealed with the seale of their office, shall make assygne depute and appoynte as many deputy or deputies for the exercising of the same offyce of the iustice or iustices of the forests, as to such iustice or iustices from time to tyme shall be thought conuenyent, whiche deputye and deputyes soo appointed, shall haue lyke power and auctority to do and execute all thinges concernynge the kynges forestes parkes and chases, and all other thynge concernyng the office or offices of the iustice of the forrestes, to all intentes and purposes, and in as large and ample maner and fourme, as the same iustice or iustices myght or may laufully do or execute by the lawes of this realme, and as though the same iustice or iustices were there personally present in his or their owne person or persones.

¶ An acte for thexposytion of the statute of fynes. Cap. xxxii.

FOR AS MOCHE as in the fourthe yere of the raigne of the late kinge of famous memory kynge HENRY the. VII. father of our moste dread souerayn lorde the king that nowe is, it was amonge many good and sundry statutes and ordenances than made for the common welth, enacted ordeined and establysshed, the forme and maner how fynes shuld be leuyed with proclamations in the kynges court before his iustices of his cõmon place, and that suche fynes with proclamations so had and made, to thintent to voyde all stryfes & debates, shuld be a final ende, and conclude aswel priuies as strangers to the same, certain persons excepted & saued, as in the same estatute more plainly appereth. Sithen whiche tyme by diuersitie of interpretation and expoundyng of the same estatute, it hath ben and yet is by some maner of persons doubted and called in question, whether fynes with proclamations leuyed or to be leuyed before the sayd iustices by any person or persons, hauyng or claymynge to haue, in any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, comprised in the same fyne, in possession reuersion remaynder or in vse, any maner of estate taile, shulde immediately after the sayd fine leuied, engrossed, and proclamation made, bynde the ryght heire and heyres of suche tenant in taile, and euery other persone and persons, seised or claimynge to their vse or vses, by occasion wherof dyuers debates controuersies sutes & troubles haue ben begon moued & had within this realm, & mo be lyke to ensue, if remedy for the same be not prouided: For the establisshement and reformation wherof, and for the sure and syncere interpretacion of the sayd estatute, in auoydynge all daungiers, contentions, controuersyes, ambyguyties, and doubtes, that hereafter maye ensurge, growe, or happen,

Our

Our souerain lord the kyng, with the assent of the lordes spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctority of the same, hath enacted and ordeyned, that all and singular fines, as well heretofore leuied as hereafter to be leuied, before the sayde iustices with proclamations, according to the sayd estatute, by any person or persons of full age of .xxi. yeres, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, before the tyme of the same fyne leuied, in any wyse entailed to the person or persons so leuieng the same fyne, or to any the auncestour or auncestours of the same person or persons, in possession, reuersion, remainder, or in vse, shalbe immediatly after the same fyne leuied engrosed & proclamations made, adiudged accepted demed and taken to all intentes and purposes, a sufficient barre and discharge for euer agaynst the sayd person and persons and theyr heyres, claymyng the same landes tenementes & hereditamentes, or any parcell therof, onely by force of any such entayll, and agaynst all other persons clayminge the same, or any parcell therof onely to theyr vse, or to the vse of any maner of heyre of the bodies of them. any ambiguity doubt or contrariosity of opinion risen or growen vpon the said estatute to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ Prouided alway that this act nor any thyng therin cõteyned, shal erted to barre or exclude the laufull entree title or interest of any heire or heires, person or persons, heretofore geuen, or hereafter to be geuen growen or accrewed to them or any of them, in or to any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes by reason of any fyne or fynes, heretofore leuied, or here after to be leuied by any woman, after the deth of her husband, contrary to the fourme intent and effect of the estatute made in the .xi. yere of the sayde late kynge HENRY the. VII. of any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of the inheritaunce or purchase of the sayd husband, or of any his auncestours, gyuen or assigned to any suche woman in dower for terme of lyfe or in tayle, in vse or in possession, but that the same act made in the sayd .xi. yere of the sayd late kynge HENRY the. VII. shall stand remayne and be in full strength and vertue in euery article sentence and clause therein conteyned, in lyke maner and fourme as though this present act had neuer ben had nor made.

¶ Prouided also that this acte ne any thyng therin conteyned, do extende to any fyne or fynes, at any tyme heretofore leuied, or herafter to be leuied, of any lordeships maners landes tenemẽtes or other hereditamentes what soeuer they be, the possessioners and owners wherof by reasõ of any expresse wordes conteined in any especial acte or actes of pliamẽt, made or ordeyned sythen the sayd .iiii. yere of the reygne of the sayde late kynge HENRY the VII. stand be bounden or restrained from makyng any alienations discontinuaunces or other alterations of any of the same lordshipps manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes conteyned in the sayd fyne or fynes, but that al and euery such fyne and fynes, at any tyme heretofore leuied, or here after to be leuied by any such person or persons, or their heires, of any such lorde-

lordeships manors landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, shalbe of suche lyke force and strength in the lawe, and of none other effect, then the same fyne so leuyed or to be leuyed, shulde haue ben, if this present act had neuer ben had or made: any thynge therin contayned to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstandynge.

¶ PROVIDED also that this acte nor any thynge therin contayned, shall extende to any fyne or fynes heretofore leuyed of any manors landes tenementes or hereditamentes, nowe in sute demaunde or variaunce in any of the kynges courtes, or wherof any charters euidences or muniumentes concernyng the same, be nowe in demaunde in the kinges highe court of chaūcery, nor to any fyne or fynes heretofore leuyed of any maners landes tenementes or hereditamentes, which before the fyrst day of this present parlyament haue ben recouered gotten or obtayned, by reason of any iudgement entre decree arbytrement or other lawfull meanes, contrary to the purport intent or effect of any such fyne or fynes therof heretofore leuyed, nor to any fine or fines heretofore leuied or hereafter to be leuied by any person or persons of any manors landes tenementes or heredytamentes, before the tyme of the leuieng of the same fyne gyuen graunted or assigned to the saide person or persons, so leuieng the same fyne, or to any of his or their aūcestours in the tayle, by vertue of any letters patentes of our sayde soueraigne lord, or any of his progenitours, or by vertue of any act or actes of parlyament, the reuersion wherof at the tyme of the same fyne or fynes so leuyed being in our sayd soueraigne lorde, his heires or successours: But that euery such fyne and fines shalbe of lyke force strength and effect, as they were or shuld haue ben, if this act had neuer ben had nor made.

¶ *An acte for recouery of arrerages of rentes by execution of tenaunt in fee symple.* *Cap. xxxvii.*

FOR AS MOCHE as by the order of the comon lawe the executours or administratours of tenauntes in fee simple, tenauntes in fee tayle, and tenauntes for terme of lyfes, of rentes seruyces, rente charges, rente seckes, and fee fermes, haue no remedy to recouer such arrerages of the said rentes or fee fermes, as were due vnto their testatours in their lyfes, nor yet the heires of suche testatour, nor any person hauyng the reuersion of his estate, after his decease, may distrayne or haue any lawfull action, to leuie any suche arrerages of rentes or fee fermes, due vnto him in his lyfe, as is aforesayd. By reason wherof the tenantes of the demeane of such landes tenementes or heredytamentes, out of the whiche suche rentes were due & payable, who of right ought to pay their rents and fermes at such dayes and termes as they were due, do many times kepe holde and retayne suche arrerages in their owne handes, so that the executours and administratours of the persons, to whom such rentes or fee fermes were due, can not haue or come by the sayd arrerages of the same, towardes the payment

payement of the debtes, and perfourmaunce of the wylle of the ſayde teſtatours. For remedye wherof, be it enacted by auctoryte of this preſente parlyament, that the executours and adminiſtratours of euery ſuche perſonne or perſonnes, vnto whome any ſuche rente or fee ferme is or ſhall be dewe, and not payde at the tyme of his dethe, ſhall and maye haue an action of dette for all ſuche arrerages, agaynſte the tenaunt or tenantes that ought to haue payde the ſayde rente or fee fermes ſoo beynge behynde, in the lyfe of theyr teſtatour, or agaynſt the executours and admynyſtratours of the ſayde tenauntes. And alſo furthermore it ſhall be laufulle to euerye ſuche executour and admynyſtratour, of any ſuche perſone or perſonnes, vnto whome ſuche rente or fee ferme is or ſhall be dewe, and not payd at the tyme of his death, as is aforeſayde, to dyſtrayne for the arrerages of all ſuche rentes and fee fermes, vpon the landes tenementes and other heredytamentes, whych were charged with the payment of ſuche rentes or fee fermes, & chargeable to the dyſtreſſe of the ſayd teſtatour, ſo long as the ſayd landes tenementes or heredytamentes contynue remayn and be in the ſeaſon or poſſeſſion of the ſayde tenaunt in demayne, who oughte immedyately to haue payde the ſayde rente or fee ferme ſoo beynge behynde, to the ſayde teſtatour, in his lyfe, or in the ſeaſon or poſſeſſyon of any other perſone or perſones, claymynge the ſayde landes tenementes and heredytamentes onely by and from the ſame tenaunt by pourchaſe gyfte or dyſcent, in lyke maner and fourme as theyr ſayde teſtatour mought or oughte to haue done in his lyfe tyme: And the ſayde executours and admynyſtratours ſhall for the ſame dyſtreſſe laufully make auowry vppon their mattier aforeſayde.

PROVYDED ALVVAY, THAT this acte, nor any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall not extende to any ſuche manour lordſhyppe or domynyon in Wales, or in the marches of the ſame, whereof the inhabytauntes haue vſed tyme out of the mynde of manne, to paye vnto euery lorde or owner of ſuche lordeſhyppe manour or domynion, at his or theyr fyrſte entree into the ſame, any ſumme or ſummes of money for the redemption and dyſcharge of al dueties forfaytures and penalities, wherwith the ſaid inhabytauntes were chargeable to any of their ſayd lordes auncеſtours or predeceſſours before his ſayde entre.

AND FVRTHER BE IT enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayde, that yf any manne, whyche nowe hath, or hereafter ſhal haue in the ryght of his wyfe, any eſtate in fee ſymple fee tayle or for terme of lyfe, of or in any rentes or fee fermes, and the ſame rentes or feefermes now be or herafter ſhal be due behynde and vnpayde in the ſayde wyues lyfe: than the ſayde huſbande, after the deth of his ſayd wyfe, his executours and adminiſtrators, ſhal haue an action of debt for the ſayd arrerages, agaynſt the tenant of the demeane that ought to haue payde the ſame, his executours or adminiſtratours. And alſo the ſayd huſband after the death of his ſayd wyfe, may diſtrayn for the ſaid arerages, in lyke maner & fourm as he mought haue done

yf his sayd wyfe had ben than lyuynge, and make aduoury vpon his matter, as is aforesayde.

¶ And lykewise it is further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that yf any persone or persons, whiche nowe hath or hereafter shal haue any rentes or fee fermes for terme of lyfe or lyues, of any other person or persons, and the sayd rent or fee ferme, nowe be or hereafter shalbe due behynde and vnpayde in the lyfe of suche person or persones, for whose lyfe or lyues the estate of the sayde rent or fee ferme, dyd depende or contynue, and after the sayde persone or persones dothe dye: Than he vnto whom the sayde rente or fee ferme was due in fourme aforesayd, his executours and administratours, shall and may haue an action of dette agaynst the tenant in demene, that ought to haue payde the same, whan it fyrst was due, his executours and admynistratours, and also distrayne for the same arrerages vpon suche landes and tenementes, out of the whiche the sayd rentes or fee fermes were issuynge and payable, in suche like maner and fourme as he ought or myght haue done, if suche person or persons, by whose death the aforesayd estate in the sayd rentes and fee fermes was determyned and expired, had ben in full lyfe and not deade: And the auowry for the takyng of the same distresse, to be made in maner and fourme aforesayd.

¶ An acte concernynge precontractes of maryages and touchynge degrees of consanguinytie. Capit. xxxviii.

WHERE as heretofore the vsurped power of the bysshop of Rome, hath alwayes entangled and troubled the mere iurisdiction and regalle power of this realme of Englande, and also vnquieted moche the subiectes of the same, by his vsurped power in them, as by makyng that vnlauful, whiche by goddis word is laufull, both in mariages and other thinges, as hereafter shall appere at more length, and tyll nowe of late in oure soueraygne lordes tyme, whyche is otherwyse by lernynge taughte, than his predecessours in tymes paste of longe tyme haue bene, hath soo contynewed the same, whereof yet some sparkes be lefte, whyche hereafter myghte kyndell a greatter fyre, and so remaynynge, his power not to seme vtterly extincte: Therfore it is thoughte mooste conuenyente to the kynges hyghnesse, his lordes spirytuall and temporall, with the commons of his realme assembled in this presente parlyament, that two thynges spetially for this tyme be with dylygence prouyded for, whereby many inconueniences hathe ensewed, and many mo elles mought ensewe and folowe, as where heretofore dyuers and many persones after longe contynuances togyther in matrimony without any allegation of eyther of the parties, or any other at their mariage, why ꝑ same matrimony shulde not be good iust and lauful, & after the same matrimony solemnised & consūmate by carnall knowlege, and also somtime fruite of childzen ensued of the same mariage,

haue

haue neuertheleſſe by an vniuſt law of the byſhop of Rome, whych is, that vpon pretence of a former contract made and not conſummate by carnal copulation, for profe wherof two witnes by that lawe were onely required, ben diuorſed and ſeparate, contrary to goddes law, and ſo the trew matrimony both ſolemniſed in the face of the church, and conſummat with bodily knowlege, & confirmed alſo with the fruite of chyldren had betwene the, clerely fruſtrate and diſſolued. Further alſo by reaſon of other prohibitions then goddes law admitteth, for theyr lucre by that court inuented, the diſpenſation wherof they alwayes reſerued to them ſelfes, as in kynred or affinity betwene couſen germaynes, and ſo to fourth and fourth degre, carnal knowledge of any of the ſame kynne or affinity before in ſuch outward degrees, which elles were laufull and be not prohibited by goddes lawe, & all bycauſe they wold get mony by it, and kepe a reputation to theyr vſurped iuriſdiction, wherby not onely moche diſcorde betwene laufull maryed perſons hath (contrary to goddes ordenaunce) aryſen moch debate & ſuite at the law, with the wrongfull veration and great damage of the innocent party hath ben procured, and many iuſt mariages brought in doubte and daunger of vndoyng, and alſo many tymes vndone, and laufull heyres diſherited, wherof there had neuer elles, but for his vayn glorious vſurpatiō ben moued any ſuch queſtion, ſens fredome in them was giuen vs by goddes law, which ought to be moſt ſure and certayn. But that not withſtandyng mariages haue ben brought in to ſuch an incertainty therby, that no mariage could be ſo ſurely knyt and bounden, but it ſhulde lye in eyther of the parties power and arbiter, caſtynge away the feare of god, by meanes and compaſſes to proue a precontract, a kynred, an allyaunce, or a carnall knowledge, to defeate the ſame: and ſo vnder the pretenſe of theſe allegatyons afore reherſed, to lyue all the dayes of theyr lyfe in deteſtable aduletery, to the vttet deſtruction of their owne ſoules, & ỹ prouocation of the terryble wrathe of god, vppon the places where ſuche abhominations were vſed and ſuffered. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our ſouerain lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parlyamente aſſembled, and by auctority of the ſame, that from the fyrſte daye of the moneth of July next comyng, in the yere of our lorde god a thouſand fyue hundreth and fourty, all and euery ſuche maryages as within this churche of Englande ſhall be contracted betwene lawfull, perſonnes, as by this acte we declare all perſonnes to be lawfull, that be not prohybited by goddes lawe to mary, ſuche maryages beinge contracte and ſolemniſed in the face of the churche, and conſummate with bodyly knowlege or fruite of chyldren, or chylde, beynge hadde therin betwene the parties ſo maryed, ſhall be by auctoritie of this preſente parlyamente afore ſayde, deemed iudged and taken to be laufull good iuſt and indiſſoluble, not withſtandynge any precontract or precōtractes of matrimony, not conſummat with bodily knowledge, whiche eyther of the perſons ſo maried or both ſhall haue made with any other perſon or perſonnes before the tyme of contractynge that

mariage, whiche is solemnised & consūmate, or wherof such frute is ensued or may ensue as afore: and not withstandyng any dispensation prescriptiō lawe or other thinge graunted or confirmed by act or otherwise: And that no reseruation or prohibition, goddis lawe except, shal trouble or impeache any mariage without the leuiticall degrees. And that no persone, of what estate degree or condition so euer he or she be, shall after the sayd fyrst daye of the moneth of July aforesayd, be admytted in any of the spiritual courtes within this the kynges realme, or any his gracis other landes and dominions, to any processe plee or allegation contrary to this forsaid act.

¶ The iurisdiction of the great maister of the kynges household. Cap. xxxiv.

FOrasmoche as it hath pleased the kynges moste royal maiesty to alter and change the name of the lorde steward of his moste honorable household, into the name of the great maister of his householde, or Grande maister dhostel du roy, and hath granted and gyuen the said office vnto his right trusty & right entierly beloued cousyn and counsaylor Charles duke of Suffolke, lorde president of his moste honorable counsayle, and hath named ordeyned and appoynted hym to be called lord great maister of his household, or Graunde maister dhostel du roy, his highnes of his excellent goodnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, & the cōmons in this present parliamēt assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that the said Charles duke of Suffolk, during the time that he shal haue ye said office of great master of the kinges household, or Grand master dhostel du roy, and all other who hereafter shall haue the sayde office by those names, or any of them, shall haue vse and enioy all suche and singular preeminences, auctorities, priuileges, and iurisdictions, in as large and ample maner facion fourme and condition, as the lorde steward of the kinges household by vertue of that office and name of lord stuarde had, vsed, or ought to haue vsed or had by reason of any custome vsages statutes or cōmon lawes of the realme, and as if the sayd duke, and suche other as shal haue the said office, had ben called & named lorde stuarde of the kinges household.

¶ An acte concernynge the priuileges of physitions. Cap. xl.

IN MOST HVMBLE VVISE shewen vnto your maiestye, your trewe and faythefull subiectes and lyege menne, the President of the corporation of the commynaltye and felowshyppe of the scyence and facultie of physyke in your cytie of London, and the cōmons and felowes of the same, that where as dyuers of theym manye tymes haupnge in cure as well somme of the lordes of your moost honourable Counsayle, and dyuers tymes many of the nobylitie of this Realme, as many other of your faythefull and liege people, can not gyue theyr dewe attendaunce to

to them and other their pacientes with ſuche diligence, as their duty were and is to do, by reaſon they be many tymes compelled aſwell within the citie of London, and ſuburbes of the ſame, as in other townes and villages, to kepe watche and warde, and be choſen to thoffice of conſtable and other offices within the ſayd citie & ſuburbes of the ſame, as in other places within this your realme, to their great fatigation and vnquietyng, & to the perill of their patientes, by reaſon they can not be conueniently attended. It maye therfore pleaſe your moſt excellent maieſty, with thaſſent of your lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the cõmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by thauctority of the ſame, to enacte ordeyne and ſtabliſhe, that the preſident of the ſayd commynaltie and felowſhip, for the tyme being, & the cõmons & fellowes of the ſame, and euery felow therof, that now be or that any time hereafter ſhalbe, their ſucceſſours and the ſucceſſours of euery of them, at all tyme and tymes after the makynge of this preſent act, ſhalbe diſcharged to kepe any watche or warde in youre ſayde city of London, or the ſuburbes of the ſame, or any parte thereof: And that they nor any of them ſhalbe choſen conſtable or any other offycer in the ſayd citie or ſuburbes. And that if at any tyme hereafter the ſayd preſident for the tyme being, or any of the ſayde commons or felowes for the tyme being, by any wayes or meanes be appoynted or elected to any watche or warde offyce of conſtable or any other offyce within the ſayde citye or ſuburbes, the ſame appoyntemente or election to be vtterly voyde and of none effecte, any order cuſtome or lawe to the contrary before this tyme vſed in the ſayde citye not withſtandyng.

And that it may pleaſe youre moſt royall maieſtie, by thauctorite afore ſayd, that it may be further enacted ordeyned and eſtablyſſhed for the common welthe and ſuretye of your louynge ſubiectes of this your realme, in and for thadminiſtration of medicines to ſuche of youre ſayde ſubiectes as ſhall haue nede of the ſame, that from henſefourthe the ſayd preſidente for the tyme being, commons and felowes and theyr ſucceſſours, may yerely at ſuche tyme as they ſhall thynke mooſte mete and conuenient for the ſame, electe and choſe foure perſons of the ſayde commons and felowes, of the beſte lerned wyſeſte and moſte dyſcrete, ſuche as they ſhall thynke conuenyente, and haue experyence in the ſayde faculty of phyſycke: And that the ſayde foure perſones, ſoo elected and choſen, after a corporall othe to them miniſtred by the ſayde preſident or his deputy, ſhall and may by vertue of this preſent acte, haue full auctority and power, as often as they ſhal think mete & conuenient, to entre into the houſe or houſes of al & euery poticary now or any tyme here after vſing the miſtery or craft of a poticary within the ſayd city, only to ſerche vewe and ſe ſuche potycary wares drugges and ſtuffes as the ſaide poticaries or any of them haue, or at any tyme hereafter ſhal haue in their houſe or houſes. And all ſuch wares drugges & ſtuffes as the ſaid. iiii. pſons ſhal then fynd defectiue corrupted & not mete nor cõuenient to be miniſtred in any medicines for the helth of mens body

the ſame foure perſons callynge to them the warden of the ſayd myſtery of poticaries within the ſaydē citye for that tyme beinge, or one of them, ſhall cauſe to be brent or other wyſe diſtroyed the ſame, as they ſhall thinke mete by their diſcretion. And if the ſayde poticaryes or any of them at any tyme hereafter do obſtinatly or wyllyngly refuſe or deny the ſayde foure perſons yerely elected and choſen as is before ſayd, to entre in to their ſayd houſe or houſes, for the cauſes intente and purpoſe before reherſed: That then they and euery of them ſo offending contrary to this acte, for euery tyme that he or they do ſo offende, to forfayt. C. s. the one halfe to your maieſty, and thother halfe to him that wyll ſue for the ſame by action of debte byll playnt or informacion in any of the kynges courtes, wherin no wager of lawe eſſoune or protection ſhalbe allowed. And if the ſayde foure perſons or any of them ſo elected and choſen as before is ſayde, do refuſe to be ſworne, or after his ſayd othe to him or them adminiſtred, do obſtinately refuſe to make the ſaid ſerche and bewe ones in the yere, at ſuch tyme as they ſhal think moſt cōuenient by their diſcretions, haueng no lawfull impediment by ſickenes or otherwyſe to the contrary: That then for euery ſuche wylfull and obſtinate defaulte, euery of the ſayd foure perſons makyng default to forfait. xl. s.

¶ And forasmoch as the ſcience of phiſike dothe comprehende include and conteyne the knoweledge of ſurgery, as a ſpeciall membre and parte of the ſame, therfore be it enacted, that any of the ſayd companye or felowſhip of phiſitions, being hable choſen and admitted by the ſayde preſident and felowſhip of phiſitions, may from time to tyme, aſwel within the city of London as elſewhere within this realme, practiſe and exercyſe the ſayde ſcience of phiſike in all and euery his membres and partes, any acte ſtatute or prouiſion made to the contrary not withſtandyng.

¶ An acte concernynge Bakynge of horſe breadde. Cap. xli.

FORASMOCHE as by occaſion that at a parlyamente holden at weſtm̄ in the. xiii. yere of the raign of the kyng RYCHARDE the ſeconde, amongeſt other thinges it was ordayned and enacted, that no hoſteler or inholder ſhulde make any horſe breadde within his houſe nor elles where, but that the bakers ſhuld make ſuch horſe breadde, and that thaſſiſe therof ſhuld alſo be made of reaſonable waight, as by the ſame acte it may more playnly appere. And alſo ſithens that at another parlyament holden at weſtm̄ in the forth yere of the raigne of kinge HENRY the fourth amongeſt other thinges it was alſo ordeined & enacted, that yf any hoſteler or inholder did make any horſe breadde, contrary to the fourme of the ſaid ſtatute and acte of Richard the ſeconde, & the ſame duely proued againſt hym, the ſame hoſteler or inholder from tyme to tyme ſhuld forfeyte the treple value of all ſuche horſe breadde made by hym in his houſe or elles where, as by the ſayd acte more playnly alſo it may appere. Diuerſe and many incommodities and miſchefes haue enſued

enſuyd therupon to the kynges ſubiectes that haue traueled and tourneied with their horſes within this realme of Englande: Be it therfore nowe ordeyned and enacted by thauctorite of this preſent parlyamente, that from henſe forthe it may and ſhalbe lawfull for euery hoſteler or inholder dwellyng in any towne or vyllage beyng a thoroughfare or comon paſſage within this realme, and being no citie towne corporate or market towne, wherin any common baker exerciſinge the occupation of bakynge, and hath bene prentice at the ſayde occupation by the ſpace of. vii. yeres is dwellynge, to make within his houſe horſe breadde, ſufficient lawful & of due aſſiſe, accordynge as the price of the graynes of corne that nowe is and hereafter ſhall be from tyme to tyme, any thinge or thinges mencioned in the ſayd actes or ſtatutes of kynge Richarde the ſeconde, or HENRY the fourth to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the auctority aforeſayd, that if the horſebreade, whiche any of the ſayde hoſtelers or inholders hereafter ſhall make, be not ſufficient lawful and of due aſſiſe, accordyng to the price of graines of corn, as is aboueſaid: Than the iuſtices of the peace in euery ſhyre liberty or franches within this realme, ſhal haue full power and auctority to inquire here and determine the ſayd defaultes and offences of the ſaid hoſtelers and inholders hereafter to be cõmytted agenſt the fourme of this preſent ſtatute, and to ceſſe ſuch fynes, and make like proces therupon, as they commonly vſe to do vpon preſentmentes of treſpaſſe ageinſte the peace. And that alſo lykewiſe the chereffes in their turnes, and ſtewardes in their letes and lawdayes, ſhall haue ful power and auctoritie to inquire and determyne euery ſuche defaulte and offence of hoſtelers ageinſt the fourme of this preſente ſtatute hereafter to be commytted within the lymyt of their iuriſdictions.

¶ An acte concernynge Barbours and ſurgeons to be of one company. Ca. xlii.

THE KINGE our ſouerayne lorde, by the aduiſe of his lordes ſpirytuall and temporall, and the commons in this preſente parlyamente aſſembled, and by thauctority of the ſame by all their common aſſentis, duly pondering among other thinges neceſſary for the common welth of this realme, that it is very expedient and nedefull to prouyde for men expert in the ſcyence of phiſike and ſurgery, for the helthe of mannes body whan infyrmityes and ſekenes ſhall happen, for the due exercyſe and mayntenaunce wherof good and neceſſary actes be all redy made and prouided. Yet neuertheles for as moche as within the city of London, where men of greate experience aſwell in ſpeculation, as in practiſe of the ſcience and faculty of ſurgery be abidyng and enhabytyng, and haue more commonly the daily exerciſe and experience of the ſame ſcience of ſurgery, then is had or vſed within other parties of this realme: And by occaſion therof many experte perſonnes be brought vp vnder them, as their ſeruantes apprentices and others, who by the exerciſe and diligent information of their ſayde maiſters, aſwell now as hereafter, ſhall exerciſe

exercyse the sayd science within dyuerse other partes of this realme, to the greate relyef comforte and succour of moche people, and to the sure safegarde of theyr bodyly helthe, theyr lymmes and lyues. And forasmoch as within the sayde citie of London, there be nowe two of seueralle and dystyncte companyes of surgeons, occuppenge and exercysynge the sayd science and faculty of surgery, the one company being comonly called the barbours of London, and the other company called the surgeons of London, whych company of barbours be incorporated to sewe and to be sued by the name of maisters or gouernours of the mystery and comynaltie of the barbours of London, by vertue and auctoritie of the letters patentes vnder the greatte seale of the late kynge of famous memory kyng Edwarde the fourth, dated at westmynster the foure & twenty daye of Februarye, in the fyrste yere of his reygne, whych afterwarde as well by our now most dread soueraygne lorde, as by the ryght noble and vertuous prince kyng HENRY the seuenthe, father vnto the kynges moste excellent hyghnesse nowe beinge, were and be confyrmed, as by sundrye letters patentes thereof made, amonge other thynges in the same conteyned more at large maye appere. And thother companye called the surgeons, be not incorporate, nor haue any maner of corporation: whiche two seueral and distinct companies of surgeons were necessarye to be vnyted and made one bodye incorporate, to the intent that by their vnyon and often assemble togythers, the good and dewe order exercise and knowledge of the sayde science or facultie of surgery, shulde be as well in speculation as in practise, bothe to them selues, and all other their sayd seruantes and apprentices, nowe and hereafter to be brought vp vnder them, & by their lerninges & diligēt & ripe informations, more perfect spedy & effectuall remedy shuld be than it hath bene, or shulde be, yf the saide two companyes of barbours and surgeons shoulde contynewe seuered a sunder, and not ioyned togyther, as they be fore this tyme haue bene and vsed theym selues, not medlynge togyther. Wherefore in consyderation of the premysses, be it enacted by the kynge our soueraygne lorde, and by the lordes spirytuall and temporall, and by the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by the auctorytie of the same, that the sayde two seuerall and dystynct companyes of Surgeons, that is to saye, bothe the barbours and the surgeons, and euerye personne of theym, beynge a free manne of eyther of the sayde companyes, after the custome of the sayde Citye of London, and theyr successours, from henseforthe immedyatly be vnyted and made one entier and hole body corporate and one cōminalty perpetuall, which at all tymes hereafter shall be called by the name of maisters or gouernours of the mysterie and comminaltie of barbours and surgeons of London for euermore, and by none other name: And by the same name to implease and be impleaded before al maner of iustices, in all courtes, in al maner of actions and suites. And also to purchase enioy & take to them & to their successors, al maner of landes tenementes rentes & other possessions what so euer they

they be, and also shall haue a common seale to serue for the busynes of the sayde company and corporation for euer. And by the same name peasibly quietely and indyfferently haue possession and enioye to theym and to their successours for euer, all suche landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes what so euer, whiche the said company or cõminaltie of barbours haue and enioy, to thuse of the said mystery and comminaltie of barbours of London. And also shall peasably and quyetely haue and enioye all and singular benefittes grauntes liberties priuileges fraunchises and free customes, and also all maner of other thinges, at any tyme gyuen or granted vnto the sayd companyes of barbours or surgeons, by what so euer name or names they or any of them were called, and whiche they or any of theym now haue, or any of theyr predecessours haue had by actes of parlyament, letters patentes of the kynges hyghnes, or other his moste noble progenitours, or otherwyse by any lauful meanes haue had at any tyme afore this present act, in as large and ample maner and forme, as they or any of them haue had myght or shuld enioye the same, this vnion or conunction of the said companies togither not withstanding. And as largely to haue and enioye the premisses, as if the same were & had ben specially and particularly expressed and declared with the best and most clerest wordes and termes in the lawe, to all intentes and pourposes. And that all persones of the sayd company nowe incorporate by this present acte, and their successours, that shalbe lawfully admytted and approued to occupie surgery, after the forme of the statute in that case ordeyned and prouided, shalbe exempt for bearing of armure, or to be put in any watches or inquestis. And that they and their successours shall haue the serche ouersyght punyshment and correction as well of fremen as of foreyns, for suche offences as they or any of them shal cõmit or do against the good order of barbery or surgery, as afore this time among the sayd mystery & company of barbours of London, hath ben vsed & accustomed, accordyng to the good and politike rules and ordenances by them made & approued by the lordes Chancellour treasorer and two chief Justyces of eyther benche, or any thre of them, after the fourme of the statute in that case ordeyned and prouided.

And further be it enacted by thauctorite afore sayd, that the sayd maysters or gouernours of the mystery and commynaltie of barbours and surgeons of London, & their successours yerely for euer after their sadde discretions at their free lybertie and pleasure shall and may haue and take without contradiction fowre persons condempned adiudged and put to deathe for felony by the due order of the kynges lawes of this realme, for anothomies, without any further sute or labour to be made to the kynges highnes his heires or successours for the same. And to make incisyon of the same deade bodies or otherwise to order the same after their sayd discretions at their pleasures for their further and better knowledge instruction insight lernynge and experience in the sayd scyence or faculty of surgery. Sauing vnto al persons their heires and successours, al suche right title interest and

demande

demaunde, which they or any of them might laufully claime or haue in or to any of the landes & tenementes with thappurtenaunces, belonging vnto ye sayd company of barbours and surgens or any of them, at any tyme afore the makynge of this acte, in as ample maner and fourme as they or any of them had or ought to haue had heretofore: Any thinge in this present acte comprysed to the contrary hereof in any wise not withstandynge.

¶ And for as moche as suche persons vsynge the mistery or facultie of surgery, often tymes medle and toke into their cures and houses such sicke and diseased persons as ben infected with the pestilence gret pockes & such other contagious infirmities, do vse or exercise barbarye, as washynge, or shauing, and other feates thervnto belongynge, whiche is very perillous for infectyng the kynges liege people, resortyng to their shoppes and houses, there beinge washed or shauen. Wherfore it is now enacted ordeyned and prouided by thauctorite afore sayd, that no maner of person within the citie of London, suburbes of the same, and one myle compasse of the sayde citie of London, after the feast of the natiuity of our lord god next cõming, vsinge any barbary or shaynge, or that hereafter shall vse any barbary or shauinge within the sayde citie of London suburbes, or one myle circute of the same city of London, he nor they nor none other for them to his or their vse, shall occupy any surgery, lettynge of bloude, or any other thinge belongynge to surgery, drawinge of tethe only except. And further more in lyke maner who so euer that vseth the mystery or crafte of surgery within the circuite aforesayde, as longe as he shal fortune to vse the sayd mystery or crafte of surgery shall in no wyse occupy nor exercise the feate or crafte of barbary or shauing, neither by him selfe nor by none other for him to his or their vse: And moreouer that all maner of persons vsynge surgery for the tyme beinge, as well free men as forrens, alyens and strangers within the sayd citie of London, the suburbes therof, and one myle compasse of the same citie of London, before the feast of saint Mychaell tharchangell next commynge, shall haue an open signe on the strete side, where they shal fortune to dwell, that al the kynges lyege people there passing by, may knowe at all tymes whither to resorte for their remedies in tyme of necessitie.

¶ AND further be it enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that no maner of person after the sayd feast of sainct Michaell tharchangel next comminge presume to kepe any shoppe of barbery or shauinge within the citie of London, except he be a free man of the same corporation and company.

¶ And further more at such times heretofore accustomed there shalbe chosen by the same company foure maisters or gouernours of the same corporation or company, of the which .iiii. two of them shalbe experte in surgery, and thother two in barbary, whiche .iiii. maisters and euery of them, shall haue ful power and auctorite from tyme to tyme, duringe their sayd office, to haue the ouersight serch punyshement and correction of al suche defaultes and incõueniences as shalbe founde amonge the sayd company vsynge barbary or surgery, as wel of free men as forens aliens and strangers with

in

in the city of London and the circuite afore ſaid, after theyr ſad diſcretions. And if any perſon or perſõs vſing any barbary or ſurgery at any time hereafter, offend in any of theſe articles afore ſayd: then for euery monethe the ſayd perſon ſo offendyng ſhall loſe forfait and pay. v.li. the one moity therof to the kynge our ſouerain lorde, and the other moity to any perſon that will or ſhall ſue therfore by action of det byll playnt or information in any the kynges courtes, wherin no wager of law eſſoin or protection ſhalbe admitted or allowed in the ſame.

¶Prouided that the ſayd barbours and ſurgeons and euery of them, ſhal beare and pay lot and ſcot and ſuch other charges, as they and their predeceſſours haue ben accuſtomed to pay within the ſayd city of London, this act or any thynge therin conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtandynge.

¶Prouided alway and be it enacted by auctority afore ſayd, that it ſhalbe leafull to any of the kynges ſubiectes, not beynge barbour or ſurgeon, to reteine haue and kepe in his houſe, as his ſeruaunt, any perſon beynge a barbour or ſurgeon, which ſhall and may vſe and exercyſe thoſe artes and faculties of barbery and ſurgery or eyther of them in his maiſters houſe, or elles where by his maiſters licence or commaundment, any thynge in this act aboue written to the contrary beyng not withſtandyng.

¶An acte concernynge fyue dayes in the countye Palantyne of Cheſter. Capitu. xliii.

WHERE it is enacted and eſtablyſhed in the.xxvii. yere of oure ſouerain lorde the kyng that now is, as wel for the encreaſe and augmentation of good rule and order to be had and done in ỹ county palantine of Cheſter and other ſhires, as for adminiſtration of iuſtice amongeſt the kinges ſubiectes there, that the lord Chauncellour of England, or the lord keper of the greate ſeale for the tyme beynge, ſhal haue auctority from tyme to tyme, to nominate and appoint iuſticers of peace, iuſticers of Quorum, and iuſticers of Gaole delyuery, as well within the ſayd county palantine of Cheſter and other ſhires and parties of Wales by commiſſion vnder the kynges great ſeale, whiche perſons ſo named ſhall haue full power and auctority to enquyre here and determine all maner thyng and thynges inquirable preſentable or determinable before iuſticers of peax, iuſticers of Quorũ, & iuſticers of Gaole deliuery in other ſhires of this realme of England, & to do vſe & execute euery thyng and thinges as other iuſticers of peace Quorũ & Gaole deliuery do in other ſhires of England, and that they ſhall kepe their ſeſſions there, as they do in others ſhires of Englãd, vpõ lyke penality as hath ben ordeined for ſuch abuſes in ſuch iuſticers in other ſhires of Englãd, any law, act ſtatute vſage cuſtome priuilege preſcriptiõ or liberty to the contrary thereof in any wiſe not withſtanding, as in the ſaid ſtatute made in the ſaid.xxvii. yere

amon-

amongeſt other thynges moze plainly appereth. By reaſon of whiche acte it is now vſed to kepe ſeſſions in the ſayd county palantine of Cheſter, as it is vſed in other ſhires of England. Alſo it is vſed in the ſaid county palantine of Cheſter, that the iuſticer of the ſame foz the tyme beyng, hath yerely tyme out of mynde, vſed to kepe the ſhyzes oz countie dayes in maner and fourme folowynge (that is to ſaye) one yere. viii. ſhires oz countie dayes, and another yere. ix. ſhires oz countie daies, to the whiche the gentylmen free holders and ſuters of the ſayd countie are bounden of ancient cuſtome and duetie to appere, and gyue their attendaunce to ſerue the kynge, which ſhires and countie daies come very often tymes in the yere. And nowe by reaſone of the ſayde newe ſtatute of Juſtycers of the peace hadde in the ſayde countye, the ſayde gentylle menne, free holders, and ſuyters of the ſayde countie, beynge bounden of theyz ſayde olde cuſtome and lawe, to gyue theyz attendaunce and apparaunce to the ſayde ſhyzes and countye dayes, are nowe bounden alſo to gyue theyz apparaunce and attendaunce at fowze quarter ſeſſions, and other pzeuy ſeſſions in the ſayd countie: By meane whereof the ſayde apparaunce and attendaunce commeth ſo often and ſo thycke togyther, that at many tymes they can not departe from the one court, and attende their buſynes ſcarcely one daye, oz ſome tyme leſſe, but they muſt agayne ryde to ſerue the other courte, whiche is to peynefull chargeable intollerable and impoztune, foz any manne to ſuſtayne and abyde. In conſyderation wherof be it enacted by the kynge our ſoueraigne lozde, the lozdes ſpirytuall and tempozall, and the commons in this pzeſente parlyament aſſembled, and by the auctozytie of the ſame, that from henſefozthe the lawe and admynyſtration of Juſtyce, and all other thynges in the ſayde countie in tyme paſte vſed to be hadde at the ſayde ſhyre dayes, ſhall be holden hadde made doone and executed by the Juſtycer of the ſayde countye foz the tyme beynge, at two tymes in the yere onely, that is to wytte, at the ſeſſyons nexte after the feaſte of ſayncte Mychaell the archaungelle, and at the ſeſſyons nexte after Eaſter yerelye foz euer, durynge ſo many dayes at euery of the ſayde tymes as nede ſhall requyre, in lyke maner and fourme as it is nowe vſed and executed in the countie palantine of Lancaſter. And that no actions ſuite oz pzoceſſe nowe oz hereafter to be dependynge in the ſayde counties, ſhalbe thereby diſcontynued hurte oz impayred, noz any aduauntage therin to be taken by errour diſcontynuance of pzoceſſe, ne otherwyſe, but the ſame to pzocede after the ſame newe ozder. And that from henſe fozthe the ſayde olde ozder rule and cuſtome, in holdynge of the ſayde counties oz ſhyre dayes, ſhall vtterlye ceaſſe and determyne foz euer: Any acte, ſtatute, pzeſcryption, graunte, vſage, cuſtome, pzyuyledge, lawe, lyberte, conſtytution oz confirmation heretofoze hadde made accuſtomed oz vſed to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

Au

¶ An acte that the towne of Royston is reduced to one new parysshe. Cap. xliiii.

FOrasmoche as the towne of Royston is a markette towne, situate and buylded togither, and extendeth it self into fiue seuerall parisshes, whereof neuer a parisshe church of them is within two myles of the said towne, & some of them be thre myles distant from the same, by reson wherof the poore inhabitātes and townsmen there being parisheners of the said fiue parisshe churches, diuerse and sundry tymes through the absence of their persones and curates, in suche cases of necessitie, whan their presence to the comforte and consolation of their parisheners is most requisyte and behouefull, cannot haue the sacramentes & sacramentals to be ministred accordinge to the laudable customes of holy church, to their great perils and ieoperdies. And also forasmoch as the said towne of Royston is a great & a cōmon throughfare for the kynges subiectes & liege people, trauailyng from many & sundry parties of this realme, & in the said towne is also wekely a great market, whervnto great and frequent resort is of al thinhabitantes of the cōtrey thervnto adioyning, and yet the sayd subiectes so trauailyng, nor any of the inhabitantes so resortyng, can haue any masse or other diuine seruice in the sayd towne, if their deuotion shulde that require: And ouer this the said great distance of the towne from the parish churches aforsaid, is very discōmodious and peynfull to al and syngular the inhabitantes there, and moste specially to the impotent sycke ly and aged people, whyche be not hable to trauayle to the sayd churches, ne any of them, to here their diuine seruyces. Al whiche dyscōmodities and inconueniences were lytel preiudicial to the sayd towne, at suche tyme as the late priory there stode, The churche of whiche priory the poore inhabitantes of the said towne haue bought to their great charges, to the intent to haue the same theyr parysshe churche, and therin to haue dayly masse and other diuyne seruyces to be celebrated and done. In consideration of whyche premysses, it maye please the kynges most royal maiesty, of his most excellent goodnes, that it may be enacted by his highnes, with thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the cōmons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that the said churche, late being parcel of the said priory of Royston, shalbe the parisshe church for al and singular the inhabitantes of the said town of Royston. And that the sayde churche shalbe named and called from hensforth the parisshe churche of saynt Johñ the Baptiste in the towne of Royston, and that one parcell of grounde nigh or by the sayd churche, shall be prouyded and enclosed at the charges and costes of the sayd inhabitantes, for a cemitory or churchyard for burials of christē people in the same, & that the inhabytantes of the same towne, shall be parisheners only to the same church, and be discharged of any further resort or repaire to any of the said .v. parisshe churches distant from the said town, as is aforsaid, & that the persons & curates of the said .v. parish churches, and euery of them and the successors of euery of thē, shalbe discharged of the cure of the said inhabitātis. ¶ And be it also enacted by auctoryte aforesayde, that one sufficiente and

laufull perſon to be named and appointed by the kynges hyghnes, ſhalbe vycar perpetuall in the ſaid pariſhe churche of Royſton, and haue perpetuall ſucceſſion in the ſame. And that he and his ſucceſſours ſhalbe named and called vicares of the pariſhe church of ſaynt John the Baptiſt in Roiſton, and ſhall be enhabled by auctorytie of this acte, to ſue and be ſewed by that name in al courtes and places in this realme, and alſo to purchaſe landes tenementes and hereditamentes to hym and his ſucceſſours, vicars of the ſame churche. And that the aduouſon donation and preſentatyon of the ſayde vicarage ſhall apperteyne and belonge to the kynges hyghnes his heyres and ſucceſſors, as appendant to his gracis manour of Royſton, and that aſwel the ſayd nowe firſt vycar to be named as is aforſaid, as all other vicars hereafter of the ſaid church, ſhalbe preſented inſtituted and inducted to & by the ordinary or ordinaries of the place, where the ſayd churche is ſituate, as other perſons and vicars of this realme ben accuſtomed. And that the ſaid pariſhe churche & towne of Royſton ſhal from hensforth be taken & accepted to be in the dioceſſe of London only, & not in any other dioceſſe, any vſage cuſtome or matter to the contrarye therof not withſtanding. And that alſo the ſayd vicar that ſhalbe firſt named & preſented, ſhall haue power and auctorytie by vertue of this acte, to take & receyue to him and his ſucceſſors, one meſuage with a garden therto adioynyng, ſituate in the ſaid towne of Royſton, to be gyuen to him by any of the inhabitantes in the ſaid towne: whiche meſuage and garden ſhalbe named and called the vicarage of the ſame towne. And that alſo the ſame vycar & his ſucceſſors ſhall haue and perceyue al the tithes offeringes oblations obuentions and other eccleſiaſticall dueties and rightes that ſhall growe and be due by the cuſtomes of this realme and eccleſiaſticall lawes of the ſame, to be payde had or made by the inhabitantes of the ſaid towne except onely the tithes of corne, hay, wolle, lambe, and calfe, which tithes of corne hay wolle lambe & calfe, ſhal from hensforth be paid and ſatiſfied by auctorite of this act, to the plons & curates of the ſaid .v. pariſh churches, in like maner forme & condition, as heretofore it hath be accuſtomed, by erection of the ſaid vicarage of Royſton, or in any other thing or thinges cõteined or ſpecified in this act in any wiſe not wſtanding. ¶ And it is alſo enacted by auctorite aforſaid, ỹ the perſons & curates of the ſaid .v. pariſh churches, & euery of them, & the ſucceſſors of euery of thẽ, ſhal haue their remedy & remedies by autorite of this act, to ſue, demande, aſke & recouer in the kinges court of chancery, the ſayd tythes of corne hay woll lambe and calfe, ſubtracted or denyed to be payd by any perſon or plons, or els ſuche remedy & remedies to ſue demand aſke or recouer the ſame tithes in like maner fourme facion & condition as they or any of them ſhulde ought or might haue done or had, if this act had neuer ben had ne made. ¶ Prouided alway that this preſent act ſhall take none effect nor be put in execution, vntyll ſuch tyme as the kynges maieſtie hath named and preſented one hable perſon to be vicar of the ſayd pariſhe churche of Royſton, in maner and fourme aforeſayd.

An

¶ The erection of the court of the fyrſt fruytes and tenth. Cap. xlv.

WHERE IN the parliament holden at weſtm̃ the third day of Nouẽbꝛe, in the .xxvi. yere of the reigne of our moſt dꝛad natu-rall and ſouerain liege lorꝺ HENRY theight, by the grace of god king of England & of France, defender of the faith, lorꝺe of Ireland, & in erth ſupꝛeme heed of the church of England, it was enacted orꝺeined & eſtabliſhed, that the kinges highnes his heires and ſucceſſorꝭ kinges of this realme, ſhuld haue & enioy frõ tyme to tyme, to en-dure forꝛ euer, of euery ſuch pſon & pſons, which at any time after ẏ furſt day of January thã next cõming, ſhuld be nominated elected pꝛeferred pſented collatid orꝺ by any other menes apointed, to haue any archbiſhopꝛich biſhop-riche abbacie monaſtery pꝛiorye college hoſpitall archdeconry deanry pꝛo-uoſtſhip pꝛebẽd perſonage vicarage chantry frechapel orꝺ other dignite be-nefice office orꝺ pꝛomotion ſpirituall within this realme & els where within any the kingis dominiõs, of what name nature orꝺ qualite ſo euer they were orꝺ to whoſe foundation patronage orꝺ gift ſo euer they did belong, the firſt frutes reuenues & pfites forꝛ one yere of euery ſuch archbiſhopꝛich biſhop-rich abbacy monaſtery pꝛiorꝛ college hoſpital archdeconry deanry pꝛouoſt pꝛebẽd pſonage vicarage chãtry frechapel orꝺ other dignite benefice office orꝺ pꝛomotion ſpiritual aforꝛenamed, wherẏnto any ſuch pſon orꝺ pſons ſhulde after the ſaid firſt day of January be nominated elected pfected pꝛeſẽtid col-lated orꝺ by any other meanes appointed. And that euery ſuche perſon & per-ſons before any actual orꝺ real poſſeſſiõ orꝺ medling with the pꝛofites of any ſuch archbiſhopꝛich biſhopꝛich abbacy monaſtery pꝛiorꝛy hoſpital deanry pꝛ uoſtſhip pꝛebẽd pſonage vicarage chãtry frechapel pꝛiorꝛy orꝺ other dignitie benefice office orꝺ pmotion ſpiritual, ſhuld ſatisfy cõtent & pay, orꝺ cõpounde orꝺ agree to pay to the kingis vſe, at reſonable dayes, vpon good ſureties the ſaid firſt fruites & pfites forꝛ one yere. And alſo by the ſame act it was fur-ther enacted by thauctorꝛite aforꝛſaid, ẏ the kinges maieſty, his heires & ſuc-ceſſorꝭ kingis of this realm, forꝛ more augmẽtation & maintenãce of the roi-all eſtate of his imperiall crowne & dignitie of ſupꝛeme hed of the church of Englãd, ſhuld yerely haue take & enioy & receiue vnited & knit to his impe-rial crown forꝛ euer, one yerely rẽt orꝺ pẽſion amoũting to ẏ valu of the tenth part of al the reuenues rẽtis fermes tithes offeringes emolumẽtes, & of all other pfites alwel called ſpiritual as tẽporal, thã apptaining orꝺ belõgyng orꝺ ẏ after the making of the ſaid act, ſhuld belong to any archbiſhopꝛich bi-ſhopꝛiche abbacy monaſtery pꝛiorꝛy archdeaconry deanry hoſpitall college houſe collegiate pꝛebende cathedꝛall church collegiate churche conuentual church pſonage vicarage chãtry frechapell orꝺ other benefice orꝺ pꝛomotion ſpiritual, of what name nature orꝺ qualite ſo euer they were, within any dio-ces of this realm orꝺ in wales, the ſaid pẽſion orꝺ annual rent to be paid yere-ly forꝛ euer to our ſaid ſoueraine lorꝺe his heires & ſucceſſorꝭ kingis of this realm, at ẏ feeſt of the natiuite of our lorꝺ god, as by the ſame act amõgeſt diuers other thingis therin cõteined moꝛe plainly is ſhewed & may appere.

¶And for the more suretie and establyshment therof, and to thintent that the kynges maiestie his heires and successours shallbe the better serued in obteynyng the premisses, & also from henceforth be truely and iustly answered contented and payde yerely of all that which to his highnes his heires or successours appertayneth or belongeth or hereafter shall appertayne or belonge by vertue, and according to the tenor of the sayd act: Be it enacted ordeined & established by the kingis maiesty, by thassent of his lordis spiritual & temporal, and the cōmons in this present pliament assēblid, & by thauctorite of the same in maner & forme as herafter foloweth, that is to say.

¶FIRSTE the kynge our souerain lorde, by thauctorite aforsaid maketh erecteth and establisheth a certain court, cōmonly to be called for euer the court of the fyrst fruites & tenth, which court by the auctoritie aforsaid, continually and for euer shalbe a court of record, and shal haue one seale to be engrauen and made after such forme facion and maner as shalbe appointed by the kinges highnes, and shal remain & be ordred as hereafter shalbe declared. ¶Also be it enacted by auctorite aforsayd, that there shalbe one certaine person to be named & assigned by the kynges highnes his heires & successors, whiche shalbe chācellor of the same court, & shalbe chiefe & principal officer of the same court, & shalbe called ỳ Chancellor of the first frutes & tenthes, & shal haue the keping of the said seale to be assigned for the said court. ¶Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforsaid, that there shalbe one pson to be named & assigned by the kinges highnes, which shalbe called the kinges tresorer of the first fruites & tenth, & shalbe the second officer of the same court. And that ther shalbe one pson to be lerned in the law of this lād to be named & assigned by ỳ kinges highnes, which shalbe ỳ kynges attorney of the first frutes & tenth, & shalbe ỳ third offycer of the same court. And that there shalbe .ii. psons to be named by the kinges highnes, which shalbe named the kinges auditours of the first fruites & tenthes, & shalbe officers of the same court. And that there shalbe one Clerke to be named & assigned by the kinges highnes, to be clerke of the same court, whiche shal make all bondes writings and other ordinary proces & entrees out & from the same court. And that there shall be one other person to be named and assigned by the kinges highnes, which shalbe called the messāger of the said court. And one other person to be named & assigned by the kinges highnes, which shal be called the Husher of the same court: whiche messanger and husher & euery of them, shal haue such and lyke profites and aduantages, as the messāger and husher of the kinges duchy chamber at Westm̄ haue and perceiue. And the sayd Chancellor whiche shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, shall take a corporal othe afore the lorde Chancellour of Englande for the tyme beinge, after the tenour ensuyng. ¶Ye shall sweare, that ye well and truely shall serue the kynge in the offyce of the Chancellorshyp of the fyrste fruites and tenthe, and shall mynyster egalle Justyce to ryche and poore, to the beste of your counnynge wytte and power. And that ye shall dylygently procure all thynges, whyche may honestly and iustely be to the

kynges

kynges aduauntage and profite, and to the augmentation of the ryghtes and prerogatiues of his Croune, and truelye vse the kynges seale, appointed to youre offyce: And also endeuoure youre selfe, to the vttermoste of your power, to see the kynge truely and iustely aunswered yerely of al such rentes reuenues and profites, which shall or may arise growe or be due, to the kynge in your office: And from tyme to tyme delyuer with spede, such as shall haue to do afore you: And that ye shall not take nor receyue of any person any gifte or rewarde in any case or matier depending before you, or wherin the kynges hyghnes shalbe party: Whereby any preiudyce hynderaunce losse or dishersion shall grow or be to the kinges highnes, So helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Also the sayd treasorer shall take a corporall othe before the sayd chauncellour of the sayd court, accordyng to the tenour ensuenge. Ye shall swere, that ye shall well and truely serue the kynge our souerayne lorde and his people in thoffice of the treasorer of this courte, and ye shal reasonably and honestly procure the kynges profite, and do ryght to all maner of people pore and ryche in those thinges whiche touche youre offyce, and the kinges receypte of his money: Ye shall truely kepe dispende pay and delyuer a true declaration, and accompte therof shall make from tyme to tyme without any concelement accordynge to this acte, made for the stablysshement of this courte: And further shall do euery thynge that of righte appertayneth to your offyce, so helpe you god and his sainctes.

¶Also the said attournay shal take a corporal othe before the said chancellour, according to the tenour hereafter ensueng: Ye shal swere, ꝑ ye shal well & truly serue the kyng as his atturnay in al courtes for or concerning any mater or cause ꝑ shal concerne or touch the rentes reuenues profites or hereditamentes lymited to the suruey and gouernaunce of this courte, and procure the kynges profite therof. And that ye shall truely counsayle the kyng and chauncellour of this courte, in all thinges concernynge the same, to the best of your connynge witte and power. And with all spede and dylygence from tyme to tyme, at the callynge of the sayde chauncelloure, ye shall endeuour your selfe for the heringe and determination indifferentely of suche matiers and causes as shall depende before the sayde chauncellour: And that ye shall not take any gyfte or rewarde in any mattyer or cause dependyng in the same courte or elles where, wherein the kynge shall be partye, whereby the kynges maiesty shall be hurted hyndered or dysheryted: And further ye shall do to your power wit and cunnynge all and euery thinge that of right appertayneth to your office, so helpe you god and al saintes.

¶Also the sayde auditours and euery of them, shall take a corporall othe before the said chauncellour of the said court, after the tenour ensuinge. Ye shal swere, that ye truly shal serue the king in your office, & true allowãces make to euery person, which shalbe accõptant before you. And you shal not take nor receyue of pore nor riche any gift or rewarde, in any mater or cause depending or to be discussed in the same court, but such as shalbe ordinarye

appertaynynge to your office, wherby the kinge shal be hurted hindered or disherited: And ye shall do euery thinge, which shall be appertayning to your office, so helpe you god and all sayntes.

¶Item that the sayd clerke of the sayd court shall take a corporall othe before the sayde chauncellour after the tenour ensuynge. Ye shall swere, that ye shall well and truely serue the kynge in your offyce of clerke of the councell of this court, and truely do and execute all and euery thynge and thinges, whiche ye ought to do by reson of your offyce, accordynge to the fourme and effecte of this acte, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesayde, that the sayd fyrst frutes and tenth, and al the reuenues and profytes therof, which nowe be or hereafter shal growe or be by any maner of meanes, shalbe from hense forth in the order surueye & gouernance of the sayd court and mynisters of the same.

¶Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that the sayd chauncellour in all places, and the sayd treasourer attourney and auditours, or two of them in the sayd court, the sayd chauncellour beinge absent, and also suche commissioners deputies and substitutes as the sayd chauncellour shall assigne appointe and depute in any shires or places of this realme, shal haue power to compound and to take obligations to the kinges vse, of any person or persons, and of his suerties, for the sure paument of the said fyrst frutes, or for any other cause or matter concernynge the premysses determinable within the same court. And that al such obligations and writinges obligatorie, of what summe soeuer they be, shalbe taken in maner and fourme aboueSaid, and none otherwise. And shalbe of the same strength force vertue qualytie and effect to all ententes and purposes, as writynges obligatorie heretofore made, by any laye person by auctorite of the statute of the staple ben or ought to be: And that like processes and executions therupon shalbe made out of the sayd court for the leuyeng of the dettes, due or hereafter to be due, by vertu of the sayd writynges obligatorie agenst any person spirituall or temporal, as hath ben accustomed to be made ageynst any laye person vpon certificat of writynges obligatorie of the sayd statute of the staple: And that all obligations hereafter to be taken concernynge the premisses, contrary to the tenour of this acte, shalbe voyde and of none effecte. And that no person shalbe compelled to paye for any writynge obligatorie to be made for any cause touching the sayd court aboue. viii. ℔. and for any acquitaunce aboue. iiii. ℔. Also that the sayd chauncellour for the tyme beinge, shal haue ful power and auctorite to awarde vnder the seale to be appointed to the said court in the kinges name, such processe and preceptes, with resonable peynes to be therin ymitted, as be nowe commenly vsed in the courte of the kynges duchye chamber of Lancaster, beynge at Westm̃, agenst euery person and persons what so euer they be, for and concerninge the intereste right and title of the kinges maiestie his heires and successours of or for any tenthes reuenues profites accompt recept or other cause in any wise touchinge or concernynge any thing appointed to the order

der and ſuruey of the ſayd court or any part therof for & on the behalf of our ſayd ſoueraigne lord the kinge, or of or for any dette ryſinge and growinge by occaſion of the ſame.

Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the ſayde treaſorer attournay and auditours ſhall diligently from tyme to tyme, attende vpon the ſayd chauncellour in the ſayd courte, for the herynge and orderynge of matiers and cauſes in the ſame courte, for the tyme of the .iiii. termes of the yere vſually kepte for the lawe at weſtm, and procure with all dilygence, that al debtes dueties & other profites being in the ſuruey & gouernance of the ſayd courte, ſhalbe truely and iuſtely payd and anſwered to the ſaid treſorer of the ſayde courte, to the vſe of the kynges highnes, without concelyng any parte therof. And ſhall alſo cauſe and procure proceſſe to be made agaynſt ſuch as ſhalbe indebted to the kinges highnes and their ſuerties, of and for any parte therof from tyme to tyme, as the tyme or caſe ſhall require without any delay.

And be it further enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that the ſayde clerke particuler meſſanger and huſſher, and euery of them, ſhal vppon reaſonable warnyng at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme geue attendaunce vppon the ſayd chancellour, for the tyme being, for the due execution and expedition of the premiſſes without any delay, vppon ſuche peynes as ſhall be aſſeſſed by the kynges maieſtye vpon informatyon therof gyuen by the ſayde chauncellour to his highneſſe.

Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that if any of the ſaid officers appoynted for the ſame courte, doo conceale or withdrawe wyllyngly any debtes duetyes tenthes reuenues or other profyte, fallynge growynge or commyng to the kyng by reaſon of the firſt fruites and tenthe, or by reaſon of any other thinge appoynted by this acte to be within the ſuruey and order of the ſayd courte: that then the ſayde offycer and officers ſo offending, ſhall loſe to the kynge our ſayde ſoueraygne lorde the double value of the thinge ſo concealed or withdrawen.

Alſo be it enacted by the auctority aboueſayd, that the ſayd treaſorer for the tyme being, ſhal haue auctority by this acte to gyue his acquytaunce of and for ſuch money and obligatiõs, as he ſhal receyue of them to the kingis vſe for and concernyng the fyrſte frutes and tenthe, and other thinges appoynted to the order of the ſayd courte: And that his ſayde acquitance ſhal be from henſeforthe a ſufficient acquitance and diſcharge, aſwel for the diſcharge of the partyes agaynſt the kynges highnes his heyres and ſucceſſours for payment of ſo moche money, as alſo to the auditours for the time beinge and to euery of them, for makyng due allowance of the ſame: And that any acquytaunce hereafter to be made concernynge the premiſſes, by any perſon or perſons contrary to the tenour fourme and effecte of this preſente acte, ſhalbe voyde and of none effect.

Alſo be it enacted by the auctority aboueſayde, that the ſayde treaſorer before the twenty day of Marche next after the feaſt of ſaynt Myghel tharcaungel

changell, shall yerely declare truely his hole accompte to the sayd chauncelloure and auditours, or to the sayd chauncelloure and one of the sayd auditours, whiche chauncelloure and auditours, or chauncellour and one of the sayd auditours shall by this acte haue auctorytie to take and determyne the same accompte before the last day of July nexte ensuinge: vpon which determynation of accompt the sayd treasorer within one month next ensuing the determynation of the sayd accompte, shall truely content and pay to the kynges vse all such summes of money by hym receyued as shall appere to be due to the kynges highnes and vnpayed vpon the same accompte, after which determynation, the sayd auditours or one of them, shal ingrosse the same into parchemyn, and the same so engrossed, shall return into the office of the said court of the fyrst frutes and tenth, before the last day of february nexte after the determynation of the same accompte, there for to remayne as the kynges recordes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorytie abouesayde, that the sayd treasorer from tyme to tyme vpon his accompte, shalbe alowed as well of suche fees as shalbe lymytted vnto hym for the exercise of his office, as of and for all such summes of money as he shal paye to any patentee or patentees, of any office fee or annuitie that shalbe graũted or giuen vnder the seale of the sayd court, and also of al such money as he shall paye to any other person or persons, by vertu of the kinges warrant or byl assigned, and also of al summes of money as he shalbe cõmaunded to pay by any byl assigned or subscribed by the hande of the sayd chauncellour for the tyme beinge, vpon suche considerations as shalbe thought conuenyent by his discretion, of or for any cause thinge or mater concerning the said court what so euer it shalbe. And that the sayde auditours, or one of them takynge accomptes of the sayde treasorer, shal haue auctorytie and power to alowe to the sayd treasorer the premysses and euery parte of them.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesayd, that all maner of processe that shalbe made out of the kynges exchequer, or out of any other court, other than the courte made by auctorytie of this present act, to or ageinst any person and persons for any dette tenthes yssues and profytes concernynge the premysses or any parte therof, from hense forth to be due, lymytted in this acte to be in the suruey order and gouernaunce of the sayd court, made by this acte and the mynisters therof, shalbe clerely voyde and of none effecte to all intentes and purposes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctorytie aforesayd, that the sayd chauncellour and officers of the sayd court shall take suche and lyke fees for the seales & writynges to be made and graunted out of the sayde courte, at the sute of the parties, if any such happen to be, and for apparaunces, as the chauncellour of the duchy of Lancaster and officers there conuenyently vse to take for the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctorytie aforesaid, that if any person or persons called by the kynges proces of the same courte, to appere at westm̃ in the same

same court within the terme, at a certein day to hym prefixed in the proces, appere and haue a day gyuen in the sayd court to make answere to the maters against them obiected in the same court on the kynges behalfe, depart the court before answere made, and attourney put in to the court, with the assent of the court for prosecutyng the mater with effect, shall forfait to the kynges grace his heires and successours such fyne as shal be vpon him set for his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the sayd chauncellour treasorer and attorney of the sayd court or two of them shall thynke conuenient by theyr discretions; to be leuied of his landes and tenementes goodes and cattalles to the kynges vse. And in case the party, to whom any such proces shalbe directed, do make default at the fyrste day of his apparaunce: that then attachment shal be awarded out of the sayd courte, directed to the shyreffes of such county as it shall seme to the sayd chauncellour most expedient, to attache the body of the same person makyng defaut as is aboue said, and to bryng his body in to the said court at such day within any of the .viii. termes, as vnto the sayd chauncellour for the tyme beyng shalbe thoughte conuenient by his discretion.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctority aforsayd, that as many accomptes of the fyrst fruites and tenth as ben clerely accompted and not retourned into the kynges escheker, & also as many other accõptes of the said first frutes & tenth as be not fully accõpted & engrossed, shalbe engrossed & returned with in two yeres next ensuyng in to the sayd court of the fyrst fruites and tenth, there to remain as the kynges recordes. And that the chauncellour and auditours of the said court for the tyme beynge, shall haue full auctority and power to here examine and determine all and all maner of accomptes here tofore made concernyng the sayd fyrst fruites and tenthes.

¶ And for as moch as dyuers religious houses within this realme and other the kynges dominions be nowe dissolued, and the possessions thereof lawfully comen vnto the kynges handes and other by his graces gyft bargayn grant and assignement, by reason wherof and by reason of miscertificat of the sayd possessions and of the tenth concernyng as wel the same possessions, as other possessions of spirituall persones in to the kynges eschequer, the archbyshops byshops and other accomptauntes vpon theyr accõptes be and of longe tyme haue ben greatly charged vexed and troubled. For remedy wherof be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that the originall of the certificat of the hole tenthe certified in to the kynges eschequer, and all other recordes there concernyng the same, shalbe delyuered in to the said court of the fyrst frutes & tenth, there to remain as the kinges recordes. And that the sayd chauncellour shall haue full power and auctority by vertu of this act, from tyme to time, to write vnder the seale of office appointed to the sayd court, vnto the treasorer and barones of the said eschequer, and also vnto all other officers and ministers of all the kynges courtes, for to certify any mater of recorde or other sufficient cause remaynyng afore them concernyng the premisses for the true proofe and triall therof in to the sayde court

court of firſt frutes & tenth. And the ſaid chancellor treſorer and auditor or auditours vpon the certificat therof, or els vpon the examination of witneſſes to be taken as well by cõmiſſion as otherwiſe, or by other ſufficient proues or diſcharge, alledged ſhewed and proued afore them by the ſaid archebyſhops byſhops or other accomptantes, ſhall by thauctorite afore ſaide, haue full power and auctorite by their diſcretions, to make allowance defalcation diſcharge and full determination vnto them and euery of theym in his and their ſaid accomptes concernyng the premyſſes accordyng as of ryght appertayneth.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctorite aforeſaide, that all ſummes of money hereafter to be payde by any archbyſhop byſhop or other perſone or perſons, chargeable to or with the collection leuieng or receipt of the tenth graunted to the kynges highnes by auctorite of the ſayd acte therof made in the ſayd. xxvi. yere of his moſte noble reygne, ſhall from henſforthe for euer be payde to the Treaſorer of the ſaid court of the firſt fruites & tenth, at ſuche dayes and tymes as is lymitted and appointed in the ſayd act, and to none other perſon nor perſons. And that if any payement or payementes therof hereafter be otherwiſe made without the kynges highneſſe ſpeciall aſſignement or warrant in writynge therof made: That than the ſaid payment or paymentes ſhalbe voyde and of none effect.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by thauctorite aforeſayd, that al certificates hereafter to be made by any archbiſhop or biſhop, or by any other pſon or pſons limited and charged to the collection & paymẽt of the ſaid tenthes by thauctorite of the ſaid acte, of the graunt therof to our ſayd ſouerayne lord the kynges maieſtie, ſhall from henſforthe for euer be made and certified into the ſayd court of firſt fruites and tenthe, in ſuche like maner and fourme, and for ſuche lyke caſes and intentes, as they ſhoulde or ought before the makyng of this acte, to haue ben made and certified into the kinges eſchequer by auctorite of the ſaid acte of the graunt of the ſaid firſt fruites and tenthe: and that the ſame certificates, and euery of them ſo hereafter to be made and certified into the ſaid court, ſhalbe & ſtand of ſuche lyke ſtrength and effect to all intentes and purpoſes, as they and euery of theym ſhulde haue ben, if they had ben certified and made into the kynges ſayd courte of Eſchequer, before the makynge of this acte. And that vpon all certificates hereafter to be made into the ſaid court of firſt fruites and tenthe, proceſſe ſhalbe made out of the ſayd courte by the diſcretion of the chauncellour of the ſayd courte for the tyme beinge, for the leuienge and true contentation and payement of the kynges dueties in that behalfe, in ſuche wyſe as the kynges highnes may be truely ſatisfied therof, of thoſe perſons that ſhal be chargeable therwith by the auctorite of the ſayd act of the grant of the ſaid firſte fruites and tenthe, and that all certificates hereafter to be made concernyng any the premyſſes into the kynges eſchequer, ſhalbe voyd and of none effecte.

¶ PROVYDED THAT this act or any article clauſe or ſentence therin con-

tence therin conteyned, extend not to any rentes or tenthes now payable or hereafter to be payd in the kynges court of the Augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, by reason of any the kynges graces letters patentes, actes of parliament, or otherwyse.

¶ The establyshment of the Court of the kynges wardes. Cap. xlvi.

FOR AS MOCHE as the kynges highnes hath ben herefore, and hereafter is lyke to be yerely aunswered of gret rentes reuenues and profites, which to his maiesty hath or shall growe, as well by reason of such persons as haue ben or hereafter shalbe in ward to his highnes, as also by mene of ideotes and fooles naturall, now remaynyng or beynge, or that hereafter shall remayn or be in his graces custody, and also for lycences to mary made and to be made to women being his graces widowes, and fines made by them for marieng without his highnes licence: All which the premisses of right appertaineth to his maiesty, in the right of the imperial crown of this realme: For the more suretie & establishment wherof, and to the intent the kynges maiestie his heires and successours shalbe the better serued in obtaininge or hauing of the custody of the bodies of his highnes wardes, and their honours manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes in to his graces custody and gouernaunce, duryng the minority of such wardes, and also shalbe yerely as well truly aunswered contented and payd of and for the sale of the bodies of the wardes, and the landes bargained for them, duryng the sayd minority, and of other the premisses, as of the rentes fermes issues and profites ryseyng comyng and growyng, or whiche hereafter shal rise come and growe of all and singular the castels manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, belongynge and which hereafter shall ryse and belonge to the kynge his heires and successours, by reson of the sayd wardes and other the premisses, in suche court place maner fourm and condition, as hereafter shalbe limitted declared and appointed. Be it enacted ordeyned and establysshed by the assent of the kynges maiesty, his lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliamente assembled, and by auctority of the same, in maner and fourme as hereafter foloweth in articles, that is to say:

¶ First the kynge our sayd souerayn lord, by the auctority afore sayd, ordeyneth maketh establysheth and erecteth a certayn court, communly to be called for euer the court of the kynges wardes, which court by thauctority afore sayd continually and for euer shalbe a court of recorde, and shall haue one seale to be engrauen and made after such fourm facion and maner as shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, and shal remayne and be ordered as hereafter shalbe declared.

¶ And also be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that there shall be one certayne person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes his heires and successours, which shalbe maister of the same court, & shal be chiefe

and

and principall officer of the same courte, and shall be called maister of the wardes, and shall haue the keppynge of the sayd seale to be assygned for the sayde courte.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that there shal be one person to be lerned in the lawes of this lande, to be named and assigned by the kinges hyghnes, whiche shalbe called the kinges atturney of the sayde courte, and shall be the seconde offycer of the same courte.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that there shall be one person to be named and assygned by the kynges hyghnes, whiche shall be called the kynges receiuour generall of the landes of his wardes, and shalbe the thyrde offycer of the same court.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that there shall be two persones to be named by the kynges hyghnesse, whiche shall be called the audytours of the landes of his gracis wardes, and shalbe called the fourth offycer of the same court.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that there shall be two clerkes to be named and assigned by the kynges hyghnesse, to be clerkes of the sayd courte, whyche shall make all indentures bargaynes and leases to be made and graunted of the kynges wardes landes, recorde al apparances, and make all ordynary processe and entrees out and from the same courte.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that there shall be one other person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, whiche shalbe the messanger of the sayd courte: an other person to be named and assigned by the kynges hyghnes, whiche shalbe called the husher of the same court, whiche messanger and husher and eyther of them shal haue such and lyke profytes and aduauntages, as the messanger and vsher of the kinges duchy chaumbre at westm haue and perceyue.

¶ Also the sayde mayster of the kynges wardes, whiche shalbe appoynted by the kynges highnes, shal take a corporall othe afore the lord Chancellor of England, for the tyme being, after the tenour ensuing.

¶ Ye shal sweare, that ye well and truely shall serue the kinge in the offyce of the maister of the kinges wardes, & shal minister equall iustyce to riche and poore, to the beste of your counnyng wytte and power, & that ye shall dyligently procure al thynges, which may honestly and iustly be to the kinges aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the rightes & prerogatiues of his crown, & truly vse the kynges seale apoynted to your office, and also endeuour your selfe to thuttermost of your power, to see the kyng truely and iustly aunswered yerely of all suche rentes reuennes issues and profytes, whiche shall or may ayse growe or be due to the king in your office, and from tyme to tyme deliuer with spede such as shal haue to do afore you. And that ye shall not take nor receyue of any persone any gyfte or reward in any case or matter dependynge before you, or wherein the kynges hyghnes shalbe partie: wherby any preiudice losse hinderance or disherison shal grow or be to the kynges hyghnes, so helpe you god and al sayntes.

Also

¶Also the said atturnay shal take a corporal othe before the said master of the wardes, according to the tenour ensuing. Ye shal swere, that ye wel and truly shal serue the king as his atturney, in al courtis for & concerning any matter or cause that shal concerne or touche the possessions & hereditamētis limited to the surtuey & gouernance of this court, & procure the kinges profit therof: & that ye shal truly coūcel the king & the master of this court in al thingis concerning the same, to the best of your cūning wit & power, & with all spede & diligence from tyme to tyme at the calling of the said maister, ye shal endeuor your selfe for the hering & determination indifferently of such matters & causes, as shall depend before the sayde maister. And that ye shal not take any gift or rewarde in any matter or cause dependyng in the same courte, or els where, wherein the kynge shall be partie, wherby the kynges maiesty shall be hurted hyndered or dispeopled, and further you shall do to your power wyt and cunnyng, all and euery thing that shall appertayne to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes. ¶Also the said receiuour generall shal take a corporal othe before the sayd maister of the said court according to the tenor ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truely serue the king our souerain lorde and his people in the office of the generall receiuor of this court. And ye shal resonably & honestly procure the kingis profit, & do right to all maner of people poore and rich, in those thinges whiche touche your office: And the kynges recept of his money you shall truly kepe despend pay and delyuer, and true declaration & accompt therof shall make from time to time without any cōcelement according to this act made for the stablyshment of this court. And further shall do euery thing that of right appertaineth to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶Also the said auditours shal take a corporal othe before the said maister after the tenour ensuing. Ye shal swere, that ye truly shal serue the kinge in your office, & true alowance make to euery person, which shalbe accomptant before you: & you shal not take nor receiue of poore nor rich any gifte or reward in any mater or cause depending or to be discussed in the same court, but such as shalbe ordinary appertaining to your office, wherby the kynge shalbe hurted hindred or disherited, and ye shal do al & euery thinge, which shalbe appertaininge to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶Also all perticular auditours, that shal belonge and be appointed to the said court, shal take a lyke corporall othe before the said maister of the wardes. ye shal swere, as is before in the next article.

¶Also al perticular receiuours appoynted by the sayd maister, atturnay, receyuour generall, & auditours or thre or two of them, wherof the maister to be one, to receyue any reuenues & profites within the surtuey of the same courte, shal take a corporall othe before the said maister of the wardes after the tenor ensuinge. Ye shal swere, that ye truely shal serue the keng in your office, and nothynge conceale, but true accompte make of al such reuenues rentes sōmes of money & other profites, wherūto ye shalbe laufully charged by reson of your office: ye shal make no petition nor aske allowāce but such

as shalbe good iuste true and resonable, & also truly content and pay to the king al such sũmes of money as shal come to your handes: & ye shal do al & euery thyng and thinges, whiche ye ought to do by reason of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the sayd clerkes of the counsel of the said court and euery of them, shall take a corporal othe before the said maister, after the tenour ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truely serue the kyng in your offices of clerkes of the counsel of this court, and truly do and execute al and euery thyng and thinges, which ye ought to do by reason of your office, according to the forme and effect of this act, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also that all surueyors and feodaries, that shalbe appointed by the said maister atturney receiuour general, and auditours of the said court or three or two of them, wherof the maister to be one, shall take a corporall othe before the sayd maister. Ye shall sweare. &c. ut in proximo articulo precedente.

¶ Also be it enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that all wardes, which the kinges highnes now is or hereafter shalbe intitled to haue with their manors landes tenementes rentes remaynders reuersyons seruyces and all other hereditaments, what so euer they be, as well in possession as in reuersion, & all reuenues issues and profites of the same, and euery parte therof, for the tyme the same shalbe or ought to be in the kinges possession, shalbe in thorder suruey and gouernance of the sayd court and the ministers of the same, in maner and fourme as by this acte is declared and limitted.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that the sayd maister of the wardes, attournay, receiuour general, and auditours or three of them, wherof the sayde maister shalbe one for the tyme beinge, shall haue auctorite to make sale and graunt of the kynges wardes and of euerye of theym from tyme to tyme, and of such parte and portion of the landes in possession and reuersion or any of them durynge the mynorite and none age of the same warde, that shalbe so solde or graunted, and as longe as the same landes or reuersion shall remayne or be in the kynges handes, as they shall thynke most conuenient: The same sale and graunte to passe by the kinges byl assigned, which byl assigned shalbe warrant sufficient to the chancellor of Englande for the tyme beinge, to make forthe the kynges letters patentes vnder the greate seale of Englande, accordynge to the tenour of the same byl, payeng for the same all and singular lyke fees for seales and writinges, as heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed to be paid for the same in the chãcery, and to the signet and preuye seale, and to euery of them.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesaid, that the sayde maister of the wardes for the time being, with thaduise of the said atturney & receiuor general, or one of them, shal haue auctorite, without the kinges byll assigned to make wodsales to the kynges vse of al vnderwodes vpon any of the kinges wardes landes, being lawfully in the kinges possession, & to take & appoint tymber for the necessary reparations of al the castels manors landes tenẽtes and parkes of the sayd wardes, & shal haue also like power & auto-

ritie

citie in the kynges name, to make leases durynge the minoritie of the saide wardes: & further as is aboue writē by their discretiōs of al & singuler lord-ships manors landis & teñtes remayning in the kynges hādes & possession, belōging to the said wardis & euery pcel therof: yelding to the kinges highnes his heires & successors suche rentis, as by the said master of the wardes atturney receiuor general & auditours or thre of them, wherof the said maister to be one, shall be thought conuenient by their discretions and suruey.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesayd, that the sayd mayster of the wardes for the tyme being, shall haue auctority by this acte, to make and appoynte al and singuler particular receyuours feodaries and surueiours in euery shyre, and also fees for the executyng of the same vnder the seale of the same office, in suche wyse as the same offycers may be alwayes remoueable at the discretion of the sayde courte.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesayd, that the sayd maister of the wardis for the time being, shal haue auctority by this act, to make allowāce lykewise of the costes of al cōmissioners particular receiuours surueiours auditours counsayllours and feodaryes and euery of them, by his byll assygned, which byl shalbe warrant sufficient to the auditours belonging to the same offyce, to make due allowance of the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesayd, that the sayde maister of the wardes in all places, and the sayd attournay receiuour generall and auditours, or two of them in the sayde courte, the said maister being absent, shal haue power and auctority to take obligations to the kynges vse of euery particular receyuour, which shalbe assygned for the sayd courte, and of his suertyes, for sure payment of his receiptes: And also to take obligations to the kynges vse, as well of euery fermour baylif reue or other accomptantes for the true paymente of their receytes, and of euery person and persones, whiche shalbe indetted to the kynges hyghnes for any arrerages of his or their receites fermes or chargis as of any other pson or psons for any other cause or matter concernynge the premisses, determinable within the same courte. And that all suche obligations and writynges oblygatory, of what summe so euer they be, shalbe of the same strength vertue force quality and effect, to all ententes & purposes, as writynges obligatory heretofore made by any lay person by auctority of the statute of the staple, bene or ought to be. And that vppon certificate hereafter to be made in to the kynges chancery of any suche writynges obligatorye, to be taken for suche paymentes, like proces and executions shall be thervppon had and made agaynste any person spiritual or temporall, as hathe bene accustomed to be made ageinst any lay person, vppon certificat of writynges obligatory, of the said statute of the staple. ¶ Also that the said maister of the wardes for the time being, shal haue full power and auctority, to award vnder the seale to be appoynted to the sayde courte, in the kynges name, suche processe and preceptes, with reasonable peynes to be therin lympted, as be nowe commonlye vsed in the courte of the kynges duchy chaumbre of Lancaster,

being at Westm̃, agaynst euery person or persons what so euer they be, for and concernyng the interest right and title of the kynges maiesty, his heyres and successours, of in or for any wardes landes tenementes rentes accompte receite seruices or other cause in any wise touchyng or concernynge any thyng appointed to thorder of the sayd court, or any part therof, for and on the behalfe of our sayd soueraygn lorde the kyng, or of or for any dette rysinge or growyng by occasion of the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that the sayd attourney receyuour generall and auditours, shal diligently from tyme to time attende vpon the sayd maister in the sayd court, for the herynge and ordrynge of matters and causes in the same courte, for the tyme of foure termes of the yere vsually kept for the lawe at Westm̃, and procure with all diligence, that all rentes fermes profites casualties improwmentes and other emolumentes of the wardes mariages, ideottes, and of all manours landes tenemẽtes and heredytamentes, beinge in the surueye and gouernaunce of the sayde courte, shall be trewely and iustly payde and answered to the sayde receyuour generall of the sayde courte, to the vse of the kynges hyghnes, without concealynge any part therof. And shall also cause and procure procesle to be made agaynst suche as shall be indebted to the kynges hyghnesse and theyr suerties, of & for any part therof from tyme to tyme, as the time & case shall require without any delay. ¶ And be it enacted by thauctorite aforsayd, that the sayd clerkes, particular receyuours, auditours, surueyours, messanger and husher and euery of them, shall vppon reasonable warnyng gyue at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme attendance vpon the sayd maister for the tyme being, for the due execution and expedition of the premysses without delay, vpon suche peynes as shalbe assessed by the kynges maiestie, vpon informatiõ therof gyuen by the said master to his highnes.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctorite aforsaid, that if any of the said officers appoynted for the same court, do concele or withdrawe wyllyngly any rentes reuenues casualties or other profites, falling growyng or commyng to the kyng, by the minorite of any of his gracis wardes, or by reason of any other thing appointed by this act of the said court: that then the officers so offending, shall lose to the kinge our saide soueraigne lorde, the double value of the thinge so concealed or withdrawen.

¶ Also be it enacted by thautorite aforsaid, ỹ the audytors generall of the wardes landis & euery of them for the tyme being, shal haue auctorite to examyn thaccõptes of al particular accõptantes taken by any pticuler auditor or auditors, vpon any part of the wardis lãdis, ideots landis, & of other thinges appointed by this act to thorder of the saide court, & to allowe and disallow all that shalbe resonable within the said accomptes, as largely as to the said master of ỹ wardes atturney receyuor general & auditors or .iii. of them, wherof the said master to be one, shalbe thought expedient & necessary. And that euery of the said particular accomptantes for the yere to be ended at the feaste of saynte Myghell the archaungell yerely for euer, shall

make

make and finisshe his accompte, and certifie the same into the saide courte, before the first day of Februarye next after the same feaste ensuynge, and within three monethes nexte after the sayde accomptaunte, to make full payment to the receyuour generall of the sayd courte, of all suche summes of money as shall appere to be due to the kynge by the same accompte.

¶Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesayd, that the sayde receyuoure generall for the tyme beinge, shall haue auctority by this acte, to geue his acquytaunce of and for suche money and obligations as he shall receiue of theym to the kynges vse, for the wardes landes, ideottes landes, and other thinges appoynted to the sayd courte: And that his sayde acquitaunce shal be fromhensefourthe sufficient acquitaunce and discharge, aswell for the discharge of the parties againste the kynges highnes his heirs and successours, for paymente of so moche money, as also to the auditour for the tyme being for makynge due allowance of the same.

¶Also be it ordeyned by the auctority aforesayd, that the sayde receyuour generall, before the .xx. day of Marche next after the feaste of saynte Michaell tharchangel, shall verely declare truely his hole accompte to the said maister of the wardes, attournay, and to one or bothe of the said auditours generall, of the wardes landes, whiche maister, attournay, and one or both of the sayd auditours, shal by this acte haue auctority to take and determin the same accompte before the laste daye of July next ensuing, vpon whiche determination of accompte the sayde receyuoure generall, within one monethe next ensuing the determination of the same accoinpte, shal truly contente and pay to the kynges vse, all suche summes of money as shall appere to be due to the kinges highnes and vnpaid vpon the same accompte. After which determination, the sayde audytour shall ingrosse the same into parchment, and the same so engrossed shal returne into the office of the wardes before the last day of Februarye next after the determination of the same accompte, there to remayne as the kynges recordes.

¶Also be it enacted by thauctority aforsayd, that the partyculer auditours and other officers councellours & ministers of the same courte for the tyme beyng, shall verely perceiue and take by the handes of the sayde receiuour general, particuler receyuours, and al other officers and ministers acomptaunt, all and singuler suche diettes rewardes profites and commodytyes, aswell for their attendaunce vppon the sayde maister for the tyme beynge, and for makyng of bokes declaratyons and values, as for other matyers counselles and causes, of for and concernyng the sayde court, and also for expences costes and charges of the sayde audytours and partyculer receyuours & euery of them, verely ryding their seueral circuites & limitation, in as ample and large maner & fourme, as to the said mayster of the wardes, attournay, receiuour general, and audytours, or three of them (wherof the said maister to be one) shalbe thought conuenient to be apointed by their discretions. ¶Also be it enacted by thauctority aforesayde, that the sayde generall receyuoure from tyme to tyme vppon his accompte, shalbe

allowed aſwell of ſuche fees as ſhalbe limitted vnto hym for therceiſe of his offyce, as of and for all ſuche ſummes of money as he ſhall pay to any patentee or patentees of any offyce, fee, or annuity, that ſhalbe graunted or giuen vnder the ſeale of the ſayd courte: and alſo of all ſuche money as he ſhall paye to any other perſon or perſons by vertue of the kynges warrant or byll aſſigned: And alſo of all ſuche ſummes of money as he ſhall be commaunded to pay by any byll aſſigned or ſubſcribed by the hand of the ſayd maiſter for the tyme being, vpon ſuche conſiderations as ſhall be thought conuenient by his diſcretion, aſwell for the fyndyng and exhibition of the kynges wardes in his graces cuſtody, as of or for any other cauſe thing or matter concernyng the ſayd courte of the wardes what ſoo euer it ſhall be. And that the ſayd auditours, takyng accomptes of the ſaid receiuour generall, and of any of the ſayd particuler receyuours, ſhal haue power and auctority to allowe to the ſayd receyuor general the premiſſes and euery parte of them. And alſo to allow to euery particular receiuour, and other accomptantes aſwel their fees wages and al other ſuche ſummes of money as they or any of them ſhall pay of for in and about any buildinges or reparations of the wardes landes to be made vpon any warrant to be dyrected from the ſayde courte, as al other honeſt petitions and allowances, in as large and ample maner as the ſayd maiſter of the wardes attournay and auditours, or two of them, whereof the ſayd maſter to be one, ſhal think moſt expedient.

¶ Alſo be it enacted by thauctority aforeſaid, that al maner of proceſſe that ſhalbe made out of the kinges eſchequier, to or ayenſt any perſō or perſons, for any ferme rentes iſſues or profites cōcernyng the premiſſes or any part therof, or any other thing limited in this act to be in the ſuruey ordre and gouernance of the ſaid courte and the miniſters therof, ſhalbe clerely void and of none effecte to all intentes and purpoſes.

¶ Alſo be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that the money and obligations taken for money by the ſaid maiſter, for the ſale of the kynges wardes, and other thinges appointed by this acte to thorder of the ſayde courte, and alſo the moneye and obligations taken for moneye by the ſayde receyuour generall for the kinges rentes, and for wydowes fynes for theyr lycence to marye, and other caſualties of the wardes landes, ideottes landes, iſſues, prokyttes, and debtes, yerely growynge to the kynges highneſſe by reaſon of the premiſſes, ſhal be yerely payed and delyuered to the handes of the Treaſourer of the kynges chaumbre, for the tyme being, or elles where, to whome it ſhall pleaſe the kynges hyghneſſe, his heyres or ſucceſſours to geue auctority by commiſſion vnder his great ſeale, to receyue the ſame. And that a bil ſubſcribed with thand of the ſayd treſorer, or other cōmiſſioner, ſhalbe a ſufficient acquittance and diſcharge to the maiſter & receiuor vpō al & euery paimēt by them to be made, & alſo to the auditours there for the allowance of the ſame. And that the ſame maiſter and receiuour generall, ſhall ones in the yere declare vnto the kynges maieſty the profites and eſtate of the ſayd offyce.

Alſo

¶Also be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that the sayd maister and officers of the sayd court, shall take such and lyke fees for the seales & writynges to be made and graunted out of the sayd courte, at the suite of the parties, as they now vse to take, that is to say: For the fees of all processe at the suite of the parties vnder the priuy seale of the sayd courte. ii.s. vi.d. And for the fees of all commissions dyrected out at the suite of the parties. ii.s.vi.d. And for recordynge of all apparaunces. iiii.d. and no more.

¶Also be it enacted by the auctority afore sayd, that the sayd maister, by the aduyse of the sayde attorney receyuor generall and auditours or thre of them, wherof the sayd maister to be one of them, shal haue auctority by this act, to survey all the kynges widowes, and to treate common and conclude as well with all and euery of the kynges widowes that now be or that hereafter shal be, and that haue maried them selfes without the kynges licence, or that hereafter shall happen to mary them selfes without the kynges licence, for theyr reasonable fynes to be made to the kynges vse, and to take and assesse the same by theyr discretion, according to the statute of Prerogatiua regis: the same fynes to be payd to the receyuor generall of the wardes landes, as the same may appere perely in his accompt.

¶Also beit enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that the sayd maister, by the aduyse of the sayd attournay receyuour generall and auditours, or thre of them, shall haue auctorite by this act, to survey gouerne and order al and singular ideotes and naturall foles nowe beinge in the kynges handes, or that hereafter shall come and be in the kynges handes: And also to survey and order all the manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, what so euer nowe beynge in the kynges handes, or in the handes of any other person or persons to their vses, or to the vse of any of them, that hereafter shall come and be in the kynges handes his heires and successours in the right of any of them, by reson of his gracis prerogatiue royal: And also by thaduyse of the sayd attournay receyuour generall and auditours, or three or two of them, to let and set the manours landes andtenementes to the kynges vse for the tyme of the kynges interest, for suche rente and fyne, as by their discretion shalbe thought conuenyent: The fyndynge and kepyng of the sayd persons, their wyfes and childzen, and the reparations of their houses & lādis alway to be cōsidred in the doing therof the same rētes and fynes reserued to the kynges grace to be payed alwayes to thandes of the receyuour general of the wardes landes for the time being, as the same may appere in his accompte, and be recorded in the court of the wardes.

¶Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, ꝑ the maister of the kynges lyueries shal passe no liuery with any person or persōs that be or that haue ben or hereafter shalbe the kinges wardes, vnto such time they shal receiue knowlege from the court of the kinges wardes, what case thaccomptantes tenantes & fermours of the wardes landes stande in with the kinges highnes, and what suretie and order is taken therfore, and for the rates to the kynges vse. And that euery warde haupnge his lyuery, shal within. vi. monethes

nethes next after the lyuery had, bryng the same liuery to the auditours of the wardes for the tyme beinge, or to one of them, to haue the same there enrolled for the discharge of the landes ageinst the kynges highnes, accordynge to the tenour of the sayd lyuery, and shall paye for the enrollement therof such resonable some of money as shalbe appointed by the said maister of the wardes: so that it excede not the somme of.x.s.

¶Also be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persons, to whome the kynges highnes shall graunte the custody and wardeship of any of his gracis wardes, shall vpon his byll assigned therof sue forthe his patent within. iiii. monethes nexte after the assignemente of the sayd byll, or elles the same byll and the effecte therof to be vtterly voyde and of no force.

¶Also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that the generall receyuour and chief auditours of the sayd court for the tyme beinge, shall yerely perceiue & take as wel by the hãdes of the general receiuour, as by the handes of all and singular perticular receyuours, and all other officers and ministers accomptaunte within the suruey of the sayd court for the tyme beinge, all and singuler such sommes of money for such lyke diettes rewardes profites and commodities, as well for theyr attendaunce vpon the sayd courte, and for makynge and writynge of bokes, declarations, and values, as for other matiers and causes of for or concernynge the sayd court, and also for their expences costes and charges of the same generall receiuour and auditours and euerye of theym for the tyme beinge, yerelye rydynge their seuerall circuytes and lymyttes, in as large and ample maner and fourme, as shalbe appointed by the said master of the wardes and atturnay of the sayd court by their discretions. And that the sayd auditours for the tyme being, shal haue power and auctority yerely from time to time, to allowe the same.

¶And also be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that as many accõptes of the kynges wardes landes, ideottes landes, fynes for mariages of wydowes and lycences for the same, as ben clerely accompted and not retourned into the kynges eschequer, and also as many other accomptes of the wardes landes, ideottes landes, fines for mariẽg of widowes, and licences for the same, as ben not yet fully accõpted and engrossed, shalbe engrossed and retourned within thre yeres next cõming, into the office of the wardes, there to remayne, as the kynges recordes. And that the kynges highnes surueyors general of his gracis landes, & auditours of his gracis wardes lãdes, and euery of them, shalbe therof discharged ageinst the kinges maiesty of and for the retourne of the same accõptes into his gracis eschequer: Any acte statute or ordinaunce heretofore made to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶And it is further enacted and establysshed by thauctoritie aforesayd, that the sayd maister of the wardes for the tyme beinge, shall haue auctoritie by this act, with the aduise of the attournay & receiuour general of the same courte, or one of them, to calle at all tymes before them into the office of the

wardes

wardes by the proceſſe of the ſame courte, al and euery perſon and perſons, which is or hath bene the kynges warde, intruding or entryng into or vpon his or their landes, or vppon any part therof, after his or theyr ful age of .xxi. yeres, and before that he or they haue ſued, and optayned liuery, or ouſter le maine for the ſame, out of the kynges handes, vnder his greate ſeale, aſwell to make anſwere for his or their intruſyon vppon the kynges poſſeſſion, as to make payment to the kinges receyuour general of the ſame offyce, as al ſuche rentes iſſues and profytes by him or them taken at any tyme, after his or their ſayd full age of .xxi. yeres, and before liuery ſued for the ſame out of the kynges handes in fourme aforeſayd.

¶ And be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayd, that if any perſō or perſons, called by the kynges proceſſe of the ſame court to appere at weſtm in the ſame courte, within the terme at a certayne daye to hym prefyxed in the proceſſe to appere, and haue daye geuen in courte, to make anſwere to the matters ageinſt him obiected in the ſame courte, on the kynges behalfe, depart the courte before anſwere made, & attournay put into the court, with aſſent of the court for the proſecutyng the matter with effect, ſhall forfayte to the kynges grace his heires and ſucceſſours, ſuche fyne as ſhalbe ſet vpon him for his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the ſayd maiſter attournay & receiuour general or two of them ſhal thinke cōuenient by their diſcretiōs to be leuied of his landes & tenemētes goodes & cattalles to the kinges vſe.

¶ Prouided alway and be it enacted by thauctority aforeſayde, that John Perin, whiche by the kynges letters patentes hathe ben hereto fore & nowe is auditour of his graces wardes landes, ſhall contynue and be one of the two auditours in this acte before mentioned durynge the terme of his naturall lyfe: Any thinge conteyned in this acte to the contrary in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

¶ An acte that the byſſhop of Norwyche ſhalbe charged with the collection of the kynges tenth in his dioces. Cap. xlvii.

VVHERE IN the parlyamente holden in the fyxe and twenty yere of our ſouerayne lorde the kinge that nowe is, amongeſt other it was ordeyned and enacted, that the kynges maieſty his heyres and ſucceſſours kinges of this realme, for more augmentation & maintenance of the royal eſtate of his imperiall crowne and dignite of ſupreme hed of the churche of Englande, ſhuld yerely take haue enioye and receyue, vnited and knyt to his imperial crowne for euer, one yerely rent or penſion amountynge to the value of the tenthe parte of al the reuenues rentes fermes tithes offeringes emolumentes, and of all other profites aſwell called ſpirituall as temporal than apperteynyng or belongyng, or that after that tyme ſhulde belonge to any archebyſſhopryche byſhopryche abbey monaſtery priory archedeaconrye deanery hoſpytall college houſe collegiat prebende cathedrall churche collegyat churche conuentuall churche perſonage vycarage chaunterye free chappell or other benefyce or promotion ſpyrytuall, of what name nature

or

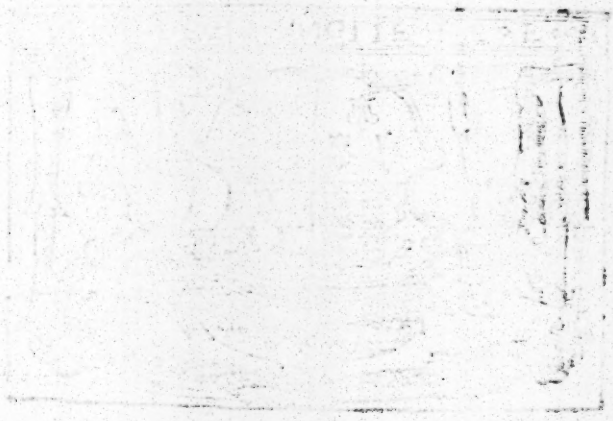
or qualytie so euer they were within any dioces of this realme or in Wales: The sayd pension or annuall rente to be yerely payd for euer to our sayd soueraygn lord to his heires and successours kinges of this realme at the feast of the natiuitie of our lord god, and the first payment therof to begyn at the feaste of the natiuitie of our lord god, which then shuld be in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XXXV. and to be payd yerely by suche as shuld be appointed to haue the collection therof by the sayd acte, in such maner and fourme as hereafter shuld be ymitted by the sayd acte before the first day of Apryll yerely next ensuynge after the sayd feast of the natyuitie of our lorde god: And that euery archbishop and bishop then being, and that therafter shuld be charged and chargeable to leuye, collect and receyue within their proper dioces, as well in places exempt as not exempt, all such sommes of money, wherewith the dignities benefices and other promotions spirituall afore named within their dioces chargeable by the sayd acte, shuld be sette taxed and charged towardes the paimēt of the said yerely pension, and shuld pay and content the sayd sommes of money yerely before the sayd first daye of Apryll, to the treasorer of the kinges chamber for the tyme being, or to any other person or persons, whome it shulde pleace the kynges highnes to appoint to receiue the same: And that euery of the said archbishops & bishops, their executours and administratours, and the possessiōs of their dignities and churches, shuld stande charged and chargeable for the sure payment of suche sommes of money, as they shuld collecte and receyue of the sayde yerely rente and pension, as by the sayd acte more playnely it dothe appere. And by like acte of parliamēt holden in the .xxvii. yere of our said soueraine lordes reigne, the byshoppe of Norwiche that nowe is and his successours, were clerely acquyted and discharged of and for the collection of the sayde yerely tenth, that was then or shuld be due and leuyable to the kynges use within his said dioces of Norwich, of any person or psons or bodis politike or corporate, chargeable to the yerely paiment of the said tenth, the act made for the same collection of tenth to the contrary not withstandinge, as by the same acte it wyll also appere. But for as moche as the kynges highnes, in recompēce of diuerse and sundry lordships and manours percel of the saide byshoppryche, giuen vnto his grace by acte of parlyament, hath vnyted and knytte to the see of the sayd byshoppryche of Norwich the monastery of saint Benettes, with diuers other possessions being of a greater yerely valu then the sayde lordeshyppes and manours so to his grace gyuen were: It may be by thauctorytie of this presente parlyamente ordeyned and enacted, that from hense forthe the byshoppe of Norwyche, that nowe is, and his successours byshoppes there, and in the tyme of vacation of the sayd byshopryche, the deane and the chapiter of the cathedrall churche of Norwyche, shall collecte and gather together the sayde annuall rente or pension, of all the promotions spirituall within his sayd dioces, as wel in places exempt, as not exempte: And all and synguler suche sommes of moneye so by hym or theym to be collected and gathered, to paye yerely to the handes of the

Trea-

Treasourer of the kyrste fruytes and tenthes before the sayde firste daye of Aprylle, and therof yerely to accompt before the barones of the kynges eschequer, and to haue lyke allowaunce and discharge vppon the same accompte by the acquytaunce of the sayd Treasourer, as other bysshoppes and collectours of the sayde tenthes haue had or shall haue: the acte made in the sayd seuen and twenty yere of our sayd soueraygne lordes reygne to the contrarye in any wyse not withstandynge.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

LONDINI In ædibus Thomæ Bertheleti regius impressor excus.
CVM priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.



THE SVBSIDYE OF THE TEMPORALTIE.

THE KYNGES moſt louyng ſubiectes in this preſent parliament aſſembled, louyngly callynge to theyr remembraunce, the innumerable benefites and goodnes, which they always haue founde in the kynges moſte royall maieſtie, their naturall and moſte dread ſoueraygne lorde, reignynge ouer them the ſpace of. XXXI. yeres fulle and more, durynge the whiche they haue welthyly lyued, and proſperouſely contynued vnder his maieſtie, well defended, gouerned, and mainteyned from and ageynſt all maner of enmies, to theyr no lyttell ſuertie wealth quiete and reſt: howe his highnes alſo by the meſtimable grace that god hath gyuen hym, & his onely high prudence wyſedom and ſtudy, hath brought his ſayd true ſubiectes out of all blyndnes and ignorance into the true and perfyte knowlege of almyghty god, by his moſt holy word: Thabolyſhing alſo of the byſhop of Rome & his vſurped auctorite, by whoſe ſubtyl imagination, practiſe, inuentions, and deuiſes, exceding ſummes of money haue wont daily and yerely to be conueyd out of this realme, for payment of byſhops bulles, breues, and diſpenſations, and the money cõmenly called Peterpence, with vntrue & fayned pardons, by the whiche and dyuers other lyke, and the gatherers of the ſame, being no ſmall numbre (ſpecially of pardoners) the kynges louyng ſubiectes haue bene greatly heretofore diſceiued ſpoyled and hindred: wherof by his princely policie and wyſedome they be delyuered and laufully diſcharged. Conſyderynge alſo the excedynge greate coſtes charges and expences that his highnes hath ſuſteyned in and aboute the repreſſion of the greate late rebellyon in Lyncolne ſhire, and the northy partes of this realme: what yerely coſtes and charges alſo his maieſtie is at, and of longe tyme hath bene, for and about the eſtablyſhynge of thre preſidentes and diſcrete ſeuerall councelles, as well in the marches of Wales, and the ſhires therevnto adioynynge, as in the northy and weſte partes of this Realme: By reaſon wherof his trewe ſubiectes poore and ryche without tracte of tyme, or any greate charges or expences, haue vndelayed Juſtyce dayely admynyſtred vnto them. Further the greate and excedynge charges alſo his highneſſe was at, the yere laſte paſte, in and for the preparation of an armye by the ſee, ryggynge byctualynge and ſettynge forwarde his maieſties naye of ſhyppes, with artyllerye, and other habyllementes of warre, for the defence of his sayde louynge ſubiectes, and his realme, agaynſte ſuche ennemyes as than meued the pretenſed inuaſion in to the ſame, and vtter deſtruction therof. Moreouer, the greatte and moſte extreme charges coſtes and expences his maieſtie hath ſuſteyned, and contyneweth dayely, in edifyenge, newe makynge, buyldynge, fortifyenge, and preparynge, as well of the townes, Caſtelles, and fortreſſes, of Calays, Guyſnes, Ruyſbanke, and Hammes, Barwyke, Carlyle, and other fortreſſes, ſette and

beynge nere vnto the boȝders of Scotlande, as the Caſtelles, Blocke-howſes and Foȝtreſſes newely made edyfyed and buylded in the downes at Douer, Folkeſton, Rye, Chalchotſpoynte, the Cowe vnderwighte, two Bulwarkes aboue Graueſende, one Bulwarke at Hygham, two other bulwarkes on Eſſex ſide, that is to ſay, thone at Tilbury, and the other ouer agaynſt Graueſend, with diuerſe other at Plymmouthe, Dartmouthe, Falmouthe, Fawey, the Toȝrebay, Poȝtlande, and other: And the great charges that his highnes muſt continually ſuſtayne in and aboute the munytynge, and foȝtifieng of the ſayd Caſtelles, foȝtreſſes, and bulwarkes, with all maner of habilementes of warre, with the greate yerely and contynuall charges, foȝ thengarniſhynge of the ſame with captaynes, lyeutenauntes, poȝters, ſouldiours, gonners, and men of warre foȝ the ſure defence therof. The greate coſtes alſo and expences by his maieſty ſuſteyned in and about the makynge of the hauen at Douer, a ſingular welthe ſuerty commodyty and pȝofitte to the hole realme, and the pȝeſeruation of the Naupe of the ſame. Fynally the longe and continuall charges and expences his maieſtie hath had and continually doth ſuſteyne in and aboute the meynteynaunce of an armye foȝ the defence of his ennemyes within his dominion of Irelande, and foȝ the conducyng and bȝingmg the ſame to good rule oȝder and cyuyle ſubiection, as well foȝ the vtilitie and pȝoſperitie of his trewe and loueynge ſubiectes of this Realme, as foȝ the ſuertie of the ſame. All whyche, with many other notable thynges done by his maieſtie foȝ theyȝ ſuertie, peace, quyete, pȝeſeruation, wealthe, commoditie, and other excedynge benefactes, whyche were verye longe and tedyouſe herein to be reherſed, they welle conſydered, coulde neuer haue ben done compaſſed noȝ perfected withoute meruaylous intollerable coſtes, charges, and expences.

Therefoȝe thoughe they recken theym ſelues farre vnable, and of ſmalle power to doo any thynge, that myghte be gratefulle to ſoo noble a pȝynce and ſoueraygne, that hathe ſoo benygnelye, haboundauntlye, gratiouſelye and polytykely, declared his vertue, greatte goodneſſe, and magnitude towardes theym, as theyȝ hartes wolde ſerue, yf theyȝ powers were accoȝdynge to the ſame: Yet to the intente, his maieſtye maye percepue theyȝ loueynge myndes, good wylles, and towardeneſſe, to be ſuche as canne not foȝgette his hygheneſſe greatte goodneſſe ſoo haboundauntlye ſhewed foȝ theyr wealthe, ſuertye, and quyeteneſſe, they of their owne freewylles, lyberalytye, and aſſente, lyke trewe, naturalle, faythefulleȝ and mooſte louinge ſubiectes, of ſyngular loue, zeale, and obedyence they owe towardes the kynges maieſtye, theyr mooſte dȝadde ſoueraygne and moſt benygne loȝde and kynge, myndynge to ſuppoȝte and beare with him, after their ſymple powers, ſommewhat towardes the alleuiation of his ſayde greatte and mooſte excedynge charges and expences, they haue of one hole aſſent and agreement, with the conſente of the loȝdes ſpyrytuall and tempoȝalle in the ſayde parlyamente alſo aſſembled, and by auctoȝitye of the ſame, gyuen and graunted vnto the kynges highneſſe, towardes

towardes his forsayde greate costes and inestimable charges, foure hole xv. and. x. to be had payde taken and leuyed of the mouable goodes, catelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche. xv. and. x. to be contributory and chargeable within the shyres, cities, boroughes, and townes, and other places of this his realme, in maner and fourme afore tyme vsed (except the sume of. xxiiii. M. li. therof fully be deducted, that is to saye. vi. thousande pownd of eyther of the hole. xv. and. x. of a summe that a. xv. and. x. attayneth vnto, in relefe comforte & discharge of the poore townes cities, & boroughes of this his sayde realme wasted desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly empouerysshed, orels to suche. xv. or. x. ouer greatly charged: the same somme of. xxiiii. M. li. of the sayde foure hole. xv. and. x. that is to saye, seuerallye for euery of the sayde. xv. and. x. vi. M. li. after suche rate as was afore this tyme made vnto euery shyre to be deuided, in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one hole. xv. and. x. was had and diuided, the sayde foure hole. xv. and. x. (the exceptions and deductions aforesayd therupon had) to be payde in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to saye, The fyrste hole. xv. and. x. to be payed to his hyghnes in the receipte of his Eschequier, the. iiii. daye of February nexte cõmynge. The seconde hole. xv. and. x. to be payde to his sayde hyghnes, at the receipte of his Eschequire, the. iiii. daye of February in the yere of our lorde god that shall be. M. v. xli. The thyrde hole. xv. and. x. to be payde vnto his hyghnes at the sayde receypte of his Eschequier in the fourthe daye of February than nexte folowynge. And the fourth hole. xv. and. x. to be payde to his sayd hyghnes at the sayde receyt of his forsayde Eschequire the fourth daye of February, in the yere of our lorde God, that shall be a Thousande fyue hundred forty and thre.

And be it further enacted by thauctorite aforesayd, that the knyghtes elected and retourned of and for the shyres within this realme, for this present parlyament, citezens of cities, and burgeys of boroughes and townes, where collectours haue bene vsed to be named and appoynted for the collection of any. xv. and. x. before this tyme graunted, shal name and appoynte perely sufficient and able persones for the collection of the sayd. xv. and. x. in euerye of the sayde shyres, cyties, boroughes, and townes.

And also suche persone or persones, soo by theym to be named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde. xv. and tenthe, shall seuerally appoynte and allotte in to hundredes, rapes, wapentakes, Cyties, Boroughes, and townes. And alsoo the sayde persones soo named and appoynted for the collection of the same. xv. and. x. shall be charged and chargeable vppon his or theyr accompte or acceptes in the Eschequire to be made, with all suche somme or sommes of money, as the hundredes, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughes, and townes, where he or they shall soo happen to be appoynted, amounte vnto, and of no more somme or sommes: And vppon the payemente of suche sommes of moneye, as he shall be charged with, shall be dyscharged, and haue his Mutetus est,

the none accomptynge, or none payment of any other his felowes, or the insuffycyency of them not withstandyng. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayd collectours for the sayde.xv.and.x.to gyther with ỹ place allotted to theyr collection and charge, the sayde knyghtes, cytisens, and burgeis for the shyre, cytie, and borough, wherfore they be elected named and retourned, shall certifie euery yere before the kynge in his chauncerye yerely at the vtas of saynt Johan Baptist ensuinge. And yf default of any suche certifyenge be had or made: than the lorde Chancellour for ỹ tyme beinge, shall name and appoynt collectours for the collection of the same hole foure.xv. and. x. in maner and fourme as the sayde knyghtes of the shyre shulde haue done, and as afore tyme haue ben vsed, the whiche sayd collectours and euery of them, shall haue lyke alowance vppon theyr accomptes for theyr fees wages and rewardes for the collection of the sayde xv.and. x. in as large maner and fourme as any collectour or collectours of.xv.and.x.haue had at any season in tyme paste. And also that no collectour that shall be named and charged for the collection of any of the sayde xv. and.x. shall be made collectour, or charged with any of the residue of the sayde. xv. and. x. And that the barons of the Eschequyre for the tyme beynge, shall and maye from tyme to tyme awarde suche processes for the spedy paymẽt thereof, agaynst the collectour and collectours of the same, as by theyr discretions shall be thought conuenient.

¶ And because the sayde. xv.and.x.graunted as is aforesayde, extendeth but to a smalle somme of money towardes, the recompense of the charges of oure sayde soueraygne lorde, before this tyme susteyned in his moste royall affaires for the commen wealth of this realme, as is afore reherſed, his sayde louynge commons, haue graunted vnto the same oure soueraygne lorde, by the auctorite of this presente parlyamente, a yearely subsydy, by the space of two yeares, nowe next ensewynge, to be tared, sette, leuyed, and payde of euerye persone, of what estate or degree he be of, accordynge to the tenoure of this acte, in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to saye, of euerye persone borne vnder the kynges obeysaunce, and chargeable to this subsydye, for euery pounde yearelye durynge of the sayde two yeares, that the same persone, or anye other to his vse, haue in fee symple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeares, by execution, by warde, by coppe of courte Rolle, or at wylle, anye honours, castelles, manours, landes, tenementes, rente, seruyce, hereditamentes, annuyties, fees, corrodyes, or profyttes of the trewe iust and clere yearelye value of.xx.li. or aboue, eche of the sayd two yeares (landes and tenementes chargeable to the disme of the clergy onely except). xii. d. And of euerye alyen or straunger borne oute of the kynges obeysaunce, as well denysen, as other, for euery pounde yerely in eyther of the sayd two yeres, that the same alyen or straunger, or any other to his vse hath in fourme before sayde, in landes tenemẽtes, and other the premisses, of the clere yerely value of.xx.s. or aboue (except before excepted). ii.s. And of euery persone

borne

borne vnder the kynges obeyſaunce, yerely duryng euery of the ſayde two yeres for euery pounde as well in coyne, & the value of euery pounde that any ſuch perſon hath of his owne, or to any other vſe, as alſo plate, ſtocke of marchandiſe, all maner of cornes and blade ſeuered from the grounde, houſholde ſtuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, alwell within this realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money, that to hym is owyng, wherof he truſteth in his conſcience ſurely to be payde (excepte and of the premiſſes deducted ſuche ſummes of moneye as he oweth, and in his conſcience trewly entendeth to paye: And excepte alſo the apparell of all perſonnes belongynge to theyr bodyes, ſaynge iewelles, golde, ſyluer, ſtone, and other) vi. pence. So that all the foreſayde ſubſtaunce, coynes, debtes, plate, goodes, and catalles, and other the premyſſes, extende and be to the value of. xx. pounde ſterlinges, or aboue (excepte before excepted) And of euery alyen and ſtraunger borne oute of the kynges obeyſſaunce, as well denilen as other, inhabitynge within this realme, yerelye durynge eyther of the ſayd two yeres, for euery pounde that he hath in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde in plate cornes graynes and blades of cornes ſeuered from the grounde, marchaundyſe, houſeholde ſtuffe, or other goodes, iewelles, or catalles mouable, as is before ſayde, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſommes of moneye, that to hym is owynge, whereof he truſteth in his conſcience ſurelye to be payde (excepte and of the premyſſes deducted ſuche ſommes of moneye as he oweth, and in his conſcience entendeth trewelye to paye. xii. pence: Soo that all the ſame ſubſtaunce, coignes, dettes, and plate, goodes, and cattalles, and other the premiſſes, extende to the valewe of twentye ſhyllynges ſterlyng, or aboue.

¶ And it is further enacted, by auctorite of this preſent parlyamente, that euerye ſuche perſonne, as well ſuche as be borne vnder the kynges obeyſaunce, as euerye other perſonne ſtraunger borne, inhabityng within this realme, whiche at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſynge or taracion, yearelye to be hadde or made, ſhall be oute of this realme, and ſhall haue goodes or catalles, landes, or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other yerely profyttes within this realme, ſhall be charged for the ſame, by the certificat of the inhabitauntes of the partyes, where ſuche goodes, catalles, landes, tenementes, or other the premyſſes than ſhall be, or in ſuche other place, where ſuche perſonne or his factour, deputie, or attourneye, ſhall haue his mooſte reſorte vnto, within this realme, in lyke maner as yf the ſame perſonne were or hadde bene at the tyme of the aſſeſſynge within this realme, abydynge, or dwellynge. And that all coygne, plate, goodes, and cattalles, beynge in the rule and cuſtodye of anye perſonne or perſonnes, to the vſe of any other perſonne within age, or of full age, or to the vſe of anye corporation, fraternytie, guylde, myſterye, or anye commynaltye, beynge corporate, or not corporate, be and ſhall be rated, ſette, and charged, by reaſone of thys acte, as the valewe

certifyed by the p̄ſenters of that certificat, to be ſwo̲rne in euery of ỹ ſayd two yeres. xii. d. of the pounde. So that the ſame goodes be of the value of. xx. li. o̲r aboue: and the ſommes as afo̲re is reherſed, taxed, to be leuyed and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuche goodes in cuſtodye, o̲r otherwiſe charged as afo̲re is reherſed, the ſame perſon to be diſcharged againſt hym o̲r them, that ſhall haue them at the tyme of the delyuerie therof, o̲r at his otherwyſe departure frō the cuſtody o̲r poſſeſſion of the ſame, all goodes, cattals, iewels, and o̲rnamentes of churches o̲r chapels, and all other thynges o̲rdeyned fo̲r the honour and ſeruyce of almyghty God, alwayes of and fo̲r any charge to the ſayd ſubſidie fo̲rp̄ſed and except. The which ſayd ſubſidy in ꝑ fo̲r euery of the ſayd two yeres, as is afo̲reſayd, ſhalbe aſſeſſed, leuyed, taken, and payde of euery perſon chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie graunted by this act, acco̲rding and after the rate of ſuche yerely ſubſtance and value of landes, tenementes, and other the p̄myſſes, goodes and cattals, as euery perſon ſo to be charged, ſhall be of, at the tyme of the ſayd yerely aſſeſſyng o̲r taxation, vpon hym to be made, and in none other wyſe. And the ſayde ſubſidye ſhall be yerely taxed, aſſeſſed, and rated, acco̲rdynge to this acte in euery ſhyre, ryddyng, lathe, wapentake, rape, cytie, borough, towne, and euery other place, within euery of the ſayde two yeres, betwene the fyrſte daye of September, and the. xx. daye of October. And the ſayd ſommes of euery ſhyre ryddynge cytie towne, o̲r other place afo̲reſayd, of and fo̲r the ſayd ſubſidye to be taxed and rated yerely by commiſſioners of and to the ſame ſymptted, o̲r two of them at the leſte, with the names of the hyghe collertours, ſhall be certifyed into the kynges Eſchequer euery of the ſayd two yeres, befo̲re the. xvi. daye of Nouembre, and ỹ ſayd ſommes, in maner and fourme befo̲re ſayd taxed, ſhalbe yerely payde into the kynges receyte of his eſcheker, at Weſtñ, to the vſe of oure ſayd ſoueraygne lo̲rde, euery of the ſayd two yeres befo̲re the. vi. daye of Febr̄uarye yerely, durynge the ſayd. ii. yeres. And the ſommes aboueſayde, of and fo̲r the ſayd ſubſidy yerely taxed ſette aſked demanded taken gathered leuyed and payde vnto the vſe of our ſayd ſoueraygne lo̲rde, in fo̲rme befo̲reſayd, as well within the liberties franchiſes ſayntuaries auncient demayn, and other what ſo euer place exempte o̲r not exempt, as without: Except ſuche ſhyres places and perſones as ſhalbe fo̲rp̄ſed in ꝑ by this acte: any graūt chartre vſe o̲r lybertie by reaſon of any letters patentes, o̲r otherwyſe p̄uileged p̄ſcription, allowaunce of the ſame, o̲r what ſo euer other matter of diſcharge heretofo̲re to the contrary had made graunted vſed o̲r obteyned, not withſtandynge.

¶ P̄ouyded alwaye that the aſſeſſynge, leuynge, and gatherynge of the ſayd ſubſidy, o̲r any part therof in any lybertie o̲r fraunchyſe, be not in any wyſe hereafter p̄iudiciall o̲r hurtful to any of the lo̲rdes of the ſayd liberties o̲r fraunchiſes, of fo̲r o̲r cōcerning theyr ſayd lyberties o̲r fraunchiſes.

¶ And furthermo̲re be it enacted, that fo̲r the aſſeſſynge and o̲rderynge of the ſayd ſubſidye yerely durynge the ſayd two yeres, to be duely had, that

the

the lorde Chancellour of England, lorde Treasorer of England, the lorde Presydent of the kinges most honorable councell and the lord Prive seale, for the tyme beynge, or two of them at the least, wherof the lorde Chauncellour of England for the tyme beynge to be one of them, shall & maye name and appoynt of and for euery shyre and ryddynge within this realme, and also of & for euery of the cyties of London, Couentry, Chestre, newe Salisburye, Canterburye, Norwych, Bristowe, Worcester, yorke, Lyncolne, Bathe, Exceter, Hereforde, and Rochester, and for euerye of the townes of Southampton, Leicester, Shoresbury, Notingham, Kingston vpō Hull, Oxeford, newe Wyndesore, Glouestre, Colchestre, greate yarmouth, Ipeswich, Northampton, and Derby, and of and for the borough of Southwerke, & yle of Wyght, such certayn number of persons, as to them shall be thought conuenient of euery of the same shyres, ryddynges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cyties, boroughes, and euerye other place, and yle of Wyght, as of other inhabitauntes of ȳ same shyres ryddynges lathes wapentakes rapes cities townes boroughes and yle, to be cōmissioners with in the sayd shyres ryddynges wapentakes lathes rapes cyties townes boroughes and yle, wherof they be inhabitaūtes in the same, and of and for the honorable housholdes of the kynge our souerayn lorde, the quene, & the prince, certayne of the head officers of the same, to be commissioners of the same housholdes, in what shyre or other place, ȳ sayd housholdes shall then happen to be: And the lorde Chauncellour and other with hym afore named, in lyke maner may name and appoynt of euery other city borough or towne corporat, not beyng before expressed. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the hed officers, and other sad and honest inhabitauntes of euery of the sayd other cyties boroughes and townes corporate, accordinge to the number & multitude of people beynge in the same, the which person, yf any suche be there vnto named of the sayde inhabitauntes of the sayde cyties boroughes and townes corporat, not expressed before by name, shall be ioyned and put as commissioners with the persons named for such shyres and ryddynges as the sayde cyties boroughes & townes corporat, not expressly before named, be set and haue theyr beynge, which persons so named for and of the sayde cityes boroughes & townes corporat, not before named expressly, by reason of theyr dwellyng in the same, shall not take vpon them, ne none of them to put any part of theyr cōmission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd cytie borough or towne corporate, wherin they beyng so named onely for the same, be dwellyng: & also not to execute the sayde cōmission, within the cytie borough or towne corporat where they be so dwelling, but ioyntly with two at the least of the other commissioners within ȳ shyre or ryddyng and in that commission where they be so dwellynge, at such dayes & tymes as the sayd other commissioners for the same shyre & ryddynge shall there vnto lymit & appoint within the same cytie or towne corporat, wherof they so be, and not out of such cytie or towne, & in that maner to be aydyng and assysting with the sayd other commissioners, in and for the good execution

of the

of the effect of theyr sayd commission, vpon payne of euery of the sayd cõmissioners so named for euery such city borough & towne corporat, being not before expressed by name, to make such fynes as ỹ sayd other cõmissioners in the cõmission of & for the sayde shyre ryddynge named, or foure of them at the least, shall by theyr discretions sette & certify in to the kynges Eschequer, there to be leuyed vnto the vse of our souerayn lord the kynge, in lyke maner as such or lyke summes had ben sette and rated vpõ euery such person for the sayd subsidy, the which commissioners so named of and for the sayd cyties boroughes and townes, not before specially named, and onely put in the sayd cõmission by reason of theyr dwellynges in the same, shall not haue any parte of the portion of the fees or rewardes for the commissioners and theyr clarkes in this acte afterwarde especified. And that ỹ Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make & directe oute of the court of the Chauncery, vnder the kynges greate seale, seuerall commissions, that is to saye, to euery shyre, rydding, lathes, wapentakes, rape, cytie, towne, borough, yle and housholdes, vnto such persone or persons, as by his discretion & other with hym afore named, in lyke maner & forme as afore is reherced, shalbe thought sufficient for the sessyng & leueynge of the same subsidy in all shyres and places, accordyng to the true meanynge of this acte, which commissions shalbe perely directed and deliuered to the sayd commissioners, or to one of them, before the .vi. day of August: And to euery of the sayd commissioners .x. cedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affixed, by the which commission, the commissioners in euery suche commission named accordinge to this acte, & euery number of them vnto two of them at the least, shall haue full power and auctority, to put the effect of the sayd acte in execution: And by auctority of this acte after suche commission to them directed, maye perelye, durynge the sayd two yeres, by theyr assentes and agrementes, seuer them selues for the execution of theyr commission in hundredes, lathes, wardes, rapes, wapentakes, townes, parishes, and other places within the lymyttes of theyr sayd commission, in such forme as to them shall seme expedient to be ordered, & betwene them to be communed and agreed, vpon whiche seueraunce euerye person of this present parlyament that shalbe commyssioner, shalbe assigned in the hundred where he dwelleth in place by theyr commission.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that no persoune be or shalbe assygned anye commyssioner, to and for the execution of this present acte, but onely in ỹ shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that no person, beynge assigned to the contrary hereof, in any wyse shall put in execution ỹ effect of this acte, or anye parte therof.

¶ And it is enacted by auctoritie of this present parlyament, that the commissioners and euery of them, whiche shall be named limitted & assigned, accordyng to this act to be cõmissioners in euery shyre, rydding, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cytie, towne, borough, yle, & in ỹ sayd housholdes, or any other place, and none other, shall truly effectually and diligently for theyr

partes

partes execute the effect of this p̄sent acte, accordynge to the tenour ther of in euery behalfe: and none otherwyse by any other meanes, without omyssion, fauour, drede, malyce, or any other thyng to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrarye hereof. And the sayde commyssioners, and euery nombre of them vnto two of them at the leste, and none other, for the execution of the sayd commission & acte, shal yerely during the sayd two yeres betwene the fyrste daye of September and the. xx. daye of October, after commissiōs delyuered to them in fourme aboue sayd, direct their seueral or ioynt p̄cept vnto. viii. vi. v. iii. ii. or mo, as for the nombre of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the moste substanciall discrete and honest persones inhabitantes, by ȳ sayd commyssioners, or two of them at the leste to be named, of and in hundredes lathes rapes wapētakes warde parishe towne or other place, as well within the libertie frāches sanctuary as without, within the limittes of the shyres, riddinges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cyties, townes, borroughes or yle aforsayd, & other places within the limites of theyr commissions, and to the constables, subconstables, baylyffes, and other lyke officers or ministers of euery of the sayd hundredes, townes, wardes, lathes, wapentakes, lathes, parishes, and other places before sayde, as to the sayd commyssioners or euery nombre of theym, vnto two of them by theyr discretion in diuision, shall seme expedict, as by the maner and vse of that parties shall be requisite, straytely by the same p̄cepte chargynge and commaunding the same inhabitauntes cōstables and other officers aforesayd, to whome suche p̄cepte shalbe so directed, to appere in theyr propre persons before the sayd cōmissioners, or such nombre of them, as they shall diuide them selfes, vnto two of them at the leste, at certayne dayes and places by the sayd cōmissioners, or euery nombre of them, vnto two of them at the leaste, within cytie borroughes or towne corporate, or without, in any other place as is afore sayd, by theyr discretions to be lymited, there to do and accomplyshe all that to them on the parte of oure soueraygne lorde the kynge shalbe inioyned touching this acte. Cōmaundinge further by the same p̄cept, that he to whose handes such p̄cepte shall come, shall shewe or delyuer the same to the other inhabitantes or officers named in the same: And that none of them fayle to accomplyshe the same vpon payne of. xl. s.

¶ And it is ordeyned by the sayde auctorite of this parlyamente, that the sayd day and place prefixed and limitted in the sayd p̄ceptes, euery of the commissioners then beynge within the shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the sayd daye and place prefixed, for that part wherunto he was limyted, appere in his propre person, and there the same commyssioners beyng p̄sent or two of them at the least, shall call or cause to be called before them, the sayd inhabitauntes and offycers, to whō they haue dyrected theyr sayd p̄ceptes, and which had in cōmaundement there to appere by the sayd p̄cept of the sayd cōmyssioners. And yf any so warned make default, onles he shall then be letted by syckenes or lefull excuse

and

and that lette then to be wytnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any so apperyng, refuse to be swozne in fourme folowing, to forfait. xl. s. and so at euery day, at any tyme during the sayd two yeres prefixed for the same cause, vnto the tyme the nomber of euery suche place haue appered & certified in forme vnder writen. And euery of them so makynge default, or refusynge to be swozne, to forfayt. xl. s. and vpon the same apparance had, one of the most substancial inhabitantes or officer so there being warned & apperyng before the sayd commyssyoners, shalbe swozn perely duryng the sayd. ii. yeres vpon a boke after this form openly before the cõmissioners. ¶ I shal truly inquire with my felowes that shalbe charged vp me, of the hundred, wapentake, warde, towne, or other place, of the best and most value of the substaunce of euery person, dwellyng or abidynge within the limittes of the places, that I and my felowes shall be charged with, and of other, which shal haue his or their most resort vnto any of the same places, and chargeable with any sũme of money, by this act of the sayd subsidy, & of all other articles that I shalbe charged with, touching the sayd act, and accordyng to the entent of the same, and therupon as nere as shal come to my knowledge truly present & certify before you the names and surnames substance and values of euery of them, aswel of landes tenementes and other hereditamentes possessions and profites recyted in the sayd acte, as of goodes and catals and euery of them chargeable by the sayd acte, without cõcelement fauour loue affection drede fere or malice, so helpe me god and the contentes of this boke. And euery other person that shall appere there perely by the said preceptes, shal make lyke othe: & vpon the othe so taken as is before sayd by thinhabitauntes and officers of euery hundred warde wapentake towne or other place, the sayd commissioners shal perely openly there rede or cause to be red vnto them the sayd rates, and opẽly declare theffect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and forme they ought & shuld make their certificates, accordynge to the rates & summes therof abouesayde, and of all maner of persons aswell of alyens and straũgers inhabited within this realm, as of such as be borne vpn the kinges obeisãce chargeable to this act, & of the possessions goodes & catels of fraternities guyldes, and other as is abouesayde, and of persons beinge in the parties of beyonde the see, hauyng goodes or catelles landes or tenemẽtes within this realme as is before sayd, and of all goodes being in custody to the vse of any other as is abouesayde. By the whiche information & shewynge the sayd persones shall haue such playn knowledge of the true entent of this present act, and of the maner of theyr certificat, that the same persons shal haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorauñce, and after such oth and the statute of the sayd subsidy, and ỹ maner of the sayd certificat to be made in writyng, conteynynge the names and surnames of euery person and whether he be borne without the kynges obeysaũce, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, aswel of yerely value of landes and tenementes, as suche lyke possessions and profittes, as the value of goodes &

cattelles

cattalles, and in euery thynge to theyr ſaid certificat requiſyte and neceſſary to them declared, the ſayd commiſſioners there beynge, ſhall by theyr diſcretions appoint and lympt vnto the ſayd perſons, an other day and place to appere afore the ſayd commiſſioners, and charging the ſayd perſons that they in the meane tyme ſhall make dylygente inquire of the premyſſes, and then there euery of them vpon peyn of. xx.s. to appere at the ſayd newe prefixed day and place, there to certify vnto the ſaid commiſſioners in writing, according to theyr ſayd charge, and according to the trew entent of the ſaid graunte of Subſidy, and as to them in maner aforeſayd hath then ben ſhewed and declared by the commyſſioners: at which day and place ſo to them prefyxed, if any of the ſayd perſons make default, or appere, and refuſe to make the ſaid certificat: that then euery of them ſo offending to forfait. xl.s. excepte onely a reaſonable excuſe for his default, by reaſon of ſickenes, or otherwiſe by the othes of two credible perſons ther witneſſed be had. And of ſuche as appere redy to make certificat as is aforeſayd, the ſayd commiſſioners there being, ſhal take and receyue the ſame certificat, and euery part therof, and the names, values, and ſubſtaunce of euery perſon ſo certified, and if the ſame commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examyn the ſayd preſenters therof. And therupon the ſame commiſſioners at the ſayde dayes and places, by theyr agrement amonge them ſelfes, ſhall yerely duynge the ſayd two yeres, openly there prefixe other dayes or day, at a certayn place or places, within the limites of theyr cõmyſſion, by theyr diſcretion for their further proceding to the ſaid yerely aſſeſſing of the ſayd ſubſidy, and therupon at the ſayd day of the ſayd certificat, as is before ſayd taken, the ſame commiſſioners ſhall make theyr precept or preceptes to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, baylyffes or other officers of ſuche hundredes wapentakes townes or other places aforeſayd, as the ſame commiſſioners ſhalbe of, compriſinge and conteynyng in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſayd certificates, of whome the ſayd commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhal then haue behemēt ſuſpect to be of more and greater value or ſubſtaunce in landes tenementes goodes cattalles, or ſummes of money owynge to them, or other ſubſtance beforeſayd, then vpon ſuche perſon or perſons, ſhalbe certified. Commandynge the ſame conſtables, baylyffes, and other officer, ſto whom ſuche precept ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compriſed in the ſaid precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuche preceptes, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appere before the ſayd commiſſioners, at the ſame new prefixed day and place, dais and places, there to be ſworne and examined by the ſayd commiſſioners, of their ſubſtance and value, and ſummes of money owing to them, and other what ſo euer matter concernyng the premyſſes, or any of them, according to this acte. At which day and place ſo prefixed, the ſayd commiſſioners then there beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhal cauſe to be called the ſaid perſons, whoſe names ſhal be compriſed in the ſayd precept, as it is beforeſaid,

for

for theyr examination. And if any of those psons, as is before said, to be examined, whych at any tyme after the warning, & before the prefixed day shal be within such place, where he may haue knowlege of his sayd apparãce to be made, make defaut & appere not, onles a resonable cause, or els a resonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the said cõmissioners be alledged for his discharge: that then euery of them so makyng default, to be taxed and charged with and at the double summes of the rate, that he shuld or ought to haue ben sette at, for and after the best value of his substance, vpon hym certified, if he had appered, by discretion of the commissioners there being. And in like maner if any of them suspected, as is before sayde, appere and refuse to be sworne in fourme folowing, than euery such offendoure to be taxed and charged, with and at the double sũme of the rate that he shuld or ought to haue ben set at, for and after the best value of his substaunce vpon hym certified, by the said persons that made the certificat as is before sayd, by the discretions of the commissioners there then being. And euery of the persons so there apperyng, whose names shal be expressed in the sayd precept, and in whom any vehement suspect was or shal be had in fourme aboue sayd, shal openly there be sworne in this maner.

¶ I shal faythfully truely and plainly, accordynge to my knowlege, shew vnto you the kynges commissioners, and to other by you assigned, the best and greatest value or aboue, with all myne yerely profittes in landes tenementes rentes or such other lyke possessions, yerely profit for fees, and the best and greatest value of al my goodes and cattalles, and summes of money to me owynge, accordynge to the graunt of this acte of Subsidy, and truely auns were to that I shall be examined of, touchynge the premysses, without couyn or deceipt, so helpe me god and the holy contentes of this boke.

¶ AND if any person that shuld appere be excused in fourme beforesaid, by witnes of credible persons, the same persons shall be examined by theyr othes of his or theyr value and substaunce so lackyng and excused, and by the best of that certificat or knowledge, or of the other first certificat vpon hym or them made, the same persone so lackynge and excused of his apparaunce be set and rated by the sayd commissioners, or other wyse to be sette and rated in this case, as shall seme best by the discretions of the sayd commissioners.

¶ AND EVERY spirituall person yerely durynge the sayd. ii. yeres, shall be rated and sette accordynge to the rate aboue sayde, of and for euery pounde, that the same spirytuall person, or any other to his vse hathe, by dyscente, bargayne, or purchase, in fee symple, fee tayle, terme of yeres, execution, by warde, by copy of courte rolle, in any maner landes, tenementes, rentes, serupces, or heredytamentes, after the trewe, iuste, and clere yerely value thereof in fourme aboue remembred: so that it extende to the value of twentye pounde or aboue. And if any maner of personne, certyfyed or rated at any maner of value, offer hym selfe to be sworne and examined

mined by his othe at any of the sayd prefixed dayes, & do swere for his dyscharge in that he is certified aboue his value or substance, so that he come before the extretes of the said assessyng (as shall be afterwarde declared) be deliuered by the sayd cõmissioners unto the kynges Escheker, the same person shalbe receyued, and his othe taken. And all persons so offeryng theym selfes to be swoꝛne, and al other swoꝛne and examined at calling by the said cõmissioners as is abouesayde, shalbe rated and charged, accoꝛdyng to the value and substance shewed by his or their disposition, or his or their othes made at the tyme of their examination, & none otherwise. And all persons set rated & taxed as is beforesaid, shalbe bounden and charged by the same. And the somme or sommes vpon hym set to be due towardes the payement of the subsidie, and to be leuied as hereafter shalbe specified.

¶ And it is also enacted by the said auctoꝛitie, that euery person yerely duryng the sayd two yeres, as is afoꝛsayd, be rated taxed and set, and the sõme on hym set to be leuyed in suche place where he at the tyme of the said certificat to be made, shal kepe his house or dwellyng, or where he than shall be most conuersant abidyng or resiant, or shall haue his most resoꝛte, & shalbe best knowen at the tyme of the sayd certificat to be made, and no where els. And yf any person chargeable to this act at the tyme of the said assessyng, happen to be out of this realme, or far from the place, where he shalbe knowen: than he to be set where he was laste abidyng in this realme, and beste knowen, and after the substance value and other profites of euery persone knowen by the examinatiõ certificat or other maner of wise, as is afoꝛsaid, the said commissioners. vi. v. iiii. iii. or. ii. of them, shall yerely durynge the sayd two yeres, after the rate afoꝛesayd, sette and taxe euery persone accoꝛdyng to the rate of the substaunce value of landes goodes and other profites, wherby the greatest and most summe, accoꝛding to his most substance by reason of this act, ought or may be set or taxed.

¶ Pꝛouyded alway that no person that shal be taxed foꝛ payement of this subsidy, foꝛ and after the yerely value of his lãdes tenementes or other real possessions or profites in any of the sayde two yeres, be set or taxed foꝛ his goodes and cattalles, and other moueable substance in eyther of the sayde two yeres, and he that shallbe taxed or charged foꝛ the same foꝛ his goodes cattalles or other moueables, in eyther of the sayde two yeres, shall not be charged taxed or chargeable foꝛ his lande or other reall possessions or profytes in eyther of the sayde two yeres: noꝛ that any persone to be double charged foꝛ the said subsidy, neither set or taxed at seueral places, by reason of this act, any thing in this present act conteined notwithstandynge.

¶ And that it be oꝛdeyned by the said auctoꝛite of this present parliament, that no person, hauyng two mansions or two places to resoꝛt vnto, or callyng hym selfe householde seruaunt, or waytynge seruaunt to the kynges hyghnesse, the Quene, the Pꝛynce, or other loꝛde or ladye, mayster or mastresse, be excused vpon his sayenge from the taxe of the sayde yerely subsydye, in neyther of the places where he maye be sette, oneleſſe he bꝛyng a

certifycate in wrytynge from the commyssyoners, where that he is so sette in dede at oone place. And yf any happen to be sette in two places vppon certificate thereof made, the beste and mooste somme vppon hym so tared to be taken and abyde, and the other to be discharged: Soo that the same certifycat of his assessynge and payemente be made thereof in wrytynge vnder the seales of the commyssyoners, or two of theym: whyche certifycat soo made, shall be at all tymes suffycyent dyscharge for hym, as welle agaynste any Collectour that shall demaunde the same vppon hym rated or tared, as agaynst the kynge, and all other persones. And yf any personne that oughte to be sette by reason of his remouynge or resortynge to two places, or by reason of his sayenge, that he is elles where tared, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwellynge or abydynge in any place, not beinge forexpressed in this acte, or any other wyse, by his coueyn or crafte, happen to escape from the yerely sessynge and be not sette, and that proued by presentement and examination, or infourmation before any two of the sayde commyssyoners, or the barons of the kynges Eschequyre, or two Justyces of the peace of that countreye, where suche personne dwelleth: than euery personne, that by suche meanes or otherwyse, wylfullye by coueyn shall happen to escape from the assessynge of the sayde Subsydye, or any of them, and not be rated tared and sette, shall be charged vppon the knowledge and proofe therof with and at the double value, that he shulde or ought to haue bene sette at before, accordynge to his hauour, the same double to be leuied gathered and payde of his goodes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, towardes the sayde subsydye, and further to be punished by the dyscretions of the Barons, Justyces, or Commyssioners, before whome he shall be conuycted for his offence and deceypte in that behalfe. And that euery commyssyoner assygned and deputed accordynge to this acte for thorderynge of this subsidye, dwellynge within the precincte and lymytte of his commyssion, for his owne substance in landes and goodes shal be valued and rated yerely, during the sayd two yeres, by the examination of. iii. or. ii. other commyssioners of the said shire, ryddynge, lathe, wapentake, rape, citie, borroughe, or towne corporate, or other place, where the same commyssioner so dwelleth or kepeth his howse, and after suche value and rate of hym knowen, the same commyssioner so dwellyng within the lumytte of his commyssyon, to be yerelye sette and tared by the other sayde commyssioners, and as welle the same vpon hym selfe tared, as the sommes made by the presenters sworne, as is afore sayde, shall be wrytten and sette in the extretes, therof to be made with other inhabytauntes of that parties, and soo to be gathered and leuyed in lyke maner as it ought or shulde haue bene, if the sayde commissioner hadde not bene in the commyssyon of the place, where he soo dwelleth. And that all persones, of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euerye astate aboue, shall be examyned and charged of theyr freeholde and valewes, as is afore sayde, before the Chauncelloure, Treasourer of Englande,

and

and lorde preuy seale, for ỳ tyme beyng, or other persons by ỳ kynges auc-
toritie to be limitted yerely during the sayd two yeres, and they to be char
ged after the fourme of the sayd graunte, accordinge to theyr examination
aforesayd. And ỳ sommes vpon them set, with ỳ names of the collectours
appoynted for gathering and payenge of the same, be extreted delyuered &
certified at dayes and places aboue specifyed by the sayd chancellour, trea
surer and lorde preuy seale, for the tyme beyng, or such other persones as
shalbe ioynted by the kynges hyghnes, and after the tares and assesses of
the sayd sommes vpon and by the said examination & certificat as is afore
sayd made, the sayd cõmissioners or two of them at the lesse, yerelye within
thre weikes nexte ensuynge the feast of saynt Michaell by ỳ writing extre-
ted of the sayd tare therof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of two of
the sayd cõmissioners at the lest to be made, shalbe deliuerd vnto sufficiẽt
& substanciall inhabitantes cõstables subcõstables baylyfes or other offi-
cers ioyntely of hundredes townes parishes & other places afore said with
in theyr limites, or to other sufficient persons inhabitãtes of ỳ same ouely,
by ỳ discretion of the same commissioners, and as the place or parties shal
require, aswell the particular names and surnames as the remembrãce of
all sõmes of moneye tared & let of and vpon euerye persone aswell man as
woman chargeable to this acte, householder and all other inhabitantes &
dwellers within the sayd parish townes and places contributaries to this
subsidie, by auctoritie of which writyng or estrete so delyuered, the sayd of
ficers or other persons so named and deputed seuerally, shall haue full po-
wer and auctoritie, immediatly after the delyuery of the sayde writinge or
estrete, to demand leuy & gather of euery person therin specifyed, the sõme
or sommes in ỳ same writyng or extrete cõprised, & for none paymẽt therof
to distrayne ỳ same person or persons so beyng behynde by theyr goodes &
catalles, and the distresse so taken to kepe by the space of .viii. dayes, at the
costes & charges of the owner therof. And yf the sayde owner do not paye
such sõme of money as shalbe tared by this acte, within ỳ same .viii. dayes
than the sayde distresse to be appreysed by .iiii. iii. or .ii. of thenhabitantes
where such distresse is takẽ & solde, for the paymẽt of the sayd money. And
the ouerplus cõming of ỳ sale therof, yf any be, to be immediatlye restored
to ỳ owner of the same distres. Which said officers & other persons so de-
puted to alse take gather & leuye ỳ said sõmes, shall answere & be charged
for their portiõs only to them assigned & limited to be gathered leuyed & cõ
prised in the sayd writing or extrete to them as is before said deliuered vn
to thuse of our souerayn lord the kyng, & the sayd somme in that writynge
or extreate cõprised, to paye vnto the hygh collectours or collectour of that
place, for the collection of the same, in maner and fourme vnder written,
therunto to be named and deputed, and the same inhabitãtes and officers
so gathering the same particular sommes, for theyr collection therof shall
retayne for euery .xx.s. so by them receiued & paid .ii. ỏ. that to be allowed
at ỳ payment of their collectiõ by them to be made to the hyghe collectour.

¶ And further be it enacted by the sayde auctorite of this present parlyament, that the said cõmissioners or the more parte of thẽ, as shall take vpõ them the execution and busynes of the sayd cõmission, shall yerely duryng the sayd .ii. yeres, name certayne sufficiẽt & hable persons, seuerally by discretions of the same cõmissioners, in shyres ryddinges lathes wapentakes rapes cyties townes corporate and other what soeuer places, aswel within places priuileged as without, not beyng forprysed in this acte, to be hygh collectours, & haue the collection and recept of the sayd sommes set and leuiable within the precinct limites & boundes where they shalbe so lymited to gather & receyue: to euery of the whiche collectours so seuerally named, the sayd cõmissioners or two of them at the lest yerely duryng the said two yeres, within thre wekes next after the sayd hole some of the sayd subsidye be set by all the limites of their commission, or in such lymites as the same hygh collectors shalbe seuerally so assigned, shall vnder their seales & signes manuell deliuer one extreat in parchemẽt to euery of ỹ same collectors comprising in it the names af all such persones as were assygned to leuye the sayd particulers, & the sommes of euery hundred wapentake towne or other place aforesaid, according to the extreate so first therof, as is before sayd, delyuered, & as the collectour so to be assigned shalbe charged with, euenly concordant and agreyng vnto the hole somme cõprised, in the sayd particular estrete lymited to his collectiõ, as is before said. And euery such collectour, so yerely deputed, hauing the sayd extrete in parchemẽt, as is afore sayd, shall haue auctorite by this acte, yerely duryng the sayd two yeres, to appoynte dayes and places within the circute of his collection, for the paymẽt of the sayd subsidy to him to be made. And therof to gyue warnyng by proclamatiõ or otherwyse, to all the sayd constables or other persons or inhabitãtes hauing ỹ charge of ỹ said particular collectiõ within ỹ hundredes parishes townes or other places by him or thẽ lymited, to make paymẽt for their said particular collectiõ of euery sõme as to thẽ shall appertayn. And yf at the sayd day & place so lymited and prefixed, by the said collectors. the said cõstables officers or other persons or inhabitantes as is before said, for the said particular collectiõ appointed & assigned within such hundred citie towne or other place, do not pay vnto ỹ said collectours the sõme withi their seueral hũdredes townes parishes & other places due & cõprised in the sayd estretes therof to them deliuered by the said cõmissioners or some of them, as it is aforesayd, or so moche therof as they haue or myght by any meane receyue, the said .ii. d. for the said particular collectiõ as is beforesaid, alwayes to be therof alowed, except, that than it shalbe lefull to the sayd hygh collectours, and euery of them, & to theyr assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayd constables, officers and other inhabitantes for their said seuerall & particular collectiõ of the sayd sommes cõprised in the said estrete & writing therof to thẽ & euery of thẽ, as is before expressed, deliuered, or for as moche of ỹ same sõme, as so than shall happẽ to be gathered leuyed & behind vnpaid, by the goodes and cattals of euery of them so

beynge

beynge behynde, and the distresses so taken to be kept appreised & solde, as is aforesayd, & therof to take & leuy ỹ somme so thā being behynd vnpaid, and the ouerplus commynge of the sale of the sayd dystresses, yf any be to be restored and delyuered vnto the owner in fourme aboue remembred.

¶ Prouyded alwaye, that no personne inhabited in any cytie borough or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be assessour or collectour of or for any part of the sayd subsidy, in any place or places oute of the cytie borough or towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

¶ And it is also by the said auctoritie enacted, that yf any inhabitāt or officer, or what so euer other person or persons, charged to or for the collection or receipt of any part or portiō of the sayde subsidye, in any of the sayde two yeres, by any maner of meane according to this acte, or any persone or persons for themselfes, or as keper gardien deputie factor or attorney of & for any other person or persons of any goodes & catals, & the owner therof at the tyme of the said assessinge to be made, being out of this realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of & for the goodes & catals of any other person or persons of any fraternitie guyld mistery or other what so euer cōminaltie being incorporat, or not incorporat, & all persons hauyng in their rule gouernance or custody any goodes or catals at the tyme of the said assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause for & by collectiō or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule gouernance or custody of any goodes or cattals of any other person or persones, fraternitie or guyld, or any such other lyke, or as factour deputie or attorney, or for any person shalbe tared valued rated or set to any sūme or summes by reason of this act, & after the taration & assessinge vpon any suche person or persones shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to dye or departe from the place, where he was so tared and set, or his goodes and cattals be so cloyned, or in such priuy and couert maner kept, that the sayd person or persons charged with the same by estretes or other writyng from two of the sayd commissioners as is afore sayd, can ne may leupe the same summe or summes, comprised in their charge by distresse within the limites of their collection, as is before sayd, or can not sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the said yerely payementes before the tyme limitted, the hygh collectours for his paymet to be made in the kynges receyte, than vpon relation therof made, with due examinatiō by the othe of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt or collection of the same, before two of the cōmissioners, where such persone or persons, or other as is aforesayd, their goodes or catals were set or tared, and vpō playn certificat therof made vnto the kynges eschequre by the said .ii. cōmissioners, aswell of the dwellyng place names & summes of ỹ sayd persons, of whom the sayd sommes can not be leuyed & had, as is before sayd, than aswell the sayde constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the particular collection agaynst the hygh collectours, as the hygh collectour vpō his accompt in the said escheker to be discharged therof, & proces

to be made for the kynge out of the same eschekier, by the discretions of the barons of the same eschequire, agaynst such personne, his heyres or executours, so beyng behynde with his paymēt. And ouer that the same .ii. commissioners, to whom any such declaratiō of the premisses shall be made in fourme abouesayd, fro tyme to tyme shall haue full power & auctoritie during the sayd two yeres, to direct their precept or preceptes vnto the sayde person or persons charged with any somme, of for & vpon any such person or persons, or other, as is abouesayd, or to any sherysse stuarde baylyffe, or other what so euer officer ministret person or persons of such place or places where any such person or persons, so owynge such somme or sommes, shall haue landes or tenemētes, or other hereditamētes, or reall possessions goodes or catals, wherby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires executours or assignes, or other haunge the custody gouernaunce or disposition of any goodes catals landes or tenementes, whiche ought or maye by this acte lefully be distrayned or taken frō the same, haue or shall haue goodes catals landes tenementes or other possessions, wherof such somme or sommes which by any person or persons, maye or ought to be leuyed, be it within the lymitte of suche cōmission, where such person or persons was or were tared or without, in any place within this realme of Englande, by whiche precept as well such person or persons as shall be charged to leuye such money as the officers of the place or places, where such distresse maye be taken, shall haue full power and auctoritie to distrayne euery such person indebted charged or chargeable by this acte, or his executours or administratours of his goodes & cattals his gardeynes factours deputies lessees or fermers and assignes, & all other persons, by whose handes, or oute of whose landes any such person shulde haue rent fee annuitie or any other profyt, or which at the tyme of the sayd assessinges shall haue goodes & cattals, or any other moueable of any such persone or persons beyng indebted or owynge such somme, & the distresses so taken cause to be kepte appraised and solde, in lyke maner and fourme as is before sayd, for the distresses to be taken vpon persons to be tared to the sayd subsidy, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limites of the collectours inhabitantes or other officers chatged with and for the same sommes so vppon them to be tared. And yf any suche distresse for none payemente happen to be taken oute of the lymytte of the personnes charged and assygned to leuye the same, the persoune so charged for the leuye of euerye suche somme, by distresse, shall percepue and take of the same dystresse, for the labour of euery personne, goynge for the execution thereof, for euerye myle that any suche personne soo laboureth for the same two pence, and euerye farmour, tenaunt, gardien, factour, or other what so euer personne dystrayned or otherwyse charged for payemente of any suche somme or sommes, or any other somme, by reason of this acte, shall be of suche somme or sommes of hym or them soo leuyed or taken, dyscharged and acquyted at his nexte daye of payement of the same, or at the delyuery of suche goodes and cattalles, as he that is so

ſo dyſtrayned hadde in his cuſtody or gouernaunce, agaynſt hym or them that ſhall be ſo taxed and ſette, any graunte or wryttynge obligatorie, or other what ſo euer matter to the contrarye made heretofore not withſtandynge.

And yf any ſuche perſone, that ſhulde be ſo diſtrayned, haue no landes nor tenementes ſufficient, wherby he or his tenauntes and farmours may be diſtrayned, or haue eloyned alyened or hydde his goodes & cattalles, wherby he ſhulde or myght be dyſtrayned, in ſuche maner that ſuche goodes and cattalles ſhall not be knowen nor founde, ſoo that the ſomme of or by hym to be payde in the ſayd fourme, ſhall ne can be conueniently leuyed, than vppon relation therof vnto two of the commiſſioners, where ſuche perſone or perſonnes was taxed and ſet, by the othes of hym or them that ſhall be ſo charged with the leuye and payment of that ſomme or ſommes, the ſayd commiſſioners ſhall make a precept in ſuche maner as is beforeſayd, for to attache take and arreſte the body of ſuche perſonne or perſonnes, that ought to paye the ſayd ſommes, and by this acte ſhall be charged with and for the ſame ſomme or ſommes, and them ſo taken ſaufely to kepe in priſon within the ſhyre or other places, where any ſuche perſone or perſons ſhalbe taken or attached, there to remayn without bayle or mayneprize vnto he haue paid the ſomme or ſommes, that ſuch perſon or perſons for hym ſelfe, or for any other by this acte ought to be charged with, and alſo for the fees of euery ſuch arreſt to hym or them that ſhall execute ſuche precepte. xx. s. And that euery officer, vnto whome ſuche precepte ſhall be directed, do his true diligence to execute the ſame vpon euery perſonne, ſo beyng indebted, vpon payne to forfayte to our ſayd ſouerayn lorde ỹ king for euery defaute in that behalfe. xx. s. And that no keper of any gaole, frō his gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to go at large by lettyng to bayle or other wyſe to departe oute of preſone, before he haue payde his ſayde debte, and the ſayd. xx. d. for the ſayde arreſte, vpon payne to forfayte to our ſayd ſouerayne lorde. xl. s. And the ſame gaoler to paye vnto our ſayd ſouerayn lorde the double ſomme as well of the rate, at which the ſayd perſone ſo enpriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſayd. xx. d. for the fees, and lyke proceſſe and remedy in lyke forme ſhalbe graunted by euerye two cōmiſſioners, at lyke informatiō of euery perſon or perſons, beyng charged with any ſōme of money for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of ỹ ſaid ſubſidy euery of the ſayd. ii. peres, & not therof payd, but wylfully withdrawen, ne ỹ ſame leuiable within the limit, where ſuche perſon was thervnto taxed. And yf the ſōme or ſōmes being behind vnpaid by any perſon or perſons, as is beforeſayd, be leuied & gathered by force of ỹ ſayd proceſſe to be made by the ſayd two cōmiſſioners, or yf in defaut, or for lacke of payment thereof, the perſon or perſons, ſo owynge the ſayd ſomme or ſommes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame cōmiſſioners to be made, as is beforе ſayd, be cōmytted to priſon, in fourme aboue remembred, than the ſayd two cōmiſſioners, whiche ſhal award ſuch proceſſe, ſhal make certificat in ỹ ſayd eſcheker of that

that shall be done in the premysses in the terme next folowyng, after suche
somme or sommes of money so behinde shalbe leuyed & gathered, or suche
person or persons for none payment of the same committed to prison. And
yf it happen anye of the sayde collectours soo to be assygned, or any mayre
sheryffe, stuarde, cõstable, the hed boroughes, householder, bailyffe, or anye
other officer or minister, or other what so euer person or persons, to disobey
the sayd commissioners or any of them, in the reasonable requeste to them
made by the sayd commissioners for the yerely execution of theyr sayd com
mission, durynge the sayde two yeres: or yf any of the officers or other per-
son do refuse that to them shall apperteyne or belonge to do, by reason of
any precept to hym or them to be directed, or any reasonable commaunde-
ment instance or requeste touchyng the premysses, or other defaulte in any
apperance, or collection to make: or yf any persone beyng suspecte as is a-
fore sayd, do refuse to be examined according to this acte, approued by exa
mination before the sayd commissioners, or two of them, or wol not appere
before the same commissioners, vpõ warnyng to hym made, or elles make
resistence or rescue vpon any distresse vpon hym to be taken, for any percell
of the sayde subsidye, or commit any mysbehauoure in any maner of wyse
contrary to this acte, or cõmit any wylfull omission, or other what so euer
wylfull none doinge, or mysdoinge contrarye to the tenour of this acte or
graũt, the sayd cõmissioners and euery nombre of them vnto two of them
at the leste, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had by
information or examination do sette vpon euery suche offender for euerye
such offence in name of fyne by the same offẽder to be forfaited .xx.s. or vn-
der, by the discretion of the sayd commissioners. And further the sayd com
missioners and euery nombre of them, vnto two of them at the leste, haue
auctorite by this present parlyamente, to punyshe euery suche offender by
emprisonment, there to remayne and to be delyuered by theyr discretion, as
shall seme to them conuenient, the sayd fynes yf any such be, to be certified
by the sayd commissioners, that so assessed the same, into the sayde kynges
Eschequire, there to be leuyed and payd by the collectours of that parties
for the sayd subsidy, returned into the sayd Escheker, to be therewith char-
ged with the payment of the sayd subsidy, in such maner as yf the sayd fy-
nes had ben set and taxed vpon the sayd offenders for the sayd subsidye.

¶ It is also enacted by the said auctorite of this present parliament, that
euery of the said hygh collectours, which shall accompt for any part of the
sayd subsidy in the kynges eschequer, vpon theyr seuerall sayd accomptes
to be yelden, shall be allowed yerely durynge the sayd two yeres for euery
pound limitted to his collection, wherof any such collector shalbe charged
and yelde accompt. vi.d. as parcel of theyr said charge, that is to saye .ii.d.
therof for such persons as then haue had the particular collectiõ in ỹ townes
and other places, as is afore sayd, specified in his collection, and other
ii.d. therof euery of the same chiefe collectours there accomptãt to receyue
to theyr owne vse, for theyr labour and charge in and about the premisses,

and

and.ii.d.residue to be delyuered and payd by the sayd collectours so beyng therof allowed, to such of the commissioners, as shall take vpon them the busynes and labour for and about the premysses, that is to saye, euery collectour to paye that cõmissioner or cõmissioners, which had the ordernynge & writinges for the sayd subsidy, where the sayd collectour or collectours had theyr collection, for expense of the sayd commissioners, so takynge vpõ them the sayd busynes and labour of theyr clerkes wrytinge the sayd preceptes and estretes for the sayd collections: the same last.ii.d. to be diuided amonge the commissioners, hauinge regarde to the laboure and busynes taken by them, and theyr sayd clarkes in & about the premisses, for whiche parte so to the sayd commissioners attaynyng, the sayd commissioners.vi. v.iiii.iii.or.ii.and euery of them ioyntly and seuerally for his or their sayd part, may haue his remedy against ỹ sayd collectour or collectours, which therof be or might haue ben allowed by action of debte, in which the defendaunt shal not wage his lawe, neyther protectiõ nor essoyne to be allowed. And that no person nowe beyng of the number of the company of this present parliament, nor any commissioner shalbe named or assigned to be any collectour subcollectour or presenter of the sayd subsidy, or of any part therof, nor no commissioner shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificat, other then in to the kynges eschequer, of for or concernyng the sayd subsidy or any part therof, in any of the sayd two yeres. And lykewyse that none other person, that shalbe named or assigned to be cõmissioner in any place, to and for the execution of this acte of subsidy, in any of the sayd two yeres, be or shalbe assigned or named hed collectour in any of the sayd two yeres of the sayd subsidy, neyther of any parte therof. And that euery such person or persons which shalbe named and appoynted as is before sayd to be hed collectours, in and for one of the said two yeres, shall not be compelled to be collectour in the seconde yere of the same two yeres. And the sayd collectours, whiche shalbe assigned and named for the sayde subsidyes, or for any parte therof, & euery of them, be and shalbe acquyted and discharged of all maner of fees rewardes and of euery other charge in the kinges eschequer, or els where of them, or any of them, by reason of that collection payment or accomptes, or any thing cõcernynge the same to be asked. And after the taxynge and assessyng of the sayd yerely subsidy, as is before said, had and made, and the sayd estretes therof in parchemẽt vnto the sayd collectours in maner and fourme before rehersed delyuered, the sayd commissioners, which shall take vpon them therecution of this acte within the limittes of theyr commission, by theyr agrement, shall haue metinges togyther, at which metynge euery of the sayd commissioners, whiche then shall haue taken vpõ them the execution of any parte of the sayd cõmission, shal by hym selfe or his sufficient deputie, truely certifye & bryng forth vnto the other commissioners, named in the same commission, the certificat and presentement made before hym and such other cõmissioners as were ymitted with him in one limite, so that the same certificates may be accompted and

caste

caſte with the other certificates of the other lymyttes within the ſame cō-
miſſion. And than the ſayd commiſſioners and euery nombre of them vnto
two at the leſte, yf they be in lyfe, or theyr executors or adminiſtratours of
theyr goodes, yf they be than dead, ſhall iointly and ſeuerally as they were
diuided within theyr lymyttes, vnder theyr ſeales yerely durynge the ſayd
two yeres, by theyr diſcretions make one or ſeuerall wrytinges indented,
conteynyng in it aſwell the names of the ſayd collectours, by the ſayd com-
miſſioners for ſuch collection and accompte in the exchequire and paymēt
in the ſayde receipte deputed or aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeuerall ſom-
mes wrytten vnto euery ſuche collectour to receyue the ſayde ſubſidye, and
alſo all fynes amerciamentes and other forfaytures, yf any ſuch by reaſon
of this acte happen to be within the precinct and lymytte of theyr commiſ-
ſion, to be certifyed into the kynges exchequire by the ſayd commiſſioners
yerelye durynge the ſayd. ii. yeres, by the ſayd. xvi. daye of Nouembre: In
whiche wrytinge or wrytinges indented, ſo to be certifyed, ſhalbe playnly
declared and expreſſed, aſwell the hole and entiere ſomme & ſommes of the
ſayde ſubſidye ſeuerally lymytted to the collection of the ſayd collectours,
as the names of the ſayd collectours ſeuerally deputed and aſſigned to the
collection of the ſayd ſommes, ſo that none of the ſayde collectours ſo cer-
tified in the ſayd exchequier, ſhall be compelled there to accompte or to be
charged but onely to & for the ſomme lymitted to his collection, and not to
or for any ſomme lymytted to the collectiō of his felowes, but that euery of
them ſhalbe ſeuerally charged for theyr partes lymytted to theyr collectiō.
And yf the ſayde commiſſioners ioyned in one commiſſion, amonge them
ſelfes in that mater can not agree, or yf any of them be not redy or refuſe to
make certificat with thother of the ſame cōmiſſioners, that than the ſame
cōmiſſioners maye make ſeuerall indentures in forme afore ſayd, of theyr
ſeuerall lymittes or ſeparations of collectours, within ỹ lymyttes of theyr
commiſſion vpon and in the hundredes wardes wapentakes lathes rapes
tithinges or ſuch lyke diuiſions within theyr ſayd ſeuerall limites of theyr
ſayd cōmiſſion as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered & deuided, &
as to the ſame commiſſioners ſhall ſeme to make theyr diuiſions of theyr
limittes or collections for the ſeuerall charges of the collectours, ſo that
alwaye one collectour ſhall be charged, and accompte for his parte to hym
to be lymytted onely by hym ſelfe, and not for any ſome limitted to ỹ parte
of any of his felowes, and the charge of euery of the ſame collectours to be
ſette and certifyed ſeuerallye vpon them, and euery ſuche collectour vpon
his accompte and payment of the ſommes of moneye, lymitted within his
collection, to be ſeuerally by hym ſelfe acquyted and diſcharged in the ſaid
exchequire, and not to be charged for any portion of any other collectours.
And yf any commiſſioner after he hath taken certificates of them that (as
is afore ſayd) ſhall before anye ſuche commiſſioner be examined, and the
ſommes rated and ſet, and the bokes and wrytynges therof beynge in his
hādes, or yf any collectour or other perſon charged with any receyt of any

parte

parte of any of the sayd subsidy, or any other person tared or otherwyse by this acte charged with & for any parcelles of the sayd subsidy, or with any other sommes or fyne amerciament penalty or other forfayture, happen to dye before suche cõmissioner collectour, or other what so euer person or persons haue executed accomplysshed satisfyed or sufficiẽtly discharged it, that to euery suche person shall apperteyne or belonge to do, accordinge to this acte, then the sayd executours and heyres of euery such person, & all other sealed of any landes or tenemẽtes, that any such person beyng charged by this acte, & decessing before he be discharged therof, or any other to his vse onely had of estate of inheritance, at the tyme that such person was named commissioner collectour, or in any otherwyse charged with & for any manner of thyng to be done satisfyed or payd by reason of this acte, & all those that haue in theyr possessiõs or handes any goodes or cattalles, that were to any suche person at the tyme of his death, or landes or tenementes that were the same persons at ỹ tyme that he was, as is afore sayd, charged by this acte, shall be by the same charged to do & accomplysh in euery case, as the same person so beyng charged shulde haue done, and myght haue bene compelled to do, yf he had ben in playn lyfe, after such rate of the landes & goodes of the sayd cõmissioner or collectour as the party shall haue in his handes. And yf the same cõmissioners for causes reasonable them mouing shall thynke not cõuenient to ioyne in one certificat, as is before sayd, then the sayd person or persons ỹ shall fyrst ioyne togyther, or he that shall first sole certify the sayd wrytinges indented as is afore sayd, shall certify ỹ names of all the cõmissioners of that cõmission, wherỹpõ suche writing shall be there then to be certified with the diuisiõs of ỹ hundredes wapentakes wardes tythinges or other place to and among such commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same commissioners, where suche separations or diuision shall be, with the grosse sommes of money, as well of and for the sayd subsidy tared or set of or within the sayd hũdredes wardes wapentakes, or other places to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certify the sayd fyrst wryting, as of fynes amerciamẽtes penalities and other forfaytures, yf any happẽ to be within the same lympttes, wherof the sayd wryting shall be so certifyed, and after such one wrytyng indented, which (as is afore sayd) shall be certifyed, and not conteyn in it the hole and full sommes set and tared within the limittes of the same commission: the other commissioners of the same, euery of the sayd .ii. yeres, at the sayd xbi. day of Nouember yerely, or within .iiii. dayes then next immediatly following, shall certify in to the said eschequer by theyr wryting or writinges indented to be made, as is afore sayd, the grosse sommes set & tared within the places to them lympted for the sayd subsidy, and other fynes amerciamẽtes penalities & forfaytures, with the names of the hundredes wardes wapentakes and other places to them assigned, or els by the sayd wrytyng intended to certify at the sayd place, by the sayd .xbi. day of Nouẽbre or within .iiii. dayes nexte folowynge, reasonable causes for theyr excuses,

why

why they may not make such certificat, of and for the sayd subsidy, with fines amerciamentes penalities and other forfaytures growen or set by reason of the causes of theyr lettes, or of theyr non certifieng, as is aboue said or elles in defaut therof proces to be made oute of the kynges eschequer agaynst the sayd commissioners & euery of them, not makyng certificat as is afore sayde, by the discretion of the barones of the sayd eschequer.

¶ And be it enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that aswell all such persons as shall haue any collection or receipt of the sayd subsidy, or any part therof, at the receiptes of the king our souerayngne lord of his eschequer, or els where in any other place or places within this realme of England, as all other ỹ kynges subiectes, shall at all & euery tyme hereafter frō hense forth, and from the feast of the purification of our Lady next ensuynge, by the space of one hole yere then nexte folowynge, take and not refuse in any payment any ducates, corownes, crusades, or any other gold coyned in the parties beyonde the see, bearyng theyr trew wayght accordyng to such value as was lympytted by the last proclamatiō therof made the .xxvii. day of March, in the .xxx. yere of ỹ reygne of our sayd souerayn lord ỹ king. And yf any person hereafter that shall haue the receit, or any collectiō of ỹ sayd subsidy or any part therof, to the vse of our sayd souerayn lorde the kinge, at ỹ recept of his eschequer, or els where in any shyre, ryddyng, city, towne, or other place, do refuse or denye to take in payment of the sayd subsidy, or any parte or parcell therof, golde, grotes, halfe grotes or penies, or any of thē, yf any refusell of any such goldes grotes half grotes or penies, or any of them be had in the sayd receipt or els where, contrarye to the proclamatiō therof made as is afore sayd, and that proued by wytnes, information, or examination, or otherwyse, before the kynges iustices of eyther bench, or before the barōs of his eschequer, or any of them: or yf such refusell of any such goldes grotes halfe grotes or penies, or of any of them, be had by any collectour or other person hauing the gathering of the said subsidy, or any parte therof in any shyre riddyng cytie towne or other place, & that the refusell as is afore sayd, be proued by wytnes, information, examination, or otherwyse, before any iustices of peace sheryffe mayre bayliffe or other hed officer of that shyre riddyng cytie towne or other place, where such refusell is had: then the person or persons that so offered and tended the sayd goldes grotes halfe grotes or penies, or any of them, that shall be so refused, shall be of that summe so tended and refused, quyte & dyscharged by this acte against our souerayne lorde the kyng, and the other person or persons that refused the same, in lyke maner as if he had payd the same goldes grotes halfe grotes or penies, or any of them so refused in dede, without any byll tayll or other discharge therof to be had or shewed, and the sayd receyuour collector or other person, that shal refuse the sayd goldes grotes half grotes or penes or any of them, shalbe charged with the summe so by him

refused,

refuſed, to & agaynſt our ſaid ſouerayne lord, in lyke fourme as yf he had receyued the ſame ſomme in dede. And that all and euery other perſon and perſons ſhall receyue and take the ſayd goldes grotes half grotes penies, or any of them, after the rates and value before reherſed, and as the ſayde goldes grotes halfe grotes and penies, or anye of them be coyned for and nowe currant, as well of and by the officers of oure ſayd ſouerayne lorde, as of euery other perſon or perſonnes in all receiptes and paymentes frō hense forth to be made or had, vpon peyne of impriſonment of euerye perſone refuſynge ſuch goldes grotes halfe grotes or penies, or any of them, or other wyſe to be punyſhed by the diſcretion of the iuſtices of peace mayres ſheryffes bayliffes, or other head officers of euery ſhyre cytie borough or towne within this realme.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforeſayde, that euery alyen and ſtraunger borne oute of the kynges obeyſaunce, inhabitynge within this realme, whiche at the tyme of the ſayde fyrſt aſſeſſyng to be made, ſhal be of the age of.xii. yeres, or aboue, not haupnge goodes or catalles to the ſayde value of.xx.s. ſhall paye.iiii.d. to be aſſeſſed by the ſayd aſſeſſours, & by them to be certifyed vnto the ſayde commiſſioners and to be ſtreated in to the eſchequier, and to the ſayd collectours by the ſayde commiſſioners to be delyuered, and the ſame to be collected and gathered by the ſayd collectours, in euery ſhyre cytie borough towne and other place, in ſuch maner and fourme, to euery purpoſe and entent, as afore is lymitted and declared for the ſubſidye aboue ſayd, and the ſame foure pence to be payde in the kynges eſchequer, to the kynges vſe, afore the.viii.daye of Februarye next comming. And that euery perſon and perſons, with whom ſuch alyen or ſtraunger ſhall happen to be dwellyng at the tyme of the aſſeſſyng and taxation of the ſame within this realme, ſhalbe charged and chargeable to the paymente of the ſayd. iiii. d.

¶ And it is alſo enacted by the auctorite afore ſayde, that euery ſuche perſone ſo to be named collectour, for any of the ſayd.xv. and.x. ſhall haue landes tenementes or other hereditamentes of an eſtate of inheritance of the clere yerely value of.x.li. or aboue, or elles in coyne plate houſholde ſtuffe marchandyſe or other ſubſtance to the value of an.C.markes, to his owne vſe and behoue, or aboue. And yf it ſhall ſo happen, that there ſhalbe no ſuch perſon, of the ſaid yerely value of landes, or of the ſayd value of goodes, as afore is ſayd, within any ſuch ſhyre cytie borough or towne, where ſuche collectour or collectours haue ben vſed to be named: than the ſayde knyghtes of the ſhyres cytizens of cyties, and burgeſes of boroughes and townes where that ſhall ſo happen, ſhall name and appoynt for the ſayde collection, of euery of the ſayd hole.xv. and.x. ſuche perſon and perſons as be and ſhall be of the beſt and moſt value in landes or goodes, at the tyme of the nomination of the ſayd collectour and collectours within any ſuche ſhyre cytie borough or towne, wherby the kynges maieſtie ſhall and maye be the better anſwered and payd in his ſayd receipte.

Prouided

¶ Prouyded alwayes, that this acte of subsydye, ne any clause or article therin conteyned, do extende to charge the goodes of any orphante or orphantes borne vnder the kynges obeysaunce, in anye other manner and fourme, then as the goodes and substaunce of euery other persone borne vnder the kinges obeysaunce, be chargeable vnto this acte of subsidy: this acte of subsidy, or any article therein conteyned to the contrarye not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded also that this graunt of subsidy, nor any other thyng therin conteyned, do in any wyse extende to charge the inhabitauntes and dwellers within Irelande, Wales, Calyte, Hammes, Guysnes, and the marches of the same, Jerneseye and Garneseye, or anye of them, of for or concernynge any manours landes tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other mouable substaunce, which the sayd inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to theyr vse haue within Ireland, Wales, Calyte, Hammes, Guysnes, or the marches of the same, Jerneseye and Garneseye, or in any of them, of for and concernynge any fees or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of our souerayngne lorde the kynge, for theyr attendaunce and doynge seruyce to our sayd souerayngne lorde in Ireland, wales, Calyte, Hammes, Guysnes, and the marches of the same, Garneseye and Jerneseye, or in any of them: any thynge in this present acte to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouided also that the sayd graunt of subsidye, in fourme afore sayde, to be taxed and leuyed, nor the sayd subsidy or any part therof, in any maner of wyse extended or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or resiauntes at this present tyme within the .v. portes, coorporate or vnited to the same .v. portes, or to any of the same .v. portes, of or for any part or parcell of the sayd sommes graunted in this present parlyament, of the sayde inhabitantes nowe resiauntes, or any of them to be taxed set asyed leuyed or payde, but that the sayd inhabitauntes & nowe resiantes of the sayd .v. portes & theyr membres, and euery of them, be & shalbe of & from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayd subsidy, & of and from euery parte & parcell of the same acquited & discharged: anye matter or what so euer other thynge in this present acte made or had to the contrary not withstanding.

¶ Prouided also that this present acte of subsidye, ne anye other thynge therin comprised, extende to any of the englysh inhabitauntes or resiantes in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, westmerlande, the towne of Barwike, and the byshoprycke of Durram, nor to any of the, of to or for the sayd taxynge leuyenge gatheryng or payment: but that the englyshe inhabitauntes of the sayd counties byshoprycke towne and euery of them, shall be of and from the sayd subsidy, and of euery parcell therof vtterly acquyted and discharged: anye thynge in this present acte before reherced to the contrary not withstandynge.

¶ Prouyded that all letters patentes graunted by the kynges hyghnesse, or any of his moste noble progenitours, to any cyties, borroughes, or

townes

townes within this realm, of any maner libertes priuileges or exemptions, from the burdon and charge of any suche grauntes of. XV. X. and Subsidies, whych be at this present tyme in force and vailable, shal remayn good and effectuall to the sayd cities boroughes and townes hereafter, according to the purportes therof, though the inhabitauntes of the same, shall vpon the great and waighty considerations of the kynges maiesties greate and inestimable charges before expressed, be for this graunte charged and contributory in lyke maner and sort, as al other cities boroughes and townes, which be not in any wyse so priuileged, or from such grauntes of. XV. X. and Subsidies exempted.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

Thomas Berthelet regius impressor excudebat.
Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.
ANNO. M. D. XL.

ANNO. XXXII. HENR. VIII.

AN ACTE CONCERNYNG THE KYNGES MOST GRACIOVS GENERAL AND FREE PARDON.

THE KYNGES MOST ROYALL maieſtie prudentlye conſyderyng, that al be it his hyghnes of his moſte excellent pitie benignitie and mercy, manyfold tymes heretofore mercyfully and lyberally hath graunted his mooſte free and generall pardon, to all and ſyngular his ſubiectes, by the whiche his maieſtie hath rempted and releaſed innumerable and meſtimable ſubſtaunce and profytes, whiche he mought haue lawfully taken and had by the lawes and cuſtomes of this his Realme, truſtynge by his often remiſſion pardon and mercye mynſtred to his ſubiectes, to allure offenders from vice to vertue, and that they wolde put their dylygent deuours to amende and reformme their abuſes: Yet neuertheleſſe his louynge and obedyent ſubiectes ſythens his laſte moſte gracioule and lyberall pardons to them graunted, haue incurred into innumerable penalities loſſes forfaytures and domages, wherof none or fewe of theym, are able to make full recompenſe or condigne ſatisfaction to his hyghnes, yf his maieſtie ſhuld procede agcynſt them by due courſe of his lawes: truſtyng that nowe from hensforth they wyll eftſones amende and beware the incurryng of the forſayd daungers and perylles, ſeynge they haue had ſo many admonitions and gentyll warnynges, and perceyuyng alſo the great zeale and affection whiche his louyng ſubiectes beare vnto hym and his dignitie royall, as by many wayes in this preſent parlyament they haue declared and ſhewed.
In conſyderation wherof, and truſtynge as afore, the kynges hyghnes to ſhewe vnto his louyng ſubiectes, that he both can and wyll conſyder whan he is bothe kyndly and louyngely handled of them vpon his mere motion, and declare alſo his tender loue and affection, whiche he beareth vnto his nobilitie and ſubiectes, accordynge to his accuſtomable goodnes, is contented and pleaſed at this tyme to extende his pitie, mercye, and benygnitie to all and ſyngular his ſubiectes of this his realme of Englande, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, Barwyke, and Calays, and the marches of the ſame, by waye of his free pardon and rempſſyon as hereafter foloweth, rather couetynge their amendementes by gentylle and mercyfulle meanes, than to be enryched by theyr euyll dedes and offences. And for that his ſayde free pardon to be hadde taken and enioyed to and by theym and euery of them by vertue of this preſent acte, His grace is fully and reſolutely contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this preſent parliament, in maner and fourme folowynge, that is to ſay, that all and euery of his ſayd ſubiectes, as well ſpirituall as temporall of this his realme of England Wales the ſayd Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, Barwyke, and Calays, and the marches of the ſame, the heires ſucceſſours

 execu-

executours and admynystratours of them, and of euery of them, and all and singular bodies in any maner of wise corporate, cities boroughes shyres ryddinges hundredes lathes rapes wapentakes townes villages and tythynges, and euery of them. and the successour and successours of euery of them, shall be by auctorite of this presente parlyamente acquyted, pardoned released and discharged ageynst the kynges highnes, his heires successours, and executours, and euery of them, of all maner heresyes treasons felonies robberies offences contemptes trespasses wronges deceytes mysdemeanors forfaytures penalities and profytes sommes of money, peynes of deathe, peynes corporall and pecuniary, and generally of al other thynges causes quarelles suites iugementes and executions in this present acte hereafter not excepted nor forprised: whiche maye be or can be by his highnes in any wyse or by any meane pardoned before and vnto the fyrste day of July, in the .XXXII. yere of his moste gracious reigne, to euery or any of his sayd subiectes bodies corporate cities boroughes shyres ryddynges hundredes lathes rapes wapentakes townes villages and tythynges, or any of them.

¶ And also the kynges highnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctorite of this present parlyament, that his sayd free pardon shall be as good and effectuall in the lawe, to euery of his sayd subiectes, bodyes corporate, and other before rehersed, and to euery of them, by the sayd general wordes before rehersed, in and agaynst al thynges, which be not hereafter in this present act excepted, as the same pardon shuld haue ben if all offences, contemptes, forfaytures, causes, matters, suites, quarelles, iudgementes, executions, penalities, and al other thynges not hereafter excepted, had be particularly, singularly, specially, and playnly named rehersed and specified, and also pardoned by propre and expresse wordes and names in theyr kyndes natures and qualities, by wordes and termes therunto requysite, to haue ben put in and expressed in this present act of free pardon. And that his sayd subiectes nor any of them, nor the heyres executors or administrators of any of them, nor any of the sayd bodies corporate, and others before named or any of them, be nor shal be sewed vexed or inquyeted in theyr bodies goodes landes or cattals, for any maner matter cause contempt misdemeanor forfayture trespas offence, or any other thynge suffered done or commytted before the sayde fyrste daye of July, agaynst his hyghnes, his crown dignity prerogatiue law or statutes, but onely for such matters causes and offences, as be playnly rehersed in the exceptions in this presente acte hereafter mentioned, and for none other, any statute or statutes lawes customes vses or president heretofore had made or vsed to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

¶ Also the kynges hyghnes of his bountious liberalitye, by auctority of this present parlyament graunteth and freely gyueth to euery of his sayde subiectes, and to euery of the sayd bodies corporat and other before rehersed, and to euery of them, all such goodes cattalles debtes fynes issues pro-

fytes

fyttes amercyamentes forfaytures and ſummes of money by any of them forfayted, whych to his hyghnes do or ſhuld belonge or appertayn, by reaſon of any offence contempt treſpas miſdemeanor matter cauſe or quarell, ſuffred done or committed by them or any of them before the ſayd fyrſt daye of July, whych be not hereafter playnly forpriſed and excepted in this preſent act, and all and euery the kynges ſayd ſubiectes, and al and ſyngular bodies corporate, and other before reherſed, may by hym or them ſelf, or his or theyr deputy or deputies, or by his or theyr attourney or attorneyes, accordynge to the lawes of this realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent acte of free pardon for his or theyr diſcharge, of and for euery thynge that is by vertu of this preſent act pardoned diſcharged gyuen or graunted, without any fee or other thynge in any wyſe payenge to any perſon or perſons, for wrytynge or entre of the iudgemente or other cauſe concernynge ſuch plea wrytynge or entre, but onely. xii.d. to be payd to the offycer or clarke, that ſhall entre the plea matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe, any ſtatute or vſe to the contrary notwithſtandynge.

¶AND FVRTHERMORE the kynges highnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the auctority of this preſent parlyament, that his ſayd free pardon, by the generall wordes before reherſed, ſhall be reputed demed and adiudged allowed and taken in all maner courtes of his, & elſwhere, as wel in the wordes and clauſes of the exceptions and forpriſes ſpecified in this preſent act, as in all and ſyngular other clauſes wordes & ſentences, mentioned and reherſed in the ſayde free pardon, moſt benefitially and auaylably to all and ſyngular his ſayd ſubiectes bodies corporat, and others before reherſed, and to euery of them, and moſt ſtrongly in bar and diſcharge againſt his hyghnes his heyres ſucceſſours and executours in euery thynge, without any obſtacle ambiguitie chalenge or other delay, what ſo euer it ſhal be, to be made pleaded obiected or alledged by the kyng our ſouereigne lorde, his heyres, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by his or any of their generall attourney or attourneys, or by any perſone or perſons for his hyghnes, or any of his heyres ſucceſſours or executours.

¶AND furthermore it is enacted by the kynge our ſouerayne lorde, and by auctorite of this preſent parliament, that yf any officer or clerke of any of his hyghneſſe courtes, commonly called the kynges Benche, Chauncery, and common place, or of his Eſchequer, or any other offycer or clerke of any other of his courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the firſte day of Auguſte nexte commynge, whiche ſhall be in the yere of oure lorde God, a Thouſande fyue hundrethe and fourtye, make oute or wryte oute any maner writtes or other proceſſes, or any extretes ſommons or other preceptes, wherby any of the ſaid ſubiectes, or any of the ſayd bodies corporate or other before reherſed, or any of them, ſhalbe in any wiſe arreſted attached diſtrained ſomoned, or other wyſe vexed inquieted or greued in his or their bodies landes tenementes goodes or catelles, or in any of them, for or beſauſe of any maner thynge pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this acte

of free pardon: He so offendinge, and thereof lawfully condemned, shal yeld and pay for recompense therof to the party so greued or offended, treple domages, accompted as parcelles of these domages, al costes of the suite, and neuertheless al and singular suche writtes proces extreates and preceptes, so to be made, for or vpon any maner thing pardoned or discharged, by this present acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effecte.

EXCEPTED alwayes and forprised out of this generall and free pardon all and all maner of heresies and erronious opinions, touchynge or concernynge playnly directly and onely the most holy and blessed sacrament of the Altar, and all maner suche high treasons done or commytted by any person or persons, by any ouert dede writynge or printynge onely ageynst the kynges most royall person, and all sewtes punyshementes executions forfaytures and penalities for or by reason or occasyon of any of theym, all prepensed and voluntarye murders, all robberies of churches, all raisynge of recordes, and all vtlagaries promulged or hadde vppon or ageynste any personne or personnes, of and for any of the causes aboue sayde excepted. And also excepte all tytles and actions of Quare impedit, al raysshementes and withholdynges of the kynges wardes wardes landes at any tyme growen to the kynges handes, and not yet discharged, all wastes of the kynges woddes, all concelementes of customes and subsydies, all enclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, made done committed or permitted contrary to the fourme and effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made, and also al issues profites amerciamentes fines and other penalities which nowe be dewe or after shalbe dewe growe or be forfayted for any suche enclosure or decayes, And all intrusions had made or done sythe the fyrst day of Marche last passed, and al and singular debtes, other than debtes growen vpon reconisaunces beinge alredy forfayted for suretie of the peace good abearyng or for none apparaunce at any daye or place. And excepted and forprised out of this pardon all accomptes and all actions suites and impetitions for the same, and all arrerages of accomptes and debtes due for the same, and all homages and reliefes rentes seruyces and arrerages of the same, not done or not payd, and all debtes, whiche were dewe to the most noble kyng of famous memory kyng HENRY the, VII, or to any person or persons to his vse by any condemnation reconisaunce obligation or otherwyse, and all and syngular these forfaytures beyng dewe to our souerayne lorde kyng HENRY the, VIII, by any penall statute or statutes, whiche be conuerted in to the nature of debte by iudgement or by agrement of the offender, and all forfaytures and other penalities and profytes growen or dewe by reason of any offence or act committed or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe, wherof any seasure is made, or any informacion is gyuen in the kynges Eschequer, or any suite there commensed, or wherof the kynges hyghnes by his byll sygned or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyfte or assignement to any of his seruantes. And also excepted all issues forfaited,

ted, fynes, amercyamentes affered taxed set extreated or iudged seuerally or particularly, extendyng to the somme of. C. s. or aboue: And that all and singular other fynes, aswell fynes Pro licentia concordandi, as other, and al other issues and amerciamentes as well reall as other, whiche seuerally or particularly extende not to the same somme of a hundreth shyllynges, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the sheryffe or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debte or not into debte, and not beinge leuied nor receyued by any sheriffe or sheriffes, baylye, mynisters, or other offycers shall be fully clerely and playnly pardoned and discharged ageynst the kynge oure soueraygne lorde his heires and successours for euer by this presente acte of free pardon.

¶AND BE IT further enacted by auctority afore sayd, that in case it be obiected to or agaynst any sheryffe or sheryffes, or other accomptauntes in the kynges court of Eschequer, or in any other his courtes, that any sheryffe or sheryffes, or other offycers accomptaunt, hath receyued or taken any such fynes issues or amercyamentes by this presente acte pardoned and acquyted: that than euery such sheriffe and sheriffes, and other accomptaũtes, shal be discharged, released, pardoned, and acquyted therof by his or theyr othe, without any further tryal in that behalfe.

¶PROVIDED alway that this presente acte of free pardon, nor any thynge therin conteyned, in any wyse extende to discharge rempt or acquite any person or persons for any suche issues fynes or amercyamentes of one hundred shyllinges or vnder, as any sheryffe heretofore hath accompted before the Barones of the kinges Eschequer, or else where, and paid the same issues fynes and amercyamentes, vpon his or theyr sayd accompt determined to the kynges vse, and haue his or theyr Quietus est for the same.

¶PROVIDED alway, and be it enacted by auctority of this presente parlyament, that all and euery person and persons, whych haue tended or ought sue lyuery out of our sayde soueraigne lorde the kynges handes, of any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, what so euer they be, shal sue his or theyr lyuery and lyueries out of our sayd soueraign lord the kynges handes, of his or theyr manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, any article act or actes thynge or thynges in this present act of general and free pardon comprysed and specified to the contrarye notwithstandynge.

PROVIDED alway that this act of general and free pardon, or any thynge therin conteyned, extend not to Thomas Crumwell erle of Esser, Margaret countesse of Salisbury, Arthur lorde Lysle, Honor lady Lysle his wyfe, Leonard lorde Graye, walter lorde Hungerford, Rychard bysshop of Chichester, Edward Courtney sonne to the late Marques of Exester, Henry Poole son to the lorde Mountagew, Nycolas wylson preist, wylliam Byrde vycar of Bradford, Gyles Heron, Margaret Tyrrel wife of wylliam Tyrrell, Rychard Fetherston, Thomas Abell, Edward Powel preist, Laurence Cooke late prior of Dancaster, wylliam Horne late

lay brother of Charthuse, Christopher Joy, Clement Philpot, Jhon Wollar, Edward Corbet now prisoner, Jhon Browne his seruaunt, Edmunde Brundholme priest, Thomas Tichet, Wylliam Steuens, Wylliam Hawkyns late of Calays, Robert Barnes priest, Thomas Garrard priest person of Hony lane, Wylliam Jerome priest, Richarde Manchester priest, Wylliam Moze harper, Darby Gynnynge, Edmunde Sexton, Charles Carowe, Anthony Bougegood, Adam Damplip, Henry Goderyke person of Hothfield in Kent, noz to any person noz persons, which heretofoze haue ben attaynted by auctozity of parlyament, oz by iudgement at the common lawe of any maner of hygh treason. And also except and forprised all and euery suche person and persons, as haue ben heretofoze excepted and forprised by name oz names in any general pardon, oz in any other pardon giuen oz graunted by our sayd soueraigne lozd the kyng. And all suche person and persons which haue heretofoze fledde foz theyr offences of treason out of this realme of Englande, and other the kynges dominyons of the same. And also excepted out of this free pardon Johñ Gynden.

¶PROVIDED alway, that all maner of treasons commytted oz done by any person oz persons, in the parties of beyond the see, oz in any other place out of the kynges dominions, be and shalbe by auctozitie afozesayde excepted and forprised out of this general & free pardon. And also except out of the sayd pardon these heresyes and erronious opynions hereafter ensuyng, that is to say, that infantes ought not to be baptysed, and if they be baptysed, they ought to be rebaptised, whan they come to lawfull age, that it is not leful foz a christen man to beare offyce oz rule in the common wealthe, that no mans lawes ought to be obeyd, that it is not leful foz a christen mã to take an othe befoze any iudge, That Christ toke noo bodely substaunce of our blessed ladye, that synners after baptysme can not be restozed by repentaunce, That euery maner of deathe with the tyme and howze therof is so certaynly prescribed appoynted and determyned to euery man of God, that neither any prince by his swozd can alter it, ne any mã by his own wylfulnesse preuent oz chaunge it, That all thynges be common and nothyng seuerall. Excepte also and forprysed out of this generall pardone Gregoz Buttolphe priest, and Richarde Farmour of Estoñ in the county of Nozth hampton, and Roberte Jewet late keper of Newegate.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

LONDINI ex ædibus Thomæ Bertheleti regii impressoris.

CVM priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

10 N063

England — Laws & Statutes — VIII

ANNO TRICESIMO QVARTO ET QVINTO HENRICI OCTAVI.

Actes made in the seſsion of this preſent parliament holden vpon prorogation at weſtm̃ the. XXII. day of January/ in the xxxiiii. yere of the reigne of our moſte drad ſouerayn lorde Henry the eyght. by the grace of god kyng of England Fraunce and Irelande/ defendour of the fayth, and of the churche of England and alſo of Irelande in earth the ſupreme head/ & there continued and kepte tyll the. xii. daye of May in the .XXXV. yere of our ſayd ſouerayne lorde/ to the honour of god/ and for the common weale and profit of this his realme.

IMPRINTED at London in Fleteſtrete by Thomas Barthelet printer to the kynges hyghnes, the fyrſte day of Iune, the yere of our Lorde. M.D.XLIII.
CVM priuilegio ad imprimendum ſolum.

THE TABLE.

AN act for the aduauncement of true religion, and for the abolyshment of the contrary. Cap.i.

¶ An act concernyng collectours and receiuours. Cap.ii.

¶ An act for the assise of cole and wood. cap.iii.

¶ An act against such persons as do make bankrupt. ca.iiii.

¶ An acte for the explanation of the statute of wylles. cap.v.

¶ An acte for true makyng of pynnes. cap.vi.

¶ An acte to authorise certayne of the kynges maiesties counsayle, to sette prices vpon wynes to be solde by retayle. cap.vii.

¶ An acte that persons being no common surgions may minyster outward medicines. cap.viii.

¶ An acte for the preseruation of the ryuer of Seuerne. cap.ix.

¶ An act for the true makyng of couerlettes in Yorke. cap.x.

¶ An acte for the true makyng of frizes and cottons in wales. Cap.xi.

¶ An act for pauing of certain lanes & stretes in London & westm. cap.xii.

¶ An act for knightes and burgeses to haue places in the parliament for the countie palantine and citie of Chester. cap.xiii.

An act for the certificat of cõuictes to be made into the kinges bẽch. ca.xiiii.

¶ An act touchynge the deane and chapiter of Welles, to be one sole chapiter of it selfe. cap.xv.

¶ An acte for shiriffes to be discharged vpon theyr accomptes and to haue allowances of their reasonable expenses in the court of escheker. ca.xvi.

¶ An act for the newe erected bishops to pay their tenthes into the court of fyrste fruites. cap.xvii.

¶ An acte for Canturbury concernyng the priuileges of the same. ca.xviii.

¶ An acte for payement of pentions and portions, graunted oute of the late abbeys. cap.xix.

¶ An acte to enbarre feyned recoueries of landes, wherin the kynges maiestie is in reuertion. cap.xx.

¶ An acte for confirmation of letters patentes, not withstandyng mysnampyng of any thyng conteyned in the same. cap.xxi.

¶ An acte that fynes in townes corporate shalbe made as the same heretofore haue ben. cap.xxii.

¶ An acte for due execution of proclamations. Cap.xxiii.

¶ An acte for the assurance of certaine landes to John Hynde sergeaunt at law, and to his heyres, paying therfore yerely ten pounds towardes the charges of the knightes of the parliament for Cambridgeshire. ca.xxiiii.

¶ An acte that the inhabitauntes of Poole may erecte a wyndmyll and a cundite within the kynges maiesties waste ground of Baitter. ca.xxv.

FINIS TABVLAE.

¶An act for the aduauncement of true religion/ and for the abolishment of the contrary. Cap. i.

Where the kynges most royal maiesty / our gratious and natural soueraine lyege lorde, supreme head of the churche of England, and also of Ireland, and his honourable counsaile, perceyueth the ignorannce, fonde opinions, errours, and blyndnes of dyuers and sundry his subiectes of this his realme, in abusynge, and not obseruyng, nor folowynge the commaundmentes, preceptes, and lawes of almighty god, nor the very true and perfet religion of Christe, not withstanding suche holesome doctrines, and documentes as his maiestie hath heretofore caused to be set forthe for that purpose, besydes the great lybertie graunted to them, in hauynge amonges them, & in theyr handes the newe and olde testament, whiche not withstandyng many sedicious people, arrogant and ignorante persons, wherof some pretendyng to be lerned, and to haue the parfite, and true knowledge, vnderstanding, and iudgement of the sacred, and holy scriptures, and some others of their peruerse, frowarde and malicious myndes, wylles and intentes, entendynge to subuerte the veray true and perfect exposition, doctrine, and declaration of the sayd scripture, after their peruers fantasies: haue taken vpon them, not onely to preache, teache, declare, and set forth the same by wordes, sermons, disputacions, and argumentes, but also by printed bokes, printed balades, playes, rymes, songes, and other phantasies, subtelly and craftely instructing his highnes people, and specially the youthe of this his realme vntruely, & otherwise than the scripture ought or shulde be taught, declared, or expounded, and contrary to the veray sincere, and godly meanyng of the same. Wherupon diuersitie of opinions, sayinges, variaunces, argumentes, tumultes, and scisines haue ben sprong and arisen amonges his sayd subiectes, within this his realme, to the great inquietation of his sayde people, and great displeasure of his maiestie, and contrary to his graces true meanyng, good intention, and most godly purpose.

¶ For reformation wherof, his maiestie most vertuously, and prudently considereth, and thinketh that it is, and shalbe most requisite, expedient and necessary, not onely by lawes dredfull and penall, to take away, purge, and clense this his highnes realme, territories, confines, dominions, and countreys, of all suche bookes, writynges, sermons, disputations, argumentes, balades, playes, rymes, songes, teachynges and instructions, as be pestiferous, and noysome, with all the causes, instrumentes, and meanes of the same: But also to ordeine and establyshe a certayne fourme of pure and sincere teachyng, agreable with goddes worde, and the true doctrine of the catholyke and apostolycall churche, wherunto men may haue recourse for the true decision of some suche controuerlies as haue in tymes past and yet

do happen and ryse amonges them. And therfore be it enacted, ordeyned, and establysshed, by our sayd soueraygne lorde the kynge, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that all maner of bookes of the olde and newe testament in englyshe, being of the crafty, false, and vntrue translation of Tindal, and all other bookes and wrytynges in the englisshe tongue, teachyng or comprysyng any matters of christen religion, articles of the fayth, or holy scripture, or any part of them, contrary to that doctrine, whiche sins the yere of our lorde. M. D. xl. is, or any tyme durynge the kynges maiesties lyfe, our sayd soueraygne lorde that nowe is, kyng Henry the. VIII. whiche our lorde longe preserue, shall be sette forthe by his highnes, with suche superscription and subscription, as hereafter shalbe declared, shalbe by auctoritie of this present act clerely and vtterly abolisshed, extinguisshed, and forbydden, to be kepte or vsed in this realme, or elles where in any the kynges dominions.

¶ And also be it enacted by the auctority aforesayd, that if any printer, boke bynder, bokeseller, or any other person or persons, shall after the fyrste day of July nexte ensuynge, prynte or cause to be printed, or vtter sell gyue or deliuer within this realme or elles where within any the kinges dominions, any of the bokes or wrytynges afore abolysshed or prohibited, or play in enterludes, syng or ryme, any matter contrary to the sayd doctrine, whiche sins the sayd yere of our lorde. M. D. xl. is or at any tyme (as is aforesayd) shal be set forthe by the kinges maieste, our sayde soueraine lorde that nowe is, and be of any of the offences aforesayd conuicted, by sufficient witnes, before any two of the kynges counsaile, or the ordinary of the dioceese, where any suche offence shalbe committed, and two Justices of peace of the same shyre, where any suche ordinary shall sitte within his dioceese for that purpose, or before any other person or persons, whome for this purpose the kynges maieste shall appoynt by his highnes commission, shall haue and suffer, for the fyrst tyme, imprisonment of his bodye for three monethes, and also lose and forfaite for euery suche boke or wrytynge, printed, vttered, solde, gyuen, or delyuered (as is aforesayd) the sume of. x. li. sterlyng. And for the second tyme so offendyng in any of the sayd offences, and being therof conuycted, as is aforesayde, shall lose and forfayte all his goodes, and his body to be committed to perpetuall prysone.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any person or persons, after the fyrst daye of July nexte commyng, reteyne in his handes or custodye, any englysshe bookes or wrytynges, concerning matter against the holy and blessed sacrament of the aultare, or for the mayntenaunce of the dampnable opinions of the secte of the anabaptistes, or any other englyshe bookes or wrytynges, whiche heretofore haue ben abolysshed and condemned by the kynges proclamations, and shalbe therof conuycte, in maner and fourme aforesaid: That then euery suche offendour shal for euery suche boke or wrytynge so reteyned as is aforesayd, lose and forfait the some of. v. li. ster-

lyng

lyng. And if any perſon or perſons, after the fyrſt day of Octobre next comyng, ſhall reteyne in his handes or cuſtodye, within this realme or elles where within any the kynges dominions, any other of the ſayde bookes or writynges before prohibited, and ſhall be therof conuicted, in maner and fourme aforeſayde: that than the ſaid perſon or perſons, ſo beinge conuicte, ſhall for euery ſuche booke or writynge, conteyninge ſpeciall treaty or chapiter agaynſt any doctrine, ſette forthe or to be ſet forthe by the kynges maieſtie, as aforeſayd, ſo by hym or them reteyned, forfayt and paye the ſume of. x.li. ſterlyng. And if the booke or writynge, haue onely wordes or ſentences enterlaced, contrary to the ſayd doctrine: Then the fyne to be moderate by the diſcretion of the iudge: ſo it exceede not. xl. s.

Prouyded alwayes, that the bibles and newe teſtamentes in englyſhe, not beinge of Tindalles tranſlations, ſhall ſtande in force, and not be compriſed in this abolition or acte. Neuertheleſſe if there ſhall be founde in any ſuche bibles or newe teſtamentes, any annotations or preambles: That than euery perſon and perſons, hauyng any bibles or newe teſtamentes, with any ſuche annotations or preambles, ſhal before the ſayd fyrſt day of Octobre, cutout or blotte the ſame, in ſuche wyſe, as they can not be perceyued nor red, vpon peyne to loſe and forfayte for euery bible and newe teſtament, that any perſon or perſons ſhall haue in theyr handes or cuſtodie, after the ſayd fyrſt day of Octobre, with any ſuche annotations or preambles, as is aforeſayd, contrary to this acte. xl. s.

Prouyded alwaye, that this article nexte aboue ſpecified, do not extend to the blottyng or cuttyng out of any quotation, or ſummaries of chapters, expreſſed or conteyned in any ſuche bibles or newe teſtamentes. Any thyng afore mencioned to the contrary therof not withſtandyng.

Prouyded alſo, that all bookes in englyſh, printed before the yere of our lorde. M. D. xl. intiteled, the kynges highnes proclamations, iniunctions, tranſlations of the Pater noſter, the Aue maria, and the Crede, the pſalters, primers, prayers, ſtatutes and lawes of the realme, cronicles, Canterbury tales, Chaucers bookes, Gowers bookes, and ſtories of mennes lyues, ſhall not be comprehended in the prohibition of this acte, onleſſe the kynges ſaid maieſtie ſhall hereafter make ſpecial proclamation for the condempnation and reprouyng of the ſame, or any of them.

Prouyded alwaies and be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſayd, that all printers may laufully print all ſuche bookes, conteynyng matters of religion, as the kynges maieſtie ſhall by his byll aſſigned allowe and approue, whervnto the ſame printers ſhalbe bound to put the ſuperſcription and ſubſcription in this fourme: that is to ſay, by the kyng and his clergy, with addition in the ende of the printers name, his dwellyng place, the day and yere of the printynge of the ſame, whiche if the ſame printer do omitte, he ſhall incurre ſuche penalties as before is lymitted for the printyng, ſellyng, gyuyng, or delyueryng of vnlaufull bokes.

Prouyded alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctority aforeſayde, that

it shall be laufull to all and euery person and personnes, to sette forthe songes playes and enterludes, to be vsed and exercised within this realme, and other the kynges dominions, for the rebukyng and reprochyng of vices, & the settyng forth of vertu: So alwayes the sayd songes playes or interludes medle not with interpretations of scripture, contrary to the doctrine set forthe or to be set forthe by the kynges maiestie, our sayd soueraigne lorde that nowe is, kyng Henry the.viii. in fourme aforesayd. Any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ And be it further enacted, by the auctority aforesayd, that no maner of person or persons, after the fyrst day of October next ensuyng, shal take vpon him or them to read, preache, or teache openly to other, in any churche, or open assembly, within any the kynges dominions, the bible, or any part of scripture in englyshe, or by any other person or persons cause it or any part therof openly to be read, preached or taught to other, in any church, or open assembly, as is afore sayde, onlesse he be so appointed thervnto by the kynges maiestie, or by any ordinary, or by suche as haue rule gouernement and auctoritie, to make deputation or assignement for the same, vpon peyne that euery suche offendour, beinge therof conuicted as is aforesayd, shall suffer imprisonment of one moneth.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that the chauncellour of Englande, capitaines of the warres, the kynges Justices, the recorders of any city, boroughe, or towne, the speker of the parliament, and al other Justyces officers and ministers, whiche here to fore haue ben accustomed to declare or teache any good vertuous or godly exortations, in any assembles, may vse any parte of the bible or holy scripture, as they were wont and haue ben accustomed, so alwayes it be not contrary to the doctrine set furth or to be set furth as is aforesayd, any thing in this act to the contrary therof notwithstandyng.

¶ Prouyded also that it shall be lauful to euery noble man and gentilman, being a houlholder, to rede or cause to be read by any of his family or seruauntes, in his house orcharde or gardeyn, and to his owne family, any tert of the bible or newe testament, so the same be done quietly and without disturbance of good order. And also that it shalbe laufull for euery marchant man, being a householder, and occupieng the feate of marchaundise, to rede to hym selfe priuately, the bible and newe testament, any thyng in this acte to the contrary hereof not withstandyng.

¶ AND VVHERE the kynges maiesty, of his most gratious and blessed disposition, hath heretofore caused to be set forth the bible and newe testament in the englysh tongue, to be read by his louyng subiectes, to the intent that they might therby the better know theyr duety to almighty god, and to his maiestie, and also encrease in vertue, for the welthe of their soules. All be it his maiesties sayd most godly purpose and intent, hath taken good effect amonges a gret multitude of his subiectes, and specially amongest the highest and most honest sort, accordyng to his highnes good expectation therof: yet for as moche as his highnes perceyueth, that a great multitude of his

sayde

sayde subiectes, most specially of the lower sorte, haue so abused the same, that they haue therby growen and increased in diuers naughty and erro-nious opinions, and by occasion therof fallen in to great diuision and discen-sion among them selfes, to the great vnquietnes of the realm, and other his maiesties dominions. For remedy wherof be it enacted by the auctoritie afore-sayd, that from and after the fyrst day of July next commynge, no wo-men, nor artificers, prentises, iorneymen, seruyng men of the degrees of yomen or vnder, husband men, nor labourers, shal reade within this realm, or in any other the kinges dominions, the bible or new testament in englisch to him selfe, or to any other priuatly or openly, vpon peine of one monethes imprisonment for euery time offendyng contrary to this act, and being ther of conuict in suche maner and fourme as is afore sayde, onlesse the kynges maiesty, our sayd souerayn lorde kyng Henry the. VIII. perceiuyng suche reformation and amendment in theyr lyues and behauiour, by the diligent and discrete redyng, and imprintyng in theyr hartes of the most blessed do-ctrine, set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by his sayd maiesty, shall of his clemency thynke good otherwyse, to enlarge and giue liberty for the reding of the same.

Prouided alway, that all maner of persons, other than women, artifi-cers, prentises, iourneymen, seruyngmen of the degrees of yomen or vnder, husbandmen, and labourers, may reade to them selues, and to none other, any texte of the bible and newe testament, for theyr owne edifiyng and in-crease of vertu, any thyng in this act to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouyded alwayes, that euery noble woman and gentylwoman maye rede to them selfes alone and not to others, any textes of the bible or newe testament, any thinge in this acte to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

Prouyded also, that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons what so euer, to rede and teache in their howses, and in the howses of theyr hus-bandes, parentes, or maisters, all suche doctrine, as syns the sayde yere of our lorde. M. D. xl. is or shall be sette furthe by the kynges maiestie, our souerayne lord that now is, as is aforesayd. And also the psalters, primers, Pater noster, Aue, and Crede in englysh, and all suche bookes and writin-ges, whiche be aboue specially named, to be reserued and not to be aboly-shed and prohibited by this act: So they do the same quietly, and without disturbance of good order, any thyng in this act to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or per-sons, other than be aboue lymitted, shall take vpon hym openly to dispute or argue, to debate dicusse or expounde holy scripture, or any parte therof, whiche with al reuerence ought to be communicated amonge christen men, vpon the peines of one monethes imprisonment.

And it is also ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that the one moytie of all the penalties and forfaytures of summes of money aboue spe-cified, shall be to the kyng our soueraine lorde, and the other moytie therof

to

to ſuche perſon or perſons as wyll detecte and ſue for the conuyction of any of the offendours contrary to this acte, in ſuche fourme as is aboue lymitted by this acte, and that the moytie of ſuch forfaytures lymitted to the partie detectyng and ſuyng as is aforeſayde, ſhall be leuied of the offendours that ſhall be conuycte by auctoritie of this acte, as is aforeſayde, after ſuche fourme faſſhion and ordre of proceſſe, as ſhall be deuyſed by the iudge or iudges, afore whome any ſuche conuiction ſhall be had: and the other moytie of ſuche forfaytures, lymitted to be to the kynges maieſtie, ſhal be eſtreated by wrytyng in to the kynges eſcheker, by the ſayd iudge or iudges, within. xl. dayes next after ſuche conuiction had, if it be in the terme tyme, and if it be out of the terme, then within. xx. dayes next after the beginnyng of the terme folowyng after ſuche conuiction.

¶ And be it further enacted, that if any ſpirituall perſon or perſons ſhall after the fyrſt daye of July next commyng, preache teache defende or maynteyne, any matter or matters, thynge or thinges contrary to the godly inſtructions or determinations, whiche ſyns the yere of our lord aforeſaid, is or ſhalbe ſet fourth by his maieſtie, as is afore mencioned: That than euery ſuch offendour, beinge therof conuicted before the ordinarie of that dioceſſe, within the whiche the ſayde offence ſhalbe commytted, and two Juſtyces of peace, as is aforeſayd, or before two of the kynges maieſties counſayle, or ſuche commiſſioners as his maieſtie ſhal appoint for that purpoſe: ſhall be for the fyrſt tyme admytted to recante and renounce his ſaid errours, after ſuche maner and fourme as ſhall be appoynted by the ordynarie or Judges, afore whome ſuch offendour ſhall be conuycte. And if ſuche offendour refuſe to recante, in ſuche fourme as is aforeſayde, or if he recante, and after efteſones offende: That than he ſhall for the ſeconde tyme, or for refuſall to recant, abiure and bere a fagot, after ſuche maner and fourme as ſhalbe aſſigned by the ordinary or iudge and two Juſtyces of peace, as is aforeſayd, afore whome ſuch offendour ſhalbe ſo conuicte. And if ſuche offendour refuſe to abiure and beare a fagotte, as is aforeſayd, or if he abiure and beare a fagotte, as is aforeſayde, and after offende the thirde tyme, contrary to this acte, and be therof conuicte in maner and fourme as is aforeſayde: That than euery ſuche offendour, for the thirde tyme, or for refuſal to abiure, ſhal be demed and adiudged an heretike, and ſhall ſuffer therfore peines of death by burninge, and loſſe and forfaytures of al his goodes and cattalles. And if any laye perſon or perſons, ſhall after the ſaid fyrſt daie of July next commynge, teache defende or maintayne any matter or matters, thynge or thynges, contrary to the godly inſtructions or determinations, whiche ſyns the yere of our lorde aforeſayde, is or ſhall be ſette furthe by his maieſtie, as is aforeſayd, euery ſuch offendour, beinge therof duly conuicted before the ordinarye of the dioceſſe, within the whiche the ſayde offence ſhall be commytted, and two Juſtyces of peace, as is aforeſayd, or before two of the kynges maieſties counſayle, or ſuche commiſſioners, as the kynges highnes ſhall appoynt for that purpoſe, ſhall renounce and forſake his ſayd errour before

the

the sayde ordynarie or iudges, before whom the said offendour shall be conuycted and suffer imprisonment in any of the kynges prysons by the space of xx. dales. And if suche offendour refuse to renounce and forsake his sayd errours, or if he renounce and forsake his sayde errours, and after eftesones offende: That than he shall for the seconde tyme, or refusynge to renounce, abiure and beare a fagot, in maner & fourme, as by the ordynarie or iudge, before whome suche offendour shalbe so conuycte, shall be appoynted. And if suche offendour refuse to abiure and beare a fagot as is aforesayd, or if he abiure and beare a fagot as is aforesayde, and after offende the thyrde tyme contrary to this act, or refuse to abiure, and be therof conuicte in maner and furme as is aforesayde: That than euery suche offendour shall forfayte all his goodes and catalles, and haue perpetuall imprysonment.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that the offence of readyng, preachyng, teachyng, defendyng or maintainyng matter, contrary to the determination set forth or to be set forth by the kynges maiesty our said soueraine lorde kyng Henry the. VIII. be obiected agaynst the offendour, within one yere nexte after suche offence committed and done, or els the offendour therin to suffer no punishment by authority of this act.

¶ And be it further enacted by auctority aforesayd, that in trial by witnes of any of the matters or offences aboue specified in this acte, the person or persons, beyng detect or complayned on, shalbe admitted to purge and trye his or their innocency by other witnes, as many or mo in number, and of as good honesty & credence as those be whiche deposed against them or any of them, in whiche case the sayd iudge or iudges, whiche shall haue auctority to examine here and determine the offences abouesayd, by auctority of this act, shal aduisedly and deliberatly suruey and consider the witnes, brought in by bothe partes, and theyr depositions and circumstances therof, & there vpon condempne or dismisse from punishment and losse, the person detect or complayned vpon, as to his owne discretion shall seme best to agree with conscience and equity.

¶ Prouyded alwaye that this act be vnderstand, that no person or persons shal incurre any peyne or penaltie in this act, for offending of any doctrine hereafter to be sette forthe by the kynges maiestie: as is aforesayd, tyll one moneth be past and expyred nexte after suche doctrine shall be put in print, within whiche tyme of a moneth, next after suche doctrine emprinted, euery person may haue notice of the same.

¶ Prouyded also that the acte concernyng the syxe articles, shall styll remayne and continue in the same force strength and effect, as it was before the makyng of this acte, any thynge in this acte to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ And be it further prouided by auctoritie aforesayde, that the kynges maiestie our said soueraine lorde that now is kyng Henry the. viii, maye at any tyme hereafter at his highnes liberty and pleasure, chaunge and alter this present act and prouisions of the same, or any clause or article therin conteined,

ned, as to his highnes moſt excellent wiſedome ſhall ſeme conuenient, any thyng in this act to the contrary therof not withſtandyng.

¶ Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that for the more ſpedy execution of this act, euery ordinary aforeſayd, ſhall haue full power and auctority, by vertu of this act, to giue notice to two iuſtices of peace, beyng vnder the degree of barons, and beyng reſiaunt and inhabitaunt within ſuche ſhire, where any ſuche ordinary ſhall ſyt, for the execution of this act, and require them to come to ſuche place, and at ſuche time, as ſuche ordinary ſhal name and aſſigne, to ioyne with the ſayd ordinary in examination and determination of any offence or offences committed or done againſt the tenour of this act. And in caſe any ſuche iuſtices, beyng ſo requyred, as is aforeſayd, hauyng conuenient and reaſonable warnyng and knowledge in writing from the ſayd ordinary, of the day & place appointed, do not come to ſuche place, and at ſuche tyme, as ſhalbe ſo appointed, hauyng no lawfull and iuſt impediment to the contrary, ſhall forfayt and loſe to the kynges highnes, for euery ſuche offence. xl.s. to be eſtreated, as is aforeſayd.

¶ An act concernyng collectours and receyuers. Cap. ii.

Where diuers and ſundry high collectours of the. xv. and ſubſidy, due to the kynges hyghnes, and diuers other his particular and generall receiuours of his reuenues and duties, beyng within the ſuruey rule and order of his maieſties court of the Eſcheker, the duchy of Lancaſter, the courte of the Augmentations of the reuenues of his crown, the court of the generall Surueyours, the court of the Wardes and liueries, and the court of the tenthe and firſt fruites, haue heretofore, after the collection leuiyng or gatheryng of the kynges fiftenes ſubſidies rentes debtes & other his mony and dueties, reteyned occupied and conuerted the ſame to their owne ſingular profit and commodity, as in lonyng or leying out the ſame for gaynes, in purchaſyng landes of great value, and in byying of wolles, and other marchandiſe, wherby the kynges maieſty hath oft times loſt grt part of his debtes and dueties, and ſomtime forborne the ſame by a long ſeſon, after ſuche tyme as the ſame haue ben due and gathered. For reformation wherof be it enacted ordeyned and eſtabliſhed, by the kynges highnes, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliamẽt aſſembled, and by thauctority of the ſame, that euery high collectour of any. xv. ſubſidy or other tare or lone, and all and euery other the kynges ſayd particular and generall receyuours, of any the ſayd ſummes of mony, and other dueties belongyng to the kyng, from and after the fyrſt day of July next commyng, ſhal within the ſpace of thre monethes next after ſuche dayes and times, as any the ſayd fiftenes, ſubſidies, rentes, ſummes of mony, or other yerely profittes, ſhall be due and payable to the kyng, his heyres or ſucceſſours, by any ſtatute ordinaunce or other meane, and by

and by the same collectour particular or generall receyuour, or any of them reteyned or gathered, truly content delyuer and pay the same to the kinges vse, at suche place or places, and to suche person or persons, as be or shalbe named appoynted and lymitted for the same, vpon peyne to forfayte to the kyng his heyres and successours, for euery pounde so being receyued, and after that reteyned kept or layde out for gayne, and not payed within three monethes, to the kynges vse, as is aforesayde. iiii. shillynges for euery moneth that the same money shall be so reteyned kepte or layde out for gayne, as is aforesayd, and also shall lose and forfaite his or their sayd offyce, concernyng the same, and all profites thervnto belongyng. And that the king shall at his pleasure charge the said collectour particular or generall receiuour vpon his or theyr accomptes with the penaltie and forfaytures aboue rehersed, or elles at his pleasure demaunde aske and recouer the same by action byll plaint or suite of debte against the same collectour or collectours, particular or generall receyuour, their heires executours or admynistratours: In whiche action byll playnt or suite no protection essoyne or wager of lawe shalbe allowed nor admitted.

Prouided alway, that if any of the sayd collectours, particular or generall receyuours, tender payment of all suche money by theym receyued to the kynges vse, within the sayd thre monethes, in such place, and vnto such persone or persons, as be or shall be charged with the recepte of the same, and do as moche as in hym or them is, or than shal be, for to make true paiment therof: and can not be thervnto admytted, by reason of impoztunate busynes, or other lawfull impediment or cause in hym or them that shoulde accepte or receyue the same: that in euery suche case, the same collectour, particular or generall receyuour or receyuours, as shall so make tender of al such money by hym or them receyued or gathered to the kynges vse, as is aforesaid, & can not be thervnto admitted for any the causes abouesaid, shall not be charged with, or incurre any danger or penaltie conteined in this act: This act or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrary not withstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the heyre or heyres of any collectour or receyuour aforesayd, shall not be charged or chargeable, by reason of this acte, but onely for and in suche landes tenementes or hereditamentes, whiche the saide heyre or heires haue or shall haue by discent in fee simple or fee tayle, or by gyfte, or els by any other assurance had or made to any suche heyre or heyres onely by coupn from the said collectour or receyuour, or any of them, or any theyr assignes. And that in all and euery suche case and cases, the kynges mateste, his heyres and successours, to haue execution only of & in such lãdes tũtes or hereditamẽtis descended, gyuẽ, or otherwise assured, as is aforsaid, vntil such time as his mayesty, his heires & successors, be fully satisfied & paid of all & euery such sõme and sũmes of money, due or to be due by any suche collectour or receyuour.

And it is further enacted, that the executour or executours, admynistratour or administratours of euery suche collectour or receyuour, shall not be other-

be otherwise charged or chargeable by this acte, but as executours and administratours be or shoulde be charged and chargeable by the order of the common lawes of this realme, in actions of debte, bled and commensed agaynst them, as executours or administratours.

¶ Prouyded also and be it further enacted by thauctorite aforesayde, that where the heyre or heires of any the kynges receyuours or collectours or debtours, is or shall be charged of and for his fathers or auncestours debtes or dueties, whose heire he is, whereby the landes descended or gyuen to hym by couyn, to defraude the kynges execution of suche lande vnto hym or theym from the sayde father or auncestour is put in execution, that than suche heire or heyres shall and may haue his or their action of debt agaynst the executours or administratours of his sayde father or auncestour, and shall haue execution of the goodes and cattalles of the sayd father or auncestour, being in the handes of the sayd executours or administratours, at the tyme of the sayd action brought: In which sayd action none essoyn protection nor wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

¶ Prouided alway, that this acte shall not extende to the collectours of the kynges custome, and of the subsidie of tonnage and pondage, which be accomptable yerely in the kynges maiesties escheker.

¶ Prouided always, that this acte, or any thynge therin conteyned, shall not extende or be preiudiciall to any the sayde generall or particular receyuour or receyuours, to or for the payementes of any pentions, fees, annuities, rentes, or other allowances, by them or any of theym payde, or to be payde, to any person or persons, accordyng to suche allowance order or decree, as be or hereafter shall be allowed, ordered, or decreed in any of the sayd courtes, any thyng in this act to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ An acte for the assise of cole and wood. Cap. iii.

Where of late yeres not onely the kynges hyghnesse, but also all his louynge subiectes, haue bene moche disceyued in theyr fuell, that they haue bought by the gredy couetous myndes of the sellars of the same, as welle by the vntrue measures of cooles, lyttle and lyttell continually minysshed, as also in the vntrewe lengthe and quantitie of faggotte, talwood, and byllette, to the greatte dysceyte and losse, as welle of our sayde soueraygne lorde, as also of all his faythfull and trewe subiectes. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the kynge oure soueraygne lorde, the lordes spyrytuall and temporall, and by the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that noo persone, from the feaste of the purification of our blessed ladye, that shall be in the yeare of oure lorde, a thousande fyue hundred fortye and thre, shall bargayne, selle, bryng or conueye, to be vttered or solde, within

within the citie of London, or elles where within this realme of Englande, ne to Calcis or the marches of the same, any cooles fagottes billettes or tal woode, but of the measures, quantities lengthes and assises hereafter ensuynge, that is to saye, that euery quarter of cooles shall conteyne in clene cooles. viii. busshels at the least: and euery shide of talwoode to conteyne in lengthe. iiii. foote of assise at the least, besyde the carke: and euery talle shyde of one, to be in greatnes in the middes. xx. inches of assise at the least: and euery tall shide, named of two, to contayne in greatnes in the myddes. xxvi. ynches of assyse at the least: And euery talle shide, named of. iii. to conteyne in greatnes. xxxii. ynches of assise at the least: And euery tal shide, named of iiii. to conteyne in greatnes in the myddes. xxxviii. ynches of assise at the least: And euery tal shide, named of. v. to conteyne in greatnes in the myddes. xliii. ynches of assyse at the least. And that no pece of talwood be made of any mo shides, than onely. v. and that no halfe shide be made, but onely of him selfe, nor marked with an other. And euery fagot bedde, with all that belongeth therto, to conteyne in lengthe. iii. fote of assise at the leaste: the bonde of euery whiche faggotte to conteyne. iii. quarters of a yarde at the leaste, beside the knotte. And euery billette to be onely of one caste and not aboue. And the halfe of euery loode of suche billettes, to be singles, and euery single billette to conteyne about the myddes. ix. ynches of assyse at the leaste, and in lengthe with the carke. iii. foote and a halfe of assise. And euery double billet to be in greatnes in the myddes. xii. ynches of assise at the least. And euery person, that so shall bargaine sell bryng or conuey to be brent or sold, any cooles, faggotte, billette, or talwood, contrary to the true meanyng and intent of this presente acte, shal forfaite all such coles faggot billet and talwoode, or the value therof. The one halfe of the sayde forfaytures to be to the kynge our souereigne lorde, and the other halfe to hym that wyll sease the same, or sue therfore, in any of the kynges courtes, by writte bill plaint or information: wherin none essoyne protection nor wager of lawe to be allowed. And further, the sayed offender within any citie borroughe or towne to be punished by the discretion of the mayre or other head officer of the same citie borroughe or towne, for the tyme being. And the sayd offender, out of the sayde citie borough or towne, to be punished by the discretion of two Justyces of peace, inhabityng within the shyre, where the offence shall be committed or done. And the sayde offenders in Caleys, or the marches of the same, to be punished by the discretion of the mayre and his bretherne there. And the offenders contrary to the prempsses, in the housholde of our sayde souerayngne lorde the kynge, and his heires or successours, to susteyne suche further punyshment, as shall seme expedient to the headde offycers of the same household for the tyme beinge, or thre of them, wherof the treasourer or the comptroller for the time beinge to be one.

An acte agaynst suche persones as do make bankerupte. Cap. iiii.

WHERE DIVERS and sundry persons, craftyly obteyning in to theyr handes great substaunce of other mennes goodes, do sodeynly flee to parties vnknowen, or keepe theyr houses, not myndyng to pay or restore to any theyr creditours, theyr debtes and dueties, but at theyr owne willes and plesures consume the substaunce obteyned by credite of other menne, for theyr owne pleasures and delicat liuyng, agaynst all reason equity and good conscience. BE IT THERFORE enacted by aucthoritye of this presente parliamente, that the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or keeper of the great seale, the lorde Treasourer, the lorde President, lorde Priuy seale, and other of the kynges most honourable Priuye counsayll, and the chiefe Justice of eyther benche for the tyme beyng, or three of them at the least, wherof the lorde Chancellour, or keper of the great seale, lorde Tresourer, lord President, or the lord Priuy seale to be one, vpon euery complaynt made to them in writyng by any parties greued concernyng the premisses, shall haue power and auctority, by vertu of this acte, to take by theyr wisedomes and discretions, suche orders and directions, as well with the bodies of suche offendours aforesayd, where so euer they may be had, as well in theyr houses as els where, by imprisonment of theyr bodies, or otherwise, as also with theyr landes tenementes fees annuities & offices, whiche they haue in fee symple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, or in the right of theyr wiues, as moche as the interest, right, and title of the same offendours shall extend or be, and may than laufully be departed with, by the sayd offender, and also with theyr mony, goodes, cattalles, wares, marchandises, & debtes, where so euer they may be found or knowen. And to cause their sayd landes tenementes fees annuities offices goodes cattalles wares marchandises and debtes to be serched viewed rented and apprayesed, and to make sale of the sayd landes tenementes fees annuities and offices, as moche as the same offender may than laufully giue graunt or depart with, or otherwise to order the same for true satisfaction and payment of the sayd creditours: that is to say, to euery of the sayd creditours, a portion rate and rate like, accordyng to the quantity of their debtes. And that euery direction order bargayn sale and other thinges done by the sayd lordes auctorised as is aforesayd, in writyng signed with theyr handes, by auctority of this act, shal be good and effectual in the law to all intentes constructions and purposes agaynst the sayd offenders, their heires and executours for euer, as though the same order direction bargayn and sale had ben made by the said offender or offenders at his or their owne free wyll and liberty by writyng indented, enrolled in any the kinges courtes of recorde.

And

¶ AND BE IT also further enacted by the auctoritie afore sayde, that if after any suche acte or offence commytted, and complaynt therof made to the sayde lordes, as is aforesayde, any partie greued concernynge the premisses, knowynge, supposynge, or suspectinge any of the goodes cattalles wares marchaundyses or debtes of suche offendour or offendours, to be in custodye, vse, occupienge, keppyng or possession of any person or personnes, or any person or personnes to be indebted to any suche offendour or offendours, do make relation therof to the sayde lordes, to whome auctoritie is gyuen by this present acte as is aforesayde: that than the sayde lordes shall by vertue hereof, haue full power and auctorytie to sende for and conuent afore them by suche proces, wayes or meanes, as they shall thynke conuenient by theyr discretions, all and euery suche person and personnes so knowen, supposed or suspected, to haue any suche goodes cattalles wares, marchaundyses or debtes in his or theyr custodye vse occupation keppynge or possession, or supposed or suspected to be indebted to suche offendour or offendours, and vpon theyr apparaunce to examine them and euery of them, as well by theyr othes, as otherwyse by suche wayes and meanes, as the sayde lordes by theyr discretions, shall thynke meete and conueniente for and vpon the specialty, certaynty, trewe declaration and knowledge, of all and syngular suche goodes, cattalles, wares, marchaundyses and debtes, of any suche offendours as be supposed or suspected to be in his or theyr custody, vse, occupation or possession, and of all suche debtes as by them or any of them, shall be supposed or suspected to be owynge to any suche offendour. And if any suche person or personnes vpon suche examination do not disclose, playnely declare and shewe the hole truthe of suche thynges, as he or they shall be examined of, concernynge the premisses: than euerye suche person or personnes so examined, and not declarynge the playne and whole trouthe, concernynge the premisses, vppon due proofe therof to be made, before the sayde lordes therfore authorised, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwyse, as to the same lordes shall seme sufficient in that behalfe, shall lose and forfayte double the value of all suche goodes, cattalles, wares, marchandises and debtes, by them or any of them so conceled and not wholy and playnely declared and shewed, whiche forfayture shall be leuyed and recouered by the sayde lordes, haupnge auctoritie as is aforesyde, by suche wayes and meanes, as to them shall seme requisite and conuenient. And the same forfayture to be distrybuted and imployed to and for the satisfaction and paymente of the debtes of the sayde creditour or credytours, in suche lyke maner rate and fourme, as is aboue declared, concernynge the orderyng of the goodes and cattalles of the sayde offendours, keppynge theyr houses, or fleinge to places vnknowen, as is aforesayde.

¶ AND BE IT ALSO FVRTHER ENACTED by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if after any suche personne or personnes shall kepe

his or theyr houses, or flee to parties vnknowen, as is aforesayde, any person or persons do fraudently by coupne or collusion, claime or demaunde any debt duety or other thynge by writyng or otherwise, of any suche offendour or offendours, other than suche as he or they can and doo proue to be due by right and conscience, in fourme aforesayde, before the said lordes hauyng authoritie by this present acte, as is aforesayde, and the same to procede bona fide, without fraude or couine: that than euery suche person and persons, so craftely demaundinge or clayming any such debte duety or other thynge, as is aforesayde, shall forfayte and lose double as moche as he or they shall so clayme or demaunde. And the same forfayture to be leuyed recouered and imployed in maner and fourme as is afore rehersed.

¶ And be it also further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any suche person or persons, whiche shal kepe his or theyr houses, or flee to parties vnknowen, as is aforesayde, of entent to delaye or defraude theyr creditours disceitfully by coupne or collusion, suffer or cause any other person or persons, to recouer againste hym or them any debtes goodes cattals wares or marchaundises without a iuste cause and title so to do, procedinge bona fide, without fraude or coupne: that than vpon complaynt therof made to the saide lordes haupnge authoritie by this present acte, as is afore sayde, the same lordes shall haue power and authoritie by vertue herof, to conuent and call before them the sayde recouerer or recouerers, and after suche fraude disceyt coupne or collusion shall playnely appere or be duely proued before the sayde lordes auctorysed, as is aforesayd, all the sayd goodes and cattalles of the sayde offendour so recouered, shall be chargeable imployed ordered and delyuered towarde the payemente of the trewe and due debtes of the sayde creditour, after the maner fourme and rate as is afore specifyed, by the discretion of the sayde lordes, hauyng authoritie by this presente acte, the aforesayde false and fayned recouerce not withstandyng: so that alwayes suche false and fayned recoueries shal not be in force, or any execution therby had of or vppon any goodes, cattalles, landes or tenementes of any suche offendour or offendours, vntyll suche tyme as all his or theyr true and due debtes and dueties, shall be fully satisfyed contented and payed to his or theyr creditours. And neuertheles after that the sayde true debtes and dueties, shall be fully satisfyed and payed, as is aforesayde, as well the body of the sayd offendour, as his landes tenemeutes goodes and cattalles shall be charged and liable to the execution of the sayde recouery, accordyng to the tenour force and effect of the same.

¶ And be it also enacted by the same authoritie, that if any suche person or persons, which shal be indetted, do withdrawe hym selfe out of this realme and other the kynges dominions, into any forreine realme, or countraye, to the intente there to abyde and remayne in defraude of his creditours: that thanne vpon complaynte in writynge concernynge the premysses, therof made to the sayd lordes hauyng authoritie, as is afore sayd, the same lordes

shall

shall by vertue and auctoritie of this present acte haue power and authoritie to awarde proclamations to be made in suche places as to them shall be thought mete and conuenient, commaunding by the same suche offender in the kynge our soueraigne lordes name, to returne with al conuenient spede in to this realme, and to yelde his body before the sayd lordes, hauyng authoritie as is aforesayd, or one of them. And if the sayde person within three monethes next after he shal haue knowlege of such proclamation, or as soue after as he conueniently may, do not repayre and yelde his body as is afore sayde: that than the body of all and euery suche offendour and offendours shall be adiuged taken and demed to all intentes and purposes oute of the kynges protection, and that also all goodes cattalles landes tenementes and debtes of euery suche offendour shall be by the order and dyscretion of the sayde lordes imployed and distributed amonges his creditours equally and indifferently rate for rate, in lyke maner and fourme as is afore declared. And that also euery person and persons that shal willingly helpe to aide imbesil or conuey any such person or persons, theyr goodes cattalles wares or marchaundises out of this realme, and other the kynges dominions, into any forein realme or place, knowynge the sayde person or persons to depart or withdrawe them selues, or conuey theyr sayde goodes cattals wares and marchaundises for the cause and intent aforesayde, shall suffer suche peynes by imprisonment of theyr bodies, or paye such fyne to our soueraigne lorde the kynge, his heyres or successours, as to the sayde lordes hauyng authoritie by vertue of this present acte, shall seme mete and conuenient for theyr sayde offence or offences.

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if the creditours of any suche offendour or offendours, which shall kepe his or theyr house or houses, or whiche shall absente or withdrawe them selues into places vnknowen, for che causes aforesayd, be not fully satisfyed and payed, or otherwise contented for theyr debtes and dueties, by the wayes & meanes afore specifyed and declared, that than the sayde creditour and creditours, and euery of them, shall and maye haue theyr remedye for the recouery and leuynge of the residue of theyr sayde debtes or dueties, wherof they shall not be fully satisfied and payed, or other wise contented in fourme aforesaid, against the sayd offendour or offendours, in like maner and fourme, as they shulde or myght haue had, before the making of this acte. And that the said creditour and creditours, and euery of them, shall be onely barred and excluded by vertue of this acte, of and for all and euery suche parte and portion of the sayde debtes and dueties, as shall be payed satisfyed distributed or delyuered vnto hym or them by the sayde lordes, hauynge authoritie as is aforesayde, and of no more portion or parcell therof, any thynge herein specifyed that maye be taken or construed to the contrary notwithstandinge.

¶ An act for the explanation of the statute of Wylles. Cap. b.

WHere in the last parliament, begunne and holden at Westm. the. xxviii. day of Apryl, in the. xxxi. yere of the kynges most gratious reigne, and there by diuers prorogations holden & continued vnto the. xxiiii. day of July, in y. xxxii. yere of his sayd reigne: It was by the kynges most gratious and liberal disposition shewed towardes his most humble and obedient subiectes, ordeyned and enacted, howe and in what maner landes tenementes and other heredytamentes, myght be by wyll or testament, in writynge or other wyse by any acte or actes lawefully executed in the lyfe of euery personne, gyuen disposed wylled or deuysed, for the aduauncement of the wyfe, preferment of childzen, paymente of debtes of euery suche person, or otherwyse at hys wyll or pleasure, as in the same acte more playnely is declared. Sythen the makynge of whyche estatute dyuerse doubtes, questions, and ambiguityes, haue rysen, ben moued, and growen, by diuersitye of opinions taking in and vpon the exposition of the letter of the same estatute.

FOR a playne delaration and explanation wherof, and to the entente and purpose, that the kynges obedient and louyng subiectes shal and may take the commodity and aduauntage of the kynges sayde gratious and liberall disposition, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, most humbly besechen the kynges maiesty, that the meanyng of the letter of the same estatute, concernyng suche matters hereafter rehersed, may be by the auctority of this present parliamente enacted, taken, expounded, iudged, declared, and explaned, in maner and fourme folowyng.

¶ Fyrst where it is conteyned in the same former estatute, within diuers articles and branches of the same, that all and singular person and persons, hauyng any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, of the estate of inheritaunce, shuld haue full and free liberty power & auctority, to giue, will, dispose, or assigne, as well by his last will and testament in writyng or otherwise by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, his manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, or any of them, in suche maner and fourme, as in the same former acte more at large it doeth appeere. whiche wordes of *estate of inheritaunce*, by the auctority of this present parliament, is and shalbe declared, expounded, taken, and iudged of estates in fee symple only. And also that al and singular person & persons, hauing a sole estate or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee simple, in copercenery, or in cõmon in fee simple, of & in any manours landes tenementes rentes or other hereditamẽtes, in possession, reuertion, or remainder, or of rentes or seruices incident to any reuertion or remainder, and hauing no manours landes tenementes or hereditamẽtes holden of the king, his heires, or successours, or of any other person or persons, by knightes seruice, shall haue ful and free liberty power and auctority, to gyue, dispose, wyll, or deuise to any person or persons (except

cept bodies politike & corporat) by his last wyll & testament, in wrytyng or otherwise, by any act or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe byhim selfe soly, or by him selfe & other ioyntly seuerally or particularly, or by all those waies or any of them, as moche as in him of right is or shalbe, all his sayd manors landes tenementes rentes and hereditamentes, or any of them, or any rents commons or other profittes, or commodities, out of or to be perceiued of the same, or out of any parcell therof, at his owne free wyll and pleasure: any clause in the sayd former act not withstandyng.

¶ And further be it declared and enacted, by the auctority aforesayd, that all and singular person and persons, hauyng a sole estate or interesse in fee simple, or seised in fee symple, in copercenery, or in common in fee simple, of or in any manours landes tenementes rentes or other hereditamentes, in possession reuertion or remainder, or of and in any rentes or seruices incidēt to any reuertion or remainder, holden of the kyng by knyghtes seruice in chiefe, or of the nature of knightes seruice in chiefe, hath, and by the auctority of this present parliament shall haue full and free liberty power & auctority, to giue dispose wyll or assigne to any person or persons (excepte bodies politike and corporat) by his last wyll and testament in wrytyng, or otherwise by any act or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe by him selfe soly, or by hym selfe & other ioyntly seuerally or particularly, or by all those waies, or any of them, as moche as in hym of right is or shalbe, two partes as wel of all the sayd manours landes tenementes rentes and hereditamentes, as of all and singular his other rentes and hereditamentes, or of any of them, or any rentes commons, or other profittes or commodities, out of or to be perceyued of the same two partes, or out of any parcel therof, in thre partes to be deuided, or as moche therof, as shall ammount to the full and cleere yerely value of two partes therof, in thre partes to be deuided, of what person or persons so euer they be holden, at his free will and pleasure. And that by the auctority aforesayd, the sayd will so declared, shall be good and effectuall for two partes of the sayd manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, all though the wyll so declared be made of the whole, or of more thā of two partes of the same. The same deuision to be made and set furthe by the deuisour or owner of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, by his last wyll in wrytyng or other wyse in wrytyng. And in defaut therof by a commission to be graunted out of the kynges court of the wardes and liueries, vpon the inquery of the true valu therof, by the othes of .xii. men, and returne or certificat therof had in the same court of the said manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, deuision to be made by the maister of the wardes and liueries, if the maister of the wardes and liueries for the time beyng, and the parties therunto can not otherwise agree vpon the same deuision. And that the issues and profittes of the two partes of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes vpon euery suche deuision, to be restored to them, that shal haue right or title to the same from the death of the owner or deuisour therof.

And

¶ And further be it enacted and declared by the auctority aforesayd, that al and singular person and persons, hauyng a sole estate or interest in fee simple, or seised in fee symple, in copercenery, or in common in fee simple of & in any manours landes tenemētes rentes or other hereditaments in possession reuertion or remainder, or of and in any rentes or seruices incident to any reuertion or remainder holden of the kyng, his heyres, or successours, by knightes seruice, and not in chiefe, or holden of any other person or persons by knightes seruice, shal haue full and free liberty power & auctority, to giue dispose wyll or deuyse to any person or persons (except bodies politike and corporat) by his last wyl and testament in wrytyng, or other wyse by any act or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe by hym selfe soly, or by hym selfe and other ioyntly seuerally or particularly, or by al those wayes, or any of them, as moche as in him of right is or shalbe, two partes of al the said manours landes tenementes & hereditamentes, or any of them so holden by knightes seruyce, or any rentes common or other profettes or commodities, out of or to be perceyued of the same two partes, or out of any parcell therof, in three partes to be deuyded, or as moche therof, as shall amounte to the full and clere yerely value of two partes therof, in three partes to be deuyded, at his free wyl and pleasure. And that the sayd wyll so declared by auctoritie afore sayd, shalbe good and effectuall for two partes of the sayd manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, although the wyll so declared be or shall be made of the whole landes and tenementes, so holden by knightes seruice, or of more than of two partes of the same. And also for the whole of all other suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, or any of them, not holden of the kyng by knightes seruice in chiefe, or otherwise by knightes seruice, nor of any other person by knightes seruice. And of any rentes commons or other profittes or cōmodities, out of or to be perceiued of the same, or out of any parcell therof, at his free wyll and pleasure: The same deuision to be made and set forth by the owner of the sayd manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, by his last wyll and testament in wrytyng, or other wyse in wrytyng. And in defaut therof, for as moche of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, as shal concerne the kinges interest, by commission to be directed out of the kynges court of the wardes and liueries, in maner and fourme as is aforesayd, if the master of the wardes & liueries for the tyme beyng, & the parties therunto can not otherwise agree vpon the same deuision: And that restitution of the issues & profittis of the two partes therof, shal be had and made in maner and fourme aboue sayd. And for suche of the same manours landes tenementrs and hereditamentes, as shall concerne the interest of any other lorde or lordes, by commission to be graūted out of the kinges court of ꝑ Chancery, to inquire therof by the othes of. xii. men, if the same lorde or lordes, and the parties therevnto can not other wyse agree vpon the same deuision.

¶ And be it further enacted and declared by auctoritie aforesayd, that the sauynges reseruynges and prouysions, concernyng sauyng of the custodie warde-

wardshyp relieke and prymer season to the kynge, of suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, or as moche therof as shall apperteyn vnto hym by vertu of the sayd former act, and by the declaration and exposition therof, declared by this present act, duryng the kinges interesse therin: And also of the custody and wardship to other lordes, of as moche of suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes holden of them, as shall amount and extend to the clere yerely valu of the third part therof, ouer & aboue all charges, without any diminution or abridgement of the thyrd part, or of the full profittes therof, comprised and mentioned in diuers articles in the sayd former act conteyned, by the auctority aforesayd, be & shal be intended expounded and taken, as hereafter ensueth: That is to say, that the kyng shall haue and take for his full thyrd part, of all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, whervnto he is or shall be intitled by the sayd former act, and by this present act, suche manours landes and tenementes, as shall by any meanes descend, or come by discent, as well of estate of inheritaunce in fee tayl, as in fee symple, or in fee tayl onely to the heyre of any suche person, that shall make any will, gyft, disposition, or deuise by his last wyll in writyng, or by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, immediatly after the death of the same deuisour or owner therof. And that the wyll gyft and deuise of euery suche deuisour or owner, of and for the two partes of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes residue, shal by the auctority aforesayd, be and stand good and effectuall in the law, albeit the same wyll, gift, or deuise be had and made of all his fee symple landes tenementes and hereditamentes, or of the more parte therof. And in case the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, whiche after the death of any suche owner or deuysour, whiche shall make any suche gyft disposition or deuise by his last wil in writing or otherwise by any act or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, to his wyfe, children, or otherwise, as is aforesayd, whiche shall immediatly after his deathe discend reuert remayne or come to his heyre or heyres, as well of estate of inheritaunce in fee tayle, as of estate in fee symple, or fee tayle onely, be not or shal not amount or extend to the ful clere yerely value of the ful thyrd part, with the full profittes therof, of all the sayd manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, of the sayd deuisour or owner, accordyng to the true intent and meanyng of the sayd former act, and of this present acte: That than the kyng shall and may haue and take in to his handes and possession, to make vp his ful thyrd part, with the ful profittes therof, according to his interest therin, as moche of the other manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wylled giuen disposed or assigned by any suche person, to his wife children or otherwise, as is aforesayde, as with suche of the same manours landes, tenementes and hereditamentes discended, or by any meanes come vnto the heire, as heyre of any suche deuisour or owner, shall make vp the clere yerely valu of the sayd full thirde part, with the full profittes therof, of all the said manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, of euery suche

owner

owner or deuisour, so to be had to the king, in title of wardshippe or primer seasen, as the case shal require. And the diuision therof to be had and made and with the restitution of the profyts of the two parts of the said manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes in suche maner and fourme as is aboue rehersed. And lyke benefytte and aduauntage to be gyuen had and taken by the sayd auctoritie, to euery lorde and lordes, of whome any suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes ben or shall be holden by knyghtes seruice, in maner and fourme as is aboue sayd, concernynge onely his or theyr thyrde partes therof, accordyng to their sayd interest therin.

¶ And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if it happen the same third parte, or any parte therof, left willed or assigned to the kyng or other lorde, at any tyme during theyr interestes therin, to be lawfully euicted or determyned: that then the kynge and the other lorde, shall haue as moch of the two partes residue, as shall accomplyshe & make vp a full third part in clere yerely value, after the rate & portion of suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamententes, as shal then happen to remayne of the same thirde parte, not deuicted or determined: And of the other two partes of suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, as the kynge or other lorde shuld or ought to haue had, by vertue of the sayd former acte, & this present acte: and the same to be deuided in maner and fourme aboue rehersed, any clause in the sayd former act not withstandyng.

¶ And be it further enacted and declared by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the saupnge and reseruynge for fines for alienation by any suche laste wyll and testament of suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the king by knightes seruice in chiefe, or of the nature of knightes seruice in chiefe, or by socage in chiefe, or of the nature of socage tenure in chiefe, or for fynes for alienation, of such manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof there shall be any alteration of freholde or of inheritaunce, made by any suche last wil, comprysed in diuerse & sundry articles, mentioned in the sayd former acte, be and shalbe intended expounded taken demed and iuged, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that al such person or persons, to whom the sayde manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, or any of them, be or shalbe gyuen disposed wylled or deuised by any such last will, shall be exonerated acquited and discharged for euer ageynst the kynge, his heires and successours, for all suche fines for alienations, by any suche last wyl or testament, without licence by suing forth of the kinges pardon for alienation out of the kinges courte of Chauncery, payinge to the king, his heires or successours, for the fine of euery such alienation, the third part of the yerely valu of the same manours landes tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to hym or thē willed or deuised: And this act, frō tyme to tyme shall be a sufficient warrant to the lord Chancellour of England, or keper of the great seale, for the tyme being, for the graunting out of the sayd pardon or pardons, vnder the kynges great seale, as heretofore hath ben vsed for pardons for alienations, without any further suite to be made to the kyng for the same.

And

And it is further declared and enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that bylles or testamentes, made of any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamētes, by any woman couert, or person within the age of.xxi.yeres, idiote, or by any person de non sane memorie, shall not be taken to be good or effectuall in the lawe.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that if any person or persons, hauyng a state of inheritaunce, of or in manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, holden of the kyng by knyghtes seruice in chiefe or otherwise of the kyng by knyghtes seruyce, or of any other person or persons by knyghtes seruyce, haue gyuen at any tyme sythen the.xx. day of the sayd moneth of July, or hereafter shall gyue wyll deuise or assigne, by wyll or other acte executed in his lyfe, his manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, or any of them, by fraude or coueine, to any other person or persons, for terme of yeres lyfe or liues, with one remainder ouer in fee, or with dyuers remainders ouer for terme of yeres lyfe, or in tayle, with a remaynder ouer in fee simple, to any person or personnes, or to his or their ryght heires: or at any tyme sythen the sayd. xx. daye of July, hath conueyed or made, or hereafter shall conuey or make by fraude or coueyne, contrary to the true intent of this acte, any estates, condicions, menalties, tenures, or conueyaunces, to the intent to defraude or disceyue the kyng of his prerogatyue, prymer seasen, lyuerie, releue, wardshyp, mariages, or rightes: or any other lorde of theyr wardshyps, reliefes, heriottes, or other profettes, whiche shulde or ought to accrue growe or come vnto them or any of them, by or after the deathe of his or their tenaunt, by force and accordynge to the former estatute, and of this present acte and declaration: and the same estates and other conueyances, beinge founde by office to be so made or contriued by coueyne fraude or discepte, as is abouesayd, contrary to the true intent and meanyng of the sayd former act, & of this acte: That then the kyng shall haue as wel the wardshyp of the body, and custody of the landes tenementes and hereditamentes, as lyuery, prymer seasen, relyefe, and other profettes, whiche shulde or ought to appertayne to the kynge, accordyng to the true intent and meanyng of the sayd former acte, and of this present act, as though no suche estates or conueyaunces by coueyne had neuer ben had or made, vntyl the sayd office be laufully vndone by trauers, or otherwise. And that the other lorde and lordes, of whome any suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes shall be holden by knightes seruice, as is aforesayd, shal haue theyr remedy in suche cases, for his or theyr wardships of bodies and landes, by writ of right of ward, and shall distreyne & make auoury or conisaunce by them selfes or theyr bayliffes, for theyr reliefes, hariottes, and other profittes, whiche shuld haue be to them due, by or after the death of theyr tenaunt, as if no suche estate or conueyaunce had be had or made. Sauyng and reseruyng alwayes, by the auctority aforesayd, the right and title of the donees, feoffees, lessees, & deuisees therof against the sayd deuisour and his heyres, after the interest and title of the kyng or

other

other lord therin ended and determined.

¶ Prouided alwayes that this acte explanation and declaration, or any of them, or any thynge in this said act explanation or declaration conteined, shall not extend to the will or deuise of sir John Gaynsforde, late of Crowherst, in the county of Surrey, knyght decessed: Nor to the wyl or deuise of sir Peter Filpot knight decessed: Nor to the will or deuise of Richard Creswell, late of Mattingely, in the countie of South. gentilman decessed: Nor to the wyll or deuise of Thomas Unton, late of the countie of Berk. gentilman decessed, sonne of sir Thomas Unton knyght, also decessed: or shall be in any wyse prejudiciall or hurteful to any person or persons for or concernyng any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, conteyned or especified in the sayd willes or deuises, or in any of thē, but that the sayd last wylles and deuises, and euery of them, shall stande abyde remaine and be in the same case force and effecte in the lawe, to all intentes purposes and constructions, as the said last willes and deuises, and euery of them, were before the making of this act declaration or explanation, and of none other effect or force: this act declaration or explanation, or any of thē, or any thing therin conteined to the contrary therof in any wise not withstanding.

¶ Prouyded alway and be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaide, that all and euery person and persons, from whom the kyng or other lord or lordes, shal take any manours landes tenementes or hereditamētes for his or their full thirde parte, or to make vp his or their ful third part shal and may, by auctoritie of this presēt act, in any of the cases aforesaid, vpon his or their bil, exhibited in the kinges courte of Chauncery, against all and euery suche person or persons, which shalbe intitled by or vnder any suche will gifte disposition or deuise, to the other two partes, haue such contribution or recompence for the same, as by the Chauncellour of Englande, or by the keper of the great seale of Englande for the time beinge, shall be thought good and conuenient.

¶ An act for the true makyng of pynnes. Cap. vi.

TO auoyde the sleighty and false makyng of pynnes whiche be dayly vented vttered and put to sale within this royalm, to the no lyttell hurt and damage of the kynges subiectes byers and occupiers of the same: Be it enacted by the kynges maiesty, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the cōmons in this presēt parliament assembled, and by auctority of the same, that no maner person or persons from and after the fyrst day of August now next comyng, shall vent vtter or put to sale by retail engrosse or otherwise, any maner of pinnes within this royalme, but onely suche as shalbe double headed and haue the heades soudered fast to the shank of the pynne, well smethed, the shanke well shauen, the point wel and round filed canted and sharped, vpon peyne that euery offender in that behalfe shal lose and

and forfayt for euery.M.of pinnes,not sufficiently wrought & made, vented vttered or put to sale contrary to the purporte of this acte.xl.li.the one halfe of the sayd forfayture to be to the kynges maiestie, & the other halfe to any his graces subiectes that wyll sue for the same, by byll playnte action of debt, informacion,or otherwyse in any court of recorde, wherin the defendãt shal not wage his lawe,nor any essoyne protection or forein plea allowed or admitted,any lawe, statute, or ordinaunce heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng. ¶ Prouided alwaies that the penaltie of the said forfayture shall onely extende to the vtterer & seller of the sayd pinnes, and not to the byer of them. ¶ Prouyded alwaies & be it enacted by the auctorite afore sayd, that no person or persons shall sell any pynnes aboue the rate or prices that they heretofore within two yeres haue ben cõmonly sold at, vpõ peyne of forfaiture of.vi.s.viii.d.for euery M.sold cõtrary to this prouision,the moytie of which forfayture shall be to the kinge our souerain lorde, & the other moytie shalbe to him or them ꝑ wyll sue for the same,by actiõ bill informatiõ,or other sute in any the kynges court of record,in ꝑ which none essoine ꝓtection or wager of law shal be admitted or allowed.This act to take effect frõ the first day of January next comming, and to endure to the last day of the next parliament.

¶ An acte to authoryse certain of the kynges maiesties counsaile to set prises vpon wines to be solde by retayle. Cap.viij.

In their most humble wyse shewen vnto the kinges maiestie,the lordes spirituall & temporall, & the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, the vinteners being only sellers & retailours of wine in all the cities,boroughes and all other townes where repaire of people is,& to the whiche the kynges subiectes do dayly resorte within this realme of Englãd,that where in the.xxviij.yere of the kynges maiesties most gratious reigne,at the parliament holden at Westminster: It was amongest other good statutes enacted, that no maner of persons shuld sell by retayle any Gascone, Guion, or French wynes, aboue eyght pens the gallon, that is to say, a peny the pynte, two pence the quarte, foure pens the pottle, & eyght pence the gallon,vpon peyne to forfayt for euery pynte sold cõtrary to the acte.iiii.pens, euery quart eight pens, euery pottle.xii.pens, and euery gallon.ii.s.And that malmeseyes, romneyes, sackes,nor other swete wynes shulde be solde by retayle aboue, xii. pens the gallon, sex pens the pottle, thre pens the quart, thre halpence the pynte, vpon payne to forfait for euery gallon sold contrary to that act.iii.s.iiii.pens:for euery pottle.xx pens,for euery quart.xii.pens,and for euery pynt,sex pens, as in the same act more plainly is declared. Neuertheles it was prouided in the sayd act, that the lorde Chuncelour, lorde Treasurer,lorde presydent of the kynges counsayle, lorde priuy seale, and the two chiefe Justices, fyue, foure, or thre of them, shall haue auctorite and power, by their discretions,to set the pryses of all kynde of wynes, That is to say, the butte, tonne, pype,

hoggeshead, puncheon, teers, barrell, or rondelet, whan it shalbe sold in grosse: So that the same prises limitted, be written & openly proclaymed, as in the sayd act it is likewise conteyned. Syth the makyng of which act such persons as dyd retayle wynes within the said cities, boroughes, townes, & other places within this realme, bought of the best wynes of Gascon for. iiii. li. xiii. s. iiij. d. the tonne at the most, of the best frenche wynes for. iiij. li. the tonne, malmeseyes, for iiii. li. ỹ but, bastardes. iii. li. vi. s. viii. pens the pipe, sackes and romneies for fyue markes the butte at the most. The caskes or vessels conteynyng the same wynes, beyng full gauged, so that vppon the retaylyng therof agayne, they myghte sell the same wine at the prices lymitted in the sayde acte, and had competent lyuinges for them, their wyues, chyldren, famyly and houshold. Sith which tyme the said retailours of wynes can not bie any good Gascon wines, onles they do pay to the marchant for the same after the rate of. vii. or. viij. li. sterling the tonne at the least, and euery tonne of frenche wyne, sex pounde sterlynges at the least, malmeseyes for. v. li. the butte, sackes and romneies iiii. li. x. s. the but, bastardes, fyue pound the pipe or, fyue pounde sex shillynges eyght pens. And where the pype of bastarde shulde conteyne as moch as doth the sacke but, the same pype doth want of the same content twenty gallons at the least, & perely wanteth more & more. And also where the malmesey butte shuld conteyne as moche as the butte of sacke shulde do, the malmesey but likewise wanteth of his true content. xii. or. xvi. gallons. And albeit the byers of the sayd wynes may, by the said acte of parliament, allowe them selues vppon the payment of their money for the same: yet the marchaunt in no wise will sell his wynes, onles the byers do indent, promyse, and couenaunt with the sayde marchaunt, or other wise bynd them selfes, that they shall take none aduauntage of the said act of gagynge. For all whiche causes your suppliantes can not sell and retayle the sayd kyndes of wyne, at such pryse and pryes, as is in the sayd acte expressed, and lyue vppon the same, but be therby vtterly impouerysshed and vndone, onles other remedy by this hyghe courte be for the reformation therof spedely prouyded. In tender consideration wherof, the premisses consyderynge, and also for that the wynes called muskadelles is reputed and taken for swete wyne, and ought to be retailed at such pryce as other wynes, called swete wynes, be, mentioned in the sayde acte, the saide retailour can not bye that kynde of wyne, vnder fyftene or sextene pounde the tonne. For reformation wherof it may please the kynges hyghnes, and the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this presente parliament assembled, and by the auctoryte of the same, that it maye be enacted and establysshed, that suche Lordes, as by the sayde former acte, haue auctoryte and power to sette pryces of wyne in grosse, shall, by vertue and force of this Acte, haue the same auctoryte to mytygate, and enhaunce the pryce of wynes, hereafter to be sold

be solde by retaile as often as ty me and occasion shall require: any thing in the said former acte conteyned to the contrarie therof not withstanding. And their said prices, ordinaunces, after proclamation therof made, to be obserued and kept, vpon paine or penaltie in the same proclamations conteined. The moity of all which penalties to be to the kyng our soueraigne lorde, and the other moity to the partie that will sue for the same in any of the kynges courtes of recorde by bill, plaint, or informacion: in the whiche no wager of law, essoine, or protection, shalbe allowed. This acte to endure to the ende of the next parliament.

¶ An acte that persons beyng no common Surgions may minister outwarde medicines. Cap. viij.

Vwhere in the parliament holden at Westm̃, in the .iij. yere of the kinges most gratious reigne, amongest other thinges for the auoydyng of sorceries, witche crafte, & other inconuenences, it was enacted, that no person within the citie of London, nor within .vij. miles of the same, shulde take vpon him to exercise & occupie as Phisitian or surgion, except he be first examined approued & admitted by the bishop of London & other, vnder & vpon certein peines & penalties in the same act mencioned. Sithens the making of which said act, the company & felowship of surgions of Lõdon, minding onely their owne lucres, & nothing the profit or ease of the diseased or patient, haue sued, troubled, & vexed, diuers honest persons, as well men as women, whom god hath endued with the knowlege of the nature, kind, & operation of certein herbes, rootes, and waters, and the vsing and ministring, of them to such as ben peined with customable diseases: as womens brestes being sore, a pyn & the web in the eye, vncomes of handes, scaldinges, burninges, sore mouthes, the stone, strangury, saucelim, & morfew and such other like diseases. And yet the said persons haue not taken any thing for their peines or conning, but haue ministred the same to poore people only for neighbourhode & goddes sake, and of pitie & charitie. And it is now well knowen, that the surgions admitted wol do no cure to any person, but where they shall know to be rewarded with a greater summe or reward than the cure extendeth vnto, for in case they wolde minister their cunning to sore people vnrewarded, there shulde not so many rotte, and perisshe to death for lacke of helpe of surgery as dayly do: but the greatest part of surgions admitted ben moch more to be blamed, than those personnes that they trouble. For although the most part of the persons of the said crafte of surgions haue small conninge, yet they will take great sommes of mony, and do litle therfore, and by reason therof they do often times impare and hurt their patientes, rather than do them good. In consideration wherof, and for the ease, comfort, succour, helpe, relief, & helth of the kinges poore subiectes, inhabitantes of this his royalme, now peyned or diseased, or that hereafter shalbe peined or diseased, be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted, by the auctoritie of this present parliament,

that at all times from henſforth it ſhalbe lefull to euery perſon beyng the kinges ſubiect, hauing knowlege & experiēce of ỹ nature of herbes, rootes, & waters, or of the operation of the ſame, by ſpeculacion or practiſe, within any part of the realme of Englande, or within any other the kinges dominions, to practiſe, vſe & miniſter in and to any outward ſore, vncom, woūd, apoſtemations, outward ſwelling or diſeaſe, any herbe or herbes, oyntmēt, bathes, pultes & emplaſters, according to their conning, experiēce & knowlege in any of the diſeaſes ſores & maladies beforeſaid, & all other like to the ſame, or drinkes for the ſtone ſtrangury or agues, without ſute, veration, trouble, penaltie or loſſe of their goodes, the foreſaid ſtatute in the foreſaid. iii. yere of the kynges moſt gratious reigne, or any other acte ordinaunce or ſtatute to the contrary herof, heretofore made, in any wiſe not withſtandinge.

¶An act for the preſeruation of the ryuer of Seuerne. Cap. ix.

VWhere diuers perſonnes, aſwell inhabitauntes fermers and dwellers nere vnto the ſtreme of Seuerne, & vnto ỹ crikes & pilles of ỹ ſame, frō Kingrode vpward towardes ỹ citie & towne of Glouceſtre, conucieth & carieth graine & corne out of the realme of Englād, vnto ỹ parties beyond the ſea, where graines are very dere, & now of late time haue made picards & other great boates, wt fore maſtes, of the burden of. xv. ton, & ſo to. xxvi. ton: And by reaſon therof, wheate, rye, beanes, barley, malte, & other kind of graines by ſtealth are conueied into the vtter pties beyond the ſea, ſo ỹ therby the kinges maieſtie is not onely deceiued of his ſubſidie & cuſtome for ỹ ſame, but it cauſeth at ſuch times wheat graine & other kind of corne, as is aforeſayd, to be at hyghe prices. And by ỹ ſame meanes thinhabitaūtes within ỹ ſaide citie or towne of Briſtoll, are often and ſoundrie tymes deſtitute, & ſkant maye haue graine or corne to ſerue the kynges obedients ſubiectes there dwelling & inhabiting. And alſo by reaſon of hauinge of ỹ ſaide great boates & veſſelles, oftentimes diuers ſhippes, aſwel of ỹ parties beyond the ſee, as other of englyſhe ſhippes, lying in Kingrode & Hungrode, beinge portes or hauens of the citie or towne of Briſtoll aforeſaid, diſtaunt. v. miles or therabout from the ſaid towne of Briſtoll, awaiting & tarieng there, the cōming of ỹ ſaid great boates wt corne & graine downe Seuerne, who there diſchargith the graine & corne aboorde ỹ ſaid ſhips at Kyngrode. By reaſon wherof ỹ ſaid ſhips & other veſſels, there tarieng for the receipte of ỹ ſaid graine & corne, do then caſt out their balaſt of ſtones & other robull of balaſte of their ſaid ſhippes & veſſels, into the ſaid rodes & hauyns of Hungrode & Kingrode, & there lodith the ſaid graine or corne, in the ſhippes & veſſels, to the great diſtruction, & incontinuance to thutter vndoing of the ſaid rodes and hauens. So that the mouth & hole channel of the ſaid hauen is ſo heaped and quarred with ſtones and robull of balaſtes of the ſhippes and boates there arriuinge, that gret ſhippes, which

vſeth

vseth the course of marchandise to the saide towne of Bristol from, the parties beyond the sea, and fro the sayd towne laden with marchandise vnto the vtter parties, may scantly or sauely come vnto the kynges sayd portes and towne of Bristol and the riuer of the same, and so from the sayde porte and towne of Bristol vnto the sayd Seuerne, without great daungier & perill, And by that meanes shippes of great bourden are lyke to be distroyed and vtterly to be cast away, and if redres be not the soner had therin, it wyl be to the vtter destruction of the hauen & port of the sayd towne of Bristol, which sayd towne of Bristol is chiefly mainteyned by course of marchandise.

Wherfore it may please the kynges maiesty, the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by authority of the same to enact make and ordeyne, that after the last daye of July next comyng, no maister or maisters, owner or owners of shyp or shyps, or of any other bote or vessell, or any other person or persons do cast or vnlode theyr balast or robul at or in the sayd rode called Kingrode and Hungrode, nor in any of them, ne in any other place from the rode of Kyngrode vnto ỹ towne of Bristol, nor in no parte of the hauen therof, but on the land onely aboue the full sea marke, vpon peyn that euery suche owner maister of ship or of other bote or vessel, and of euery other person or persons, castyng and laying theyr balast or robul in the streme, at the place or in the ryuer afore sayd, to forfayt at euery tyme so offendyng. iiii. li. the one halfe therof to be to our souerayn lorde the kyng, and the other halfe therof to the party that wyl sue for the same in any of the kynges courtes of record, as wel within courtes of record within cities and townes corporat, before the maire aldermen shiriffes and bayliffes according to theyr corporation, as els where in any the kynges courtes of record, by byll plaint action of debte information or otherwise, in the whiche action the defendant shal not wage his law, neyther yet no protection or essoine to be allowed.

And further that it may be enacted by the auctority aforesaid, that no person or persons from henseforth shall enbote or lade, or cause to be enboted or laden, any wheate malte benes or any other kynde of graine or corne, what so euer it shalbe, in any picard bote or other vessel, at any creeke pyll banke or els where vpon the Seuerne streme, betwene the key of the city of Gloucester & the said city or towne of Bristol by water of Seuerne, to thintent to be transported into vtter parties beyond the sea out of the kings dominion, before that ỹ said owner or lader of the said picard bote or other vessell, hath ben with the kinges customers of the said towne of Bristol, & there by hym selfe & one sufficient surety wt hym, bounden vnto the kinges customers of ỹ said port & towne of Bristol aforesaid, in such resonable sũmes of money, to the vse of our said souerain lord the king, as shal amount to the double valu of the said grain or corn there to be laden or to be enboted, vpon cõdition ỹ ỹ said owner or master of the said picard or bote or other vessel shal not repair nor trãsport the said corn or grain, nor no part therof in to any vtter parties beyond the sea out of ỹ kinges dominiõ, before the said master owner therof

ſhall come and bꝛinge the ſaide graine and coꝛne vnto the keye of the ſayde towne of Bꝛiſtoll, and there to be viewed oꝛ ſene the contentes therof, and the contes therof to be declared vnto the kinges cuſtomers and to the maire of the ſaide towne foꝛ the time beinge, if there be any ſuche licence oꝛ lawful cauſe foꝛ to conuey oꝛ tranſpoꝛt graine oꝛ coꝛne into the parties beyond the ſea out of the ſaide kinges dominion, there to be meaſured and mette by the common meaſurer of the ſaid towne. And after the ſaid obligation with condition ſo made ſealed and deliuered vnto the ſaide cuſtomer: Then the ſayde cuſtomer ſhall deliuer a ſufficient cockette vnto the partie owner oꝛ owners, oꝛ maiſter ſo bounden to conuey the ſayd grayne oꝛ coꝛne vnto the keye of Bꝛiſtoll, vppon peyne that euery pycarde bote oꝛ other veſſell ſo laden with graine oꝛ other kynde of coꝛne, to be caryed oꝛ tranſpoꝛted in to the vtter parties beyonde the ſea out of the kynges dominion, to be foꝛfayted, as well the ſayde coꝛne and graine ſo laded, as the ſayde bote ſo laden contrary vnto this pꝛeſent acte, wherof the kyng our ſoueraine loꝛde to haue the thre partes therof, and the partie that wol ſue foꝛ the ſame the fourth parte, befoꝛe the kynges moſte honoꝛable counſayle, accoꝛdinge to the kinges pꝛoclamation in that behalfe made and pꝛouyded.

¶ And further be it enacted by auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd, that if it ſhall appere vpon the meaſurynge therof, vnto the maire of the ſayd towne of Bꝛiſtoll, and to the kinges cuſtomers then foꝛ the time being, that there is moꝛe coꝛn oꝛ graine loded to be tranſpoꝛted into the parties beyond the ſea, within any of the ſayd veſſels botes pyckardes oꝛ trowes, ouer and aboue foure quarters: that than it ſhall be lefull vnto the ſayde mayꝛe and cuſtomers there foꝛ the tyme being, to cauſe the owner oꝛ conueier therof vnto the ſaid town of Bꝛiſtoll, to make ſale of ſuche coꝛne and graine, as ſhall be bꝛought ouer and aboue the contentes of the ſayde cocket oꝛ lycence, and ouer and aboue foure quarters beſide the cocket oꝛ licence, accoꝛdyng as the pꝛiſes of ſuche graine and coꝛne are commonly woꝛthe and ſolde in the open market of the ſaid towne of Bꝛiſtoll, The ſaid common meater to haue foꝛ the meaſuring of euery waye of coꝛne. ii. d. on peyne of euery perſon, being owner of the ſaid graine oꝛ coꝛne, oꝛ hauyng the charge of the ſame, denying the meaſurynge of the ſaid graine at the ſayd keye of Bꝛiſtoll, to loſe and foꝛfayte foꝛ euery tyme ſo denying. v. li. the one halfe therof to be to our ſaid ſoueraigne loꝛd the kyng, & the other halfe therof to be to the partie that wyl ſue foꝛ the ſame in any court of recoꝛde, by action of debte infoꝛmation oꝛ otherwyſe: In the whiche action the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe, noꝛ pꝛotection noꝛ eſſoine allowed.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by auctoꝛity abouesayd, that no perſon oꝛ perſons after the fyꝛſt day of Auguſt next comyng, do caſt oꝛ vnlade out of any maner of ſhyp, crayer, oꝛ any other veſſel, beynge within any hauen rode chanel oꝛ ryuer, flowyng oꝛ runnyng to any poꝛt towne, oꝛ to any city boꝛough oꝛ towne within this realme, oꝛ any other the kynges dominions, any maner of balaſt rubbiſh grauell oꝛ any other wꝛacke oꝛ fylth, but onely vpon the

the lande aboue the full sea marke, vpon peyne that euery person and persons, offendyng this act, to lose and forfayt for euery time so offendyng, fiue poundes, the one halfe to the kyng our soueraine lorde, and the other halfe therof, to suche person and persons, as will sue for the same, by bill plainte original writ or information in any the kynges courtes of record, in which action or suite no wager of law shall be admitted, nor any essoine or protection allowed.

¶ An act for the true makyng of couerlettes in Yorke. Cap. x.

WHere as the city of Yorke, beyng one of the auncient & greatest cities within the realme of England, afore this time hath ben mainteyned and vpholden by dyuers and sundry handy craftes there vsed, and mooste principally by makynge and weuyng of couerlettes and couerynges for beddes, and there by a great number of the inhabitantes and poore people of the said city suburbs therof and other places within the county of Yorke, haue ben dayly set on worke, in spinnyng cardyng dyyng weuyng, and otherwise concernyng the makyng of them, to the great commodity of the inhabitantes and poore people of the sayde city, hauyng therby honest liuynges, and not made elswhere in any parte of the same county. For the true substantiall and perfect makyng wherof, many good and beneficiall ordinaunces and orders haue ben deuised and made, as wel for the good stuffe concernyng the sayd couerlettes and coueringes, as also for the lengthe and bredth of them and other wise: of the whiche couerlettes and coueringes the best sorte shuld & ought by the same ordinaunces, to conteyne in lengthe. iii. yardes, and in bredth ii. yardes, and a quarter at the least. The second sorte to conteyn in length. iii. yardes, and in bredth. ii. yardes. And the lowest or thyrd sort shuld conteyn. ii. yardes and a halfe in lengthe, and in bredth one yarde and. iii. quarters, vnder peyne of forfaiture of the same, the one halfe and moity of the sayd forfayture to be to the mayre and commonalty of the sayd city, and the other moity to be to the wardeins and company of the sayd handy crafte of couerlet makers. And for as moche as the same couerlettes and coueringes were well and substantially made and wrought, the kynges subiectes of dyuers parties of this realme, and also straungers of other forreine realmes, knowyng the goodnes of them, were very desirous to haue and bye the said couerlettes and couerynges: And now of late dyuers and sundry euell disposed persons apprentices not expert in the same occupation, withdrawyng them selfes out of the said city of Yorke in to the county of Yorke, and other places theraboutes, and also dyuers other persons, inhabyting in billages and townes within the sayd countie, and nigh to the same, entermedlynge with the same crafte or occupation, hauyng lyttel experience therin, not beyng bounde to the sayd rules and ordinaunces, do dayly make couerlettes and coueringes, neither of good stuffe nor of good assise length or breadth,

and

and for the vtterāce of the same, vse daily the craft & subteltie of hauking a-bode in the cōuntrey, to villages & to mēs houses, putting the same naughty ware to sale secretly, not onely to the gret impouerishyng of the inhabitaūtes of the sayd city, and also to the great disceit of the kynges true and faithful subiectes, bying the sayd couerlettes, to the great defampng and sclaunder of the sayd handy craft, but also to the impouerishyng of the inhabitantes of the said cite, & vtter decay of the same, if remedy the soner herein be not prouyded. It may therfore please our soueraigne lorde the kinge, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and of the commons in this present parlyament assembled, that it may be enacted, by the auctoritie of the same, that no maner of person nor persons, dwellyng and inhabityng within the sayd countie of Yorke, or nigh vnto the same, shall after the feaste of saint Michaell tharchaungell nexte commyng, make any couerlettes or couerynges, to be put to sale, onlesse suche person or persons, after the sayde feast, be inhabiting or dwelling within the citie of Yorke, or within the suburbes of the same, vpon peyne of forfayture of euery suche couerlet or couering, made wrought and put to sale, cōtrary to the tenour of this estatute, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted, by the sayde auctoritie, that no maner of person or persons, of the occupation or handy craftes men of coueringes or couerlet makers, dwellyng within the saide citie of Yorke, or the suburbes of the same, or els where within the sayd countie, shall from and after the said feast, vse the sayd crafte of haukyng, or go as haukers, or put to sale any couerlettes in any other place or places, out of the sayd citie and lyberties therof, but only in the open markettes and fayres, vpon peyne of forfaiture of the same couerlettes and couerynges, or the value therof: The one halfe of the sayd forfaytures, if it be in any citie borough or towne corporate, to be to the maire and comminaltie bailiffe gouernour or other ruler, and cominaltie of euery suche citie borough or towne corporate, auctorised to haue the same by grant or prescription, or otherwise laufully: and the other halfe therof to suche person or personnes, as shall sease or sue for the same by byll plainte action information or otherwise in any courte of recorde, wherin no wager of lawe dilatorie plea or protection shall be allowed or admitted. And if the sayd forfaiture happen to be taken or founde out of any the sayd cities townes or boroughes, hauyng no suche auctoritie: then the one moitie of the sayd forfaiture to be to our soueraine lord the kyng, his heires and successours: and the other moitie to suche person and persons, as wyll sue for the same, in any of the kynges courtes in fourme aforesayd.

And be it also enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the wardeyns and serchers of the saide occupation and handy crafte of couerlettes and couerynges makers, within the said citie of Yorke, for the tyme beinge, and their successours, shall after the sayd feaste of saint Michaell, haue ful power & auctoritie, by vertue of this acte, to make serche in al faires and markettes, from Trent northwarde within this realme of England, for al such couer-

couerlets and coueringes, as shalbe put to sale, not being well and sufficiently wrought, & made of sufficient stuffe, or not conteining the assises before limitted & expressed, according to the tenor of this acte, and to sease & take the same as forfaited. The one moytie and halfe of such forfaiture, if any such shalbe out of the said cities, boroughes or townes corporate, to be to our soueraigne lord the kyng, and the other moytie therof to the said serchers and wardeins, that shall sease and take the same: to be had and recouered in lyke maner and fourme, as is afore rehersed.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, dwellinge within the countie of yorke, at their free wyll and pleasure, at al times hereafter, to make couerlettes, of what assise, or of what so euer stuffe they woll for their owne vse or store of their households, or for their lordes, to whom they be tenantes: So alwayes that the same couerlettes so made, shall not be put to sale. And also that when and as often as the said serchers or wardeins of the occupation of couerlet makers of the said citie of yorke, shall make serch in any liberties or francheses within the saide countie, for any the causes in the said acte mentioned: That then & so often they shall require the head officer of the same liberties and francheses, or his deputie, to be aiding and assisting, and also to go with them to make the said serch. And if the same officer or his deputie, vpon request so made, refuse or will not so do, that then vpon suche deniall and refusell, the same serchers or wardeins, to make serch them selues: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the lordes of the saide liberties & francheses, where any such serches shalbe made by auctoritie of this acte, shal haue such fynes and forfaitures, as of right they ought to haue, by reason of any such serches, in as large and ample maner, as they ought haue had the same before the making of this acte, & as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

An acte for the true making of Frises and Cottons in Wales. Cap. xi.

For as moch as the inhabitantes clothmakers, that dwel within the townes & boroughes of Caermerthin shire, Cardigan shire, & Pembroke shire, haue vsed in times past to make their cloth, called welshe Frise, & Cotton called welsh cotton, to the great profit of all the kinges subiectes of this realme, that is to say, euery pece called a high frise rawe, shuld be made of .lviij. li. of yarne, & shuld cõteine in length xlvi. yardes, & in bredth one yard. j. quarter: & euery halfe pece high frise, shuld wey. xxvij. li. & conteine in length. xxiij. yardes rawe, & in bredth one yard one quarte. And ỹ euery pece cotton shuld wey, being rawe. lxviii. li. of haberdepoise, & conteine in length. xlviii. yardes, & in bredth. v. quarters nael, wout any straining. And ỹ euery half pece cotton shuld wey. xxxiiii. poũd, and conteine in length. xxiiii. yardes, & in bredth. v. quarters & .i. nael,

which

Which true and good makinge of Friſes and Cottons hath ben of longe time decayed and extinguiſhed, and yet is, to the great decay and ruine of all the ſaid townes and boroughes, and alſo to the great ſclaunder and hinderaunce of al good true clothiers, inhabiting within the ſame, and alſo to the great hurt and preiudice of all the kinges ſubiectes, which do bie the ſame. And the principall grounde and occaſion therof is, that the Clothiers, Tuckers, Weauers, & ſuch other, that were wont to inhabite within the ſaide townes and boroughes, and there to make true Friſes and cottons, both in length and breth, be now come forreiners huſbandmen and Graſiers, dwellyng in the cõtrey out of the ſaid townes of Caermerthin, Cardigan, and Pembroke, and other boroughe townes aforeſaide: and there do make their own wolle in Friſes and Cottons, after the moſt falſe and deceitfull maner, that may be, and the ſame do carie from place to place, to be ſolde, to the great diſceite and hinderance of all the kinges louing ſubiectes, and to the great ſclaunder of all true cloth makers within all the ſaid townes and boroughes. For remedie and reformacion wherof, Be it enacted by the kinge our ſoueraigne lorde, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctoritie of the ſame: that after the firſt day of June next coming, which ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde god. M.CCCCC.xliij. no maner of perſon within the ſaide thre ſhires of Caermerthin, Cardigan, and Pembroke, do make any raw friſes, called welſh friſe, or any cottons, called welſh cottõs to be ſold in any faire and market, or els where in any other place, onleſſe euery pece Friſe, called a high friſe raw, be made of clene wolle, without Flore or thrum, weying in yarne. liiij. li. of haberdpoyſe, at the leaſt, and conteyning in length. xlvi. yardes rawe, and in breth one yarde one quarter. And that euery halfe pece friſe high, ſhall wey. xxvij. li. and conteine in length. xxiij. yardes, and in breth one yarde one quarter. And that euery pece cotton rawe, ſhall wey. lxviii. li. of yarne at the leaſt, without flore or thrum, and contein in length. xlviii. yardes, & in breth one yard one quarter & one naell. And that euery half pece cotton ſhal wey. xxxiiii. li. of yarne without flore or thromme, & conteine in length. xxiiii. yardes, and in breth v. quarters & one nael, vpon peyn to forfaite euery pece & halfe pece friſe: and euery pece cotton & half pece cotton, ſo put to ſale contrary to the true meanyng intent and purpoſe of this preſent acte: The one halfe of which forfaiture to be to the king our ſoueraigne lorde, and the other halfe to hym & them, that will ſue for the ſame in any of the kynges courtes, wherin no eſſoyne wager of lawe nor protection ſhalbe allowed.

Prouided alwey, that this acte ſhall take effecte after the feaſt of the purification of our Ladie next comminge, and not before.

Foraſmuch

¶ An acte for paueyng of certayne lanes and stretes in London and Westmynstre. Cap. xii.

FOr as moch as the strete, called white crosse strete, & the strete called Chelswell strete, leading from whitecrosse strete, vnto the hygh waye, leadynge to Norgate, The lane called Goldyng lane, & the strete called Grubstrete, in the parysh of S. Gyles without Crepull gate: The strete called Goswell strete, in the patysshe of sayne Botulphes without Aldersgate: the lane called Longe lane, being in the paryssh of sayne Bothulphe without Alderisgate, and sayne Sepulchres without Newgate: The strete called sayne Johñs strete, leadynge from the barres of smythfyld, vp to the ponde at the corner of the wall, extending along the hygh way, leadyng to Islyngton: And also the strete from the sayd barres to Cowcrosse: The lane called Water lane in Fletestrete, in the parish of S. Bride & saint Dunstane, leading downe to Thamis: the way leading without tẽple barres westward, by & vnto Clemẽt Inne gates, & new Inne gates, to Drewry place, in the countie of Midd, And also one lytle lane, stretchyng from the sayd way, to the sygne of the bell at Drewry lane ende, and the cõmon hygh way, leadynge through a certayne place, called petye Fraunce, from the barres of the West ende of Corchyll strete of Westmynstre, in the countye of Midd, vnto the vttermost parte of the West ende of the sayd place, called petye Fraunce: the strete or hygh way leadynge from bysshops gate, to and aboue shordich church, and the bridge called Strond bridge, and the way leadyng from the same bridge, towardes Temple barre: And the lane called Forskue lane, from the garden and tenement of the bysshop of Lichfelde, and the gardens and tenementes, called the bell and proctours, downe to Stronde bridge, be very foule and full of pittes and sloughes, very perylous and noyouse, as well for all the kynges subiectes, throughe and by them repayrynge and passynge, as well on horse backe as on fote, as also with cariage, and very necessary to be kepte cleane, for the auoydynge of corrupte sauours and occasion of pestilence. For the amendement and reformation wherof it may please the kynges hyghnes, with thassent of the lordes spiritaull and temporall, & of his cõmons in this his highe courte of perliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that it maye be ordeyned, establysshed, and enacted, that all and euery person and persons, bodyes polytique and corporate, which now haue, or at any tyme hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or other hereditamẽtes, in fee symple, fee tayle, for terme of life, for terme of yeres, or by reason of the warde shyp of any heyre, duryng the nonage of the same heyre, or by execution by wryt of elegit, or for any estatute estaple, lying & being adioining to the forsaid stretes lanes and waies, or any of them, shall on this syde the feast of sayne Michaell tharchangel, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god. M. cccc. xliij. well & sufficiently paue or cause to be paued, with good pauing

stones

ſtones, all and euery parte of the ſayd ſtretes lanes and other the premiſſes before expreſſed, euery man ſuch parte and quantite of the ſame lanes ſtretes and wayes, vnto the middes of them and euery of them, in length and breadeth, as his or their landes or tenementes do lye or extend, in like maner and forme, as the ſtretes and lanes within the citie of London be paued, with cauſes or canels in the middes of the ſame ſtretes, lanes, & wayes, as ſhalbe thought moſt neceſſary and conuenient, vpon peyne euery perſone in his owne defaut, to forfayte for euery yarde ſquare of the ſame ſtretes, lanes & wates & euery of them, not ſufficiently paued, before the feaſt of ſaynt Michaell. xii. pens. And that all and euery ſuch perſons, hauyng or which herafter ſhall haue landes or tenementes in fee ſymple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe or otherwyſe, as is afore ſayd, adioyninge or lyenge to and next eyther ſyde of the ſame ſtretes, lanes, & wayes, or any of them, their heyres, aſſignes, or ſucceſſours, after & from the ſayd feaſt of ſaynt Michaell, ſhall yerely mayntayne and repayre the ſame pauemẽtes and enery of of them, ouer againſt his ſayde landes and tenementes, well and ſufficiently from tyme to tyme, as often and whan as nede ſhall requyre at all tymes herafter, with paupnge ſtone, vpon peyne to forfayt for euery yarde ſquare, not ſufficiently paued. xii. pens, as often as any ſuch defaut of any perſon ſhalbe preſẽted before the Juſtices of peax with in the ſaid countie of Midd, for that parte of the ſayd ſtretes, lanes and wayes beyng within the ſaid countie of Midd. And before the maire, and the aldermen or Juſtices of the peax, within the citie of London, for that whiche is within the liberties of the ſayd citie.

¶ And be it enacted by the auctorite afore ſayd, that the ſayde Juſtices of peax, within the ſayd countie of Midd, for the tyme beinge, ſhall haue full power and auctorite, to enquyre in euery their quarter ſeſſions, to be kepte after the ſayde feaſt of ſaynt Michaell, by the othes of. xii. men of the ſaid countie, as well of them that haue not paued ſuch parte or portion of the ſaid ſtretes, lanes, wayes & euery of them, beynge within the ſaid countie, ouer againſt and alonge vnto the middes of the ſame ſtretes lanes, and wayes, as their landes and tenementes do lye or extende, as alſo of ſuch perſons as haue ben remiſſe and negligent in amending and repayryng the ſame ſtretes lanes, and wayes, from tyme to tyme as nede ſhall requyre, according to the meanynge of this acte.

¶ And be it alſo enacted by the auctorite afore ſaid, that the ſaid iuſtices of peax, within the ſayde countie of Midd, for the tyme beynge, within their iuriſdiction, ſhal haue full power and auctorite by their diſcretions, to amerce and ſet fynes vpon ſuch perſons, as ſhalbe remiſſe negligent, or make default in the obſeruyng of the tenour of this act. And if the ſaid Juſtices of peax, within the ſaide countie of Midd, or the mayre and aldermen & Juſtices of peax of the ſaid citie of London, at any their quarter ſeſſions, after the ſayd feaſt of ſaynt Michaell, to be holden and kept within the ſaid countie of Midd, by the Juſtices of peax of the ſame coun

tye

tie: or ỹ maire aldermen & Justices of peax of ỹ said citie of Londō at any their quarter sessions, or enquestes of wardencie, kept win the said citie of Lōdon, be negligent & remisse on their pties, to charge by the othe of .xij. men such plons, to finde & pſent ỹ said defaultes & negligēces of all plons offending, cōtrarie to ỹ meaning of this act: then ỹ saide Justices of peax win the said coūty of Midō, being pſent at ỹ same quarter sessions, to lose & forfaite for euery time so neglecting the same charge. C. ℔. And in like wise the Maire aldermen and Justices of peax of London, to lose and forfaite for euery like defaute and neglectinge. C. ℔.

And be it further enacted by ỹ said auctoritie, ỹ the clerke of peax of the said coūtie of Midō. for ỹ time being, shall from time to time, certifie into the kinges Escheker, as well al such fines & forfaitures, so assessed within the said countie, loste & forfaited before the said Justices in Midō, to the vse of ỹ kinges highnes & his heires, And the barons of the said Escheker to make out proces by distresse to be takē & leuied vpon ỹ said landes and tenementes, or other wise by their discretions, as well for the said fines assessed, as also for the said forfaitures & penalties before limitted. And if ỹ clerke of the peax within the said countie of Midō, be remisse & negligent in making such certificat, or doing his dutie according to this acte: then the same clerke to lose & forfaite for euery such defaute. x. li. The one halfe therof to be to the vse of the kinges highnes, & thother halfe to any of the kinges subiectes, that woll sue for the same in any of the kinges courtes, by bill, action, information, or other wise: wherin no wager of law, essoine, or protection, shall lie for the defendant.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie afore said, ỹ the maire aldermen & Justice of peax within the said citie of Lōdon & suburbes of ỹ same, or .iiij. of them, wherof the maire to be one, by vertue of this act, shal haue full power & auctoritie, from time to time, to set fines & amerciamentes of all & singuler person & persons, for not pauing & repairinge of any of the said stretes, lanes, or high waies, within ỹ said citie & liberties of the same, which now be paued, or herafter shalbe by force of this acte, paued: & the same fines & amerciamentes to be leuied by distresse plaint or action with in the said citie, by the chamberleyn of the saide citie for the time beyng, to the vse of the maire and cominaltie of the said citie and their successors, as other fines and amerciamentes for any other matter or cause within the saide citie haue ben vsed and accustomed.

Prouided alweys, ỹ if any the inhabitantes of such lādes or tenementes do sufficiently repaire & paue before their mancions & dwelling places, the said stretes, lanes, & high wayes: that then euery such inhabitant, by force of this acte, shall defalke, abate, & reteine in his handes, as moche of rent due to his lessour, as he can proue to haue expended in and about the same pauyng & repairinge: and the lessour for so moche money, as such summe doth amount vnto, to haue no action reentre nor other remedy for non payment of the same, onles it shalbe other wise agreed betwene them

¶ An acte for knightes and burgesses to haue places in the parliament for the countie Palatine and citie of Chester. Cap. xiij.

N moste humble wyse shewen vnto your moste excellent maiestie, thinhabitauntes of your graces countie Palatine of Chester, that were the said countie Palatine of Chester is and hath ben alwayes hitherto, exempt, excluded and separated out and from your high court of parliamente, to haue any knightes, and burgesses within the sayde courte: By reason wherof the sayde inhabitauntes haue hitherto susteined manifolde disherisons losses and damages, as well in their landes goodes and bodyes, as in the good ciuile and politike gouernaunce and mayntenaunce of the common welth of their sayde countrye. And for as moche as the sayde inhabitauntes haue alwayes hitherto ben bounden by the actes and statutes made and ordeyned by your saide highnes, and your moste noble progenitours, by auctoritie of the said courte, as farforth as other counties cities and boroughes haue ben, that haue had theyr knightes and burgesses, within your saide courte of parliament, and yet haue had neither knight ne burgesse there, for the said countie Palatine, the said inhabitauntes for lacke therof, haue ben oftentimes touched and greued with actes and statutes, made within the saide courte, as well derogatiue vnto the moste aunciente iurisdictions liberties and priuileges of your sayde countie Palatine, as prejudiciall vnto the common welth, quietnes, rest, and peace of your graces moste boũden subiectes, inhabiting within the same. For remedy wherof it may please your sayde highnes, that it be enacted, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliamente assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that from thende of this present session, the sayde countie Palatine of Chester shall haue two knyghtes for the sayde countie Palatine, and likewise two citezens to be burgesses for the citie of Chestre, to be electe and chosen by proceste to be awarded by the chauncellour of Englande, vnto the chãberlaine of Chester, his lieutenaunt or deputie for the tyme beinge: And so lyke proceste to be made by the sayde chamberlayne, his lieutenaunt or deputie to the shireffe of the saide countie of Chester: And the same election to be made vnder like maner and forme, to all intentes constructions and purposes, as is vsed within the countie Palatine of Lancastre, or any other countie and citie within this realme of Englande, whiche sayde knightes and burgesses, and euery of them so elected and chosen, shall be retourned by the sayd shireffe into the chauncery of Englande in due forme, and vpon like paines as it is ordeined, that the shireffe or shireffes of any other countie within this realme, shulde make their retourne in case like. And whiche said knightes and burgesses, and euery of them so elected and retourned, shalbe knightes & burgesses of the courte of parliament, & haue

like

like voyce and auctoritie, to all intentes and purposes, as any other the knightes & burgesses of the sayd court of parliament haue, vse, & enioy. And in likewise, shall and may take all and euery such like liberties, aduauntages, dignities, priuileges, wages, fees, and commodytyes, concernyng this sayd court of parliament to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as any other the knygtes and burgesses of the sayd court, shall may, or ought to haue, take, or enioye.

¶ And also where it is, and hath ben vsed within the sayde countie Palatine, that vpon the suggestion of any person, that is or hath ben indebted to any other person or persons, commynge to the Escheker within the said countie Palatyne, and there takyng a corporall othe, that he or they shall paye his or their creditours at suche tyme as he or they shall be able therto: thoffycers of the sayde Escheker haue vsed without warraunt, to graunt out of the same Escheker a writ in nature of a protection, wherby the said creditours haue ben and be greatly delayed, & in maner defrauded of their sayd debtes, to the great impouerysshement and vndoyng of the sayd credytours. For reformation wherof it may also please your sayd hignes, that it be enacted, by thauctoritie afore said, that no such writte of course, without a speciall warraunt frō your said hyghnes, your heyres or successours, conteynyng any such protection, be frō the first day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god. M.CCCCC.xliii. graunted, But that all and euery suche writtes of course, after the sayde daye to be graunted, to be voyde and of none effecte. Any custome vse or priuilege, to the contrary herof notwithstandynge.

¶ An acte for the certyficat of conuictes to be made in to the kynges benche. Cap. xiiii.

Where before this tyme dyuers persons haue ben endyted, arrayned, and atteynted, & some of them clerkes conuict, and some of them clerkes attcinted, and some of them outlawed for murder, burgulary, robbery, and other felonyes, before Justices of the peace, Justices of gaole delyuery, and Justices of oyer and determiner, within dyuers cities, counties, franchises, and liberties within this realme. The recordes of whiche atteynders, vtlauries and conuictions often and many tymes by negligence of the clerke of the crowne, clerkes of peace, clerkes of assyse and such other, as haue had the ordre, rule, keypnge, and gouernaunce of the same recordes, haue ben imbeciled, and not redy to be obiected agaynst suche persons as haue bene newly arrayned before our soueraygne Lorde the kynge in his benche, or before other the kynges Justices for like and suche other offences by them committed or done. And for that it hath not ben knowen certeynly, whither toresorte for the same recordes, because they were not certyfied in to any place certayne. By reason wherof sometyme suche persons and lyke of-

fendours whiche haue ben newly arrayned, as is before sayde, haue had the benefyt of his or their clergy, where they ought not ne shulde haue had the same, if the sayde recordes had ben then present in the same place, where suche persone or persons were so newly arrayned, or elles certyfied into some other place certayne, where the same recordes mought haue ben sene, sent for, or wrytten, for to haue bene obiected agaynst such person or persons so newly arrayned. Wherby as well the kynge our souerayne lorde, as also all other persons, haue many tymes loste theyr eschetes and other aduauntages, and forfaytures, that they shulde haue had by meane of the sayd attenders, to the great losses, both of our sayd lorde the kynge, and other persons, and also the same offendours haue had their clergy, where they ought not so to haue had, to the gret boldnes and encouraginge of like offendours. In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the kynge our souerayne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this parliamente assembled, and by the auctorytie of the same, that the Clerke of the crowne, Clerke of the peace, and clerkes of assyse for the tyme beynge, where any suche attender, outlawry, or conuyction shall so be had, shall from the feast of Pentecoste nexte commynge, not onlye certyfye a transcrypte, briefye, and in fewe wordes, conteynynge the tenoure and effecte of euery suche inditemente, outlawry, conuyction, and clerke atteynted, before them so to be had, made, or pronounced, that is to saye, the name, surname, and addytion of euery suche persone and persones as shall be so indyted, and therupon outlawed, conuycted, or clerke atteynted, and the certaynty of the sayde felony or other offence wherupon he or they shall be so outlawed, conuicted, or clerke atteynted, and the daye and place of his outlawry, conuyction, and atteynder, and the daye and place, where and whan the sayde felonye or other offence, wherupon the sayde person or persons shalbe so indicted, outlawed, conuicted, or clerke atteynted, shall be made and done, before the kynge our souerayne lorde in his benche at Westmynster in the countie of Mydd, there to remayne of recorde for euer amonge other the kynges recordes there, within fourtye dayes nexte after any suche atteynder, conuiction, or outlawry shall be had, made, or pronounced if the terme be than, and if not, than within twenty dayes, next after the begynnynge of the terme next folowynge the sayd fourtye dayes, but also shall delyuer a transcrypt of euery such inditement, wherupon the sayde person and persons shall fortune hereafter so to be conuycted, or clerkes attaynted, to the ordynary, to whom the body of the sayde person or persons shall be committed, at the tyme that the sayde person or persons shall be so committed. The sayd ordinary payinge to euery such clerke, as shall wryte the sayde transcript, for euery coppe of suche inditement, twelfe pens, for his peynes, vppon peyne, that euery clerke of the crowne, clerke of the peace, and clerke of assyse for the tyme beynge, before whom such inditemente, atteynder, outlawry, or conuiction shalbe so had

so had made pronounced or remaine for the non certifyeng of euery suche recorde, and not deliuering of the copy of such inditementes to the said ordinaries accordinge to this estatute, to lose & forfaite. xl. ℔. the one moytie therof to be to the king our soueraigne lord, & the other moitie to him that will sue for the same by action of det bill information or otherwise in any of the kinges courtes of record, wherin no wager of lawe essoyne or protection shalbe allowed. And the clerke of the crowne in the kinges bench, shall receiue the saide certificates and trãscriptes at such time as they shal be tendered & profered vnto them by the said clerkes of the crowne, clerkes of the peace, and clerkes of assise or by their deputy or deputies, without taking any thing for the same, vpon peine of forfaiture of the summe of. xl. ℔. for euery such certificat by him refused.

¶ Prouided alwaies & be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid ℔ if there be any more persons conteined and named in any such inditemẽt, other than such person so atteinted, conuicted, or outlawed, that than such clerke of the crowne, clerke of assise, clerke of the peax, with whom the recorde of suche atteinder, outlawrie, or conuiction shall remaine, shall within the time before in this acte limitted certifie the transcript of suche inditemente outlawrye or conuiction onely concerninge suche personne or persons so indited and atteinted outlawed or conuicted, in to the kinges bench at Westminster as is before said, which transcripte so certified shal be had and taken as good effectuall and auayleable in the lawe to all ententes constructions, and purposes against suche parson and personnes, agaynst whome it shall be so obiected, alleged, or pleded, as if the very recorde therof, wherupon he or they were so indited, were there present.

¶ And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that the saide clerke of the crowne in the kinges benche for the time beinge, shall at all suche times as the Justices of gaole deliuery, Justices of peax, in euery county within this realme of Englande do write vnto him for the names of such personnes, which be so atteinted by outlawry, or clerkes atteinted or conuicte and certified into the sayde benche, of our sayde soueraigne lorde the kynge, shall incontinently without delay certifie the saide names and surnames of the said personnes, with the causes why and wherfore they were conuict or atteinted, vnto the Justices of gaole deliuerie, or Justices of peax, vpon the peine & penaltie to forfaite for euery name of suche persons, which shalbe so witten for, and not certified by the said clerke of the crowne in the kinges bench to the saide Justices. xl. ℔.

¶ Prouided alwayes & be it further enacted, that this acte nor any thing therin conteyned, shall not extende to the clerkes of the crowne, clerkes of the peax, clerkes of gaole deliuerie, neither to any of the Prenotaries within the counties of Wales & Chester, or within the counties Palatines of Lancaster & Duresme, or any of them, to make any transcript of any such atteinder, conuiction, or outlawry of any person or personnes conuicted, atteinted, or outlawed, before the kinges Justices of his counties of

Wales nor Chester, or countie of Lancaster, Duresme or any of them, but that the same recordes shall and may remayne and be in the custodie and keping of the saide clerkes and Prenotaries, in such maner & wise as they are at this day. This acte or any thinge therin conteined to the contrary notwithstandynge.

¶ An acte touchinge the Dean and Chapiter of Welles, to be one sole Chapiter of it selfe. Cap. xv.

Where before this time the chapiter vnto the see & bishoprike of Bathe & welles was the Deane and chapiter of the cathedrall church of sainct Andrew of welles in the countie of Somerset, & the late Prior & Couent of the late Priorie or monastarie of the Apostelles sainct Peter and Paule of Bathe, in the said countie of Somerset: by reason wherof al feoffementes, leases, grauntes, and estates, made of any of the manors, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, fees offices or any other thing belonging or appertcining vnto the said see & bisshoprike, or wherof the bisshop of the said see of Bathe and Welles for the tyme being, was seised in the right of the said bisshoprike, or going out of the saide manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, belonging vnto the saide bisshoprike, which shuld be good or of effecte in the lawe, to bynde his successors in succession after the death of the said bisshop of the said bishoprike, for the time being grauntour, lessour, or giuour of any of ỳ premisses, as is aforesaid, ought to be made in writing by the same bisshop vnder his seale: and to be also by writinge sealed, as well with the common seale of the priour and couent for the time being of the said late priorie or monestarie of Bathe, as also with the chapiter seale of the Deane and chapiter of welles for the time being, ratified confirmed and assented vnto, which said priorie or monestarie of Bathe diuers yeres now past, was & now is lawfully dissolued extincted and determined. And where as diuers and sondrie giftes feoffementes, grauntes, leases, writinges, and other thinges haue ben made in writing sithen the dissolution of the saide late priorie or monastarie of Bathe, of and in parcell of the premisses, or goyng out, or to be perceiued or taken of and in the same, by the now bishop of the saide see, & bisshoprike. Which saide giftes, feoffementes, grauntes, leases, writinges and other thinges the said Deane and chapiter of welles hath sith the making therof ratified and confirmed vnder their common seale, in due forme after the law, And yet that not withstanding there is and remaineth great doubt and question among diuers persons, whether the confirmation or assent of the saide Deane or chapiter of welles, had and made by writinge vnder their chapiter seale, sithens the dissolution of the said late priorie or monestarie, be sufficient in the lawe, to make perfette and good the same giftes feoffementes, graũtes, leases, writinges, and other thinges heretofore made by the

the said now bisshop, to binde him and his successors in succession or not: and also whether al giftes, feoffementes, grauntes leases writinges dedes actes and other thinges hereafter laufully to be made in writinge, by the said now bishop, or any his successoures, and sealed with the seale of the bisshop of the saide see and bisshoppryke for the time being, and confirmed ratified or assented vnto by the said Deane and chapiter of Welles, vnder or with their chapiter seale, shalbe good & auaileable in the lawe, to binde the saide bisshop of the said see, or bisshopryke for the tyme beynge in succession. In consideration wherof, & to the intent to auoide all ambiguities doubtes and questions, that may grow, come, rise, or be in that behalfe: Be it enacted ordeined and established, by the kyng our soueraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that al giftes, feoffementes, grauntes, leases, writinges, dedes, and actes, made in writing by the said now bisshop of the said see or bisshoppryke, vnder the seale of the same bisshop, sithen the dissolution of the said late priorie, or monastarie, of Bathe, or at any time sithen the dissolution of the same late monastarie. And also all giftes, feoffementes, grauntes, leases, dedes, writinges, and actes hereafter to be made in writing by the bisshop of Bathe and Welles for the time beinge, of any manors, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, offices, fees, or any other thinge belonging to the saide bisshopryke, or going out of the same, or in any wise touching or concerning the same bisshopryke or see, and the same sealed by the said bisshop for the time beyng, and which at any time sithen the dissolution of the said late monastarie, haue ben, or at any time herafter shalbe ratified, confirmed, and assented vnto, by the Deane and chapiter of welles for the time being, in writing vnder their chapiter seale, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe to all intentes and purposes, to bynde in succession, the successours of the saide bishop for the tyme beinge, accordynge to the tenours purportes and effectes of the same gyftes feoffementes grantes leases & other writinges dedes and actes so made or hereafter to be made in writinge: any lawe custome or vsage heretofore vsed or had to the contrarie not withstandinge.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that the Deane and chapiter of welles aforesaide and their successoure for the time being, shalbe from henseforth for euer excepted taken reputed and adiudged, to be the full, entier and sole chapiter of the bishopryke of Bathe and welles, & belonging to the same bishopryke, in full name, nature, and auctoritie, power, and qualitie, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as the sole chapiter of the same bisshopryke

¶ Prouided alweys, that this acte, or any thinge therin conteined, do not extende to binde any founder or giuour of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the said see and bisshopryke, or therunto belonging, of for or concerninge all such actions and sutes, as they or any of them may, shuld or ought to haue, by reason of any alienatiō in fee simple

or fee

or fee taile, herafter to be made of any of the manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the said see and bisshoprike, or of any parte therof.

¶ An acte for shireffes to be discharged vpon their accomptes, and to haue allowances for their reasonable expences, in the court of Eschequer. Cap. xvj.

IN moste humble wise beseechen the kinges maiestie his true & feithfull subiectes, the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, that where the shireffes for the moste parte of the counties within this his realme of England, stande and be charged & chargeable towarde his highnes, by reason of their said offices of shirefewike, wt diuers auncient fermes annexed vnto the corps of the same counties, that is to say, with one ferme demaũded of ỹ shireffe of euery of the said coũties for ỹ time beyng, in one hole summe vnder this title De vic. de rem. firm̃ com. post terr̃ dat. which ferm did, and yet partly doth growe and accrue, as wel of thissues & profittes of such landes and tenementes, as from the conquest vnto the. xi. yere of the reigne of king Edwarde the first, did remaine in the handes of the kinges moste noble progenitors, & some of them do yet also remaine in the handes of the kinges maiestie, vnder the charge and custodie of the shireffes of the same counties for the time being, as parcell of the auncient demeanes & inheritaunces of the Crowne of England, not graũted nor giuen away, as also of rentes of assise, rentes called cõmon fines, shiriffes aides, & of other rentes certaine, belonginge to the same ferme. And thother ferme demaũded like wise in an other hole summe, Videlicet de vic. de firma pro proficuo com. which ferme did, & yet partly doth rise and grow of the perquisites & profittes of the courtes holden by the shireffes at the county daies, shireffes turnes, & hundredes, & of diuers other casualties and profittes, yerely hapenyng & fallinge, within the hundredes and wapentakes of the said seuerall counties, percel of the corps of the same counties of olde time annexed to the said Crowne of Englande. And also stande & be charged & chargeable by reason of their said offices, with diuers summes of money demaũded of them seuerally for ỹ fermes of diuers purpresture, assertes, sergeanties, & minute rentes, and other fermes exacted & demaũded of the shirefe vnder the title or name of the shiref: as in the rolles & Memorandis of the kinges courte of his eschequer more plainly it may appere: whiche fermes & other summes of money before rehersed, be not, nor of long time haue ben holy leuied or gathered by any of ỹ said shireffes: but parte of them haue ben yerely loste & not collected, partly bicause the said shirefes in times paste, haue forborne to aske or demaunde the same, or for to distreign e therfore: so that it is now not certeinly knowen, what landes or psons shuld be charged or chargeable therwith: And partly bicause great parte of the landes and tenementes, hundredes & wapentakes, out wherof

parte

parte of the rentes and profyttes, belonging to the sayd seuerall fermes, dyd issue and grow, haue ben gyuen by the kynges highnes, or his noble progenitours, to sundrie persons, discharged of the same rentes and profyttes, & yet none allowaunce or deductyon hath ben requyred nor made therof. And now of late diuers manours, landes, tenemētes, rentes sutes, seruyces, hundredes, wapentakes, lathes, & rapes, which were also chargeable, with certayne rētes, fermes, & profyttes, parcell of the said fermes before rehersed, ben comen to the possession of the kynges maiestie, by the gifte graunt dissolution surrendre or atteinder of diuers late monasteries or houses of religion, lately surrendred dissolued, or otherwise comen to his maiesties handes: by occasion wherof the said rentes, fermes, & profittes, which did come & growe out of the same, ben now clerely extynguissched & determined. By reason wherof the said shireffes haue hertofore susteyned, & from henceforth ben like to susteyne moche more losse & damage in ỹ sayd fermes, & charges before rehersed, vpō ỹ determination of their accomptes in the kinges court of his Escheker, then they were wont to do, onles some good remedie be the soner prouided for them in this behalfe. ¶ It may therfore please the kinges most excellēt highnes, that it be enacted, ordeined & establisshed by his maiestie, w̄ thaduise & assent of the lordes spiritual & tēporal, & the cōmons of this present parliamēt assembled, & by auctorite of the same, ỹ frō henceforth all & euery person, which now is or herafter shalbe shireue or shireffes of any countie, or coūties accōptable or answerable in ỹ said Escheker, shal at his day of prefiction, imediatly after he is sworne to accōpt of the issues & profittes of his office of shirefwycke, & euery other person, which of late haue ben shireue or shyreffes of any of the said counties, & haue no tayle of reward, nor haue not yet determined his or their accōpt, or otherwise be discharged or perdoned therof, shal in the same terme, ỹ he taketh his othe to accōpt, be sworne by him selfe, or by his attorney or deputie sworne for him, when he shall answere before the lord treasurer, chāberleines, chauncellour & barons of the said Escheker: or in ỹ absence of the said lord treasurer, chāberleynes, or chaūcellour, or of any of thē, thā before such of the said lorde treasurer, chāberleines, chaūcellour, & of the said barons, as thā shal happē to be p̄sent in ỹ said court, to bryg in & deliuer into ỹ said court, rolles or cedules of parchemēt, cōteinig i thē truly w̄out omissiō or cōcelemēt, al such pticular sūmes of money, whiche he hath leuyed, or lawfully mought haue leuied to his wittig or knowledge w̄in his bailiwyke, as part or pcell of ỹ said auncīt fermes, & thother fermes before rehersed, makig expresse & distinct mēsion in ỹ same rolles or cedules, as nye as he or they cā or may, of what pson, & i what lādes & tenemētes, & for what cause the same pticular sūmes & euery of thē be leuied or leuiable toward ỹ makig of ỹ same ferme or any of thē. And ỹ after ỹ same rolles or cedules so deliuered, & the pticular sūmes of money in thē cōteyned apperteinig to their propre fermes, cast & rated before the said lord treasurer, chāberleines, chaūcellor & barōs, or before the

sayde

ſaid barons, in the abſence of the ſaid lorde Treſurer, Chamberlaines, or Chauncellour for the tyme beyng, or any of them. The ſame lorde Treaſurer, Chamberleynes, Chauncellour and the ſayd Barons: or the ſayd, Barons, in the abſence of the ſaide lorde Treaſurer, Chamberleynes, or Chauncellour, or of any of them for the tyme being, ſhall haue full power and auctorytie by this acte, to make allowaunce, exoneration, and deduction in the ſayde open courte, from tyme to tyme by their diſcretions, to euery ſuch perſon, in euery of the ſaide fermes, of ſo moche money as the ſayd fermes ſhalbe more then the ſayd particulars, ſo appoynted & conteyned in the ſayd rolles or cedules, do amount vnto. And for reuiuing & recouery of ſuch parcels, belonginge to any of the ſayde fermes, or other the premyſſis, omitted out of the ſayd rolles or cedules, and for ſauynge of other the kynges auncient rightes and inheritaunces, anſwerable in the ſayde Eſchecker, whiche be now wrongfully withdrawen, and vniuſtly witholden from his poſſeſſion: the lorde Treaſurer, Chamberleynes, Chauncellour and Barons of the ſayd Eſchecker, or the ſame Barons, in the abſence of the ſayd Treaſurer, Chamberleynes, and Chauncellour, or of any of them, ſhall from tyme to tyme awarde ſuch proceſſe, and vſe ſuche conuenient wayes and meanes, by commiſſion or otherwyſe, accordyng to the courſe of the ſayde Eſcheker, and further as ſhalbe deuyſed by their diſcretion: ſo that the kynge, his heyres and ſucceſſours maye be truely anſwered of thiſſues and profittes of the ſame, without other warrant to be purſued and optayned for the premyſſes, or any part therof: Any eſtatute, acte, ordinaunce, or vſe hertofore to the contrary had made or vſed in any wiſe not withſtandinge.

¶ And furthermore where diuers and ſondrie ſummes of money ben reſpected to many perſons, which haue ben ſhireffes of the ſaid counties before this tyme, vpon their accomptes, yelden in the kynges ſayde courte of his Eſchecker, of the forſaid fermes and other vicountiels, vpō diuers petitions in the ſayd court, for ſo moch as they, ne any of them could, nor myght leuye the ſame by vertue of the ſommons of the ſayd Eſcheker, for ſuch cauſes as the ſame late ſhireffes haue alleged in their ſaid petitions, as by the ſame petitions more plainly doth appere: Be it therfore enacted by thauctorytie afore ſaid, that all and euery the ſayd late ſhyreffes, vpon theyr othes taken in the ſayd court, that the cauſes alleged in the ſame petition be true, and the ſame cauſes examined in the ſame courte, accordyngly, be by vertue of this preſent act clerely acquited & diſcharged agaynſt the kynges maieſtie, and his heyres and ſucceſſours for euer, of all and euery ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, ſo not leuyed nor leuiable, put in reſpecte, as is before reherſed: And therupon ſuch like proces to be awarded by the ſayd courte, and ſuche conuenient wayes and meanes, by commiſſion and otherwiſe, to be had, accordyng to the courſe of the ſaide Eſcheker, from tyme to tyme, as ſhalbe deuyſed by the ſayd lorde Treaſurer, Chamberleynes, Chauncelour, and Barons: or in the abſence of

the

the ſaid lord treaſourer, chamberleines, or chauncelour, or any of them, by the ſaid barons, & by as many of the ſaid lorde treaſourer, chäberleines & chauncellour, as then ſhall happen to be there then preſent, without either warrant or ſuite in that behalfe to be had. And for as moch as the ſhirefes of the ſaid counties for the tyme beinge, ſhall ſuſteyne, & ſupporte dyuers charges, by reaſon of their ſaid office of ſhirefwike, as in executing ỹ kinges writtes & ſommõs, & leuyinge all ſummes of money conteyned in the extreates within their counties, & in cõming to the Eſcheker, to make their profers and viewes of their accomptes, & make payment of all that ſhalbe due vpon euery of their viewes and accomptes, and other dyuers coſtes and charges concerning the ſame office of ſhirefwyke, without hauynge frõ henſforth any taile or tailes of reward, portage or other allowaunces towardes their ſaid charges.

¶ And where alſo diuers of ỹ ſaid ſhireffes hertofore haue vſed, at their owne coſtes, to beare yerely the charges of the expences of the kinges Juſtices of aſſiſes, Niſi prius, generall and ſpeciall gaole deliueries, & oyer determiner, and of their clerkes of aſſiſes and ſeruauntes at the ſame ſeſſions at their cõming two times in the yere, during ſuch tyme as the ſaid Juſtices remayne and ſerue the kinges highnes there, without hauynge hertofore any recompence or allowaunce for the ſame. And to the intent, that euery of the ſaid ſhireffes, for the tyme being, may and ſhall herafter be more able, diligently to ſerue the kinge in his or their ſaid offices, without taking any vnlawfull exactions of the kinges ſubiectes, & alſo better to make prouiſion for the ſaid Juſtices, & their cõpany in their circuites, hauynge ayde of the kynge towardes their ſayde charges and expences: The kynges hyghnes, of his lyberalytie, in conſideration of the ſame charges, ſo to be ſuſteyned by the ſayde ſhyreffes, is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by his hyghnes, with thaſſente of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoryte of the ſame, that euery of the ſayde ſhireffes, comynge to his accomptes in the ſayde Eſcheker, ſhewynge a byll, ſubſcribed with the handes of the ſaid Juſtices, or of ſuch of them as ſhalbe preſent at the ſaid aſſyſes and ſeſſions, makyng playne mention of the daies and tyme, that the ſaid Juſtices dyd abyde or remayne in the ſame countie at the coſtes of the ſayde ſhireffes, in or about the kynges ſayde affayres and buſynes, ſhall haue allowaunce as well hereof, as for other his ſaid reaſonable coſtes, vpon his or their accomptes in the ſaid Eſcheker, by the diſcretion of the ſayd lord treaſourer, chamberleynes, chauncellour and barons: & in the abſence of the ſaid lorde treaſourer, chamberlaynes, chauncellour or any of them, by the ſayd barons, & by as many of ỹ ſaid lord treaſourer, chäberleines & chaũcellour, as then ſhal happẽ to be there preſente, by auctorite of this preſente acte, without other warraunt, or any further ſuite to be had or made in this behalfe: ſo that all the allowaunces

aunces for the costes aboue sayde, to all the shireffes, do not amounte in any one yere aboue the summe of.iii.C.xl.& two poũdes.vi.ſ.x.viii.pens. This acte to continue & endure only to thende of the next parliament.

¶ An act for the new erected bysshos to pay their tenthes in the courte of fyrst fruites. Cap.xvii.

VVHere in the parliamẽt begon & holden at London, the thyrd day of Nouembre, in the.xxi.yere of the reygne of our most dreede souerayne lorde kynge Henry the eyght, & frõ thens adiourned to Westmynstre, and there holden & contynued by dyuers prorogations, vntyll the dissolution therof: it was amõg other thinges established & enacted, that the kynges maiestie, his heyres & successours, for the augmentation & mayntenaunce of the royall estate of his imperiall crowne & dignitie, of supreme head of the church of England, shuld yerely haue, take, enioy, & receyue, vnited and knitte vnto his imperiall crowne for euer, one yerely rent or pencion, amountyng to the value of the tenth parte of all the reuenues, rentes, fermes, tythes, offerynges, emolumẽtes, & of all other profittes, as well called spirituall as temporal, then apperteyning or belonging, or ẏ afterward from thensforth shuld belonge to any archbysshoprycke, bysshoprike, abbacy, monasterie, priorie, archdeaconry, deanry, hospytall, college, house collegiate, prebende, cathedrall churche, collegiate churche, conuentuall church, personage, vicarage, chauntrie, free chapell, or other benefyce or promotion spirituall, of what name, nature or qualitie, soeuer they were, within any dioces of this realme, or in Wales, the said pencion or annuel rent, to be yerely payd for euer, to our said souerayne lorde, to his heyres & successours kynges of this realme, at the feast of the Natiuite of our lorde god, as by the same acte, amonge diuers other thinges therin conteyned, more plainly is shewed and may appere. And where also at the parliament, begon at Westmynstre, the xxviii. day of Apryll, in the.xxi.yere of our said souerayne lord the kynges most gratious reigne: & afterward cõtinued by diuers & sundry prorogations, vntyll the dissolution therof, there was, by auctoryte of the said parliamẽt, erected & established a certayne courte, called the courte of the fyrst fruytes and tenthe. And it was further enacted by the auctorite of the saide parliament, that ẏ said first fruites & tenthes, & al the reuenewes & profittes therof, which then were, or here after from thensforth shuld growe or be, by any maner of meanes, shulde be from thensforth in the ordre surueye & gouernaunce of the sayd courte of fyrst fruytes and tenthe, and ministers of the same, as by the same acte amonge diuers other thinges therin conteyned, playnly appereth. Sythen ẏ makyng of which sayd act, our sayd souerayne lorde, of his most gratious & blessed disposition, by his most gratious seuerall letters patentes, hath made, erected, incorporate, and established within this his realme, diuerse and sundry bisshops and sees of bysshops, that is to

s to say, John nowe bishop of Chester, John nowe bishop of Glouceſter, John now bishop of Peterborough, Paul now bishop of Bristol, and Robert now bishop of Oxforde: and by the same his seuerall and sundry letters patentes, hath sunderly and seuerally giuen and granted vnto the said bishops diuers and sundry manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes. In whiche sayde seuerall letters patentes there ben reserued vnto his highnes, his heires and succeſſours, certaine yerely rentes and pentions, amountyng to the tenth of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, so seuerally giuen to the said seuerall bishops, to be paied and paiable yerely in our sayd souerain lorde the kinges court of augmentatiõs of the reuenues of his crowne, as in the sayd seueral letters patentes more plainly appereth. And for as moche as by the said former estatutes, the said bishops ben compellable euery one of thẽ to pay the tenthes of his or theyr possessions, annexed to their seueral bishoprices, in our said souerain lord the kinges court of first fruites and tenth, the said bishops be and shall be double charged and chargeable, with the paimentes of the said rentes and pentions, reserued and to be paid, as is aboueſaid: for that that the paimẽtes therof in one of the said courtes, is no discharge in the other, contrary to the true intent and meanyng of the kinges highnes, and to the great hurte and decay of the said bishops, and their succeſſours, if spedy remedy be not therfore prouided. For reformation wherof be it enacted and ordeined, by auctority of this present parliament, that all the yerely rentes tenthes and pentions, as is or be aboue reherſed, reserued in and by all and singular the kinges highnes said seueral letters patentes, made of any manours landes tenementes personages appropriate, or other hereditamentes what so euer they be, sithen the. xxviii. day of Apryll, in the saide. xxxi. yere of the reygne of our saide soueraigne lorde, to any the saide seuerall bysshops, shal from the fyrste day of May nexte commyng, be in the rule gouernaunce and suruey of the said court of first fruites and tenth. And that all suche & the same rentes pentions and tenthes, shalbe from the said first day of May, paiable and alwaies paid in the said court of firste fruictes and tenthe, and not elswhere, nor in any other court or place: any thing reherſed in the said seueral letters patentes, or in any of them, or any act statute or law had made or vsed to the contrary therof notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by thauctority afore sayd, that the said bishops nor theyr succeſſours, ne any of them, shal at any time hereafter be empeched or sued in the said court of first fruictes and tenth, of or for any tenth yerely rent or pention, reserued in or by any of the sayde seuerall letters patentes, whiche now is, or before the sayd first day of May next comyng, shalbe due vnto the kinges highnes. And that all and singular proces and suites, now had and pursued, or hereafter on this side the said first day of May to be had or sued out of the sayd court of first fruictes and tenth, against any of the sayd bishops newly erected and made, as is aforesayd, of for or concernyng onely any yerely rent pention or tenthes, reserued vppon or by any of the

sayde letters patentes, shall ceasse and be clerely voyde to all intentes and purposes.

¶ An act for Canturbury, concerning the priuileges of the same. ca.xviii.

Where the citie of Canturbury is, and of aūcient tyme hath ben a citie incorporate, and endowed with diuerse and many ample priuileges and franchises, by dyuers and sundry charters and grauntes heretofore made by the kynges noble progenitours, as wel in the tyme of the prince of famous memorie king Henry the. vi. as in the tyme of other his noble progenitours: wherby the same citie ought to haue vse and enioy all the sayde liberties priuileges and fraunchises, according to the tenour force purport and effecte of al such of the said charters & grauntes heretofore graunted & made vnto the maire & citezens of the said citie, as remaine & stand yet in ful strenth and force: yet diuers ambiguous questions & varietie in opinions of diuerse persones learned in the lawe of the realme, be of late risen & growen, of the validitie purport & force of diuers articles cōteined in the said charters & graūtes, bicause that some wordes cōprised in the same, seme to them obscure ambiguous and doutful, where in dede the true intent & meaning therof, to the most part of men, learned in the lawes of the realme, doth right wel appere, to be plaine: by reason wherof not only the good ciuile pollicie of the said citie is moch decaied, but also the welthy occupying, the populous inhabiting, and the bautiful building therof be like to come in great ruine depopulation and decay, not a litel to the extenuatiō of that part of this realme, as wel in the eies of al strāgers, as in the eies of such great personages as shal happen to haue repaire to the kinges maiestie in ambassade & otherwise. In consideration whereof be it enacted, by the kinges highnes, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and the cōmons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that the maire and aldermen, or the more parte of them, of the said citie, and their successours, by such name or names as they be incorporate, shal haue vse and enioy al such liberties fraunchises & priuileges, within the limittes precinct & iurisdiction of the said citie, which they or their predecessours maires and aldermen of the same citie, haue had to the graunted by the kinges highnes, or any of his noble progenitours, by his or theyr letters patentes, vnder the great seale of Englande, nowe remaynynge in full strenthe and force, according to the true purport and effect of the same letters patentes and grauntes heretofore had and made vnto the saide maire and aldermen of the said citie, as is aforesaid, notwithstanding they haue not ben of late tyme vsed nor put in execution accordingly.

¶ And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that it shal be lauful to al & euery perso & psons, citesins & inhabiting within ỹ said citie or liberties or ỹ p̄cinct therof to take a pretise or pretises, by indentures interchāgeable sealed with ỹ seales of such parties, for the term of. vii. yeres or lesse, as both

the parties

parties can agree, albeit ſuche apprentiſe or apprentiſes be within the age of.xxi.yeres: and that the ſame indentures of apprentiſehode, ſhall comprehend like couenauntes, and be made writen and enrolled, in lyke maner & fourme, as is commonly vſed in ſuche caſes within the city of London: and the ſame indentures, compriſyng ſuche couenantes, made writen and enrolled as is aforeſayd, ſhalbe from henſforth good and effectuall in the law, againſt euery ſuche apprentiſe, to all intentes conſtructions and purpoſes: the minority of ſuche apprentiſes, the ſtatute made in the.vii.yere of the noble prince kyng Henry the fourth, concernyng apprentiſes, or any other ſtatute law cuſtome or vſage, concernyng taking of apprentiſes, to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

¶Be it alſo enacted, by the auctority aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons, beyng forreins, and not beyng free citeſins of the ſayd city of Canturbury, ſhall not from henſforth, contrary to the liberty and grauntes, heretofore had and made vnto the maire and aldermen of the ſayd city, bye or ſell any maner of marchaundiſe, to or with any maner of perſon or perſons forreins, and not beinge free citeſins of the ſaide citie, nor kepe any open ſhoppe, nor vſe any miſtery or handy crafte, within the ſame citie lyberties and precincte therof, without the ſpeciall lycence of the ſaide mayre and aldermen, or the more parte of them, in writyng vnder their ſeale, vpon peyne to forfaite for euery ſuche offence, to the ſaid maire and aldermen, to the vſe of the ſayde citie.vi.s.viii.d.of lawful money of England. And that the maire and aldermen of the ſame citie, and their ſucceſſours for the tyme being, from time to tyme, ſhall haue power and auctorite, to demaunde and aſke, againſt euery ſuche offendour, in the courte hall of the ſayd citie, by action or plaint of det, the ſaid forfayture, or at theyr lyberties ſhal take leuie and perceiue by diſtreſſe the ſaide penalties or forfaitures, to the vſe of the ſayde citie, by and according to the courſe of the common lawe.

¶Prouided alwaies, that this act, nor any thyng therin conteined, ſhall extend or be preiudiciall to the kynges maieſty, his heires or ſucceſſours: but that it ſhalbe laufull to our ſayd ſouerayn lorde, his heyres and ſucceſſours, from tyme to tyme, to ſeiſe or reſume any of the ſaid franchiſes liberties or priuileges, heretofore granted by any of his progenitours, and confirmed by this preſent act, for any ſufficient cauſe of forfaiture by the lawe of this realme: any clauſe or article in this act conteined to the contrary not withſtandynge.

¶Prouyded alſo, that this acte, or any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extende to the palayce of the moſte reuerende father in god, Thomas nowe archebyſſhop of Canturburye, or to the hamlette of Stablegate, or to the ſcite and procincte of the cathedrall and metropolitane churche of Chriſte in Canturbury aforeſayd, nor to any other place what ſo euer, immediately before the makynge of this acte, beinge oute of the lyberte of the ſayd cytie of Canturbury: Nor in any wyſe ſhall be preiudycyall or hurtefull to the ſayde archebyſſhop, or any of his ſucceſſours:

or to the deane and chapiter of the saide cathedrall and metropolitan churche of Christ in Canturbury, or to any of their successours, any thing in the same acte not withstanding.

¶ Prouided also that this act, nor any thyng therin conteined, shal not in any wise extend to any boucher fyshmonger or any other person what so euer, inhabityng out of the liberty of the sayd city of Canturbury, for or cõcernyng the sellyng or bying of any maner of flesh fish or other vitail, in the same city, or prouinct of the same, or the suburbs of the same: but that al maner of vitail may for euer be frely bought and solde, in the said city prouinct and suburbs of the same, as though this act had neuer ben made, any thing in the same to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

¶ An act for the paiment of pencions and portions graunted out of the late abbaies. Cap. xix.

Where the archebishops bishops archedeacons, and other ecclesiasticall persons, of bothe the prouinces of Canturbury & Yorke within this realme of England, haue heretofore in the right of their churches had and receiued out of the late monasteries abbathies priories nunries colleges hospitals houses of friers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, now dissolued, and out of the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, belongyng to the same, diuers pencions, portions, corrodies, indemnities, synodies proxies and other profittis. And where also in the parliamẽt begun and holden at Westminster the. xxviii. day of April, in the. xxxi. yere of the reigne of our soueraigne lorde Henry the eight, by the grace of god kyng of England Fraunce and Ireland, defendour of the faith, and of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande the supreme heade, it was ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie of the same parliament, that as well the saide late monasteries, abbathies, priories, nonries, colledges, hospitals, howses of friers, & other religious and ecclesiastical houses & places, with the manors landes tenementes hereditamentes and other profites, belonging vnto the same late monasteries abbathies priories and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, as then were or then hereafter shulde come vnto the kinges highnes handes, shulde be vested demed and adiudged in the actuall and reall possession and season of the kinges highnes, his heyres and successours. Sauyng to all and euery person and persons, and bodies politike, and their heires and successours, and the heires and successours of all and euery of them (other then the late abbottes priours abbesses prioresses and other ecclesiasticall gouernours and gouernesses of the saide late monasteries abbathies priories nounries colledges hospitalles houses of freers and other religious and ecclesiasticall houses and places, and their successours, and the successours of euery of them, and such as pretend to be foũders patrones or donours of suche monasteries abbathies priouries nunries

ties colleges hospytalles houses of friers and other ecclesiasticall houses and places, or of any manours, measuages, landes tenementes or other hereditamentes belongynge to the same, or to any of them, theyr heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery suche founder patrone or donour, and the then abbottes, priours abbesses prioresses and other ecclesiasticall gouernours and gouernesses of suche monasteries abbathies, priories, nunnyes, colleges, hospitalles, howses, of fryers and other relligiouse and ecclesiasticall houses and places, whiche then hereafter shulde happen to be dissolued suppressed renounced relynquysshed forfayted gyuen vppe, or common to the kynges hyghnesse, and such as pretende to be founders, patrones, or donours, of suche monasteryes, abbathyes, pryoryes, nunnyes, colledges, hospytalles, howses of fryers and other ecclesiastycall howses and places, or of any manours, measuages, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to the same belongynge, or to any of them theyr heyres and successours, and the heires and successours of euery of them, all suche ryght, tytle, clayme, interest, possession, rentes charges, annuities, leases, fermes, offices, fees, lyueryes, lyuinges, porcions, pencions, corrodies, commons, synodes, priories, and other profytes, whiche they or any of them haue clayme, ought, maye or mighte haue had in or to the premisses, or to any parte or parcell therof, in suche lyke maner fourme and condition, to all intentes, respectes, constructions and purposes, as if the same acte hadde neuer ben had ne made (rentes seruices, rentes secte, and all other seruyces and suites onely except) as by the same acte amonges diuerse other thinges therin conteyned more playnely is shewed and maye appere. And yet not withstandynge the sayde generall sauynge, conteyned in the sayd acte, the sayde archebysshoppes, bysshoppes, archedeacons, and other ecclesiasticall persounes, of bothe the sayde prouynces, of Canturbury and Yorke, be, and sythen the makynge of the sayde acte haue bene dysturbed and denyed, of the hauynge, receyuynge, or gatherynge of the sayde pencions, porcions, corrodies, indemnities, synodies, and proxies, with other profyttes belongynge vnto them, by dyuerse of the fermours and occupiers of great parte and parcell of the sayde manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of the sayde late monasteries, and other ecclesiasticall houses and places, or beynge parcell of the possessions of them, and haue no dyrecte meane to obteyne recouer or come to the same, not onely to theyr great hurte and damages, but also lyke to growe and be to the greatte losse and dysheryson of the kynges maiestie, concerning his fyrste fruytes and tenthe. FOR REFORMATION wherof be it ordeyned establysshed and enacted, by the kynges hyghnes, with the assente of the lordes spirytuall and temporall, and the commons

in this p̄sent parliament assembled, and by thauctoꝛitie of the same, that if any person oꝛ personnes, being fermour oꝛ occupier of any manours landes tenementes personages benefytes oꝛ other hereditamentes, of any of the sayde late monasteries oꝛ ecclesiasticall houses oꝛ places, oꝛ belonginge to them oꝛ any of them, by the kynges highnes gifte graunt sale exchaunge oꝛ other wise, out of whiche p̄emisses, any suche poꝛtions pentions coꝛrodies indempnities synodies oꝛ p̄oxies, oꝛ any other p̄ofytes, haue ben heretofoꝛe laufully goinge out, aunswered oꝛ payde to any of the archebishoppes bisshoppes archedeacons and other ecclesiasticall personnes aboue sayde, do at any tyme after the fyꝛste daye of Apꝛyll next comminge, wylfullye deny the paiment therof, at the daies of paiment heretofoꝛe accustomed, of any of the said pentions poꝛtions coꝛrodies indemnities synodies p̄oxies, oꝛ any other p̄ofities, wherof the sayd archebishops bishops archidiacons oꝛ other ecclesiasticall persons were in possession, at oꝛ within ten yeres next befoꝛe the time of the dissolution of any suche monasteries, oꝛ other ecclesiastical houses oꝛ places: that thā it shalbe laufull foꝛ the same archebishops bishops archediacons oꝛ other ecclesiastical persons afoꝛesaid, beyng so denied to be satisfied and paied therof, and hauyng right to the same thyng in demaund, to make suche p̄oces, as well against euery suche person ⁊ persons, as shal so deny paiment of the same pentions poꝛtions coꝛrodies p̄oxies indemnities synodies, oꝛ any other p̄ofits, whiche of right ought to be paid, as is afoꝛesayd, as against the churche oꝛ churches, charged with the same, as heretofoꝛe they haue laufully done, and as by and accoꝛdyng to the lawes and statutes of this realme they may now laufully doo, foꝛ the true paiment and recouery therof. And if the party defendant be laufully conuict in any suche suite cause oꝛ matter, accoꝛdyng to the ecclesiasticall lawes: thā the party plaintiffe shal haue ⁊ recouer against the party defendāt the thing in demaund, and the value therof in damages, with his costes foꝛ his suite.

¶ And be it further oꝛdeined and enacted, by thauctoꝛity afoꝛesayd, that if it foꝛtune the cause oꝛ matter of variance betwene any of the said parties be determinable at the common law: that than the party greued to sue foꝛ his recouery and remedy therin at the common law. And if the party defendāt foꝛtune to be by the course of the common law laufully condemned to the party plaintiffe, then the said party plaintiffe shal likewise haue and recouer against the partye defendant the thynge in demand, and the value therof in damages, with his costes foꝛ his suite.

¶ Pꝛouided alway and be it enacted by thauctoꝛity afoꝛesayd, that all and singular suche of the sayd archebishops bishops archediacons, and other ecclesiastical persons, which haue right oꝛ title to claime demaund oꝛ enioy any of the said pentions poꝛtions coꝛrodies indēnities synodies oꝛ p̄oxies, against any person oꝛ persons, to whom the kyng hath made oꝛ hereafter shal make in wꝛityng vnder seale, any sale gift graunt oꝛ leasse foꝛ terme of lyfe lyfes oꝛ yeres, of any of the saide manours landes tenementes personages benefices and other herditamentes, charged oꝛ chargeable to oꝛ with

any

any of the said pentions portions corrodies indēnities sinodies or p̄ories, and also hath couenanted graunted promised or agreed, or hereafter shall couenant graunt promise or agree, by the said writyng, to acquite discharge or saue harmeles the same person or persons of al pentions portions corrodies indemnities sinodies and p̄ories, goyng out of the premisses or any parcel therof, as be or shalbe mentioned in the same writinges or any of thē, shal sue for their remedy and recouery therof in the court of the augmentations of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, and not elsewhere: And that the party defendaunte, hauyng any suche discharge, being conuented called or sued in any other court or place, or before any other iudge, for any the causes aboue said, shalbe discharged & dismissed out of the same court or place, without any thing pateng for the same, by thonely shewing forth any of the said writinges, sealed vnder any of the kynges seales, prouyng or declaring the kinge to haue couenaunted promised or agreed to acquite discharge or saue harmlesse the sayd partie defendaunt therof, as is afore sayd: Any thing conteyned in this act to the contrary not withstandinge.

An act to embarre feyned recoueries of landes, wherin the kinges maiestie is in reuertion. Cap. xx.

Where diuerse of the kinges most noble progenitours, and specially the kinge our soueraigne lorde, most liberally aboue all other, hath giuen and graunted or other wise prouyded to his and their louing and good seruaūtes & subiectes, as wel nobles as other, manours meases landes tenementes rentes seruices & hereditamentes to them and to their heyres males of their bodies, or to the heires of their bodies laufully begotten, mindinge at the time of suche giftes not onely to preferre and aduaunce presently the donees, but also their heires in bloud of their bodies, according to the limitation of the sayde giftes: to thentent that the recompence for the seruice of such donees shuld not onely be a benefite for their owne persons, but a continuall profite and commoditie to and for their heires comunge of their bodies, wherby such heires shulde haue in speciall memory and dayly remembraunce, the profitte that they haue and take by the seruice of their auncestours done to the kynges of this realme, and therby be the better encouraged to do like seruice to their soueraigne lorde, as to their dueties of allegiaunce appertayneth. And for as moche as sundry such donees in tayle, and their heyres haue suffred and dayly suffre by their consentes, vntrue and feyned recoueries to be had against them, with common voucher or otherwise, of manours meeses landes tenementes or hereditamentes, so giuen graunted or prouided in tayle by the kinges maiestie, or his noble progenitours, as is afore sayde, to the entent by fraude couine and vndue meanes not onely to vnde and defete their heyres inheritable by the limitation of suche giftes, but also the king of his prerogatiue, wardship, primer seasen, and other his rightes, wherby

questions

questions and diuersities of opinion hath risen and yet be: whether suche feyned and vntrue recoueries ageynst such tenauntes in tayle, by their own consentes, of landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof the reuertion or remaindre is in the kynge at the tyme of suche recouerye or recoueries had, shuld after the death of the tenaunt in tayle bynde the heyres in tayle or not. For playne declaration wherof, and to auoyde and extincte from henseforthe diuersities of opinion in suche cases, Be it ordeyned and enacted by auctoritie of this presente parlyament, that no suche feyned recouery, hereafter to be had by assent of parties ageynst any suche tenaunte or tenauntes in tayle, of any landes tenemētes or hereditamentes, wherof the reuertion or remaynd̄re at the time of such recouerie had, shalbe in the king, shal bind or cōclude the heires in taile, whether any condition voucher be had in any such feined recouery or not, but that after the death of euery such tenaūt in tayle, against whō any such recouerie shalbe had, the heires in taile may entre haue & enioy the lādes tenemētes and hereditamentes so recouered, according to the fourme of the gifte of entaile: the saide recouery or any other thing or thinges hereafter to be had done or suffred by or ageynst any such tenāt in tayle to the cōtrary not withstāding. ¶ And be it also further enacted, by thauctoritie aforesaid, that the heires of euery such tenant in taile, ageinst whō any such feined recouery shalbe had, shal take none aduaūtage for any recōpence in value ageynst ỹ voucher, nor his heyres. ¶ Prouided alway that this acte nor any thinge therin conteined, be in any wise preiudicial or hurtefull to the lessee or lessees of any suche tenaunt in taile, made or to be made by writinge indented, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes for terme of. xxi. yeres, thre liues, or vnder, wherupon the accustomable rente and rentes or more, is or shalbe reserued, yerely during the said terme & termes: but the same lessee and lessees shall and may haue & enioy his or their terme and termes therin against the heire and heires of euery suche tenaūt in taile, accordinge to the tenour purporte and effecte of the statute made in the xxxii yere of the reigne of our soueraigne lorde king Henry the. viii. any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

¶ An acte for the confirmation of letters patentes not withstanding misnaminge of any thing conteined in the same. cap. xxi.

Where the kings most excellēt highnes, sithen the fourth day of Februarye, in the. xxvii. yere of his maiesties reigne, hath opteyned and purchased, aswel by exchaunges, as by giftes bargaynes fines feoffmentes, recoueries, dedes enrolled, and other wise, of diuerse and sundry persons, many sundry & diuers honors castels manors landes tenementes medowes pastures woodes rentes reuertions seruices and other hereditamentes, & hath not only paide diuers and sundry great summes of money for the same, but also hath giuen and graunted for and in consideration therof, vnto dyuers persones late owners thereof, dyuers and sundry manours, landes, tenementes

tenementes and hereditamentes, and other recompenses, in and for full satisfaction of all such honours castels manours landes tenementes rentes reuertions seruices & other his hereditamentes by his highnes obteyned purchased or had, as is aboue said: Be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie of this present pliament, ỹ our said soueraine lord the kyng, his heyres & successors, shal haue hold possede and enioy all and singular the same honours castels manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, whiche his highnes, sith the said fourth day of February, in the .xxbii. yere aboue said, hath obteined and had, or at any time duryng the space of .bii. yeres next ensuing the makynge of this present act, shall obteyne purchase or haue, by way of exchaunge bargayne purchase or other what so euer meane or meanes, according to the true meanyng and intent of his highnes bargain exchaunge or purchas therin, misrecitall misnampng, or non recital, or not nampng of any of the sayd honors castels manors landes tenūtes & other hereditamētis, or of the true names or certeintes of them or any of them comprised or mencioned in the bargains or writinges made betwene the kinges highnes and any other partie or parties, or of any parte or parcell therof, or of any of the townes or counties, where the said honours castels manours landes tenementes & hereditamentes lye and ben, or any other matter or cause what so euer it be, in any wyse not withstandyng: Sauyng to all and euery person and persons, and to their heyres, bodies politike and corporate, and to their successours, and to euery of them, other than suche person and persons and they heires, and they wyues, and the wyues of euery of them, bodies politike and corporate, and they successours and euery of them, of whome the kynges highnesse hath obteyned by exchaunge, gyfte, bargayne, fyne, feoffement, recouerie, dede enrolled, or otherwyse, or at any tyme hereafter duryng the sayd .bii. yeres next cōpyng, shall obteyne purchase or haue any suche honours castels manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, as is afore sayd, al such right title vse interest possession rentes charges annuities cōmodities fees and other profites (rentes seruices and rentes seckes onely except) which they or any of them haue might or ought to haue had, in or to the premisses so obteyned and had in or to any parcell therof, in as ample and large maner forme and condition, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if this act had neuer bene had ne made: This present act, or any thing therin conteined to the contrary not withstanding.

¶ And where also our said soueraigne lord the kyng, sithen the sayd fourth day of February, in the sayde .xxbii. yere of his maiesties reigne, as well vpon dyuers and sundry good considerations, his maiestie specially moving, as also otherwise, hath bargayned solde exchanged, giuen and granted by his graces seuerall letters patentes, indentures or other writynges sealed vnder his highnes great seale of Englande, the seale of his duchy of Lancaster, and the seale of office of the courte of augmentations of the reuenues of his crowne, or any of them, as well to bodies politike and corporate, as to dyuers and sundry other of his louing and obedient subiectes,

diuers

diuers and sundry honours castels manours monasteries abbathies pri-
ories landes tenementes rentes reuertions seruyces personages appropria-
ted aduoulons tithes oblations pencions portions fraunchiles priuyleges
liberties offices and other hereditamētes commodities and profites, in fee
symple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe or lyues, or for terme of yeres, as in the
same seueral letters patentes indentures and other writinges is mencioned
and declared. And where also the kynges maiesty heretofore sythen the said
fourthe day of Februarp, by his seuerall letters patentes, sealed vnder the
said great seale of Englande or otherwyse, of his accustomable goodnesse,
hath newly erected ordeyned and made dyuers byshops deanes and chapi-
ters colleges and other bodies politike and corporate, and hath by his seue-
rall letters patentes, sealed vnder the said great seale of Englande, gyuen
and graunted aswell vnto them, as to diuers other bodies politike and cor-
porate, and to theyr successours, by suche name or names as they than were
be or nowe stande corporate, diuers manours landes tenementes persona-
ges tithes pencions portions aduoulons nominations presentations and
other hereditamentes and suche or lyke liberties and iurisdictions in the
same manours landes and tenementes mencioned in any of the same letters
patentes, as he to whom any such letters patentes were or be made or gran-
ted, or his predecessours before had or enioyed in the manours landes tene-
mentes and hereditamentes departed or appointed to the kyng, or suche as
any the late abbotte or priour of any the late monasteries or priories, or o-
ther person or persons what so euer or any of them mencioned in any of the
said letters patentes, laufully had exercised vsed or enioyed within the said
castels manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, mencioned in any
of the said letters patentes, in auoyding disturbyng hurtyng or hindering
of dyuers of the sayde seueralle letters patentes, indentures, and other
writynges, and of the manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and
other thynges in theym conteyned, sundry and many ambiguities doubtes
and questions haue or might hereafter happen to be moued obiected alle-
ged, inuented, procured, or stryred, as well for mysnampnge, mysrecytall, or
nonrecitall of any of the same honours, castelles, manours, monasteries,
abbathies, pryories, landes, tenementes, and other the premisses, or any
parcell therof, or for lacke of fyndyng of offyces or inquisitions of and in
the premysses, wherby the title of the kinges highnes therin ought to haue
benne founde, before the makynge of the same letters patentes, or other
writynges, or for mysrecytall, or none recytall of leasses thereof before
made, as wel of recorde as not of recorde, or for lacke of the certaintie, mis-
castyng, ratynge, or settynge furthe of the yerely values and rates of the
premisses, or of the yerely rentes reserued of and for the premysses, or any
parcell therof, mencioned or conteyned in any of the sayd letters patentes
or other writynges, or for that the premysses be, or any parte therof is va-
lued to a more or lesse value in the sayde letters patentes or writynges, than
the sayde manours landes tenementes and other the premisses than were

or

or shalbe in yerely value: or for mysnaming of the townes hamlettes parishes or counties, where the same honours castels manors monasteries abbathies priories landes tenementes rentes hereditamentes & other the premisses, and euery parcell thereof, or any parcell therof, lyen or bene: or for lacke of the true nampynge of the natures kyndes sortes or quantities of the sayd possessions or hereditamentes, or any parcell therof: or for lacke of the true nampyng of the corporation of the same: or for lacke of atturnement iuerie or season, or for mysnaminge of any the late tenauntes or fermours of the same so solde giuen or exchaunged. For remedye and reformation wherof, be it ordeyned and enacted by the kynges moste excellent highnes, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that as well all and euery the sayd letters patentes indentures and other writinges and euery of them, sealed with or vnder the seale or seales aboue sayd, or any of them, made or graunted by the kynges highnes sithen the said fourth daye of Februarp, in the sayde. xxviii. yere of his moste noble reygne, as also all and singular his gracis letters patentes indentures and other writynges hereafter, duryng the space of. vii. yeres next ensuyng the makyng of this present acte, to be had made or graunted with or vnder any of the seales aboue saide, to any bodye politike or corporate, or to any other persone or persones, of any honours castelles manours monasteryes abbathies priories nounries colleges hospitals houses of friers, or of other religious or ecclesiastical houses or places sites circuites procinctes landes tenementes personages tithes pencions portions aduousons nominations presentations franchises liberties and other hereditamentes commodities possessiõs and profites, of what kynd nature or qualitie so euer they or any of them be, is or shalbe, or by what so euer name or names they or any of them be is or shal be named knowen or reputed, shal stande and be good effectual & auaylable in the lawe to al intentes respectes constructions & purposes agaynst his maiesty, his heyres and successours, without any confyrmation licence dispensation or tolleration of the kinges highnes his heyres or successours or of any other person or persones what so euer, any the causes or matters aboue mentioned, conteyned, or hereafter duringe the sayde seuen yeres, to be conteyned in any suche letters patentes indentures or other writynges, to the contrary in any wise not withstantinge.

¶ Prouyded alway, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that al and syngular suche letters patentes, whiche at any tyme heretofore, sythen the. xxviii. daye of Apryll, in the. xxi. yere of our sayde soueraygne lordes raygne, haue ben graunted or made, or hereafter shall be made by the kynges highnes, to any person or persones, of any office of keping of any castell, blockehouse, parke, chace, forreste, or keppynge of any manour or mansion place house or houses, with an annuall fee or other perelye profyttes for the exercysynge of the same, and after the sayde castell blockehouse, manoure, mansion place, house or houses, parke, chace or forreste,

happen

happen to be fallen downe, departed, disforested or dystroied, so that the cause of the exercisynge of suche office is determined: that than the letters patentes of graunt of the same office and offices, with the fee and fees or other profites for the exercisyng of the same, shal be from thensfurthe clerely determyned, and stande and remayne as voyde for euer: Any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withstandyng.

¶ Prouided also that this act or any thyng therin conteined, shall not in any wise extend to reuiue or make good any letters patentes of the graunt of any office or offices, heretofore graunted or made by our said soueraigne lorde the kyng, whiche nowe is or be, or at any tyme heretofore haue bene adnichilated determined or made voide by auctority of parliament, iudgement, decree, or otherwise, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

¶ Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and syngular suche patentees grauntees and donees, as at any tyme from hensforthe during the sayd seuen yeres now next cõmyng, shall fortune to haue or obteyne any castelles manours landes tenementes tithes pencions portions or other hereditamentes, of the gyfte graunte sale or exchaunge of the kynges maiestie, or of the onely gyfte of the kynges maiestie, of his moste, liberall disposition and not solde, whyche at the daye of the date of the letters patentes thereof made, shall be of more or better yearely value to the kynge in yerely rente and ferme, than shall be conteyned mencioned or specified in any suche letters patentes and particulars therof made by the auditour or auditours, and in suche byll or bylles as shall be signed and sealed with the hande or handes of the patentee or patentees therof, to be exhibited to the kynges maiestie, or his officer or officers, within whose suruey the said manors landes and tenementes, or other the premisses, or any part therof shalbe, or within any of them, whiche byll shall be signed sealed had and made as is aforesaid, before any byll shall be therof sygned by the kynges maiestie, that than euery of the sayd patentees grauntees and donees, their heyres executours or administratours, within one yere next after due proofe and decree therof made and had in the courte, within whose suruey the same castels manors landes tenementes and other the premisses, or any parcell therof than shalbe, shall content and pay vnto the kynge for the same ouer plus and more value, for the same manours landes tenementes tithes pencions portions and other hereditamentes to hym solde or exchaunged, after suche rate as the other landes and tenementes were before to him solde or exchaunged: And for the ouerplus and more value of suche landes and tenementes, as shal happen to be gyuen by the kynges maiesty, and not solde as is abouesaide, the saide patentee, his heyres executours or administratours shal content and pay to the kyng after the rate of .xx. yeres purchace: so that the same proofe and decree be had and made in fourme abouesayd, within ten yeres nexte after the date of the sayd letters patentes.

¶ Prouyded always, that this act or any prouision clause or article therin con-

conteyned, ſhall not be vnderſtande or interpretyd to be hurtfull or preiu-
diciall to any the kynges letters patentes, indentures or writinges herto-
fore made, concernynge any bargaines couenauntes ſales grauntes, ex-
chaunges or giftes of any caſtels, manours, landes, tenementes or other
hereditamentes, in fee ſymple, or in fee taile, ſithen the fourth day of Fe-
bruary, in the.xxbii.yere of his maieſties reigne, and before the.xxbiii.day
of Apryll, in the.xxxiiii.yere of his ſayd highnes reigne, vnder any of the
ſeales aboue ſpecified in this act: nor to any act or ſtatute hertofore made
for the corroboration of any ſuch letters patentes, indētures or writinges.

¶ In acte that fynes in townes corporate ſhalbe made as the ſame hertofore tyme haue ben. Cap.xxii

Where in the parliament, holden in the.xxbii.yere of oure moſt dreade ſoueraigne lorde kynge Henry theight, It was enacted by auctorite of the ſaid parliament amonges other, that no fyne feoffement or other acte or actes, herafter to be made, ſuffred or done by the huſbande only of manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, beinge thinheritaunce or the freehold of his wyfe, during the couerture betwene them: ſhall in any wiſe be or make any diſcontinuaunce therof, or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid wyfe, or to her heyres, or to ſuch as ſhal haue right title or intereſt by the ſame by the death of ſuch wyfe or wyues: but the ſame wyfe and her heyres, and ſuche other to whom ſuche right ſhall apperteigne, after her deceaſſe, ſhall and may then lawfully entre in to all ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, according to their rightes and titles therin, Any ſuch fyne feoffment or other acte to the contrarie notwithſtandynge: Sithens the makyng of which acte dy-
uers doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities haue riſen, That is to ſaye, whether the recoueries and dedes enrolled, whiche be in nature of fynes, and wherupon women couert haue ben vſed to be examined, taken, had, or knowledged, as well within the citie of Lōdon as in many other cities, boroughes and townes within the realme of England, ſhuld bynd all ſuch women couert, that ſhuld happen to be examined vpō the ſame recoueries and dedes enrolled. In auoydinge therfore of all ſuch ambiguities and doubtes, Be it enacted by the kynge our ſoueraygne lorde, the lordes ſpi-
tituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſem-
bled, and by auctorite of the ſame, that all recoueries, dedes enrolled & releaſſes hertofore knowledged & taken, or at any tyme here after to be ta-
ken & knowledged, before the maiers, aldermē, recorders, chāberleines, or other hed officer or officers, as well of the citie of Lōdon, as of any other citie, borough, or towne corporate within the realme of England, hauing power & auctorite to take and receyue the ſame accordinge to the laudable

vsages and customes of the saide cities boroughes and townes and euery of them, shalbe stande and remaine of like force strength and effecte, to all intentes and purposes, as they or any of them were before the makinge of the saide acte, in the saide.xxxii.yere of our said soueraigne lorde. Any thinge in the same acte conteined to the contrary in any wise not withstandinge.

¶ An acte for the due execution of proclamations. Capi.xxiij.

WHere in the parliament holden at Westm. the.xxviij.day of Aprill, in the.xxxi.yere of the kinges most gratious reigne that now is, & there continued till the.xxviii.day of June then next ensuing, It was enacted emongest other thinges by the kinges maiestie, with thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in the saide parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same parliament, that the kinge, for the time being, with thaduice of his honorable counsaile, whose names be mencioned in the same act, or with thaduice of the more part of them, might set forth at al times, by the auctoritie of the same acte, his proclamations, vnder such penalties and peines, and of such sort, as to his highnes and his said honorable counsaile, or the more part of them, sholde seme necessarie and requisite: and that the same sholde be obeyed obserued and kepte, as though they were made by acte of parliament, for the time in them limitted, onles the king dispence with them or any of them vnder his great seale. And it was then further enacted, by thauctoritie afore said, that if any person or persons, of what estate, degree, or condition soeuer he or they be, which at any time from thensforth, did wilfully offende and breake, or obstinately not obserue & kepe any such proclamacion, or any article therin conteyned, which shulde procede from the kinges maiestie by the aduise of his counsaile, as is afore saide: that then all and euery such offendour or offendours, being therof within one halfe yere nexte after their or his offence committed, accused, and therof within.xviij. monethes next after the same conuicted, by confession or lawfull witnes & proofes, before the arche bisshop of Canturbury metropolitan, the Chauncellor of Englande, the lorde Treasorour of England, the president of the kinges most honorable counsaile, the lord preuie seale, the great Chamberleyn of Englande, the lorde Admirall, the lorde Stewarde or graund master, the lord Chamberleyn of the kinges most honorable houlholde, two other bisshoppes, being of the kinges counsaile, such as his grace shulde appoint for the same, the Secretarie, the Treasourer, and the Comptroller of the kinges moste honorable housholde, the maister of the horses, the two chief Judges, and the maister of the rolles for the time beinge, the chauncellor of thaugmentacions, the chauncellor of the Duchie, the chief baron of theschequier, the

two

two general surueiours, the chancellour of the eschequer, the vnder treasourer of the same, the treasourer of the kynges chaumber for the tyme beyng, in the sterre chaumber at Westminster or els where, or at the least before the halfe of the number afore rehersed. Of whiche number the lord chancellour, the lorde treasourer, the lorde president of the kynges most honorable counsayll, the lorde priuy seale, the chaumberlayne of Englande, the lorde admyrall, the two chiefe iudges for the tyme beynge, or two of them shalbe two, shall lose and paye suche penalties, forfaitures of summes of money, to be leuied of his or their landes tenementes goodes and cattalles to the kynges vse, and also suffer suche imprisonment of his body, as shulde be expressed mencioned and declared, in any suche proclamation or proclamations, whiche suche offendour or offendours shall offende and breake or not obserue and kepe, contrary to the saide acte, as is aforesayd, as by the same acte more at large it may and dothe appere. Sithens the makynge of whiche saide act, the kynges highnes, with the aduice of his said counsaile, and according to the tenour and purporte of the same act, hath for the welth profitte and commoditte of this his realme, caused dyuers good and godly proclamations to be made, whiche diuers euyll disposed persons haue wilfully and obstinately broken and not obserued or kepte, and therupon dyuers and sundry informations haue bene gyuen and had for the kynge against the same offendours, before the sayde honourable counsayle mencioned in the sayde acte, accordynge to the tenour and effecte of the same acte, and the same informations, after issue ioyned, and wytnesses publysshed, haue taken no effecte ende or perfette determination, within the tyme lymitted by the same acte, for and in default that there hath not ben present so many of the kynges sayde moste honourable counsayle, as be lymitted and appoynted by the same acte, and so therby offendours haue ben and be lyke hereafter to be vnpunysshed, to the great encouragynge of all suche lyke offendours. Wherfore be it nowe enacted and ordeyned, by the kynge our souerayne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spyrytuall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that al and euery iugement, sentence or decree, hereafter to be had taken made or giuen against any person or persons, in or vpon any information suite or plaint concerning any offence or offences, done or committed, or hereafter to be done or committed against the tenour purporte or effect of any suche proclamation or proclamations heretofore sette forth had made and proclaimed, or hereafter to be set forthe had made and proclaimed accordyng to the true entent and meanynge of the sayde former acte, shal or may be giuen had and made by the saide counsell, or any numbre of them, so there be then present the ful numbre of .ix. persons of the saide counsel, whereof the lord Chancellour, the lorde Tresourer, the lorde President of the kinges most honourable counsaile, the lorde Priuey seale, the Chamberlaine of Englande, the lorde Admirall, the two chiefe iudges for the tyme beinge, or two of them at the least shall be two. And that the same iudgement sentence

or decree so had made or gyuen as is aforesaide, shall by the auctoritie aforesayde, be and stande good and auayleable in the lawe, and of lyke force and effecte in all and euery thynge and thinges conteined or mentioned in the said former acte, to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if the same iugement or decree were gyuen or made by the number of the said counsayle, appoynted by the sayd former act: any clause sentence article or matter in the same former acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof not withstandyng. This acte to endure durynge the kynges maiesties lyfe, whiche our lorde longe preserue.

An act for the assurance of certain landes to John Hynde serieant at lawe and to his heires, paying therfore yerely .x. li. towardes the charges of the knyghtes of Cambridge shire for the tyme beynge. Cap. xxiiii.

Where certaine persones were infeoffed of and in the manour of Burlewas, otherwyse called the shire manour of the countie of Cambrige, lyeng and being in Maddingley in the said countie, and of and in two hundred acres of lande, one hundred acres of medowe, one hundred acres of pasture, with thappurtenances in Maddingley aforesaide in the same countie, beinge in the hole of the yerely value of tenne poundes, and so letten to ferme at this day, to the vse and intent, that the profytes therof shuld yerely be receyued and taken for towardes the payment of the fees and wages of the knightes of the same countie of Cambridge, being chosen for the parliament within the same coũtie, at such time and times, as it shuld please the kinges most royall maiestie, his heyres or successours, to call his or their highe court of parlyament, wherby the inhabitauntes within the sayde countie of Cambridge heretofore haue bene clerely discharged for and concernyng the payment of the knightes wages for the parliament. And for the sure and more perfect continuaunce therof, and that the yerely value of the same manour and other the premisses, may be from hensforthe conuerted to the same vse and purpose, and also to the intent that it may be perfectely knowen, what person hereafter shall be tenaunt of the premisses, and charged to answere and pay the said yerely ferme or rent of ten poundis yerely for the same, and what persones shal lykewyse receyue the saide rent to the vses and intentes aforesayd: all the gentylmen of the sayd countie of Cambridge, as wel for them selues as for the hole inhabitantes of the same countie, most humbly desyre the kynges most excellẽt highnes, that it may be enacted, by his most royall maiestie, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that John Hynde, one of the kynges sergeantes at lawe, and his heires, shall from henseforth haue holde and enioye to him his heires and assignes for euer, to the only and proper vse of the said Johñ Hynd, & his heires

res, the sayd manour landes tenementes and all other the premisses before rehersed, and euery parcell of the same, vnder the conditions folowynge: that is to say, that the sayde John Hynde his heires and assignes for euer, shall yelde and paye yerely for the same premisses, and at the feaste of saynte Michaell tharchangel ten poundes sterlyng, to suche persons and their successours, as shall be by this present acte incorporated and enhabled to receyue the same.

And also that it may be further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that Edwarde Northe knyght, shiriffe of the sayd shire, and Thomas Rudstone esquier, knightes of the said shire of Cambridge for this present parliament, shall be one bodye incorporate, and that they and their successours, knyghtes of the said countie of Cambridge for the tyme beinge, and the shiriffe of the saide countie, also for the tyme beinge, shal by this present acte be encorporated by the name of wardeyns of the fees and wages of the knyghtes of the shyre of Cambridge, chosen for the parlyament, and shal haue perpetuall succession for euer in the same, and shall impleade and be impleaded by the sayde name. Whiche knyghtes of the shyre for the tyme being, and after the parlyament dissolued, as long as they shalbe liuing, vntill other knightes of the said shire shalde chosen for the parliament next ensuing, shal haue and perceiue the sayd yerely rent of.x.li. and conuerte the same to their owne propre vses by equal portions towardes the maintenance of their charges. And whan any one of the said knightes of and for the said shyre chosen shal dye: Than the suruiuour immediately from time to tyme shal haue and percepue the sayd yerely rent of.x.li. to his owne sole and propre vse, vntyll the tyme that newe knightes of the said shire shalbe elected for the parliament, who immediately after their election shall haue and percepue the sayd yerely rent of.x.li. And if bothe the said knightes of the saide shire shall happen to dye, than the shireffe of the sayd shire yerely for the tyme being, shal haue and percepue the sayde yerely rent of.x.li. to his owne onely vse, and so to continue vnto the tyme that other knightes of the said shyre, shalbe chosen for the parliament than next folowyng, as is aforesayd, and so to continue after the sayd rate for euer.

And also be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if it shall fortune the sayde yerely rent of.x.li. or any parte therof to be behynde vnpayed, if any of the wardeyns aforesaide, or any of their seruauntes or assignes demaunde the same, in the name or names of any of the said wardeyns, at any tyme after the sayd daye of paiment expired as is aforesayd: Than it shall be lawfull to and for the said wardeyns to recouer the sayd rent by action of debte at the common lawe, againste the owners fermours tenauntes and occupiers of the same, or any of them, or elles at their pleasures to distreine for the said yerely rent of.x.li. and the arrerages of the same, in the sayd manour, and al other manours, meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes what so euer, of the saide Johñ Hynde, his heires and assignes in Haddingley aforesayd, whiche said manours landes and tenementes shall

be alwayes chargeable to the distresse of the sayde wardeyns for the tyme beinge, for none payment of the sayd yerely rent, and the arrerages of the same. And that it shall be lefull for theym, the same distresses with theym to reteyne, vnto the tyme that the sayd yerely rent of .x.li. together with the arrerages and costes of the same, vnto the sayd wardeyns for the tyme being, as their tourne shall come to haue the profittes of the same, shall be wel and truely contented and payde. And if it shall fortune the sayde yerely rent of x.li. or any parte therof to be vnpayde by the space of three monethes nexte after the daye of payement thereof, as aforesaide: then it shall be lefull to and for the sayde wardeynes for the tyme beinge, their seruauntes and assignes or any of them, into the said manour landes and tenementes in Wadyngley aforesayde, by what so euer name or names the same be knowen or called, to entre, and the same and the profyttes therof continually to reteine to theyr owne sole proper vses, vnto the tyme that the said yerely rent, together with the arrerages therof (if any shall be) vnto the sayde wardeynes shall be well and truely contented and payed, by the sayde John Hynde his heires and assygnes or one of them as aforesayde: and so from tyme to tyme whan any suche chaunce shall happen, without any veration, suite, or trouble of the tenauntes, fermours, owners, or occuppers of the same, the sayde wardeynes shall enter and haue and enioy the sayde manour of Burlewas landes and tenementes aforesaid, as afore is declared: Any thynge in this present acte conteyned to the contrarye hereof in any wyse not withstandyng.

¶ And further that it may be enacted by the auctorite aforsaid, that if it shal happen that the said manours landes and tenementes or any parte therof, to come to the kynges handes, his heyres or successours, by wardeshyppe, primer seasen, eschete, or otherwise, that not withstandynge the sayde rent shall be yerely payde vnto the sayde wardeynes for the tyme beinge, to the vses and intentes aforesaid, and by the authoritie of this present acte, al receyuours bailiffes and other ministers to the kynges highnes, his heyres & successours and euery of them, shall haue sufficient warrant to pay the said rent as aforesaid, and to be allowed of the paiment of the same by vertue of this present act, without any other warrant from the kynges highnes to be made for the same.

¶ Prouyded always, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if hereafter it shall happen, that the said manour of Burlewas, and the landes and tenementes aforesayd, with thappurtenaunces or any parte therof, to be recouered by fayne pleader reddition or other fraude or couyn: than it shalbe laufull to and for the sayd wardeyns and euery of them al tymes hereafter into the said manour landes and tenementes so recouered by couen, to reenter, and the same to haue and enioy to them & their successours for euer: Any thing in this present acte conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wise not withstanding. Sauing to euery person & persons bodies politike and corporate, their heires and successors, and the heires and successors of eue-

of euery of them, other then the saide persons and their heires, that now be and herafter shalbe seised or in possession of the said manour of Burlewas landes and tenementes and other the premisses with thappurtinances, to thuses and ententes aforesaid, towardes the paiment of the fees wages and other charges of the said knightes of the said shire of Cambrige, and shireffes of the said countie for the time beinge, as afore is reherced, all suche title possession righte interest action and condicion, as they or any of them hath in & to the same, or in or to any part therof, as fully and holy, as if this present act had neuer ben had or made: Any thing conteined in this present acte to the contrarie herof in any wise notwithstandinge.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that in consideration of the premisses, the countie of Cambridge, and thinhabitantes of the same, shall hereafter for euer be discharged of all such summes of money, as heretofore haue ben accustomed to be leuied and paide for the fees of the knightes of the parliament of the said countie.

An acte that thinhabitantes of Poole may erect a windemill, and a Conduite within the kinges maiesties waste ground of Baitter Capi. xxv.

TO most humble wise shewen vnto your most excellent highnes, your poore daily orators and true and faithfull subiectes, the Maire burgesses & inhabitantes of your towne and port of Poole, in your countie of Dorset, that where your said oratours and their predecessours burgesses and inhabitauntes of your saide towne and port alwayes herto fore time out of minde, haue ben compelled and driuen of very necessitie, to cary and recary all maner their corne prouided for the sustentacion of their poore housholdes, vnto certein Milles being four miles distaunt at the least from your saide towne and port, to grinde, to the great losse trouble and vnquietnes of your said oratours. For remedie wherof, and for the more ease quietnes and commoditie of your said oratours, and the more & better safegarde of your said towne and port: Be it enacted, ordeined, and stablisshed, by your highnes, with thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporall, and the commons in this your present high court of parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that it shall be lawfull to your said oratours, and to their successours, at their libertie & pleasure, to erecte, make, frame, and set vp, at in and vpon your waste grounde and common within the said towne called Baiter, in a place there most requisite ad conuenient, at their proper costes and charges, one good and sufficient windemill, to serue the said towne and port, and the burgesses and inhabitantes of the same, and to take and haue one hundreth foote of assise square of the said waste grounde, for a conuenient hill to be made to set one windemyll vpon. And also like libertie and licence to set one conduyte head at a certaine

certaine place called Totnam, within the kinges waste grounde without the said towne of Poole, taking and hauinge sertene fote of assise square of the same grounde, for the situacion of the same conduite head, for the conueyinge of freshe water, for the seruinge of the same towne, and to haue allso like free libertie to digge and drawe in by through and vpon all places and wayes therunto most mete and conuenient, with free course and recourse, into and from the same at all times hereafter for euer: yelding and payinge therfore yerely vnto your hignes, your heires and successours, one peper corne, if it be asked, for all other exactions seruices and demaundes. And your said oratours shall accordinge to their most bounden dueties, continually pray to god for the prosperous preseruation of your most noble and roiall maiestie longe in felicitie to reigne and endure.

FINIS.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.

10 NO 63

An acte for the Subsidie of the temporaltie.

WE THE KYNGES moste loyngne and obedient subiectes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the comons in this present parliament assembled, do well knowe, perceyue, and vnderstande, by the serche, syghte, and examynation of dyuers and sondry olde auncyent and autentike rolles, patentes, writynges and recordes, openly and manifestly exhibited and maturely read and debated in this present parliament, that the kynges maiestie our most naturall and dread souerayn lorde, hath good iuste title tyght and interest to the crowne and realme of Scotlande: That is to saye, fyrste the most noble progenitours of the kynges maiesty, kynges of this realme, from the fyrste institution and establyshement of the kyngdome realme and crowne of Scotlande, and longe after, were iustly and lawfully the supreme and naturall souerayne lordes of the sayde realme and crowne of Scotlande, and had the subiection and obedyence therof in such case, that the kynges of Scotland dyd to them homage seruice and fealty for the sayde realme and crowne of Scotlande, and the Iles and membres of the same. And afterwarde for dyuers and sondry great crimes treasons and rebellions, attempted done and committed by the kynges of Scotlande vnto the most noble progenitours of the kynges hyghnes, The same progenitours kynges of this realme iustly obteyned and had the immediat reall and proper dominion of the sayd realme and crowne of Scotland, whose interestes tyghtes and titles of the sayd progenitours of our sayd souerayn lorde, of in and to the sayde realme and crowne of Scotlande, is lawfully discended vested and come vnto the kynges maiestie. And albeit that the enterpryse and actual exercise of his hyghnes sayde title and tyghte hath ben spared & forborne, as well by his maiesty, as by the late noble kynge his hyghnes father of famous memorie kynge Henry the. viii. in respecte of mariage and proximity of bloud, and also of the minority of the late kynge of Scotlande, nepheu vnto the kynges maiestie: Yet that surcesse and forbearyng, ne any other thynges suffered by any of his maiesties most noble progenitours, can ne ought in any wyse appayre preiudice or hurte the iuste tyghte tytle and interest of our said souerayne lorde, grounded so certaynly and surely as it is by good auncyent and autentike recordes and writinges, recognised and confirmed by sondry patentes vnder the great seale of Scotland. All be it the sayd late pretensed kynge of Scottes, beynge but an vsurper of the crowne and realme of Scotlande, by the ayde and succour of the subiectes of the same, hath now of late diuers and sondry tymes most cruelly and maliciously made and committed sondry inuasyons vsurpations incurses murders slaughters burnynges spoyles robberies and other notable hurtes and iniuries, in and vpon the marches of this realme of En-

glande agaynſt Scotland, and vpon the kynges loupnge ſubiectes there dwellynge and inhabitynge, agaynſte all honour reaſon honeſtie leges & amitie hertofore made by the ſayde late pretenſed kynge, to the kynges maieſtie, as well by writyng vnder his great ſeale, confyrmed by his othe, as by his letters, ambaſſadours, oratours, and cõmiſſioners. And all be it the kynges moſte royall maieſtie (conſyderynge the ſayde late pretenſed kynge to be his nephewe) vſed all reaſonable wayes and meanes to haue reduced and brought hym to honeſt cõditions of peace and quietnes: yet neuertheleſſe the ſayde late kynge of Scottes, offeringe by fayre diſſimulynge wordes, to come to reaſon and honeſt conditions, dyd neuertheleſſe ſtyll perſiſte continue and increace in his wylfull and peruerſe errours and attemptates, after ſuche ſorte and faſſhyon, that the kynges maieſtie myght not, of his princely courage, any longer beare or ſuſteyne with his honour: but was conſtrayned, to vſe his kynglye force, for defence reuengement and reformation of the ſayde notable inuaſions incurſes vſurpations wronges iniuries and attemptates: And for that purpoſe, at his inestimable charges, not onely leuyed a greate armie, as well by ſee as by lande, but alſo increaſed and enforced his hyghnes garryſons, as well agaynſte Scotlande, as at Caleys and Guyſnes, and other marches of the realme, with notable nombres of ſoudiours & men of warre: whiche men of warre and ſoudyours, were ſo wyſely, prudently, and politikely directed and inſtructed by his royall maieſtie, that (thankes be to almyghty god) his hyghnes hath had and optey ned ſondry notable victories vpon the ſayde Scottes, as the lyke hath not ben ſeen in many yeres. For dyuers of the nobylitie, gentylmen, and cominaltie of Scotlande (at ſondry late conflictes of warre betwene them and the Engliſhemen) haue ben ſlayne and kylled, and many taken, and remayne yet as pryſoners to our ſayd ſoueraygne lorde: To the greate renowme fame and honour of his maieſtie, and the hole realme, and to the good ſuretie of the ſame. For the whiche moſte princely prudent and politike doinges and procedynges of our ſayd ſoueraygne lord, for our ſureties and defences: we his ſaid humble and obedyent ſubiectes do rendre and gyue to his moſt royall maieſtie, our moſt harty and loupnge thankes.

¶ AND for as moch as amonge other cõſyderacyons and reſpectes, that ciuile and politike bodyes ought to haue in all comon welthes, they ſhuld moſte principally and ſpecyally regarde ſtudye and deuyſe, for the conſeruation and increace of the royall eſtate honour dygnitie and eſtimation of theyr chiefe head and ſoueraygne lorde, by whome they be ſtayed and gouerned: and for the preſeruation and ſuretie of his perſon, and of his ſucceſſyon, and with all theyr powers myghte and ſubſtaunce, to reſyſte and ſtande agaynſt all ſuche, whiche by violence force fraude diſceyte or other wyſe wolde attempte to decreace diminiſſhe appeyre or hurte the ſame in body dignitie title or honour. We therfore the kynges maieſties moſt loyall and obedient ſubiectes, aſſembled in this preſent parliament, beyng

his

his ciuile & politike body of this realme, consideringe that it hath pleased almyghty god, by his diuine prouidence, to call to his mercy the said late pretensed kyng of Scottes: By reason wherof the kynges maiestie, our most dradde soueraigne lord, hath now at this p̄sent (by the infinite goodnes of god) a tyme apte & propise for the recouerie of his said right and title to the said crowne & realme of Scotlande. And wayeng also the greate and inestimable costes and charges, that his highnes hath had and sustey ned, sithen the begynnyng of his sayd warres with Scotland, and muste still beare and susteyne, as well for recouerynge of his said title, as for the cōtinuaunce of his sayde warres, for our defences agaynst the malyce of Scotlande: tyll they be reduced to honest & reasonable cōdicions: Wyndinge to suppoyte and beare with our saide soueraigne lord, after our simple powers, somwhat towardes the alleuiation of his said great and most excedynge charges and expences, do by our owne mutuall assentes and agrementes, with one hole voyce and harty good wyll, by auctoritie of this present parliament, gyue and graunte vnto his maiestie, one entier subsidie, to continue by the space of thre yeres, to be rated taxed leuied and payde, of euery person spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree he be of, accordynge to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowynge: That is to saye, of euery person and orphane, borne within this realme of England Wales or other the kynges dominions, beinge worth .x.s. and vnder .v. poundes, for euery pounde, as well in coyne, and the value of euery pounde, that euery suche person or orphane hath of his owne, or to any other vse, as also plate stocke and merchaundyse, all maner of cornes and blades seuered from the grounde, householde stuffe, and of all other goodes mouable, as well within this realme as without, and of all suche summes of money as to hym is owynge, wherof he trusteth in his conscience surely to be payde: excepte and of the premisses deducted, suche summes of money, as he oweth, and in his conscience truely intendeth to paye: And excepte also the apparreill of all suche persons, theyr wyfes and chyldren, belongynge to theyr owne bodyes, saueynge iewels golde syluer stone and other. iiii. pens, of and for euery pounde. And also of euery other person, borne vnder the kynges obeysaunce, beynge worthe fyue poundes in goodes, as is before specified, and vnder the value of tenne poundes, in all his goodes, as is before sayde. viii. pens of and for euery pounde. And lyke wyse of euery person, borne vnder the kynges obeysaunce, worthe in goodes, as is aboue sayde, tenne poundes, and vnder the value of twenty poundes, shall paye for euery pounde .xvi. d. And also of euery other person, beynge worthe in goodes, as is before sayde. xx. poundes, and so vpwardes, of and for euery pounde. ii. s. And of euery alien and straunger, borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, as well denison as other, inhabitynge within this realme, for euery pound that he or they haue in coyne, and the value of euery pounde in plate, corne, graynes, blades of corne seuered frome the grounde, marchaundyse,

houſeholde ſtuffe, or other goodes iewelles and chattelles mouable, as is afore ſayd, as well within this realme as without, and of all ſummes of money, to hym or them owyng, wherof he or they truſte in his or theyr conſcience or cõſciences to be payd, except and of the ſame premiſſes deducted euery ſuche ſummes of money, which he or they do owe, and in his or theyr conſcience intende truely to pay: of and for euery pound, vnder. v. poũdes, viii. d. And of and from. v. poundes vpward, and vnder. x. poundes, for euery pound. xvi. d. And lykewyſe of and from. x. poundes, and vnder. xx. poundes, for euery pound in goodes, as is afore ſayd. ii. s. viii. d. And of euery. xx. poundes in goodes as is before reherſed, & ſo vpwarde, of euery pounde. iiii. s. And alſo that euery alien and ſtranger, borne out of the kynges dominion, beyng deniſon or not deniſon, beinge of the age of. xvi. yeres and ſo vpwarde, not beynge contributorie to the rate afore ſayde, ſhall paye for euery polle. iiii. d. And the mayſter, or he with whome the ſame alien is or ſhalbe abyding, at the tyme of the yerely taxation therof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of payment therof.

¶ AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore ſaid, that euery perſõ borne vnder the kynges obeyſaunce, ſhall paye of and for euery pounde, that the ſame perſon, or any other to his vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, by copie of courte rolle, or at wyll, of or in any honours caſtels manours landes tenementes rentes ſeruice hereditamentes annuities fees corrodies or other profyttes, of the yerely value of. xx. s. and vnder. v. poundes, for euery pound. viii. d. And of fyue poundes and vnder. x. poundes, for euery pound. xvi. d. And of. x. poundes, and vnder. xx. poundes, for euery pound. ii. s. And of. xx. li. and of euery pound aboue the ſayd ſumme of. xx. poundes, for euery poũd iii. s. And of euery alien or ſtranger, borne out of the kynges obeyſaunce, as well deniſon as other, for euery pounde that the ſame alien or ſtranger, or any other to his vſe, hath or haue in fourme afore ſayde, in landes tenemẽtes or other yerely profytes, as is afore ſayd, of the yerely value of. xx. s. and vnder. v. poundes. xvi. d. for euery pound. And of euery yerely value of. v. poundes, & vnder. x. poundes. ii. s. viii. d. for euery pound: And of. x. poundes in yerely value, & vnder the value of. xx. poundes. iiii. s. for euery pound: And of euery. xx. poundes in yerely value in landes & other the premiſſes, as is afore ſayde, or aboue. vi. s. for euery pounde. And that all copne plate iewelles goodes and catalles perſonalles, beynge in the rule & cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any corporation fraternitie guylde miſterie brotherhed, or any cominaltie, being corporat or not corporate, be & ſhalbe rated ſet and charged by reaſon of this acte, as the value certified by the preſentours of that certificat to be ſworne, of euery pound in goodes, as is aboue ſayd, vnder. v. poũdes. viii. d. for euery pound: And of euery. v. poundes, & of euery pounde, vnder. x. poundes. xvi. d. for euery pound. And of euery. x. poundes, & of euery pound vnder. xx. poundes. ii. s. viii. d. for euery pound: And of euery. xx. poundes, & ſo vpwarde. iiii. s. for

euery

euery pound. And that all manours landes tenementes & hereditamentes in fee ſimple, fee tayle, for terme of life, terme of yeres, by copie of courte colle, at wyll after the cuſtome of the manour, or otherwyſe, beynge in the rule & cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe or profitte of any corporatiõ fraternitie guylde miſteri brotherhed or cõminaltie, beinge corporate or not corporate, be and ſhalbe rated and charged by reaſon of this acte, as the yerely value ſhalbe certified by the preſentours of that certificat to be ſworne, of and for euery poũd, vnder. v. poundes. x vi. d. And of euery. v. li. and vnder. x. poundes. ii. s. viii. d. for euery pound: And of euery. x. li. and vnder. xx. poũdes, for euery pound. iiii. s. And of euery. xx. li. & ſo vpwarde, vi. s. for euery pound. And the ſũmes (as are before reherſed) ſet & taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuche goodes in cuſtodie or otherwyſe charged for landes, as before is reherſed: and the ſame perſon or pſons, by the auctoritie of this act, ſhalbe diſcharged againſt hym or them, that ſhal or ought to haue the ſame, at the tyme of the paiemẽt or deliuerie therof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame. Except & alwayes forpriſed frõ the charge & aſſeſſement of this Subſidie, all goodes catalles iewels & ornamẽtes of churches & chapels, ordeined & vſed in churches or chapels for the honor & ſeruice of almighty god. ¶ And it is further enacted, by the auctoritie of this preſent pliament, that euery ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the kinges obeiſance, as euery other perſon ſtranger borne, denilon or not denilon, inhabiting within this realme or within Wales, which at the tyme of the ſaid aſſeſſinge or taration yerely to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this realme, & out of Wales, and haue goodes or cattalles, landes or tenementes, fees or annuities, or other yerely profittes within this realme, or in Wales, ſhalbe charged & chargeable for the ſame by the certificat of the inhabitantes of the parties, where ſuch goodes rattals landes tenementes or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place, where ſuch pſon, or his factour deputie or attourney ſhal haue his moſt reſort vnto, within this realme or in Wales, in like maner as if the ſame pſon were or had ben at the tyme of the ſame aſſeſſing, within this realme. And that euery pſon abyding or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhalbe charged & chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie granted by this acte, accordinge & after the rate of ſuche yerely ſubſtance & value of landes & tenemẽtes, goodes cattals and other the premiſſes, as euery pſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at, in the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taration vpon hym to be made, & in none other wiſe, That is to ſay, euery pſon & orphane, being worth. xx. s. in goodes and vnder. v. poũdes, as before is reherſed, to pay the fyrſt yere of the ſaid thre yeres. ii. d. of euery pound: And euery of the two yeres after, reſidue of the ſaid thre yeres. i. d. of euery pounde. And likewiſe euery perſon and orphane, borne vnder the kinges obeyſance, being worth in goodes. v. poũdes, & vnder. x. poundes, as is aboue ſaid, to paye the fyrſt yere of the ſayd thre yeres. iiii. d. of euery pound: and to pay euery of the two yeres, reſidue of the ſaide

thzee peres.ii.ð.of euery pound.And alſo euery other perſon and ozphane, beynge wozthe in goodes tenne poundes,and vnder the value of.xx. poun des,as is befoze ſayd,to paye the fyzſt pere.viii. ð. of euery pound: and to paye euery of the two peres,reſydue of the ſayde thze peres. iiii. ð. of euery pound. And alſo euery perſon and ozphane, beyng wozth in goodes,as is aboue ſayd.xx.poundes and vpwardes,to paye the fyzſte pere of the ſayde thze peres.viii.ð. of euery pound:and in euery of the two peres,reſidue of the ſayd thze peres.viii.ð. of euery pound. And lykewyſe euery alien and ſtranger bozne,as well deniſons as not deniſons,and al fraternities guyl des cozpozations and bzotherheddes,haupng and beyng wozth in goodes as befoze is reherſed.xx.s̄.and vnder fyue poundes, euery of them to paye foz the fyzſte pere of the ſayd thze peres,of euery pound.iiii.ð. and in euery of the two peres,reſydue of the ſayd thze pezes.ii.ð.of euery pounde. And alſo euery alien and ſtranger bozne,as well denizon as not denizon,and al cozpozations fraternities guyldes miſteries and bzotherheddes, haupnge and beynge wozth in goodes fyue poundes, and vnder the value of tenne poundes,euery of them to paye foz the fyzſte pere of the ſayd thze peres, of euery pound.viii. ð. and in euery of the two peres,reſidue of the ſayd thze peres.iiii.ð.of euery pounde.And the ſayd aliens and ſtrangers, cozpoza tions,fraternities guyldes miſteries and bzotherheddes,ꝛ euery of them, haupnge oz beynge wozth in goodes,as befoze is reherſed,the value of.x. poundes,and vnder the value of. xx. poundes,ſhall paye the fyzſte pere of the ſayd thze peres,of euery pounde.xvi.ð. and to paye in euery of the two peres,reſidue of the ſayde thze peres.viii. ð. of euery pound. Alſo euery a lien and ſtranger bozne, deniſon oz not deniſon, fraternities guyldes coz pozations miſteries and bzotherheddes,and euery of them, haupng oz be ynge wozth in goodes catalles and other the pzempſſes. xx. pound and ſo vpward,ſhall paye the fyzſte pere of the ſayde thze peres of euery pounde ii. s̄. and in euery of the two peres reſidue of the ſayde thze peres, to paye of euery pounde.xii. ð. And lykewyſe euery alien and ſtranger bozne, be ynge of the age of.xvi. peres and vpwardes, not beynge contributozie to the rate afoze ſayd, ſhall paye the fyzſt pere of the ſayde thze peres, euery polle.ii.ð. and euery of the two peres,reſydue of the ſayd thze peres,to pay euery polle. i.ð.And alſo euery perſon,bozne vnder the kynges obeyſance, of euery pounde that the ſame perſon, oz any other to his vſe, haue in fee ſimple,fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of peres, by execution, by warde, by copie of courte rolle,oz at wyll,any honours caſtels manours landes tene mentes rentes ſeruyces hereditamentes annuities fees cozrodies oz pzo fytes,as is aboue ſayd,of the yerely value of.xx.ſhyllinges,and vnder the value of.v.poundes,ſhall paye the fyzſte pere of euery pound.iiii.ð.and in euery of the two peres,reſidue of the ſayd thze peres, of euery pound.ii.ð. And lykewyſe euery other perſon, that hath in landes and other the pzem pſſes,fyue poundes by the pere,and vnder the value of tenne poundes, ſhall paye the fyzſt pere of euery pound,viii.d, ꝛ in euery of the two peres

reſidue

residue of the sayd thre yeres, to pay of euery pounde. iiii. d. And also euery person, haupng landes and other the premisses, as is afore sayd, to the value of tenne poundes by the yere, and vnder the yerely value of. xx. li. shall pay the fyrst yere of euery pound. viii. d. and in euery of the two yeres residue of the sayd thre yeres. viii. d. And lykewyse euery person that hath in landes & other the premysses. xx. li. or aboue, shall pape in euery yere of the sayd thre yeres. xii. d. of euery pound. And also euery alien or stranger, borne out of the kynges obeysance, as well denison as other, for euery pound ỹ the same alien or stranger, or any other to his vse hath in fourme afore sayd, in landes and tenementes, or other the premysses, of the yerely value of. xx. s̄. and vnder fyue poundes, shall paye the fyrste yere of euery pounde. viii. d. and in euery of the two yeres, residue of the sayd thre yeres to paye. iiii. d. of euery pound. And of euery fyue poundes in landes and other the premisses, and vnder the value of tenne poundes, shall paye the fyrst yere of the sayd thre yeres. xvi. d. of euery pound: and in euery of the two yeres, residue of the sayd thre yeres to paye. viii. d. of euery pounde. And lykewyse euery alien or stranger borne, haupnge landes or other the premysses, as before is sayd, of the yerely value of tenne poundes, and vnder the yerely value of. xx. poundes, shall paye the fyrste yere of the sayde thre yeres of euery pound. ii. s̄. and in euery of the two yeres, residue of the sayd thre yeres to pay for euery pound. xii. d. And also euery other alien or stranger borne, denison or not denison, haupng landes or other the premisses, as is before sayde, at the tyme of his taxation or settynge, of the yerely value of. xx. li. or aboue, shall paye in euery of the sayde thre yeres of euery pounde. ii. s. ¶ And the sayd Subsidie shalbe taxed assessed and rated, accordynge to this acte, in euery shyre, rydynge, lathe, wapentake, rape, citie, borough, towne, and euery other place, betwene the fyrst daye of September, and the. xx. daye of October. And the sayd summes of euery shyre, rydynge borough towne or other place afore sayd, of and for the sayd Subsidie to be taxed by cõmyssioners, of & to the same limpted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hyghe collectours: and shalbe certified yerely, durynge the sayde thre yeres, into the kynges Eschequer at Westmynster, before the. xvi. daye of nouember, with the names of the hygh collectours of the same, And the sayd sommes, in maner & fourme before sayd taxed, shalbe yerely payde into the kynges Receipte of his Eschequer at westmynster afore sayd, to the vse of our sayde soueraygne lorde in euery of the sayde thre yeres, before the. vi. daye of Februarie, durynge the sayde thre yeres. And the sõmes aboue sayd, of and for the sayd Subsidie, shalbe taxed sette asked demanded taken gathered leuied and payde vnto the vse of our sayd soueraygne lorde, in fourme aboue sayd, as well within the liberties, franchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other what so euer place exempte or not exempte, as without. Excepte such shyres places and persons as shalbe forprysed in and by this present acte: Any graũt charter vse or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or otherwyse prmuileged,

prescription allowance of the same, or what so euer other matter of dys-charge here tofore to the contrarie made graunted vsed or optey̆ned not withstandynge.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted by the auctorite afore sayde, that for the assessynge and ordeynge of the sayde Subsidie, to be duely had, the lorde Chauncellour of England, the lorde Treasourer of England, the lord president of the kynges most honorable counsayle, and the lorde priuie seale for the tyme beynge, or two of them at the leaste, wherof the lorde Chauncellour of England for the tyme beinge, to be one of them, shall and maye name and appoynte, of and for euery shyre and rydinge and other places, as well within this realme as in wales, and also of and for euery citie and towne: beinge a countie in it selfe, and of and for the isle of wyght, such certayne nombre of persons of euery of the same shyres rydynges lathes wapentakes rapes cities and Isle, as to them shall be thought conuenient, of euery of the same shyres rydynges lathes wapētakes rapes cities townes and isle of wyght, and euery other place, and other the inhabitantes of the same to be cōmyssioners within the same, wherof they be inhabitantes of the same. And also of and for the honorable householdes of the kynge our souerayngne lorde, the Quene, and the Prynce, certayne of the head officers of the same, to be cōmyssyoners of the same householdes, in what shyres or other places the sayde householdes shall happen then to be. And the lord Chaūcellour, and other with hym before named, in lyke maner may name and appoynt of euery other such borough and towne corporate, as well in Englande as in wales, as they shall thynke requysite, fyue, fyue, foure, three or two of the head officers, and other sadde and honeste inhabytantes, of euery of the sayde cities boroughes and townes corporate, accordynge to the nombre and multitude of people beinge in the same. The which persōs (if any such be therunto named of the sayde inhabitantes, of the sayde boroughes and townes corporate, not beyng counties in them selfes) shall be ioyned and put as cōmyssioners with the persons named for such shyres and rydynges, as the sayde boroughes and townes corporate, not beynge counties in them selues, be set and haue theyr beynge: whiche persons so named for and of the sayd boroughes and townes corporate, not beynge counties, by reason of theyr dwellyng in the same, shal not take vpon them ne none of them, to put any parte of theyr cōmission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd borough or towne corporate, wherin they beyng so named onely for the same, be dwellynge. And also not to execute the said cōmission within the borough or towne corporate, where they be so dwellynge, but ioyntly with three at the least, of the other cōmyssioners, within the shyre or rydynge: And in that cōmyssion where they be so dwellynge, at such dayes and tymes, as the sayde other cōmyssioners for the same shyre and rydynge, shall therunto symitte & appoynte within the same borough or towne corporate, not beynge countie corporate, wherof they so be, and not out of such borough or towne. And in that maner to be aydynge and assi-

assysting with the sayd other cõmissioners, in and for the good execution of the effecte of theyr sayd cõmissyon, vpon payne of euery of the sayd cõmyssyoners so named, for euery suche citie borough and towne corporate, not beynge a countie, to make suche fyne, as the sayd other cõmissioners in the cõmission of and for the sayde shyre or tydynge so named, or thre of them at the least, shall by theyr discretions sette & certifie into the kynges Eschequer, there to be leuied vnto the vse of our soueraygne lorde the kynge, in lyke maner as suche or lyke sommes had ben sette and rated vpon euery suche person for the sayd Subsidie. The which cõmissioners so named of and for the sayd cities boroughes and townes, not beynge counties, and onely put in the sayd cõmission by reason of theyr dwellynge in the same, shall not haue any parte of the portion of the fees or rewardes for the commyssioners and theyr clerkes, in this acte afterwarde especified. And the Chauncellour of England, or keper of the kynges great seale for the tyme beynge, shall make and directe out of the courte of the Chancerie, vnder the kynges greate seale, seuerall cõmissions, That is to say, to euery shyre tydyng lathe wapentake rape citie towne borough Isle and householdes, vnto suche person & persons, as by his discretion, and other with hym afore appoynted or named, in lyke maner and fourme, as is afore rehersed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the sessynge and leuieng of the sayd subsidie in all shyres and places, accordynge to the true meanynge of this acte. Which cõmissions shalbe directed and delyuered to the sayd cõmissioners, or to one of them, before the fyrste daye of August nexte ensuynge the sayd thre yeres, and to euery of the sayd cõmissions tenne sedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affixed. By the which cõmyssion the cõmissioners in euery such cõmission named accordynge to this acte, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the kynges commyssion, shall haue full power and auctoritie, to put the effecte of the sayde acte in execution. And by auctorite of this acte, after such cõmission to them directed, nexte ensuynge the sayde thre yeres, they may by theyr assentes and agrementes, sever them selfes for the execution of theyr cõmission, in hundredes lathes wardes rapes wapentakes townes parishes and other places, within the limittes of theyr sayde commission, in suche fourme as to them shall seme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be cõmened and agreed, accordynge to the tenour and effecte of the commission to them therin directed. Upon whiche seueraunce euery person of this present parliamen, that shalbe cõmissioner, shalbe assigned in the hundred, wherin he dwelleth.

Prouyded alwaye that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any commissioner, to and for the execution of this present act, but onely in the shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth: And that any person, beynge assigned to the contrarie herof, in any wyse shall not be compelled, to put in execution the effecte of this acte, or any parte therof.

And it is also enacted, by the auctorite of this present parliament, that the cõmissioners, and euery of them, which shalbe named limitted and appoynted

poynted, accordynge to this acte, to be cõmissioners in euery shire rydinge lathe wapentake rape cytie towne borough Isle and in the said householdes, or any other place, and none other, shall truely effectually and dylygently for theyr parte, execute the effecte of this present acte, accordyng to the tenour therof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise, by any other meanes, without omission fauour dreade malice or any other thynge to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the cõtrarie herof. And the said commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd cõmission, and none other, for the execution of the sayd commission and acte, shall yerely, durynge the sayde thre yeres, betwene the fyrste daye of September, and the .xx. daye of October, after cõmissions deliuered to them in fourme aboue sayde, directe theyr seuerall or ioynt precept, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. or thre, or mo, as for the nombre of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the moste substauntiall discrete and honest persons inhabitantes, to be named by the sayde commissioners or by as many of them, as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, of and in hundredes lathes rapes wapentakes wardes parisshes townes or other places, as well within liberties francheses, auncient demeasne, places exempted and sanctuaries, as without, within the limittes of the shyres ridinges lathes wapentakes rapes cities townes boroughes or Isle afore sayd, and other places within the limittes of theyr commissions: and to the constables subconstables bayliffes and other lyke officers or ministers, of euery of the sayd hundredes townes wardes lathes wapentakes parisshes and other places before said, as to the sayde commissioners, and euery nombre of them, vnto thre of them, by theyr discretion in diuision, shall seme expedient, as by the maner and vse of that parties shalbe requisite, straitely by the same precepte chargynge and cõmaundyng the same inhabitantes constables and other officers afore sayde, to whome suche precepte shalbe so directed, to appere in theyr propre persons before the sayde commissioners, or suche nombre of them, as they shal deuide themselfes, accordyng to the tenour of the said commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the saide commissioners, or any nombre of them, as is aboue said, within cities boroughes or townes corporate or without, in any other place, as is aforesaide, by theyre discretions shalbe limitted: There to do and accomplisshe all that to them on the parte of our souerayne lorde the kinge shalbe enioyned, touchynge this acte. Commaundinge further by the same precepte, that he, to whose handes suche precepte shall come, shall shewe or delyuer the same, to the other inhabytauntes or officers, named in the same precepte, And that none of them fayle to accomplysshe the same, vpon payne of. xl. s. to be forfayted to the kynge.

¶ And it is ordeyned by the saide auctorite of this parliament, that the saide daye and place prefixed and limitted in the saide preceptes, euery of the cõmissioners then beynge in the shire, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, shall at the saide daye and place prefixed, for that parte,

wher-

wherynto he was limitted, appere in his proper persō: And there the same cōmissioners beynge present, or by as many as shall be appoynted by the kynges commyssion, shall call or cause to be called before them the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whome they haue directed theyr sayde precepte, and whiche had in cōmaundement there to appere by the sayd precepte of the sayd cōmissioners. And if any person so warned make defaut, onles he shall then be letted by syckenes or laufull excuse, and that let then to be witnessed by the othes of two credyble persōs: or if any so appering refuse to be swozne in fourme folowynge, to forfayte to the kynge. xl. s. And so at euery tyme, durynge the sayde thze yeres prefixed for the same cause, vnto such tyme the nombze of euery suche persons haue appered, and certified in fourme vnderwziten: And euery of them so makynge defaute, or refusynge to be swozne, to forfayt to the kynge. xl. s. And vpon the same apparance had, one of the most substanciall inhabitauntes or officer, so there beynge warned and apperyng before the sayd cōmissioners, shall be swozne perely, durynge the sayde thze yeres, vpon a boke openly before the cōmissioners in fourme folowynge.

I shall truely inquyze with my felowes, that shalbe charged with me, of the hundzed wapentake warde towne or other place, of the best & moste value of the substaunce of euery person, dwellynge and abydynge within the limittes of the places, that I and my felowes shall be charged with: & of other, which shall haue his or theyr most resorte vnto any of the same places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this acte of the sayd Subsidie: and of all other artycles that I shalbe charged with touchyng the sayd acte, and accordynge to thintent of the same, and there vpon as nere as it may or shall come to my knowlege, truely to present & certifye before you, the names surnames, and the best and vttermost substaunce and values of euery of them, as well of landes and tenementes, and other hereditamētes possessions & profittes, recited in the said acte, as of goodes cattalles dettes and other thynges, chargeable by the sayde acte, without any concelement fauour loue affection dzeade feare or malice, so helpe me god and the contentes of this boke.

And euery other person, that shall appere there yerely by the sayde preceptes, shall make lyke othe: And vpon the othe so taken, as is before said, by the inhabitauntes and officers of euery hundzed warde wapentake towne or other place, the sayd cōmissioners shall yerely openly there reade or cause to be redde vnto them the sayd rates, & openly declare the effecte of their charge vnto them, in what maner & fourme they ought & should make theyr certificates, accordynge to the rates and summes therof aboue sayd. And of all maner of persones, as well of aliens and straungers, denisons or not denisons, inhabited within this realme, as of suche persons as be borne within the kinges obeysaunce, chargeable to this acte. And of the possessions goodes and cattalles of fraternities guyldes corporacions brotherheddes misteries and other as is aboue said: And of persons being

in the

in the parties of beyonde the see, hauinge goodes or cattalles, landes or tenementes within this realme, as is before said: And of all goodes being in custodie to the vse of any other, as is aboue said. By the whiche information and shewinge, the said persons shall haue such playne knowledge of the true intent of this present acte, and of the maner of theyr certificat, that the same pſons shal haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after suche othes, and the statute of the said Subsidie, and the maner of the saide certificate to be made in writynge, conteynynge the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the kinges obeysaunce, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, as well of yerely value of landes and tenementes and suche like possessions and profittes, as the value of goodes and cattals, debtes, and euery thing to theyr said certificat requisite and necessarie, to them declared, the saide cõmissioners there beynge, shall by theyr discretions appoynt and limitte vnto the sayd persons, an other daye and place to appere afore the sayd cõmissioners: And charginge the said persons, that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirie, by all wayes and meanes, of the premisses: and then and there euery of them, vpon peyne of forfaiture of. xx. s. to the kinge, to appere at the said newe prefixed daye and place: there to certifie vnto the saide cõmissioners in writinge accordinge to theyr saide charge, and accordinge to the true intente of the said graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner afore said hath then ben shewed and declared by the cõmissioners. At whiche daye and place, so to them prefixed, if any of the sayde persons make defaute, or appere and refuse to make the said certificat: that then euerye of them so offendinge to forfayte to the kinge. xl. s: Excepte onely a reasonable excuse for his defaute, by reason of sickenes or otherwyse, by the othes of two credible persons, there witnessed, be had.

And of suche as appere, redie to make certificat, as is afore said: the said commissioners there being, shall take and receyue the same certificat, and euery parte therof: and the names values and substaunce of euery person so certified. And if the same commissioners se cause reasonable, they shall examine the said presenters therof: And therupon the said cõmissioners, at the said dayes and places, by theyr agrement among them selfes, shall yerely, duryng the said thre yeres, openly there prefixe a daye, at a certayne place or places, within the limittes of theyr commissiõ, by theyr discretion, for theyr further procedynge to the saide assessynge of the said Subsidie: And therupon at the saide daye of the saide certificat, as is before saide taken: the same commissioners shall make theyr precepte or preceptes to the constables subconstables bailiffes or other officers, of suche hundredes wapentakes townes or other places afore saide, as the same commissioners shalbe of, compasinge and conteynynge in the same precepte, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the saide certificates: of whom if the saide commissioners, or as many of them as shall be therunto appoynted by the kinges commission, shall then haue behe-

ment

ment ſuſpect, to be of moze and greatter value oz ſubſtaunce, in landes tenementes goodes cattalles, oz ſummes of money owinge to them, oz other ſubſtaunce befoze ſaid, then vpon ſuch perſon oz perſons ſhalbe certified: the ſame cõmiſſioners ſhall make theyr pzecept oz pzeceptes directed to cõſtables bailiffes oz other officers, cõmaundynge the ſame conſtables bailiffes and other officers, to whome ſuch pzecepte ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuch perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compziſed in the ſaid pzecepte, at theyr manſions, oz to theyr perſons: that the ſame perſons, named in ſuche pzeceptes, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appere befoze the ſaid cõmiſſioners, at the ſame newe pzefixed day oz place, there to be ſwozne and examined by all wayes and meanes, by the ſaide cõmiſſioners, of theyr greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owen to them, and other what ſo euer matter concernynge the pzemiſſes, oz any of them, accozdynge to this acte. At whiche daye and place ſo pzefixed, the ſaide commiſſioners then there beinge, oz as many of them as ſhalbe therbnto appoynted by the kinges cõmiſſion, ſhall cauſe to be called the ſaide perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compziſed in the ſaide pzecepte, as it is befoze ſaid, foz theyr examination. And if any of thoſe perſons, whiche ſhulde be warned, as is befoze ſaide to be examined, whiche at any tyme after the warnynge, and befoze the pzefixed daye, ſhalbe within ſuch place, where he maye haue knowlege of his ſaide apparaunce to be made, make defaulte and appere not, onles a reaſonable cauſe, ozels a reſonable excuſe by the othes of two credible perſons befoze the ſaid cõmiſſioners be alleged foz his diſcharge: that then euery of them, ſo makyng defaulte, to be tared and charged to the kinge with and at the double ſummes of the rate, that he ſhuld oz ought to haue ben ſet at, foz and after the beſt value of his landes oz ſubſtaunce vpon hym certified, if he had appered, by the diſcretion of the commiſſioners there beynge. And in lyke maner, if any of them ſuſpected, as is befoze ſaide, appere and refuſe to be ſwozne, in fourme folowynge: then euery ſuch offendour to be tared and charged to the king, with and at the double ſumme of the rate, that he ſhulde oz ought to haue ben ſet at, foz and after the beſt value of his ſubſtance, vpon hym certified, by the ſaide perſons that made the certificat, as is befoze ſaid, by the diſcretions of the cõmiſſioners there then beinge. And euery of the perſons ſo then and there apperyng, whoſe names ſhalbe expzeſſed in the ſaid pzecept oz pceptes, & in whom any vehement ſuſpecte was oz ſhalbe had, in fourme aboue ſaid, ſhall trauell with the ſame pſon ſo ſuſpected by all ſuch wayes and meanes they can. And further the ſame cõmiſſioners, oz as many of them as ſhalbe herebnto appoynted by the ſaide cõmiſſion, by theyr diſcretions ſhall openly ſwere the ſame pſon in this maner & fourme folowyng.

I ſhall feithfully, truely, and playnly, accozdynge to my knowledge, shewe vnto you the kynges cõmiſſioners, and to other by you aſſigned, the beſte and greatteſt value oz aboue, with all myn perely pzofittes in landes tenementes rentes, oz ſuch other like poſſeſſions, perely pzofite oz fees: and

the beſt and greatteſt value of all my goodes and catalles, and ſummes of money to me owynge, accordynge to the graunt of this acte of Subſidie, and truely anſwere to that I ſhalbe examined of, touchyng the premiſſes, without couyn or diſceite, ſo helpe me god & the holy cõtentes of this boke.

¶ And if any perſon that ſhulde appere, be excuſed in fourme afore ſaid, by witnes of credible perſons: the ſame perſons ſhalbe examined by theyr othes, of his or theyr greatteſt and beſt value and ſubſtance, ſo lackyng & excuſed: and by the beſt of that certificat or knowlege, or of the other firſte certificat vpon hym or them made: The ſame perſon ſo lackynge and excuſed of his apparance, to be ſet & rated by the ſaid cõmiſſioners, or otherwyſe to be ſet and rated in this caſe, as ſhall ſeme beſt by the diſcretions of the ſaid cõmiſſioners. And if it happen to be proued by witnes, his owne cõfeſſion, or other laufull wayes or meanes within a yere after any ſuche othe made, that the ſame perſon ſo tared and ſworne, was of any greatter or better value, in landes goodes or other thinges aboue ſpecified, at the tyme of his ſaid othe, then the ſame perſon ſo ſworne dyd declare vpon his ſaid othe: That then ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhall loſe and forfait to the kynge foure tymes ſo moch in lauful money of England, as the ſame perſon ſo ſworne, was ſet or tared to paye.

¶ And that euery ſpirituall perſon, duringe the ſaid thre yeres, ſhalbe rated and ſet, accordyng to the rate aboue ſayd, of and for euery pounde, that the ſame ſpirituall perſon, or any other to his vſe, hath by diſcent bargayn or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee tayle, terme of life, terme of yeres, by executiõ, by warde, by copie of court rolle, or at wyll, in any manours landes tenementes rentes ſeruices offices fees annuities or hereditamentes, after the true iuſte & perely value therof, after and accordyng, as other the kynges ſubiectes borne within this realme, be charged, in fourme aboue remembred: ſo that it extende to the perely value of. xx. ſhillinges or aboue.

¶ And if any maner of perſon certified or rated to any maner of value, doth fynde hym ſelfe greued with the ſame preſentment, and do therupon complayne to the cõmiſſioners of the ſaid coũtie, or to as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the ſame cõmiſſion: that then the ſaide cõmiſſioners ſhall by all waies and meanes examine particularly & diſtinctly the perſon ſo cõplaynant, and other his neyghbours by theyr diſcretion, of euery his landes & tenementes aboue ſpecified, and of euery his goodes cattallas & debtes aboue mencioned. And after due examination and perfecte knowlege therof had and percepued by the ſame cõmiſſioners, which ſhall haue power by auctorite afore ſayde: the ſaide cõmiſſioners ſhall traueyll with the ſame perſon or perſons ſo complaynyng, by all ſuch waies and meanes they can. And further the ſame cõmiſſioners, or as many of them, as ſhall therunto be appoynted, by the ſaid cõmiſſion, by theyr diſcretiõs vpon the othe of the ſaid perſon ſo cõplaynyng, maye abate defaulte, increace or inlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, accordyng as it ſhall appere to them iuſte vpon the ſaid examination; and the ſame ſumme ſo abated defaulted increaſed

or

or inlarged by them, to be treated in fourme as hereafter ensueth, so that he come before the extreates of the said assessing be deliuered by the said cō missioners, into the kinges Eschequer. And if it be proued by witnes, his owne cōfession, or other laufull wayes or meanes, within a yere after any suche othe made, that the same person so taxed & swoyne, was of any greater or better value, in landes goodes or other thinges aboue specified, at the tyme of his said othe, then the same person so swoyne dyd declare vpon his said othe: That then euer such person so offendyng, shal lose & forfait to the kinge foure tymes so moch in laufull money of England, as the same person so swoyne was set at, or taxed to paye. And all persons set rated and taxed, as is afore said, shalbe bounde & charged by the same. And the summe or summes vpon hym set, to be due towardes the payment of the Subsidie, and to be leuied, as hereafter shalbe especyfied.

¶ And it is also enacted, by the said auctorite, that euery person, yerely duryng the said thre yeres, as is afore said, be rated taxed and set: and the same to him set, to be leuied at suche place, where he and his familie, at the tyme of the same presentmet to be made, shall kepe his house or dwellyng, or where he then shalbe most cōuersant abiding or resiant, or shal haue his most resorte, & shalbe best knowen, at the tyme of the saide certificat to be made, and no where els. And if any person, chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the said assessing hapen to be out of this realme, & out of Wales, or farre from the place, where he shalbe knowen: then he to be set, where he was last abyding in this realme or within Wales, & beste knowen, and after the substaūce value & other profittes of euery person knowen by the examination certificat and other maner of wise, as is afore said: The said commissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe appoynted by the kinges cōmission, shall after the rate afore said, set & taxe euery person, according to the rate of substaunce and value of landes goodes and other profittes, wherby the greattest & most best summe, according to his most substaunce, by reason of this acte, ought or may be set or taxed.

¶ Prouided alwaye, that euery such person, which shalbe set or taxed for payment to this subsidie, for & after the yerely value of his landes tenemē tes or other reall possessiōs or profittes, in any of the said thre yeres: shall not be set or taxed for his goodes & cattals, or other mouable substaūce in the same yere. And he that shalbe taxed or charged for the same subsidie, for his goodes cattals, or other mouables, in any of the saide thre yeres, shall not be charged taxed or chargeable for his landes or other reall possessions or profittes aboue said, in the same yere. Nor that any person to be double charged for the said subsidie, neyther set or taxed at seuerall places by reason of this acte: any thing cōteyned in this present acte not withstanding.

¶ And that it be ordeyned by the sayde auctorite of this present parliament, that no person, haupnge two mansions, or two places to resort vnto or callynge hym selfe householde seruaunt, or waytynge seruaunt to the kynges hyghnes, the Quene, the Prynce, or other lorde or lady, mayster

or mayſtres be excuſed vpon his ſayenge from the taxe of the ſaide Subſidie, in neyther of the places where he may be ſette, onles he bryngе a certificat in wrytyng from the cõmyſſioners, where that he is ſo ſette in dede at one place. And if any happen to be ſette in two places, vpon certificat therof made the beſt and moſt ſumme vpon hym ſo taxed, to be taken and abide, and the other to be diſcharged: ſo that the ſame certificat, of his aſſeſſing and payment be made therof in wrytynge, vnder the ſeales of the commiſſioners, or of as many of them as ſhalbe appoynted by the kynges commiſſion, whiche certificat ſo made, ſhalbe at all tymes a ſufficient diſcharge for hym, as well agaynſte any collectour, that ſhall demaunde the ſame vpon hym rated or taxed, as agaynſt the kynge and all other perſons. And if any perſon that ought to be ſet, by reaſon of his remouynge or reſortynge to two places, or by reaſon of his ſayinge, that he is els where taxed, or by reaſon of any priuiledge, by his dwellynge or abydynge in any place, not beynge forpriſed in this acte: or any otherwyſe by his couyn or crafte, happen to eſcape from the perely aſſeſſynge and be not ſette, and that proued by preſentment and examynacion or inſourmacion before the ſayde commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe by the ſame commiſſion appoynted, or by the barons of the kynges Eſchequer, or two Juſtices of the peace of that countrey where ſuche perſon dwelleth: Then euery ſuche perſon, that by ſuche meanes or otherwyſe wylfully by couyn, ſhall happen to eſcape from the aſſeſſyng of the ſayd Subſidie or any of them, and not be rated taxed & ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proffe therof, with & at the double value, that he ſhuld or ought to haue ben ſet at before, according to his behauour: The ſame double value, to be leuied gathered and payde of his goodes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, towardes the ſaid Subſidie, and further to be puniſhed according vnto the diſcrecions of the barons Juſtices or cõmyſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe cõuicted for his offence and dyſceyte in that behalfe.

AND that euery commiſſioner, aſſigned and deputed according vnto this acte, for the ordrynge of this Subſidie, dwellynge within the precincte and limitte of his commiſſion, for his owne ſubſtaunce in landes and goodes aboue mentioned, ſhalbe valued and rated perely: durynge the ſayde thre yeres, by the examinacion of the ſame commiſſioners of the ſaid ſhyre or place, or by as many of them, as ſhalbe appoynted by the ſaid commiſſion, where the ſame commiſſioner ſo dwelleth or kepeth his houſe, and after ſuche value and rate of him knowen, the ſame commiſſioner, ſo dwellynge within the limitte of his cõmiſſion, to be perely ſet & taxed by the other ſayd commiſſioners: and as well the ſũme vpon hym ſelfe taxed, as the ſummes made by the preſenters ſworne, as is afore ſayd, ſhalbe wrytten and ſet in the extreates therof to be made, with other inhabitantes of that parties, and ſo to be gathered and leuied, in lyke maner as it ought or ſhuld haue ben, if the ſayd commiſſioner had not ben in the commyſſion of the place, where he ſo dwelleth.

And

¶ AND that all persons of the estate of a baron or barons, & euery estate aboue, shalbe examined & charged of theyr freholde and values, as is afore sayde, before the Chauncellour tresourer of England and lorde priui seale for the tyme beynge, or other persons, by the kynges auctoritie to be limitted: And they to be charged yerely, duryng the saide thre yeres, after the fourme of the sayde graunte, accordynge to theyr examination afore sayde. And the summes vpon them set, with the names of the collectours appoynted for the gatheringe and payenge of the same, be extreated delyuered & certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the sayde Chauncellour treasourer & lorde priui seale for the tyme being, or suche other persons as shalbe limitted by the kynges highnes. And after the tares and assesses of the sayde summes, vpon and by the sayde examination and certificat, as is afore sayde made, the sayd cõmissioners, or as many of them as shalbe there vnto appoynted by the kynges commission: within thre weekes next ensuynge the feast of saynt Michaell, by the writyng extreated of the sayde tare therof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde commissioners, or of as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the leaste to be made, shalbe delyuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitauntes, constables subconstables baylyffes or other officers ioyntly, of hundredes townes parisshes, and other places afore sayd, within theyr lymyttes, or to other sufficient persons, inhabitantes of the same only by the discrecion of the same cõmissioners, & as the place & parties shall require, as well the particular names and surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of money, taxed & set of and vpon euery person, as well man as woman chargeable to this acte, householder, & all other in habitauntes & dwellers within the sayd paryshes townes and places contributories to this Subsidie. By auctoritie of whiche writing or estreate, so delyuered to the saide officers, or other persons so named and deputed seuerally, shall haue full power and auctoritie immediatly after the delyuere of the sayde writynge or estreate, to demaunde leuie and gather of euery person therin specified, the summe or summes in the same writing or estreate comprysed. And for non payement therof, to distreyne the same person or persõs, so beynge behynde, by theyr goodes and cattalles: and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner therof. And if the sayde owner do not paye suche summe of money as shall be tared by this acte, within the same eyght dayes: then the saide distresse to be appryesed by foure, thre, or two of the inhabitantes, where suche distresse is taken, and to be solde by the said constable or other collectour, for the payment of the sayde money. And the ouerplus compynge of the sale and keppyng therof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse: which saide officers & other persons, so deputed to aske take gather & leuie the sayde summes, shall answere and be charged for theyr portions onely to them assigned or lymytted, to be gathered leuied and cõpiled in the sayde writynge or estreate to them as is before said delyuered:

vnto the vse of our soueraigne lorde the kynge, his heyres & successours: And the sayd sūme in that writting or Estreate comprysed, to paye vnto the highe collectour or collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner & fourme vnderwryten, thervnto to be named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes & officers, so gatherynge the same particuler summes, for theyr collection therof, shal reteyne for euery .xx.s. so by them receyued and payde .ii.d. that to be allowed at the payment of theyr collection by them to be made to the high collectour or collectours.

¶ AND FVRTHER be it enacted, by the saide auctorytie of this present parliament, that the saide commissioners, or the more parte of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said commission, shall yerely, durynge the saide thre yeres, name certayne sufficient and able persons severally by the discretions of the same commissioners, in shyres, rydinges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, townes corporate, and other what so euer places, as well within places priuileged as without, not beinge forprised in this acte, to be highe collectours, and haue the collection and receipte of the saide summes, set and leuable within the precincte limittes and boundes, where they shall be so limitted to gather and receyue. ¶ To euery of the whiche collectours, so severally named, the said commissioners, or two of them at the leaste, yerely durynge the said thre yeres, within thre wekes nexte after the saide hole summe of the saide Subsidie be set, by all the limittes of the same theyr commission, or in such limittes, as the highe collectours shall be so severally assigned, shall vnder theyr seales and signes manuell, delyuer one estreate in perchement, to euery of the same hygh collectours, compryslnge in it the names of all suche persons, as were assigned to leuie the saide particular summes, and the summes of euery hundred wapentake towne, or other place afore saide, accordynge to the estreate, so fyrst therof (as is before saide) deliuered. And the collectour so to be assigned, shall be charged with, euenly concordant and agreinge vnto the hole summe compryzed in the said estreate, limitted to his collection, as is before saide.

And euery suche collectour, so yerely deputed, haupnge the said estreate in parchement, as is afore saide, shall haue auctorytie by this acte, yerely durynge the saide thre yeres, to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidie to hym to be made: and therof to gyue warnynge by proclamation, or otherwise, to all the saide constables, or other persons or inhabitantes, haupng the charge of the saide particular collection, within the hundredes parisshes townes or other places, by hym or them limitted, to make payment for theyr saide particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall apperteyne. And if at the saide daye and place so limitted and prefixed by the said collectours, the saide constables officers or other persons or inhabitauntes, as is before saide, for the saide particular collection, appoynted and assigned within suche hundred citie towne or other place, do not paye vnto the saide collectours

lectours the sume within theyr seuerall hundredes townes parisshes and other places, due and compryzed in the saide estreates therof to them delyuered by the saide commissioners, or some of them, as it is afore said, or so moch therof, as they haue or myght by any meane receyue, the saide. ii. d. of euery pound, for the said particular collectiō, as is before said, alwaies to be therof allowed excepted and abated: that then it shall be laufull to the saide high collectours, and euery of them, and to theyr assignes, to distreyne euery of the sayde constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for theyr said seuerall particular collection, of the saide summes compryzed in the saide estreate and writinge therof, to them and euery of them (as is before expressed) deliuered: or for as moche of the same summe, as so then shall happen to be gathered leuied and behynde vnpayde, by the goodes and cattalles of euery of them, so beinge behinde: and the distresse so taken, to be kepte appryzed and solde, as is afore saide, and therof to take & leuie the summe, so then beinge behinde vnpayde. And the ouerplus comynge of the sale of the saide distresse (if any be) to be restored and delyuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

¶ PROVIDED alwaye, that no person, inhabited in any citie borough or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be a sessour or collectour of or for any parte of the said subsidie, in any place or places out of the saide citie borough or towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

¶ And it is also by the saide auctorite enacted, that if any inhabitaunt or officer, or what so euer person or persons, charged to or for the collection or receipte of any parte or portion of the said subsidie, in any of the sayde thre yeres, by any maner of meane, accordyng to this acte: or any person or persons for them selues, or as keper gardian deputie factour or attourney, of and for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattalles, and the owner therof, at the tyme of the sayde assessinge to be made, being out of this realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattalles of any other person or persons, of any fraternitie, guylde, misterie, or other what so euer comnaltie, being incorporate or not incorporate: And all persons haupnge in theyr rule gouernaunce or custodie, any goodes or cattalles, at the tyme of the saide assessinge, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for hym selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule gouernaunce or custodie of any goodes or cattals of any other person or persons, fraternitie guilde or misterie, or any suche other lyke: or as factour deputie or attourney, of or for any person, shalbe tared valued rated or set to any sume or summes by reason of this acte, and after the taxation or assessing, vpon any suche person or persons, as shall be charged with the receipte of the same, happen to die, or departe from the place, where he was so tared and set, or his goodes and cattalles be so eloyned, or in suche priuie and couerte maner kepte, that the said person or persons, charged with the same by estreates, or other writynge from the saide cōmissioners, or as many of

them as shalbe therunto appoynted, by the sayde commission as is afore saide, can ne maye leuie the same sūme or summes, compriſed within theyr saide extreates by distresse, within the limittes of theyr collection, as is before saide: or can not sell suche distresse or distresses, as be taken for any of the sayde yerely payementes before the tyme limitted, the high collectours for his payment to be made in the kynges receipte: Then vpon relation therof made, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons, as shalbe charged with and for the receipt & collection of the same before the cōmissioners, or as many of them, as by the said cō-mission shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesaide, theyr goodes or cattalles were set or taxed. And vpon playne certificat therof, made into the kynges Eschequer by the same cō-missioners, as well of the dwellynge place, names, and sūmes of the saide persons, of whom the said sūmes can not be leuied & had, as is before said: then aswell the said cōstables & other inhabitantes appoynted for the par-ticular collectiō, agaynst the highe collectours, as the high collectour vpō his accompte in the said eschequer to be discharged therof. And prores to be made for the kynge out of the same Eschequer. by the discretion of the barons of the same eschequer, agaynste suche person his heyres or execu-tours, so beynge behynde with his payment. And ouer that the same com-missioners, to whome any suche declaration of the premisses shalbe made in fourme afore saide, from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and aucto-ritie, durynge the said thre yeres, to directe theyr precepte or preceptes vn to the saide person or persons, charged with any summe, of for and vpon any suche person or persons, or other, as is aboue sayde: or to any shireffe stewarde bailliffe or other what so euer officer minister person or persons, of suche place or places, where any suche person or persons, so owinge suche summe or summes, shall haue landes and tenementes or other he-reditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes or cattalles, wherby any suche person or persons, so indebted, his heyres executours or assignes, or other, haynge the custodie gouernaunce or disposition of any goodes cattals landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, which ought or maye by this acte laufully be distreigned or taken from the same, haue or shall haue goodes cattalles landes tenementes or other possessions, wherof suche summe or summes, whiche by any suche person or persons, may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limitte of suche commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without, in any place within this realme of Englande or Wales. By whiche precepte as well suche person or persons, as shalbe charged to leuie suche money, as the offi-cers of the place or places, where suche distresse maye be taken, shall haue full power and auctorite to distreigne euery suche person indebted char-ged or chargeable by this acte, or his executours or administratours of his goodes or cattalles, his gardians factours debuties lessees fermours and assignes, and all other persons, by whose handes, or out of whose

landes

landes any ſuch perſon ſhuld haue rente fee annuitie or ony other profite, or which at the tyme of the ſaid aſſeſſinges, ſhall haue goodes or cattalles, or any other thinge mouable, of any ſuch perſon or perſons beinge indebted, or owynge ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kepte appreyſed and ſolde, in lyke maner and fourme, as is afore ſaide for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon perſons to be tared to the ſaide ſubſidie, & beinge ſufficient to diſtreigne, within the limittes of the collectours inhabitaũtes or other officers, charged w̄ or for the ſame ſũmes, ſo vpō them to be tared And if any ſuch diſtreſſe for none payement, happen to be taken out of the limitte of the perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuie of euery ſuche ſumme by diſtreſſe, ſhall percepue & take of the ſame diſtreſſe for the labour of euery perſon goinge for the execution therof: for euery myle that any ſuch perſon ſo laboreth for the ſame ii. d. And euery fermour tenaunt gardian factour or other what ſo euer perſon, beinge diſtreigned or otherwiſe charged for payment of any ſuche ſumme or ſũmes, or any other cauſe by reaſon of this acte: ſhalbe of ſuch ſũme or ſummes, of hym or them ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged and acquited at his next daye of payment of the ſame, or at the deliuere of ſuche goodes and cattalles, as he that is ſo diſtreigned had in his cuſtodie or gouernaunce, agaynſt hym or them that ſhall be ſo tared and ſet: any graũt or writing obligatorie, or other what ſo euer matter, to the contratie made here tofore not withſtandynge. And if any ſuche perſon, that ſhulde be ſo diſtreigned haue no landes nor tenementes ſufficient, wherby he or his tenantes and fermours maye be diſtreigned: or haue eloyned aliened or hydde his goodes and cattalles, wherby he ſhuld or myght be diſtreigned, in ſuch maner, that ſuch goodes & cattalles ſhall not be knowen or found: ſo that the ſũme of or by hym to be payde in the ſaide fourme, ſhall ne can be cõueniently leuied: Then vpon relation therof vnto the cõmiſſioners, or to as many of them as by the ſaide cõmiſſion ſhalbe thervnto appoynted, where ſuch perſon or perſons was tared and ſet, by the othes of hym or them that ſhalbe ſo charged with the leuie and payment of that ſũme or ſummes: the ſame cõmiſſioners ſhall make a precepte in ſuch maner as is afore ſayd, for to attache take and areſt the body of ſuch perſon or perſons, that ought to paye the ſaid ſũmes, and by this acte ſhalbe charged with & for the ſame ſumme or ſummes, and them ſo taken ſaufkely to kepe in the priſon within the ſhire, or other places, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe taken or attached: there to remayne without baile or mayneprize, vntil he haue payde the ſumme or ſũmes, that ſuche perſons for hym ſelfe, or for any other by this acte ſhalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall. And alſo for the fees of euery ſuch areſt, to hym or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept. xx. d. And that euery officer, vnto whom ſuch precept ſhal be directed, do his true diligence to execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo beinge indebted, vpon peyne to forfeyte to our ſaide ſouereigne lorde the king, for euery default in that behalfe. xx. s. And that no keper of any gaile

from

from his gaile suffre any such person to go at large, by lettinge to baile or otherwise to departe out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debte, & the said.xx.d. for the said arest, vpon peyne to forfaite to our soueraigne lorde. xl. s. And the same gailour to paye vnto our said soueraigne lorde the double summe, as well of the rate, which the said person so imprisoned, was tared at, as of the said.xx.d. for the fees. And like proceesse and remedy in lyke fourme shalbe graunted by the cõmissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd cõmission shalbe therunto appoynted, at lyke information of euery person or persons, beynge charged with any summe of money for any other person or psons, by reason of the said subsidie, euery of the saide thre peres, and not therof payde, but wylfully withdrawen, ne the same leuable within the limitte, where suche person was there vnto tared.

And if the summe or summes, beinge behynde vnpayd by any person or persons, as is before said, be leuied and gathered by force of the saide proceesse, to be made by the same cõmissioners, or if in defaulte or for lacke of payement therof, the person or persons so owynge the saide summe or summes of money, by proceesse of the same commissioners, to be made as is afore saide, be cõmitted to prison in fourme aboue said: That then the same commissioners, whiche shall awarde suche proceesse, shall make certificat therof, in the saide Eschequer, of that shalbe done in the premisses, in the terme next folowyng, after such summe or summes of money, so beyng behynde, shalbe leuied & gathered, or suche person or persons, for non payement of the same committed to prison.

¶ AND IF it happen any of the sayde collectours, so to be assigned, or any Mayre shyreffe stewarde constable, the hedborroughes householder, baylyffe, or any other officer or minister or other what so euer person or persons, to disobey the saide commissioners, or any of them, in the reasonable requeste to them made by the sayde commissioners, for perely execution of the sayd commission, durynge the sayd thre peres: or if any of the officers or other persons, do refuse that to them shall appertayne or belonge to do, by reason of any precepte to hym or them to be directed, or any resonable cõmaundement instaunce or request touchynge the premisses, or other defaulte in any apparaunce, or collection to make, or if any person being suspecte, or not to be indefferently tared, as is afore said, do refuse to be examined, accordynge to this acte, before the saide comissioners, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto assigned, as is afore sayde, or will not appere before the same commissioners, vpon warnynge to him made, or els make resistaunce or rescous vpon any distresse, vpon hym to betaken, for any parcell of the sayd Subsidie, or committe any misbehauour in any maner of wyse contrarie to this acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other what so euery wylfull non doing, or misdoinge, contrary to the tenour of this acte or graunt: The same cõmissioners, and euery numbre of them aboue remembred, vnto two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any suche misdemeanours had by informacion or examinacion, shall

or do

or do set vpon euery suche offendour, for euery suche offence, in name of fyne, by the same offendour to be forfaited. xx. s. or vnder, by the discretion of the same commissioners.

AND FVRTHER the sayde comissioners, & euery nombre of them, vnto two of them at the least, haue auctorite by this present parliament, to punisshe euery suche offendour by imprysonment, there to remayne, and to be delyuered by theyr discretion, as shall seme to them conuenient: The sayde fines (if any such be) to be certified by the saide commissioners, that so assessed the same, in to the said kynges Eschequer, there to be leuied and payde, by the collectours of that parties for the saide Subsidie, returned into the sayde Eschequer, to be therwith charged with the payment of the sayde Subsidie, in suche maner, as if the sayde fines had ben set and taxed vpon the sayde offendours for the sayde subsidie.

IT is also enacted by the said auctorite of this present perliament, that euery of the sayde hygh collectours, whiche shall accompte for any parte of the sayde Subsidie in the kynges Eschequer, vpon theyr seuerall sayd accomptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed yerely, duryng the sayd thre yeres, for euery pounde lymitted to his collection, wherof any suche collectour shalbe charged and yelde accompte. vi. d. as parcell of theyr sayde charge: That is to saye. ii. d. of euery pound therof for such persons as then haue had the particular collection in the townes and other places, as is afore sayde, specified in his collection: And other. ii. d. of euery pounde therof, euery of the same chefe collectours, there accomptaũt, to receyue to theyr owne vse, for theyr labour and charge in and about the premisses: And ii. d. of euery pound residue, to be deliuered allowed & payd by the sayd collectours, so beynge therof allowed, to suche of the commissioners as shall take vpon them the busines and labour, for & about the premisses: That is to saye, euery collectour to paye that commissioner or commissioners, whiche had the ordeynge and the writinges for the said Subsidie, where the said collectour or collectours had theyr collection, for expences of the saide commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide busines & labour, of theyr clerkes writynge the sayde preceptes and estreates for the sayde collections, the same last. ii. d. of euery pound, to be deuided amongest the said cõmissioners, hauing regard to the labour and busines, take by them & theyr sayde clerkes, in and about the premisses. For whiche parte so to the sayde commissioners attendyng, the sayde commissioners, sixe, fyue, foure, thre, or as many of them, as shalbe therunto appoynted by the kynges commission, & euery of them ioyntly & seuerally, for his or theyr sayde parte, may haue his remedy agaynst the sayde collectour or collectours, whiche therof be or might haue ben allowed, by action of dette, in whiche the defendaunte shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection or essoyne shalbe allowed.

AND that no person now being of the nombre of the company of this present perliament, nor any commissioners, shalbe named or assigned, to

be any

be any collectour subcollectour or presentour of the said subsidie, or of any part therof: Nor no commissioners shalbe compelled to make any presentement or certificat, other then in the kinges Eschequer, of for or cõcernyng the saide subsidie, or any parte therof, in any of the saide thre peres. And likewise that none other person, that shalbe named or assigned to be commissioner in any place, to and for the execution of this acte of subsidie, in any of the saide thre peres, be or shalbe assigned or named head collectour, in any of the same thre peres, of the sayde subsidie, neither of any parte ther of. And that euery suche person or persons, whiche shalbe named or appoynted, as is afore saide, to be heed collectours, in and for one of the said thre pers, shall not be compelled to be collectour for any other of the saide thre peres.

¶ AND the saide collectours, whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of the said subsidie, or for any parte therof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner fees rewardes and of euery other charge in the kinges Eschequer or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection payement or accomptes, or any thyng concernyng the same to be asked.

¶ AND after the taxing and assessing of the saide yerely subsidie, as is before saide had and made, and the saide estreates therof in perchement vnto the collectours, in maner and fourme before rehersed, delyuered, the saide commissioners, which shal take vpon them the execution of this acte, within the limittes of theyr commission, by theyr agrement shal haue metinges together: at whiche metinge euery of the saide commissioners, which than shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any parte of the saide commission shall by hym selfe, or his sufficient deputie, truely certifie & bringe forthe vnto the other commissioners, named in the same commission, the certificate and presentmẽt made before hym, and such other commissioners as were limitted with hym in one limitte: so that the same certificates may be accompted and caste with other certificates, of the other limittes within the same commission: And then the saide commissioners, and euery nombre of them, vnto two at the least, as is afore said, if they be in life, or theyr executours, or administratours of theyr goodes, if they be then deade, shall ioyntly and seuerally, as they were deuided within theyr limittes, vnder theyr seales, yerely duringe the said thre peres, by theyr discretion, make one or seuerall writinges indented, conteynyng in it as well the names of the said collectours, by the commissioners, for such collectiõ and accompte in the Eschequer, and payment in the said receipte, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes, written vnto euery suche collectour to receyue the saide subsidie. And also all fines amerciamentes and other forfaitures, if any suche (by reason of this acte) happen to be within the precincte and limitte of theyr commission, to be certified into the kinges Eschequer by the saide commissioners yerely during the said thre peres, by the said. xvi. daye of Nouembre. In which writing or writinges indented

so to

ſo to be certified, ſhalbe playnely declared and expreſſed, as well the hole and entier ſumme and ſummes of the ſaide ſubſidie, ſeuerally limitted to the collection of the ſaide collectours, as the names of the ſaid collectours ſeuerally deputed and aſſigned to the collection of ỹ ſaid ſummes: ſo that none of the ſaid collectours, ſo certified in the ſaid Eſchequer, ſhalbe compelled there to accompte, or to be charged: but onely to and for the ſumme limitted to his collection: and not to or for any ſumme limitted to the collectiõs of his felowes, but that euery of them ſhalbe ſeuerally charged for theyr partes lymytted to theyr collection. And if the ſayde commiſſioners, ioyned in one commiſſion amonge them ſelues, in that matter can not agree, or if any of them be not redy, or refuſe to make certificat with other of the ſame commiſſioners, that then the ſame commiſſioners may make ſeuerall indentures in fourme aforeſaid, of theyr ſeuerall lymittes or ſeparations of collectours, within the limittes of theyr commiſſion, vpon and in the hundredes wardes wapentakes lathes rapes or ſuch lyke deuiſions within theyr ſayde ſeuerall limittes of theyr ſaide commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered & deuided, & as to the ſame comiſſioners ſhall ſeme to make deuiſions of their limittes or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the collectours: ſo that alwaye one collectour ſhalbe charged, and accompte for his parte to him to be limitted onely by him ſelfe, and not for any ſũme limitted to the parte of any of his felowes: And the charge of euery of the ſame collectours to be ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuche collectour, vpon his accompte, and payment of the ſummes of money limitted within his collection, to be ſeuerally by him ſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſaid Eſchequer, without payenge any maner of fees or rewardes, to any perſon or perſons for the ſame: and not to be charged for any portion of any other collectours. ¶ AND if any commiſſioner, after he hath taken certyfycat of them that (as is afore ſayd) ſhall before any ſuche cõmiſſioner be examined, and the ſũmes rated and ſet, and the bokes and writinges therof being in his handes: or if any collectour, or other perſon charged with any reſceipte of any parte of any of the ſaide ſubſidie, or any other perſon taxed, or other wyſe by this acte charged with and for any parcels of the ſaid ſubſidie, or with any other ſũmes for fine amerciament penaltie, or other forfapture, happen to dye before ſuche cõmiſſioner collectour or other what ſo euer perſon or perſons, haue executed accompliſhed ſatiſfied, or ſufficiently diſcharged it, which to euery ſuch pſon ſhall appertayne or belonge to do, accordynge to this acte: Then the ſaide executours & heires of euery ſuche perſon, and all other, ſeyſed of any landes or tenementes, that any ſuche perſon beinge charged by this acte, & deceaſſinge before he be diſcharged, therof, or any other to his vſe onely had of eſtate of inheritaunce, at the tyme that any ſuche perſon was named commiſſioner collectour, or in any other wiſe charged, with and for any maner of thyng, to be done ſatiſfied or payde by reſon of this acte. And all thoſe that haue in theyr poſſeſſions

or handes, any goodes or cattalles, that were to any suche person at the tyme of his death landes or tenementes, that were the same persons at the tyme that he was (as is afore said) charged by this acte: shalbe by the same compelled and charged, to do and accomplishe in euery case, as the same person, so beinge charged, shulde haue done, & might haue ben compelled to do, if he had ben in playne life, after suche rate of the landes & goodes of the said cõmissioner or collectour, as the partie shal haue in his handes.

¶ AND if the same commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shal thinke it not cõueniẽt, to toyne in one certificat, as is before said: then the said person or persons, that shall fyrst toyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said wrytinge indented, as is afore sayde, shall certifie all the names of the commissioners of that commission, wherupon suche writyng shalbe there then to be certified, with deuisions of the hũdredes wapentakes wardes tithinges or other place, to and amonge suche commissioners of the same cõmission, with the names of the same commissioners, where such separatiõs or deuisiõs shalbe, with the grosse sũmes of money, as well of and for the said subsidie, taxed or sette, of or within the said hundredes wardes wapentakes, or other places to him or them deuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writinge, as of fines amerciamentes penalties & other forfaitures, if any happen to be within the same limittes, wherof the same writinges shalbe so certified. And after suche one writing indented, whiche (as is afore said) shalbe certified, and not cõteyne in it the hole and full summes, set and taxed within the limittes of the same commission, The other commissioners of the same, euery of the sayde thre yeres, at the laide .xvi. day of Nouember yerely, or within .iiii. dayes then next immediatly folowinge, shall certifie into the sayde Eschequer, by theyr writing or writinges indented, to be made, as is before said, the grosse & seuerall summes set & taxed within the places to them limitted for the said subsidie & other fines amerciamentes penalties & forfaitures, with the names of the hũdredes wardes wapentakes and other places to them assigned. Or els by theyr said wryting indented to certifie at the said place: by the saide .xvi. daye of Nouember, or within .iiij. dayes nexte folowinge: reasonable causes for theyr excuses, why they may not make such certificat, of & for the said subsidie, with fines amerciamentes penalties, and other forfaytures growinge or set by reason of the causes of theyr lettes, or of theyr non certifienge, as is aboue sayde, or els in default therof, proces to be made out of the kynges Eschequer ageynste the sayd commissioners, and euery of them, not makynge certificat, as is afore sayde, by the discretion of the treasourer and barons of the sayde Eschequer.

¶ AND be in enacted by the kyng our soueraynge lorde, by the assent of the lordes spirituall & temporall, & the cõmons in this present parliament assembled, & by the auctorite of the same, that as well all suche persons as shall haue any collection or rescepte of the said subsidie, or any part therof, at the Rescelptes of the kinge our soueraigne lorde, of his eschequer or els

wherin

where in any other place or places within this realme of Englād & wales, as all ather the kynges subiectes, shall at all & euery tyme hereafter from henseforthe, and from the feaste of the purification of our lady next ensuynge, by the space of one hole yere next folowinge, take and not refuse in any payment, any ducates, crownes, crusadowes, or any other golde coyned in the parties beyonde the sea, bearynge theyr true weight, accordinge to suche value as was limitted by the last proclamation therof, made the xvii. day of Marche, in the .xxx. yere of the reygne of our said soueraigne lorde the kynge. And if any person herafter, that shall haue the receipte or any collection of the sayd subsidie, or of any parte therof, to the vse of our sayde soueraigne lorde the kynge, at the Receipte of his Eschequer or els where in any shyre ridinge citie towne or other place, do refuse or denie to take in payement of the sayd subsidie, or any parte or parcell therof, golde, grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, if any refusell of any such golde, grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, be had in the saide Receipte, or els where, contrarie to the proclamacions therof made as is afore sayde, and that proued by wytnes informacion examinacion or otherwise, before the kinges iustices of either benche, or before the barons of his Eschequer or any of them: or if any suche refusel of any suche golde, grotes, half grotes, or pennies, or any of them be had by any collectour or other person, hauing the gatherynge of the saide subsidie, or of any part therof in any shyre ridinge citie towne or other place, and that the refusell (as is afore saide) be proued by witnes informacion examinacion or other wyse, before any iustices of peace, mayre, bailiffe or other hed officer of that shyre ridynge citie towne or other place, where such refusell is had: Then the person or persons, that so offered and tendyd the sayde golde, grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, that shalbe so refused in dede, shalbe of that summe so tended and refused, quiet & discharged by this acte, agaynst our souerayne lorde the kynge. And the other person or persons, that refused the same, in lyke wise as if he had payd the same gold grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, without any bill taile or other discharge therof to be had or shewed. And the saide receyuour collectour or other person, that shall refuse the said golde grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, shalbe charged with the summes so by him refused, to and agaynst our saide soueraigne lorde, in like fourme as if he had receyued the same summe in dede.

And that all and euery other person & persons, shal receyue & take the sayd goldes, grotes, halfe grotes, & pennies or any of them, after the rates and value therof, & as the sayde goldes, grotes, halfe grotes, & pennies, or any of them, be coyned for and nowe currant, as well of & by the officers of our said soueraygne lord, as of euery other person or psons, in all receiptes and payementes fromhenseforth to be made or had, vpon peyne of imprisonment of euery person refusynge suche goldes, grotes, halfe grotes, or pennies, or any of them, or otherwyse to be punished by the discrecion of

the iustices of peace maires shyriffes bayliffes or other head officers of euery shyre citie borowe or towne within this realme.

¶ PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by auctoritie afore saide, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of saynte Martine called Staunforde Baron, in the suburbes of the borroughe & towne of Staunforde on the southe parte of the water there called wellande, whiche herafter shalbe cõtributories to the paiment of this present subsidie graunted to the kinges highnes, his heyres or successours, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for this tyme, by suche commissioners, whiche shalbe appoynted for the ratinge and sessinge of suche subsidie or tare within the countie of Lincolne: and shalbe for this tyme contributories, & pay the sayde subsidie, to the collectour or collectours, whiche shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuienge and gathering of the same, with the aldermen & burgesses of the said borough and towne of Staunforde.

¶ PROVIDED alwayes & be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that euery person and persons, haupng any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the subsidie, graũted to the kynges maiestie by this acte, and also haupnge spirituall possessions chargeable to his sayde maiestie by the graunt made by the clergy of this realme in theyr conuocation, and ouer this haupnge substaunce in goodes and cattalles, chargeable by this sayde acte: that then if any of the sayd person or persons be herafter charged assessed and taxed for the sayde manours landes and tenementes & spirituall possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his or theyr goodes & cattals: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by the vertue of this acte, for his or theyr sayde manours landes tenemẽtes hereditamentes or spirituall possessiõs, or onely for his said goodes and cattals, The beste of all to be taken for the kyng, and not to be charged for bothe, or double charged for any of them. Any thynge in this acte conteyned to the contrarie herof not withstandinge.

¶ PROVIDED also, that this graunte of Subsidie, nor any other thing therin conteyned, do in any wise extende to charge the inhabitaũtes or dwellers within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, and the marches of the same, Jerneseye & Garneseye, or any of them, of for or concernyng any manours landes tenementes or other possessions, goodes cattals or other mouable substaunce, which the said inhabitantes or dwellers, or any other to theyr vse, haue within Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, or other marches of the same, Jerneseye, Garneseye, or in any of them: Or of for or concernynge any fees or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of our soueraigne lorde the kynge, for theyr attendaunce and doing seruice to our said souerayne lorde in Irelande, Calice, Hammes, Guisnes, and the marches of the same, Jerneseye and Garneseye, or in any of them: Any thyng in this pſent acte to the cõtrarie not withstãding.

¶ Prouided also, that the saide graunte of subsidie, in fourme afore said to be taxed and leuied, nor the saide subsidie, nor any parte therof, in any maner

maner of wyse extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to thenhabitauntes or resiauntes at this present tyme within the fyue portes corporate or vnited to the same fyue portes, or to any of the same fyue portes, of or for any part or parcell of the saide summes, graunted in this present parliament, of the said inhabitantes nowe resiauntes, or any of them, to be taxed set asked leued or paide, but that the said inhabitantes, and now resiauntes of the said fyue portes & theyr membres, and euery of them, be & shalbe of and from the said graūt & payment of the said subsidie, and of & frō euery parte and pcell of the same, acquited & discharged: Any matter, or what so euer other thyng in this present acte made or had, to the cōtrary not withstandynge.

Prouided also that this present act of subsidie, ne any other thing therin cōprised, extende to any of the englyshe inhabitauntes or resiauntes, in any of the counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerland, the towne of Berwike, the towne of Newecastell vpon Tyne, and the byshoprike of Duresham, nor to any of them, of for or concernynge any manours landes tenementes or other possessions, goodes cattalles or other mouable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitantes or dwellers, or any other to theyr vse, haue within the same coūties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Berwike, the towne of Newcastell vpō Tyne, or the byshoprike of Duresham, or any of them, or of for or concernyng any fees or wages, whiche any of the same inhabitantes or dwellers haue of our soueraigne lorde the king, for their attendaūce and doing seruice to our said soueraigne lorde the kynge in the said coūties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the towne of Berwike, the towne of Newcastell vpon Tyne, & the bisshoprike of Duresham, or in any of them, of to or for the said taxing leuying gathering or payment: but that the englishe inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euery of them, of the said counties bisshoprike and townes, and of euerye of them, shalbe of and from the said subsidie, & of euery parcell therof, of and for theyr manours landes tenementes fees and wages goodes and cattalles lyinge & beinge in the same counties townes and bisshoprike, or any of them vtterly acquited and discharged. Any thynge in this present acte before reherced, to the contrarye not withstandynge.

Prouided, that all letters patentes, graunted by the kynges highnes, or any of his most noble progenitours, to any cities borroughes or townes within this realme, of any maner of liberties priuileges or exemptions, from the burdeyne & charge of any suche grauntes of subsidies, whiche be at this present tyme in force and vaylable: shal remayne good and effectuall to the saide cities borroughes and townes hereafter, accordynge to the purportes therof, though the inhabitaūtes of the same, shall vpon the great & weyghty cōsideratiōs, of the kynges maiesties great & inestimable charges before expressed, be for this graunte charged and contributorie, in lyke maner and sorte as all other cities borroughes & townes, which be not in any wyse so priuileged, or from such grauntes of subsidies excepted.

¶An acte for the Subsidie graunted of the Clergye

HERE THE prelates and clergie of the prouince of Caunterburye haue louyngly and liberally, for certayne consideracions, gyuen and graunted to the kynges maiestie, a subsidie of sixe shillinges of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and synguler the spirituall promocions within the same prouince, during the terme of three yeres nowe next ensuynge, in suche certein maner and fourme, and with dyuers exceptions and prouisions, specified and conteyned in a certayne instrument by them therof made and deliuered to the kynges highnes vnder the seale of Tharchebishoppe of Caunterburye, as in the saine instrumēt, exhibited in this present parliament more playnly dothe appere. The tenour wherof ensweth in these wordes.

¶THE prelates and clergye of the prouince of Caunterburye, callynge to remembraūce, not onely the greate costes and charges, that the kynges highnes hath ben at of late, in the mayntaynyng of a great armye in Scotlande, for the defence and publique wealth of this realme, but also the greate & vrgent occasions, whiche his maiestie hath at this p̄sent, to be at the lyke costes & charges or rather moch more, not onely in warres to be had agaynst Scotlande, but also in diuers and many other affaires for the publique wealthe of this realme, and all his louyng subiectes of the same: haue of theyr owne mere louing tendre mynde & good wyll, gyuen and graunted, and by these p̄sentes, do gyue and graunte vnto the kynges maiestie, a subsidie towardes his saide charges in maner and fourme folowing: That is to saye, that euery Archbyshop, byshop, deane, archedeacon, prebendarie, prouost, maister of colledges, mayster of hospitals, persone, vicare, chauntrie preest, and euery other person and persons, of what so euer name or degree he or they be, enioying any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possessions to the same spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuyded or separate by acte of parliament or otherwyse, from the possession of the clergie, shall pay to the kynges highnes for euery pounde that he maye yerely spende, by reason of the said spirituall promotion, the summe of six shillinges sterlinge. And for the true and certein knowlege of the yerely values of the said promotions and euery of them, wherof the paiment shulde be made, the rate taxation valuacion and estimation remaynynge of recorde in the kinges courte, of the fyrste fruites and tenth, for the payment of perpetuall dysme cōcernyng all such promocions, as yet be in possession of the clergie, or any other not yet deuided by acte of parliament, or otherwise, as afore saide, shalbe folowed and obserued without makyng any valuacion rate taxatiō or estimation, other then in the said recorde is comprehended.

Prouis-

Prouided alwayes, that for asmoch as the tenth part of the said valuacion and taxe before mencioned, is yerely payd to the kinges highnes for the perpetuall dysme, so as there remayneth onely nyne partes to thincũbent clere, This subsidie of. vi. s. of the pounde shalbe vnderstande of the said nyne partes and no more. Prouided alwaye, that no person, that is alreadie promoted vnto any spirituall benefice, sithen Christmas day last paste, before the date hereof, or that shalbe here after promoted vnto any spirituall benefice on this syde Christmas daye, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde God. M. CCCCC. xlv. shalbe contributour or charged with any part of this subsidie, duringe the fyrste yere of his saide promotion.

The saide prelates and clergie also graunte, that this subsidie of. vi. s. of the pound, of the yerely cleare value of euery promotion taxed as afore, shalbe payde to the kynges maiestie within thre yeres next ensuynge the date herof, at the receipte of his graces Treasourer of his courte of tenthe and firste fruites, or of any other person or persons, whome it shall please the kynges highnes to appoynte therunto, that is to saye. ii. s. of euery pounde, in euery of the said thre yeres, at suche dayes and tyme of the yere, as the perpetuall dysme is nowe, by tenour of thacte of parliament ordred to be contented and payde.

The sayde prelates and clergie also graunt, that euery preest, hauinge a pencion by reason of the dissolucion of any of the late monasteries colledges or hospitalles, or any other incorporacion within the said prouince of Canturburie, shall lykewyse paye to the kynges hyghnes. vi. s. of euery pounde, of theyr saide pencions, within the saide thre yeres, at suche daye and tyme, as is before specified. And that for the sure payment therof, a deduction and retention of the said. vi. s. be made in the handes of the payers of the said pencion, after the proporcion of. ii. s. of the pound, eche of the saide thre yeres, to be deliuered and paide to the kynges vse, at such tyme, and to suche persons, as the subsidie of. vi. s. afore saide shalbe paid vnto. The said prelates and clergie also graunte, that euery preest, receyuynge annuall stipende, beinge no perpetuitie, within the saide prouince, shall pate vnto the kinges graces vse. vi. s. viii. d. in euery of the saide thre yeres, at the same dayes, and vnder the same penalties, as the reste of the clergie do paye for theyr promotions. The saide prelates and clergie further graunte, that euery Archbyshop and byshop, and the see beinge vacant, euery deane & chapitre of that see boyd, shalbe collectours of this subsidie within theyr vper diocesse. And for the better recouerie of the said collection, the saide prelates and clergie humbly beseechen, that they maye haue ful power and auctoritie by the kinges maiestie and the parliament, to vse all suche wayes meanes and processe, as be prescribed in thacte of the perpetuall dysme, for the collection and leuienge of the same, and shall accompte therof before the chauncellour or treasourer and other officers of the same courte of firste fruites and tenthe, or in such other place, as it shal please the kynges hyghnes to appoint, in suche wyse, & after suche fourme

onely, as the saide archebyshop and byshops be nowe charged for the collection of the perpetuall disme, wherby is ment, how the lacke and default of payment of and for any particular promotion, shall onely charge thincumbent, and such as be bounde to paye the same. And that vpon suche peynes as be prouided in that acte of perpetuall disme, agaynst them that make defaulte in that behalfe. And that the archbyshop byshop or deane and chapiters gatheringe that they can receyue, and makynge payment therof, shall for the reste not by them receyued, be discharged, by theyr certificat made in suche fourme and facion as in thacte of perpetuall dysme is limitted and prescribed, and. vi. ō. of euery pounde, wherwith the collectours shalbe charged in his accompte, clearely to be paid into the saide receipte, or in suche other place as it shall please the kynges hyghnes to appoynte, shalbe allowed to the same collectour for his saide accompte of the same, for the charges of collection portage saulfe conueyeng & payng of the said subsidie.

¶ Prouided alwaies, that this subsidie graunted by the clergie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice or colledge, situate or set within the vniuersities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto any colledge of Oxforde or Cambridge vnited or appropried, or of the colledge of Eton nyghe Windesore, or of the colledge of Winchester, founded by Wyllm Wykeham, somtyme bysshop of winchestre, or of any other church or benefice, or other reuenues to the sayde colledges, or to any of them annexed appropried or otherwise apperteyning.

¶ Prouided alwayes, that no spirituall promotion, or any landes or reuenues annexed to the same, beinge charged by this graunt or acte of the prouince of Caunterbury, shalbe charged or made cōtributorie to any fyftene or other subsidie alredy graunted to the kynges hyghnes of the laye fee, or hereafter to be graunted, durynge the terme of the sayde thre yeres. Also the saide prelates and clergie of the saide prouince of Caunterburie, do condiscende and agree, that the archbysshop of Canturburie shall inquyre the true value of the yerely reuenues of the newe erected bysshoppes, within the said prouince of Canturbury, and the same shall certifie before Christmas daye nexte cōminge, vnto the courte of the fyrst fruites and tenthe, there to remayne recorded. And lykewise euery archbysshop & bysshop shal inquyre of euery deane warden mayster prechers prebendarie and petie canon of his owne chathedrall or collegiate churches, newely erecte within his dioces, of the true value of theyr spirituall promotions, growinge and ryslnge vnto euery of them of the profittes and reuenues of the saide newe erected chathedrall churches and colledges, wherin they be intituled: And the same value shall certifie before the saide Chrystemas daye into the saide courte of tenthe and fyrste fruites, there to remayne of recorde. And that euery of the saide newe erected bysshoppes deanes prebendaries petie canons and preachers shalbe charged to this subsidie for theyr owne portions onely, therof to paye, vi. s. of the pounde within the

saide

saide thre yeres, as is aboue rehersed of other bysshoppes and spirituall persons. And those portions of rentes and reuenues, whiche the kynges hyghnes hath gyuen vnto them for the maintenaunce of poore men, gramarions, queresters, studentes, and other officers and ministers, not to be charged with any parte of this subsidie.

¶ Prouided also that euery persone vicare or other spirituall man, payenge a pencion to his predecessour, shall and maye retayne two shyllynges of euery pound of euery suche pencion, euery yere durynge the saide thre yeres, to his owne relefe, in consideration that he is charged to paye this subsidie of. vi. s. of the pound, out of euery pound of the hole value of his promotion.

¶ And for the sure and true payment of the said subsidie graunted by the said prelates and clergie of the said prouince of Caunterbury, accordynge to the tenour effecte and true meanynge of the saide Instrument: Be it enacted by the kynges hyghnes, with the assent of the lordes spirituall & temporall, and of the comons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, that the saide gyfte and graunt, and euery matter, summe of money clause and sentence in the saide instrument conteyned, be ratified established and confirmed by auctorite afore saide.

¶ And furthermore be it enacted, by the auctorite of this present parliament, that euery persone, that shalbe appointed to the collection and gatherynge of the saide subsidie, shall haue full power and auctorite, to leuie take and perceiue the same subsidie, by auctorite of the Censures of the churche, or by distresse, vpon the possession of the fermours or owners of the landes and tenementes, chargeable by this acte, for or to the paiment of any summe or summes of money, or otherwyse by the discretion of the Collectours therof. And that no repleuie prohibicion or supersedeas shall be alowed or obeyed for any person or persons, makynge defaulte of payement of the said subsidie, contrarie to the tenour of the graunt therof, vntyll such tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all suche parte and portion, as to them in that behalfe appertayneth. And that euery such fermour or fermours, that shall fortune herafter to be charged to & with the payment, or any parte of the saide subsidie, shall by the auctorite afore said be allowed and retayne in his handes as moche of his yerely ferme and rent, as the summe, whiche he shall fortune to paye to his lorde or lessour, shall extende and amounte vnto: Any writinge conuenaunt bonde or other thinge had or made to the contrarie in any wyse notwithstandynge. And for the leuienge of the saide subsidie of. vi. s. of the pounde, and for the yerely pencions, whiche any preeste or other person or persons, whiche hertofore haue ben religious, or taken for religious persons, do or shall retayne at the court of the augmētacions, The chaūcellour of the same court for the tyme beinge, shall yerely, duringe the said thre yeres, do or retayne in his handes, or cause to be detayned or retayned in the handes of other the officers and ministers of the same courte, to the kynges vse, for euery

pounde

pound of the same pencions. ii. s. And it shall well and truelie pay or cause to be paid in the said courte of the tenthe and fyrst fruites, or els where the kynges hyghnes shall appoynte, without any delaye or charge to be made or sustened in that behalfe.

¶ And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaide, that euery other person or psons, which paie or be chargeable to paie any yerely rente, pencyon or pencyons, to any preest or other person or persons, which hertofore haue ben religious, or taken for religious persons, chargeable to the payment of the said subsidie: that euery such person and persons, whiche do so paye, or herafter shall paye any of the said yerely rentes pencio or pencios, shall not onely, durynge the saide thre yeres, reteyne in his handes yerely to the kinges vse for euery pound of the same yerely rentes pencio or pencions. ii. s. and the same well and truelye paye or cause to be paide yerely, during the same thre yeres, vnto the ordinarie of the same dioces, or to the collectours of the saide subsidie there to the kinges vse: but also shall yerely, during the same thre yeres, before the feast of the byrthe of our lorde god, certifie vnder his or their seale or seales, vnto the saide courte of the tenth and fyrste fruites, or els where it shall please the kynges highnes to appoynte, the names and surnames of all & singuler such preestes or other persons religious, or hertofore taken for religious psons, as is aforesaid, and the true yerely rentes or pentions, whiche they or any of them be intituled to haue or receyue yerely, as is afore said. And that the chauncellour for the tyme being, of the kinges courte of augmentatios of the reuenues of the kinges crowne, shal lykewyse yerely, during the saide thre yeres, before the said feast of the byrth of our lorde god, certifie vnder the seale of the same courte, not onely the names and surnames of all and singuler preestes and other persons, chargeable for theyr saide seuerall rentes and yerely pencions to the paiment of the said subsidie in the saide court of the tenthe and fyrst fruites, or els where it shall please the kinges maiestie to appointe: but also the true and iuste yerely summe and sumes of the same yerely rentes or pencions, with the names and surnames of the persons chargeable to the paiment therof. And that the archbyshop and byshop of euery dioces within the said prouince of Canturbury, shall yerely, during the said thre yeres, before the said feast of the byrth of our lord god, certifie vnder his seale in the said court of the tenth and fyrst fruites, or els where it shall please the kinge to appoynt, the names and surnames of all and singuler stipendarie preestes, being within any of theyr dioces, chargeable to the payment of the saide subsidie, as is afore saide: and also the names and surnames of euery such person and persons, with whom he or they do dwell and take any stipende or wages.

¶ And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie afore saide, that euery suche person or persons, which within the said thre yeres shall giue and pay any stipende or wages to any such preeste, as is afore said, shall for the insufficiencie or defaulte of euery of the same preest or preestes, beinge in seruice

or

or wages with hym at the feaste of the byrthe of our lorde god, be charged and chargeable to and with the paiment of. vi.s. viii.d. for the same yere.

¶And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie afore said, that the said archbysshop bysshoppes and all other persons, chargeable to and with the collection of the said subsidie of. vi.s. the pounde, within the said prouince of Canturburie, shall haue vpon euery payment therof made in the kinges courte of the tenthe and fyrst fruites, or els where the kinges maiestie shall appoint, a sufficient acquietaũce in writinge of such person or persons, as the kinges maiestie shall appointe for the receipte therof: the same acquietaũce witnessinge the receipte of as moche of the same summe of the same subsidie, as shalbe by any of them so receyued: And euery such acquietaũce in writinge, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of euery suche person or persons, that so by the kinges appoyntement shall receyue any of the saide summes of money, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if it were made by acte of parliament. And that euery person & persons, whiche shall haue and receyue any suche acquytaunce, shall paie but onely two pens for euery of the same acquytaunces.

¶BE IT also enacted by thauctoritie afore sayd, that all & euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shalbe graunted to the kynges highnes, by the clergie of the prouince of yorke, shalbe of the same strengthe force and effecte in all thynges, as the saide graunte made by the sayde prouince of Canturburye, and shalbe taxed certified collected gathered and leuied, accordynge to the tenoure fourme and effecte of this present act of parliament, to al intentes cõstructions and purposes, in such maner, as thoughe it were specially plainly & perticularly expressed and rehearsed in this present act, by expresse wordes termes and sentences in theyr seuerall natures and kyndes.

¶PROVIDED alwaye, and be it enacted by thauctoryte aforesaide, that euery laye persone, haupnge any spirituall promocion chargeable by this acte. And also hauing temporall possessions goodes cattalles & debtes, chargeable to the subsidie graunted by the temporaltie, shalbe charged taxed and set for his saide spirituall promocion with the clergie, and for his temporall possessions goodes and cattalles with the temporaltie, and not otherwyse.

¶IMPRINTED at London in Fletestrete by Thomas Barthelet printer to the kynges highnes, the fyrste day of Iune, the yere of our Lorde.
M. D. XLIII.
CVM priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

¶ Statutes

made in the Parliamente, begon at Westminster the fourthe daie of Nouembre, in the firste yere of the reigne of our moste dread souereigne Lorde EDVVARD the VI. By the grace of God, Kyng of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defendor of the faithe, and of the Churche of Englande, and also of Irelande, in yearthe the supreme hed: and from thence continued to the xviii. daie of Decembre then next ensuyng, that is to saie, in the firste Session of thesame Parliamente, as followeth.

¶ Cum gratia & priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

¶ The Table.

AN act againſt ſuche, as ſhall vnreuerently ſpeake againſt the Sacrament of the body and bloud of Chriſt, commonly called the Sacrament of the Aultar: and for the receiuyng therof in bothe kyndes. Chapiter. i.

An acte for the election of Biſhoppes, and what ſeales, and ſtile, thei and other Spirituall perſones, exerciſyng iuriſdiction Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall vſe. Chapiter. ii.

An act for the puniſhment of vagaboundes, and for the relief of the poore and impotent perſones. Chapiter. iii.

An acte for tenures holden in Capite. Chapiter. iiii.

An act that no Horſes ſhalbe conueighed out of this realme, & other the kynges dominions, without licence. Chapiter. v.

An acte for the cõtinuaunce of makyng of Woolſted yarne, in Norfolke. Chapiter. vi.

An acte for the continuaunce of accions, after the death of any kyng of this realme. Chapiter. vii.

An act for confirmacion of letters Patentes. Chapiter. viii.

An acte for the vnityng of certayne Churches within the Citie of Yorke. Chapiter. ix.

An acte for exigentes and proclamacions in Wales, and in the cõtie Palentine of Cheſter, and alſo in the citie of Cheſter. Chapiter. x.

An acte for the repeale of a certain ſtatute made in the. xxviii. yere of the reigne of the late kyng of moſte famous memory, Henry the. viii. for reuokyng of actes of parliament. Chapiter. xi.

An act for the repeale of certain ſtatutes, concernyng Treaſons, Felonies. &c. Chapiter. xii.

An acte for a Subſidy of tonnage and poundage of merchaundiſes with a prouiſo, for the confirmacion of the priuileges of the merchãtes of the Stilyarde, whiche prouiſo ſhall indure, but onely to the ende of this parliament. Chapiter. xiii.

An acte wherby certain Chaunteries, Colleges, free Chapelles, and the poſſeſſions of theſame, be geuen to the kynges maieſtie. Chap. xiiii.

An acte for a generall pardon. Chapiter. xv.

¶ An acte agaynst such persones, as shall vnreuerẽtly speake agaynst the Sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, commonly called the Sacrament of the Aultar: & for the receiuyng therof vnder bothe kyndes.

¶ The fyrst Chapiter.

THe Kynges mooste excellent Maiestie, myndyng the gouernaunce and ordre of hys moste louyng subiectes, to bee in moste perfyte vnitie and concorde in all thynges, & in especiall, in the true fayth and religion of God, and wishyng thesame to bee brought to passe wyth all clemencie and mercye on his highnes parte towardes them, as his moste princely serenitye & Maiestye hath already declared by euidẽt proffe, to thintẽt ỹ his most louing subiectes, prouoked by clemencie & goodnes of theyr Prince & kyng, shal studye rather for loue then for feare, to do theyr dueties fyrst to almightie God, and then to hys highnes & the common wealth, nourishyng concord and loue emong themselfes: yet considereth and perceyueth, that in a multitude all bee not on that sorte, that reason and the knowledge of their dueties can moue them from offence, but many whyche had nede haue some bridle of feare, and that thesame be men mooste contencious and arrogant for the mooste part, or els mooste blynde and ignorannt: By the meanes of whyche sorte of mẽ, many thynges well and Godly instituted, and to the edification of many, be peruerted and abused, and turned to their awne and others great losse and hynderaunce, and sometyme to extreme destruction: The whyche doth appere in nothynge more or soner, then in matters of religion, and in the greate and high mysteries thereof, as in the moste comfortable Sacrament of the body and blood of our sauiour Jesu Christ, commonly called the Sacrament of the Aultar, and in scripture the *Supper and ‡Table of the Lorde, the *Communion and ‡Partakyng of the body and blood of Christe: whych Sacrament was instituted of no lesse aucthor then of our sauiour bothe God and man, when at his last supper emongest his Apostles he dyd take the bread into his holy handes, and did saye: *Take you and eate, This is my body, vvhych is‡ Geuen and *Broken for you. And takyng vp the‡ Chalice or cup, dyd* Geue thankes and saye: Thys is my blood of the newe Testament vvhyche is shed for‡ you and for* Many, for the‡ Remission of synnes, that* Whensoeuer wee should doo thesame, wee should do it in the remembraunce of hym, and to declare and sette furthe his death and mooste glorious Passion vntyll his commyng. Of the vvhiche‡ Bread, vvhosoeuer, eateth, or of the vvhyche Cuppe vvhosoeuer drynketh vnvverthely, eateth and drynketh

*1. Cor. 11.
‡1. Cor. 8.
*1. Cor. 10.
‡1. Cor. 10.
*Math 26.
‡Luke. 22.
*1. Cor. 11.
‡Math. 26.
Mar. 14.
*Mar. 14.
‡Luke. 22.
* Mar. 14.
‡Math. 26.
*1. Cor. 11.
‡1. Cor. 11.

condempnation and iudgement to hymself, makyng no difference of the Lordes bedy. The institution of whyche Sacrament, beyng ordeyned by Christ, as is beforesayed, and thesayed woordes spoken of it here before reherſed, beyng of eternall infallible, and vndoubted truth: yet the sayed Sacrament (all thys notwythstandyng) hath been of late, meruculously abused by suche maner of mē before reherſed, who of wickednes, or els of ignorannce, and want of learnyng, for certayn abuses heretofore committed of some, in misusyng therof, haue condempned in theyr hartes and speche, the whole thyng, and contempteously depraued, despysed, or reuiled thesame moste holy and blessed Sacrament, and not onely disputed and reasoned vnreuerently and vngodly, of that moste hygh mistery, but also in their sermons, preachynges, readynges, lectures, communications, argumentes, talkes, rimes, songes, playes, or gestes, name or call it, by suche vile and vnsemely woordes, as christian eares do abhorre to heare reherſed: For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the kynges hyghnes, wyth thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and of the commons in thys present parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that whatsoeuer person or persones, from, and after the fyrst daye of May next comyng, shall deprane, despise, or contempne thesayed moste blessed Sacrament, in cōtempt therof, by any contempteous woordes, or by any woordes of depraunge, despisyng or reuilyng: or what persone or persones, shall aduisedly, in any otherwyse contempne, despise or reuyle thesayed moste blessed Sacrament, cōtrary to theffectes and declaration abouesayed, that then he, or they shall suffre imprisonment of hys, or their bodies, and make fyne and raunsome, at the kynges will and pleasure.

And for full and effectuall execution of the premisses before deuised, ordeyned and enacted by this acte: be it furthermore enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present parliament, that immediatly after the fyrst day of May next cōmyng, the Justices of peace, or three of them at the least, wherof one of them to be of the Quorum, in euery shire of thys realme, and Wales, and all other places, wythin the kynges dominions, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of thys acte, aswell to take information and accusation by the othes and depositions of two hable, honest and lefull persones at the least, and after such accusation or information so had to inquire by the othes of twelue men in euery their foure quarter Sessions yerely to bee holden, of all and synguler suche accusations or informations to bee had, or made of any of the offences abouesayed, to be committed or doen, after thesayed firste daye of May, wythin the limites of their cōmission: and that vpon euery suche accusation and information, the offendor and offendors shalbe inquired of, and indicted, before thesayed Justices of peace, or three of them at the least, as is aforesayd, of thesayed contemptes & offences, by the verdicte of twelue honeste and indifferent men, if the matter of thesayed accusa-

tion and

cion and informacion shall seme to thesaid Jury, good and true.

And it is also further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that thesaid Justices of Peace, or three of theim at the least, as is aforesaied, before whom, any suche presentment, informacion and accusacõ shalbe made or taken, as is aforesaid, shall examine the accusors, what other witnes wer by, and present, at the tyme of doyng and committyng of the offẽce: Whereof the informacion, accusacõn, and presentment shalbe made, and how many others then the accusors, haue knowledge thereof: and shall haue power and aucthoritie by their discrections, to bynd by recognisaunce to be taken before them, aswell thesaid accusors, as all suche other persones, whõ thesame accusors shall declare to haue knowledge of the offences, by theim presented and informed, euery of theim in fiue poundes to the kyng, to appere before thesaid Justices of peace, before whom, the offẽdor or offendors, shalbe tried at the daie of triall and deliueraunce of suche offendors.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that thesaid Justices of peace, or three of theim at the least, as is aforesaid, by vertue of this acte, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to make proceesse against euery persone and persones so indicted, by twoo Capias and an exigent, and by Capias utlagat, aswell within the limites of their commission, as into all other shires and places of this realme, Wales and other the kynges dominions, aswell within the liberties as without, and thesame proceesse to be good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions and purposes: And vpon the apparaunce of any of the offendors, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, by vertue of this acte, and the commission of Peace, to determine the contemptes and offences aforesaid, according to the lawes of this realme, and effectes of this acte: and that thesaid Justices of peace, or three of them at the least, as is abouesaid, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to let any suche persone or persones so indicted, vpon sufficient sureties by their discrecions, to baill for their appearaunce, to be tried according to the tenor, forme and effecte of this acte.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that thesaid Justices of peace, or three of theim at the least, at their quarter Sessions, where any offendor or offendors shalbe, or stande indicted of any of the contemptes or offẽces abouesaid, shall direct and award one writ in the kynges name to the Bishoppe of the Diocesse, wherein thesaid offence or offences are supposed to be committed or doen: willyng and requiryng thesaid Bishoppe, to be in his awne persone, or by his Chauncellour, or other his sufficient deputie learned, at the quarter Sessions in thesaid Countie to be holden, when, and where, thesaied offendor shalbe arraigned and tried, appoyntyng to theim in thesaid writ, the daie and place of thesaid arraignement, whiche writte shalbee of this fourme: Rex &c. Epõ. L. salutem. Præcipimus tibi, quod tu, Cancellarius tuus, uel alius deputatus

tuus ſufficien. eruditus, ſitis cum iuſtitiarijs noſtris ad pacem, in com̃ noſtro, B. conſeruand. aſſignat. apud D. tali die, ad ſeſſionem noſtrã, ad tunc & ibm̃ tenend. ad dand. conſilium & aduiſament. eiſdem iuſtitiarijs noſtris ad pacem, ſuper arranament. & deliberationem offendenc. contra formã ſtatuti, concernen. ſacroſanctum ſacramentum altaris.

Prouided alwaie, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie abouesaied, that no perſone or perſones, ſhalbee indicted of any the contemptes or offences abouesaid, but onely of ſuche contemptes or offences, as ſhalbe doen, or perpetrated, within three monethes, nexte after theſaied offences, or offence, ſo committed or doen.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that in all trialles for any ſuche offendors, before theſaied Juſtices, as is aforeſaid, the perſone or perſones, beyng complained on, and arraigned, ſhalbee admitted to purge or trie, his, or their innocencie, by as many, or mo witneſſes in numbre, and of as good honeſtie and credence, as the witneſſes be, whiche depoſed againſt hym, or them, or any of them.

AND foraſmuche as it is more agreable, bothe to the firſte inſtitucion of theſaid Sacrament of the moſte precious body and bloud of our ſauior Jeſu Chriſts, and alſo more conformable to the commõ vſe and practiſe, bothe of the Apoſtles, and of the primatiue Churche, by the ſpace of fiue hundreth yeres and more, after Chriſtes Aſcenciõ, that theſaid bleſſed Sacrament ſhould be miniſtered to all Chriſtian people, vnder bothe the kyndes of Bread and Wine, then vnder the forme of Bread onely: and alſo it is more agreable, to the firſt Inſtitucion of Chriſt, and to the vſage of the Apoſtles, and the primatiue church, that the people beyng preſent, ſhould receiue theſame with the prieſte, then that the prieſt ſhould receiue it alone: therefore, be it enacted by our ſouereigne Lorde the kyng, with the conſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of theſame, that theſaid moſte bleſſed Sacrament, be hereafter commonly deliuered and miniſtered vnto the people within this Churche of Englande and Irelande, and other the kynges dominions, vnder bothe the kyndes, that is to ſaie, of Bread and Wyne, excepte neceſſitie otherwiſe require: and alſo, that the prieſte, whiche ſhall miniſter theſame, ſhall, at the leaſt one date before, exhorte all perſones, whiche ſhalbe preſent, likewiſe to reſorte, and prepare themſelfes, to receiue theſame. And when the date prefixed cõmeth, after a godly exhortacion by the miniſter made (wherein ſhalbe further expreſſed the benefite and comforte promiſed to theim, whiche worthely receiue theſaied holy Sacrament: and daunger and indignacion of God, threatened to theim, whiche ſhall preſume, to receiue theſame vnworthely, to the ende that euery man maie trie and exampne his awne conſcience, before he ſhall receiue theſame) theſaid miniſter ſhal not, without a lawful cauſe deny theſame to any perſone, that will deuoutely and humbly deſire it:

any

any law, statute, ordinaunce, or custome, contrary therunto, in anywise notwithstandyng: not condempnyng hereby, the vsage of any Churche out of the kynges maiesties dominions.

¶ The.ii. Chapiter.

❧ An acte for the election of Bishoppes, and what seales and stile, they, and other spirituall persones, exercisyng iurisdiction Ecclesiasticall, shall vse.

FOR asmuche as the elections of Tharchebishoppes and Bishoppes, by the Deanes and Chapiters within the kynges maiesties realmes of Englande and Irelande, at this present tyme, be aswell to the long delaye, as to the greate costes and charges of suche persones, as the kynges maiestie geueth any Archebishoprighe or Bishoprighe vnto: And where as thesaid elections, be in very deede, no elections, but onely by a writte of Conge desslier, haue colours, shadowes, or pretenses of elections, seruyng neuertheless to no purpose, and semyng also derogatorie and preiudiciall to the kynges prerogatiue royall, to whom onely apperteigneth the collacion and gyfte of all Archebishoprickes, and Bishoprickes, and Suffragain Bishops, within his highnesse saied realmes of Englande, and Irelande, Wales, and other his dominions and Marches: For a due reformacion hereof, be it therefore enacted by the kynges highnes, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled and by aucthoritie of thesame, that from hencefurthe, no suche Conge desslier be graunted, nor election of any Archebishop, or Bishop, by the Deane and Chapiter made: but that the kyng maie, by his letters Patentes at all tymes, whē any Archebishoprighe, or Bishoprighe be voyd confer thesame to any persone, whom the kyng shall thynke mete. The whiche collacion so by the kynges letters patentes made, and deliuered to the persone, to whō the kyng shall confer thesame Archebishoprighe, or Bishoprighe, or to his sufficient proctor & attorney, shall stand to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, to asmuche, and thesame effecte, as though Conge desslier had been geuen, the election duely made and thesame confirmed: and that, vpon that thesaied persone, to whom, thesaid Archebishoprighe, Bishoprighe, or Suffragainship is so cōferred, collated, or geuen, maie be consecrated, and sue his liuery or ouster le mayne, and do other thynges, aswell, as if al thesaid Ceremonies and elections had been doen and made.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaied that euery suche person, to whō, any collacion or gift of any Archbishoprigh Bishoprighe, or Suffragainship shalbe geuen or collated, by the kyng his heires, or successors, shall paie, do, and yeld to all and euery person,

all ſuche fees, interſtes, and dueties, as of old tyme haue been accuſtomed to be dooen: any thyng in this acte, or in any other, to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtandyng.

And where as the Archebiſhoppes and Biſhoppes, and other ſpirituall perſones in this realme, do vſe to make and ſend out their Sommons, Citacions, and other proceſſe in their awne names, and in ſuche forme and maner, as was vſed in the tyme of the vſurped power of the Biſhop of Rome, contrary to the forme and order of the Sõmons and proceſſe of the common lawe, vſed in this realme: ſeyng that al auctoritie of iuriſdiccion ſpirituall and temporall, is diriued and deducted from the kynges maieſtie, as ſupreme hed of theſe Churches and realmes of Englande, and Irelande, and ſo iuſtely acknowledged by the Cleargie of theſaid realmes: and that all courtes Eccleſiaſticall, within theſaid two realmes, be kept by no other power, or auctoritie, either forein, or within the realme, but by the auctoritie of his moſte excellẽt maieſtie: Be it therefore further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaied, that all Sommons and Citacions, or other proceſſe Eccleſiaſticall, in all ſuites and cauſes of inſtaunce, betwixt partie and partie, in all cauſes of correccion, in al cauſes of baſtardy, or bigamie, or inquirie de iure patronatus, probates of teſtamentes, and commiſſions of adminiſtracion, of perſones deceaſſed, and all acquitaunces, of, and vpon accomptes, made by the executors, adminiſtrators, or collectors of goodes, of any ded perſone, be, from the firſte daie of July next folowyng, made in the name, and with the ſtile of the kyng, as it is in writtes originall, or iudicial at the common lawe: and that the teſte therof, be in the name of the Archebiſhop, or Biſhop, or other, hauyng Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiccion, who hath the commiſſion and graunt of the auctoritie Eccleſiaſticall immediatly from the kynges highnes, and that his Commiſſarie, Officiall, or Subſtitute exerciſyng iuriſdiccion vnder hym, ſhall put his name in the Citacion, or proceſſe after the teſte.

Furthermore, be it enacted by auctoritie aforeſaid, that al maner of perſone or perſones, who hath the exercile of Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiccion, ſhall haue, from the firſt daie of July before expreſſed, in their ſeales of office, the kynges highnes Armes, decently ſet with certain cartes vnder the Armes, for the knowledge of the Dioceſſe: and ſhall vſe no other ſeale of iuriſdicciõ, but wherin his maieſties Armes be engrauen, vpon pein, that if any perſone ſhall vſe Eccleſiaſticall iuriſdiccion (after the daie before expreſſed) in this realme of England, Wales, and other his dominions or territories, and not ſend, or make out the Citacion or proceſſe in the kynges name, or vſe any ſeale of iuriſdiccion, other then before limited: That euery ſuche offendor ſhall incurre, and runne in the kynges maieſties diſpleaſure, and indignacion, and ſuffre impriſonment at his highnes will and pleaſure.

Prouided alwaies, that no more, nor other Fees, bee taken, or paied for

for the Seale and writinge of anye citations, or other proceſſe, then was heretofore accuſtomed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that ỹ Archebiſſhoppe of Canturburye, for the tyme beynge, ſhal vſe his awne ſeale, and in his awne name, in all facultes & diſpenſations, accordynge to the tenor of an Acte thereof made: And that the ſayde Archebiſſhoppes and Biſſhopes, ſhall make, admitte order, & reſourme their Chauncellours, Officialles, Commiſſaries, Aduocates, Proctours, and other their officers, miniſters, & ſubſtitutes, and commiſſions to Suffragayn Biſſhoppes, in theyr awne names, vnder their awne ſeales, in ſuche maner & fourme, as they haue heretofore vſed: & ſhall certifye to the courte of Tenthes, their certificates vnder their awne names, & ſeales, as heretofore they haue vſed, and according to the ſtatute in that caſe made and prouided: and likewyſe ſhall make collations, preſentations, giftes, inſtitutions, and inductions of benefices, letters of orders, or dimiſſories, vnder their awne names & ſeales, as they haue heretofore accuſtomed: Any thyng in this acte conteined, to the contrarie notwythſtandyng.

Prouided allwayes, & be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that all proceſſe hereafter to be made, or awarded by anye eccleſiaſticall perſon, or perſons, for the triall of any plea, or pleas, or matter dependyng, or that hereafter ſhall depende, in any of the kynges courtes of recorde at the commō law, and limitted by the lawes & cuſtomes of this realme, to the ſpirituall courtes, to trye theſame: that the certificat of the ſame, after the triall thereof, ſhalbe made in the kynges name, for the tyme beynge, and wyth the ſtyle of theſame kyng, and vnder the ſeale of the Biſſhoppe graued wyth the kynges armes, with the name of the Biſſhoppe, or ſpirituall officer, beyng to the teſte of theſame proceſſe and certificat, and to euery of theim.

¶ An acte for the puniſhinge of vagabondes, and for the relief of the poore and impotent perſons.

¶ Cap. iii.

For aſmuche as ydlenes & vagabondrye is the mother and roote of all theftes, robberies, and all euill actes, & other miſchiefes, and the multitude of people geuen thereto, hath allwayes bene here wythin this Realme, verie great, and more in numbre, (as it may appere) then in other regions, to the greate empouerifhemente of the Realme, and daungier of the kynges hyghnes Subiectes: The whyche ydlenes and vagabōdrye, all the kynges hyghnes noble progenitours, kynges of thys Realme, and thys hyghe Court of Parliament, hathe often and wyth greate trauayle, gone aboute, and aſſayed wyth godlie actes and Statutes, to repreſſe: Yet vntyll thys oure tyme, it hathe not had that ſucceſſe,

ſucceſſe, whych hath bene wiſſhed, but partelie by foolyſh pytie, & mercye of them whyche ſhould haue ſene the ſayde godlie lawes ꝑequted, partelie by the peruerſe nature and longe accuſtomed ydlenes of the perſones, geuen to loytringe, the ſayde godlye Statutes, hytherto hathe had ſmal effecte, and ydle & vagabonde perſones, beyng vnprofitable membres, or rather enuenyes of the cõmon wealthe, hath bene ſuffered to remayne and encreaſe, and yet ſo do: Whom, yf they ſhoulde be puniſſhed by deathe, Whippinge, empriſonmente, or wyth other corporall peyne, it were not wythout theyr deſertes, for the example of others, and to the benefite of the cõmon wealthe, Yet yf they could be brought to be made profitable, and do ſeruice, it were muche to be wyſſhed and deſyred: Be it therfore enacted by the kynges hyghnes, wyth the cõſente of the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the commons in thys preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by aucthorite of theſame, fyrſt that al ſtatutes, & actes of parliament, heretofore made for the punyſhment of vagabõdes and ſturdy beggers, and al articles compryſed in theſame, ſhalbe from henſfurthe repealed, voyde and of none effecte.

Secondlye, that whoſoeuer, after the fyrſte daye of Aprill nexte folowyng, Man or woman, beyng not lame, impotent or ſo aged, or diſeaſed wyth ſyckenes, that he or ſhe cannot worke, not hauing Lãdes or Tenementes, Fees, Annuyties, or anye other yerely reuenues or profyttes, whereon they may fynde ſufficientlye theyr lyuynge, ſhall, eyther lyke a ſeruynge man wantynge a Maſter, or lyke a begger, or after anye other ſuche ſorte, be lurkynge in any houſe, or houſes, or loytringe, or ydelye wander by the hyghe wayes ſyde, or in Stretes, in Cyties, Townes, or Vyllages, not applynge theim ſelfe to ſome honeſte, and allowed Arte, Science, Seruice, or labor, & ſo do continue by the ſpace of thre dayes or more together, & not offer them ſelfes to labor with any that wyl take them, accordynge to theyr facultie: and yf no man other wyſe wyll take them, doo not offer them ſelfes to worke for meate & drinke, or after they be ſo taken to worke for the ſpace agreed betwixte theim and theyr Maſters, do leaue theyr worke, out of conuenyente tyme, or runne away: that then euery ſuch perſon, ſhalbe taken for a vagabonde, and that it ſhalbe lawfull to euery ſuche Maſter, offerynge ſuche ydle perſon, ſeruice, and labor, and that beynge by hym refuſed, or who hathe agreed wyth ſuche ydle perſon, and from whome, wythin the ſpace agreed of Seruice, the ſayde loyterer hath runne away, or departed before the ende of the couenaunte betwene them, & to any other perſon eſpiynge the ſame, to bryng or cauſe to be brought the ſayde perſon, ſo lyuynge ydlelye and loytringlye to two of the nexte iuſtices of the peace, there reſiaunte or abidyng, who hearynge the profe of the ydle lyuynge of the ſayde perſone, by the ſayde ſpace lyuynge ydlelye, as is aforeſayde, approued to them by two honeſt wytneſſes, or confeſſion of the partie, ſhall ymmediately cauſe the ſayd loyterer to be marked, wyth an hoate yron in the breaſte, the marke

of.V. and adiudge thesaied persone liuyng so idlely to suche presentor, to bee his slaue: to haue and to holde thesaied slaue to hym, his Executors, or Assignes, for the space of twoo yeres then nexte followyng, and to ordre thesaid slaue, as followeth: that is to saie, to take suche persone adiudged a slaue, with him, and onely geuyng thesaied slaue, bread and Water, or small drynke, and suche refuse of meate, as he shall thynke mete, cause thesaied slaue to worke, by beatyng, cheynyng, or otherwise, in suche worke and labor, (how vile so euer it be) as he shall putte hym vnto. And if any maner of slaue, either for loytryng, or for the cause before rehersed, so adiudged, shall within the space of thesaied twoo yeres here appointed, runne awaie, depart, or absent hym from his said Master by the space of fourtene daies together, without licence: it shall not onely be lefull to his saied Master, to pursue, and fetche hym again, by vertue of this acte, but also to punishe suche faulte, by cheynes, or beatyng, as is aforesaid: and against the deteignor, if any man do willyngly deteigne hym, knowyng hym to be a slaue, as is aforesaied, to haue an action of Trespasse, and recouer thereby in dammages, tenne poundes, besides the costes and charges of the suyte, for so deteignyng his saied slaue. And further, euery suche Master, shewyng and prouyng by twoo sufficient witnesses, thesaid offence or fault of his runnyng awaie before twoo Justices of Peace, of thesame Countie, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, thesame Justices shall cause suche slaue or loyterer, to be marked on the forehed, or the ball of the cheke, with an hoate yron with the signe of an S. that he maie be knowen for a loyterer and a rūne awaie, and shall adiudge the loyterer, and runne awaie to bee thesaied Masters slaue for euer. And if suche slaue shall the seconde tyme runne awaie, or absent hymself, if thesaied Master shall approue the same seconde runnyng awaie, with twoo sufficient witnesses, before the Justice of Peace, in their general and quarter Sessions: then euery suche faulte and runnyng awaie, to bee adiudged Felony, and suche loyterer and runne awaie, to bee taken as a Felon, and thereof beyng lawfully indicted, and attainted, or otherwise condempned, to suffre peynes of death, as other Felons ought to do.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaied, that no clerke conuict, shall hereafter make his purgacion, and vpō suche purgacion be deliuered, and sette at large, otherwise then is in this statute hereafter expressed.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that euery clerke conuicte, or hereafter to be conuicted, whiche should, by the ordre of the lawe, enioye the benefite of their purgacion, shal, and maie from hencefurthe finde any man (if thei can) who shalbe bound with two sufficient sureties, to the Ordinary, in the summe of twentie poundes to the kynges highnes vse, to reteigne thesaied conuicte, as his slaue, and to kepe thesaid persone so conuict, for the space of one yere then next folowyng,

that

that he ſhall not go abrode, and at large: and then theſaid conuict ſhalbe deliuered to theſaid perſon, ſo takyng theſame, and beyng bound, as is afore ſaid, to be his ſlaue, for one whole yere, then next followyng, by vertue of this acte, in all ſuche maner and forme, and to all ſuche intentes and purpoſes, and with all ſuche order, lawes, condicions, and penalties, for runnyng awaie, or other, as is afore ſaied of a vagabonde, take loyteryng and made a ſlaue, (burnyng in the breaſt onely except:) and the ordinarie by the deliuery of theſaied conuicte, to ſuche perſone beyng bounde, as afore ſaied, to bee of the keppyng of theſaied conuicte, clerely diſcharged and exonerated by vertue of this acte.

And if ſo be, that theſaied clearke ſo conuicte, cannot finde any man, to be bounde, as is afore ſaied, to whom he maie be adiudged a ſlaue, in the ſpace of one yere: Then at any tyme, after the ende of one yere, after his conuiccion, it ſhalbee lawfull for theſaied clerke conuicte, to make his purgacion, as he might before this eſtatute, any thyng in this preſent acte to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

And where as clerkes conuicted or attainted, by the order of the lawes of this realme, cannot make their purgacion, and ſhould perpetually, by theſame, remain in priſon: bee it neuertheles enacted by the auctho-ritie afore ſaied, that if there bee any maner of perſone, who will at any tyme demaund theſame clerke conuicted or attainted, and be bound to the Ordinary with twoo ſufficient ſureties, as is aboue written, to kepe theſame as his ſlaue, by the ſpace of v. yeres then next folowyng, that then theſame ſhalbee adiudged his ſlaue, for like ſpace, with all ſuche ordres, lawes, and penalties, for runnyng awaie, and other ordres, as is before expreſſed of a vagabounde, adiudged to any man, for a ſlaue (the burnyng in the breaſt onely excepte) and vpon the adiudgement deliuered to ſuche demaundaunt, the Ordinary from thencefurth of the keppyng of ſuche clerke conuicted or attainted, clerely exonerated and diſcharged by vertue of this acte.

And foraſmuche, as diuerſe women and men, goeth on begging waiſaryng, of the whiche, ſome be impotent and lame, & ſome hable enough to labor, whiche do cary childzen aboute with theim, ſome foure or fiue yeres of age, or younger, or elder, whiche brought vp in idlenes, might be ſo rooted in it, that hardely thei may be brought after, to good thrift and labor: or if any childe, aboue the age of fiue yeres, and vnder the age of .xiiii. yeres, go idlely wanderyng aboute as a vagabounde: be it enacted by the auctho-ritie afore ſaied, that if any maner of perſone, will take any ſuche child, be it male or female, of, and from any ſuch begger, beyng the mother therof, nouricer, or keper, whether thei bee willyng, or not, or without any ſuche nourice, mother, or keper, by hymſelf wanderyng, and bryng theſaied child ſo taken awaie, before one of the conſtables of the pariſhe, and twoo other honeſt and diſcrete neighbors, witneſſes, and before any Juſtice of peace, there reſiaunt, and abidyng, and

promysse to bryng the same chylde vp in some honest labor, or occupation, tyll he, or she come to the age of .xx. yeres the womā childe, or .xxiiii. the man chylde: That then, and immediatly the sayd iustice of peace and constable, shall adiudge, by vertue of this acte, the saied chylde vnto the ages before specifyed, to be seruauntes or apprentice sse to the sayed persones, so takyng and promisyng, to be vsed and ordered in all poyntes, accordyng as the lawe and custome of this Realme, is of seruaūtes and apprentices, to what labor, occupation, or seruice so euer, the sayde Master shall apponte him, or her, duryng the sayed tyme. And yf it shall fortune suche chylde so adiudged, to runne awaye at any tyme, once, or moo tymes, from his, or her master, or maistres: that then it shalbe lawful for euery such master, to take the saied chylde agayne, and to kepe & punishe the saied chylde, in cheynes, or otherwise, & vse him, or her, as his slaue, in all poyntes, for the tyme before rehersed of the age of such chylde, that is to saye, tyll twentie the woman chylde, and the man chylde .xxiiii.

Prouided alwayes, that any Master, either of the men, or of the women, so adiudged slaues, or of the childzen adiudged apprentices or seruauntes, maye lette, set furthe, sell, bequeathe, or geue the seruice & labor of suche slaues or seruauntes, so adiudged, as is aforesayed, to any person, or persones, to whom so euer he wyll, vpon suche condition, and for suche tyme of yeres, as the sayde persons be adiudged to him, for slaues, seruauntes, or apprentices, after suche lyke sorte and maner, as he maye do of any other his moueable gooddes or cattalles: and they for the sayd space and tyme, to be bounde to all poyntes and constructions, to suche lessee, donee, vendee, or assignee, as they were to their first apprehenders and Masters, by vertue of this statute.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaied, that if any such slaue, or slaues, or chyldzē, so adiudged, shall at any tyme after such adiudgemēt, mayme, or wounde their masters or maistresses, in resistyng their corrections, or otherwyse: or where they be Manumitted, and set agayne free, or in the tyme of their seruice, shall cōspire with any other, or by themselfes go about to murder & kyl, or to mayme, wounde, or beate the saide Master or Maistres, or any that was their Master or Maistres, or to burne their houses, barnes, or corne, so that their entente come to an acte tendyng to the effecte: that then euerye suche mayme or wounde, or the goyng about to murder, kylle, mayme, wounde, or beate suche person or persons, as be, or were their Masters or Maistresses, or to burne their houses, barnes, or corne, so that their entente doo come to any acte, tendyng to the same effecte, as lyng in wayte with a weapon, or any such like, shalbe accompted Felonie, & they shall suffer therfore peynes of death, as in case of Felonie: excepte that any suche person or persons, as be, or had bene Master or Maistres to anye of them, or he refusyng, any other wyll take such person so offending, to their slaues, & then he, or she so offending, to be adiudged to ỹ person, so willing to take him

or her, so offendyng, slaue for euer, and therupon to be discharged of the Felonie. The same lawe & order to be had in all conditions, yf it shoulde chaunce the father, mother, nourice, or other ỹ bearer about of the childe, or any other person, or persons, to steale away such childe adiudged apprentice or seruaũte, that is, to be slaue to such apprentices or seruaũtes master, whose apprentice or seruaũte was so stollen or entised away, for euer: & the master neuertheles to take and receyue hys sayde apprentice or seruaunt agayn, as yf the sayde takyng away had neuer be done.

Be it also enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that although ther be no man, which shal demaũde such loyterer, or loyterers, as before expressed, into their seruice: Yet neuertheles the iustice of peace in that Citie, Borrough, Towne, or Hũdreth dwellyng, if any such be, or els any other iustice of peace of the same shyre, & also there dwellyng, by his, or their office, shalbe hereafter bound, by vertue of this acte, not onely to enquire of all such ydle persons, but also, yf they do espie any such vagabondes, or ydle person, or yf any such be detected vnto them, to examine him, or her, of the tyme of their vagaboundrye: & yf it shall appere to any iustice of peace, any such man, or womã to haue been a vagaraunt & vagabound, or ydle person, by the space, as is aforesayed, to cause the same to be marked on the brest with an. V. made with an hoate yron, and also to learne and enquyre of him, the Towne, Citie, or Village, wherin he was borne, and then shall immediatlye geue a writyng in parchemente sealed with his seale, to the sayd loyterer, of the tenor and forme, which here ensueth. A.B. iustice of peace in the coũtie of. S. to the Maioure, or cheefe officer of the Citie of. Q. yf it be a Citie: or to the head Borrough Bailiff, or Cõstable, or head officer of ỹ Towne of. Q. yf it be a Towne: or to the Constable or Tythinge man of the Village of. C. if it be a Village, gretyng. Accordyng to a moste godlye statute, made in the fyrst yere of the reigne of oure Souereigne Lorde kyng Edward the sixte, &c. We haue taken this bearer. I.K. vagaraũtelye, & to the euell example of others, without master, seruice, or labor, whereby to gette hys liuyng, goyng loyterynge ydlely about. And because the same saieth, he was borne in. C. in the coũtie of. S. wherof you are the head officer or Constable: We haue sent him to you to be ordred according to the purporte and effecte of the same statute. And with this writyng, shal deliuer the same loyterer to the constables, or other heade officer of the sayed Citie, Towne, or Village, wherin such loyterer was taken, to be safely cõueighed by them, to the next constable, & so from constables to constables, & other heade officers, tyl he or she be brought to the place, the which, he, or she hath named themselfe to be borne in, & then to be deliuered to the head officer or constable of that same Citie, Borrough, or Towne, Village, Hamlette, or Parrish, ther to be nourished and kepte of the same Citie, Towne, or Village, in cheynes, or otherwyse, either at the common worke in amending high waies, or other cõmon worke, or frõ man to mã in order tyl they which may beare,

be equally

be equally charged, to be ſlaue to the coꝛpoꝛation of the Cytie, oꝛ to the inhabitaũtes of ẏ Towne oꝛ Uillage, that he, oꝛ ſhe, were boꝛne in, after all ſuche foꝛme, condition, ſpace of yeres, oꝛders, puniſhmentes foꝛ runnynge away, & all others, as are expꝛeſſed of a cõmon, oꝛ pꝛiuate perſon, to whõ any ſuch loyterer is adiudged a ſlaue. And ẏ ſaid Citie, Towne, oꝛ Uillage, ſhall ſe the ſayde ſlaue beyng hable to laboꝛ, ſette on woꝛke, and not lyue ydlely within theſaied pꝛecinctes, vpõ peyne, that foꝛ euery ſuch defaulte, that theſayde ſlaue doth lyue ydlely, by the defaulte of the Citie, Boꝛough, oꝛ Town, oꝛ Uillage, by ẏ ſpace of thꝛe woꝛkyng dayes together, ẏ Citie to foꝛfeyt. v. ℔. a Boꝛrough, oꝛ Town incoꝛpoꝛate. xl. ſ. and other Town oꝛ Uillage. xx. ſ. Wherof the one haulf to ẏ kyng our ſouereigne loꝛde, the other to him that will ſue foꝛ theſame, in any of the kynges courtes of recoꝛde, by byll, infoꝛmation, oꝛ action of debte, in the which ſutes, no eſſoyne, wager of lawe, oꝛ pꝛotection ſhalbe allowed.

Pꝛouided, and be it enacted, that the Citie, Towne, & Boꝛrough coꝛpoꝛate, by the cõſente of the moꝛe parte of the coꝛpoꝛation: & the Towne and Uillage not coꝛpoꝛate, by the conſente of the moꝛe parte of the inhabitauntes thereof, maye ſette, ſell, oꝛ geue awaye, the tighte, tytle and intereſt of the ſayde ſlaue, to any other perſon, as any other cõmon oꝛ pꝛiuate perſon maye do, with his ſlaue, by the vertue of this Acte.

Pꝛouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that if it foꝛtune, when theſaide bagabonde is bꝛought to the ſayde Citie, Towne, oꝛ Uillage, where the ſayde perſon ſayed, he was boꝛne, to appere & be manifeſte, that he, oꝛ ſhe was not there boꝛne: that then foꝛ ſuch lye, theſayde bagaraunte ſhalbe marked in the face with an. S. and be ſlaue to the Inhabitaũtes, oꝛ Coꝛpoꝛation of the Cytie, Towne, oꝛ Uillage, where the ſayde bagaraunte ſayde he was boꝛne in, foꝛ euer, vpon ſuch condicions, and oꝛders, in all poyntes, as of a ſlaue marked in the face, is befoꝛe expꝛeſſed: the ſame lawe, and oꝛder in all poyntes to be had of all bagaraunte perſons, and bagabondes, beynge boꝛne in anye other nation oꝛ Countrye, then this Realme, as is befoꝛe expꝛeſſed, of Engliſhe ydle perſons, (markynge in the bꝛeaſte oꝛ face onely excepted) that is, to be had to the next poꝛte, and there to be kepte of the Inhabitauntes of the ſayde next poꝛte, in conuc-niente laboꝛ, and from ydlenes, oꝛ otherwyſe, tyll they maye be conueighed ouer: & then at the Coſtes of the Inhabitauntes of theſayde poꝛte, to be conueighed ouer into their Countreys.

And foꝛ almuch as ther is many maymed & otherwiſe lamed, ſoꝛe, aged & impotẽte perſons, which reſoꝛteth to ẏ citie of Londõ, & to other cities, Townes, & Uillages, on begging: whoſe cõmyng together, & makyng a numbꝛe, doeth fyll the ſtretes oꝛ high wayes, of diuers Cities, Townes, Markettes, & Fayers, who, if they wer ſeperated, mought eaſely be nouriſhed in the Townes and places, wherin they were boꝛne, oꝛ where they were, oꝛ haue bene moſte cõuerſaunte, & abydyng by the ſpace of thꝛe yeres: Be it therfoꝛe enacted by ẏ aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd, that all & ſinguler

Maiours, Shiriefes, Baylieſes, Conſtables, or other head Officers of any Citie, Towne, or Hundreth, to which, ſuch reſorte is, or ſhalbe, ſhall, before the feaſte of the Purification of our ladye nexte folowyng, ſee all ſuche ydle, Impotente, Maymed, & aged perſons, who otherwyſe cānot by theyr diſcretions be taken for vagabondes, which were borne within theſayde Cytie, Towne, or Hundreth, or hathe been there moſte conuerſaunt and abydynge by the ſpace of thre yeres, as is aforeſayde, & nowe decayed, beſtowed and prouided for, of Tenauntreis, Cotages, or other conuenyente houſes, to be lodged in, at the coſtes & Charges of theſayde Cities, Townes, Borroughes, & villages, there to be releued and cured, by the deuocīō of the good people, of theſaied Citie, Borrough, Towne, or Village: And that they doo not ſuffer, after the tyme before reherſed, any other, then ſuch, as either were borne, or hath bene for the moſte part conuerſaunte, or abydynge, by the ſpace aforeſayde, in theſayde Cytie, Borrough, Village, or Towne, to remayne and begge abrode wythin the Precinctes of ſuch Cities, Townes, Villages, or Hundrethes: vpon peyne, that euery ſuch Maiours, Shiriefes, and Baylieſes, Conſtable, or other head Officer, by what name ſoeuer he be called, ſufferyng anye perſons to begge within the precincte of his or theyr ſuche iuriſdiction, other then is before reherſed, for euery thre dayes, ſhall forfaicte. x. s̄. to whome ſoeuer wyll ſue therfore, by byll, Informatiō, or Action of debte, in anye Courte of Recorde, in the whiche ſuytes, none eſſoyne, wager of Lawe, nor protection ſhalbe allowed.

And for the better perfourmaunce hereof: be it enacted by aucthoritie aforeſayd, that ỹ Maiour of the Citie of London, & all other Maiours, Baylieſes, Shiriefes, Conſtables, and other heade Officers of euerye Cytie, Towne corporate, doo, with all conuenyente ſpede by themſelfes, or theyr ſufficiente deputis, by theim appoynted, before the feaſte of the Purification next commynge, and ſo from tyme to tyme, euery monethe onte, make a vieu & examinatiō of aged, impotente and lame perſons, Beggers, as be within the precincte of their iuriſdiction, and ſe all ſuch, as were not borne, nor hathe bene for the moſte parte conuerſaunte and abydynge there, by the ſpace for thre yeres complete, conueighed on horſebacke, Carte or Chariotte, or otherwyſe, as ſhall ſeme by theyr diſcretions, to the next Conſtables, and they to conueighe the ſame to the nexte Conſtables, and ſo frō Conſtables to Conſtables, tyll theſayde perſons be broughte to the place, where they were borne, or moſte conuerſaunte and abyding, as is aforeſaied, there to be prouided for, kepte and nouriſhed, of almoſe, as is aforeſayd: vpō the peyne, that euery ſuch Maiour, Shirief, or Cōſtable, head Borrough, or head Officer not making vieu, not ſendyng, or conueighyng away, not receauyng, or not prouiding as is before appoynted, accordyng to the true purporte or meanyng of this Acte, to forfaicte for euery ſuch defaulte. xl. s̄. Whereof the one haulfe to the kynges vſe, the other, to the partie that will ſue therfore in any of the

kynges

kynges Courtes of Recorde, by bill, informacion, action of debte, in the which suites none essoyne, wager of law, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes, that yf any of thesayed aged, maymed or impotet persones, of the Cities, Townes, or Villages, where they were borne in, or had their moste abydyng, as aforesayed, bee not so lame or impotent, but that they maye worke in some maner of worke: that then such Citie, Towne, Parryshe, or Village, do eyther in common prouide some suche worke for them, as they maye be occupyed in, or appoynt them to suche as will fynde theim worke, for meate and drynke. And yf they refuse of wilfulnesse and stubburnesse to worke, or do runne awaye, and begge in other places, then to punyshe thesame accordyng to their discretions, with cheynyng, beatyng, or otherwyse, as shall seme to them conuenient. And for the more furtheraunce of the relief of suche, whiche are in vnfayned misery, and to whom charitie ought to be extended: be it enacted by authoritie aforesayed, that euery Sundaye and holy daye, after the readyng of the Gospell of the day, the Curate of euery Parrishe, do make accordyng to suche talent as God hath geuen him a Godly and briefe exhortation to this Parrishioners: mouynge and excityng theim, to remembre the poore people, & the duetye of Christian charitie, in releuyng of them, whiche be their brethren in Christe, borne in thesame Parryshe, and nedyng their healpe.

Prouided alwayes, that yf it shall chaunce, anye suche adiudged apprentice, seruaunt, or slaue, as is before rehersed, to haue inheritaunce descended vnto hym, or her, or any other wayes, be, by the lawes of thys realme, warde, or bonde mame, or neif of bloode, by, or from anye of his Auncestors, to any persone or persones: That then it shalbe lawfull to anye suche persone or persones, to whom any suche warde, bonde man, or neif shall apperteigne, to seale and take suche wardes, bonde menne, or neifes, and theim to reteigne and kepe, as their wardes, bonde men, or neifes. And thesayed wardes, bonde men and neifes shalbe discharged of thesayed slauerye, or other seruitude or bondage aboue rehersed: This statute, or any thyng therein conteigned, to the contrarye in anywyse notwithstandyng.

And also be it enacted, that yf anye suche seruaunt, apprentice, slaue, or slaues, which shall haue at any tyme hereafter any aduauncement or lyuyng, accrue, come, or growe vnto hym, or any of them, whereby he, or they maye haue a conuenient lyuyng, that then, and from thensefurthe, he, or they so beyng aduaunced, to be discharged of their slauerye, seruitude, and bondage: this acte, or any thyng therin conteigned to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng: Any woman beyng a seruaunt, apprentice or slaue, as is aforesayed, beyng maryed within the age of. xx. yeres, without the assent of her Master, vntyll she shal accomplishe and come to thesayed age of. xx. yeres, onely excepted.

Bee it also enacted, that all leprouse and poore beddered creatures,

whatsoeuer they be, maye at their awne libertie, remayne and continue in suche houses, appointed for lepprouse, or beddred people, as they now be in, & shall not be compelled to repaire into any other countries or places, by the vertue of this acte, any thyng therin conteyned to ỹ contrary notwithstandyng. And that also it shalbe lefull vnto thelaied lepprouse and beddered people, for their better relefes, to appointe their Proctor or Proctors, so there be not appointed aboue the numbre of two persones, for any one house of lepprouse & beddred people, to gather the charitable almose of all suche inhabitauntes, as shalbe within the compasse of.iiii. miles of any of thesayed houses of lepres, and beddred persones.

And be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctheritie abouesayed, that it shalbe lawfull to euery persone, to whom anye persone in forme abouesayed shalbe adiudged a slaue, to put a ryng of yron aboute hys necke, arme, or hys legge, for a more knowledge and suertie of the keppyng of hym. And that yf any persone or persones, do take or healpe to take any suche bonde of yron from any suche slaue, that then euery persone so doyng without the licence or assent of his Master, shall forfaicte for euery suche defaulte, ten poundes sterlyng.

Be it further enacted, that this present acte, shall, before the first daye of Marche next commyng, be openly proclaimed in euery cytie Corporate, Towne, and market Toune, vpon the market daye: and also from thensefurth shall yerely be redde in euery shire openly in twoo generall quarter sessions of the peace, that is to saye, at the generall quarter sessions after Midsomer, and the generall quarter sessions next after Christemas, to the intent, that euery persone maye haue knowledge therof, and that this acte shall indure vnto the ende of the next parliament.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted, that it shalbe lawfull to the lorde Chauncellor of Englande, or the lord keper of the greate Seale for the tyme beyng, at their discretions, to graunt Commission vnder the great Seale of Englande, to euery, or anye persone or persones, that hath, or shall haue his, or their houses or barnes burnt, or such losses, to gather the relief and charitie of others, for their ayde and healpe, of his or their losses, decaye, or hinderaũce, as in tyme past hath been vsed: any thynge conteigned in this acte notwithstandyng.

An acte for Tenures holden in Capite.

¶ The.iiii. Chapiter.

WHere before this tyme, ambiguities, questions, and doubtes haue been moued and styrred in dyuerse and sundery the Kynges Courtes of Record, whether such Honors, Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes and other Hereditamentes are holden of the Kyng in Capite, whiche any hys louyng subiectes do holde by Knyghtes seruice, Soccage, or other seruices of the Kyng, as of hys Duchies, Erledomes,

Erledomes, Baronies, Honors, Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Fees, and Seignyories, whiche haue come to the handes and possession of diuerse of his highnesse moste noble Progenitors, by Attaindor of treason, misprysion of treason, Attaindors of premunire, and prouision had and doen by acte of Parliament, by verdicte, confession, conuiction, or vtlagary, and offyces or no offyces therupon founde, or by the dissolution, surrendre, or geuyng vp to the kyng, or to anye hys noble Progenitors, of anye Religious or Ecclesiasticall houses or places, or of anye Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, to any of thesame Religious or Ecclesiasticall houses or places in any wyse apperteignyng or belongyng, or no: By meanes of whiche doubte so moued, his sayed humble and obedient subiectes and tenauntes haue been heretofore miche vnquieted, molested and greued: wherfore the kynge oure souereigne Lorde, myndyng and entierly desiryng the quietnes of his sayed subiectes, and that the certaynte of his lawes in that behalfe might be knowen and declared to his sayed louyng subiectes, for a playn declaration and resolution to be had, of, for, and concernynge the premisses, at the humble petition and suyte of the Lordes and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, doeth ordeyn, declare and enacte by the assent of the Lordes spirituall & temporall, and of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of thesame, that all suche Honors, Castels, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, & other Hereditamentes, & euery of them, which now be, or at any tyme hereafter shalbe holden of the kyng, or of any of his heires or successors, by any of his sayed subiectes, by knightes seruice, Soccage or otherwyse, as of any of his or their Dukedomes, Erledomes, Baronies, Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Fees or Seigniories, which be come to the kyng, or his moste noble Progenitors, or hereafter shall come to the kyng, his heires, or successors, by meanes of any suche Attainder, Conuiction, Vtlagary, or of any suche dissolution, surrendre or geuyng vp of any Religious or Ecclesiasticall houses or places, or of any Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, to any of thesayed Religious or ecclesiasticall houses or places in anywise belongyng or apperteignyng, shall not from henseforthe be adiudged, demed, taken or construed, to any intent, construction or purpose, to be holden in Capite, or at Tenure in Capite: anye ambiguitie, question, or doubt heretofore moued to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided allwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayed, that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned, shal not in anywyse be preiudiciall ne hurtfull to the kyng, his heires or successors, to, for, or concernyng any wardshyp, liuerey, prymer seasen, fyne for alienation, or to, or for any other profyte or aduauntage, whiche now is come, or hereafter shall, or maye come, fall or growe to the kyng, hys heires, or successors, by, or from any persone, or persones, whiche now doeth, or hereafter

ſhall holde any Honors, Seignyories, Caſtelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes of the kyng in Chief, as of hys perſon, or of anye other his auncient poſſeſſions, and beyng not come to the kyng by any ſuch attaynder, confeſſion, conuiction, vtlagary, diſſolution, geuyng vp, or ſurrender, as be aboueſayed.

Prouyded alſo, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayed, that this preſent acte, or any thyng therein conteigned or ſpecifyed, ſhall not in any wyſe, or by any meanes, geue anye aduauntage, libertie, or profyte to anye Tenaunt or owner in Fee ſymple, of anye Honors, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamẽtes, which haue heretofore ſued any ſpeciall or generall liuerey, or ouſter le mayne, out of the handes of the kyng, or of anye his noble Progenitors, of anye Honors, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes, by what tenor or ſeruice they were, or be holden, or that haue, or ſhall confeſſe by any mater of recorde, any tenor in Chief of the kyng, but that they, their heires and aſſignes, ſhall haue and holde theſame Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, in lyke maner and fourme, as they dyd before the makyng of thys preſent acte, and as though thys preſent acte had neuer been had, ne made: anye thynge aboue declared and enacted to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

An acte that no Horſſes ſhalbe conueighed out of this realme, and other the kynges Dominions, without licence.

The.v.Chapiter.

Where before this tyme, diuerſe of the kynges ſubiectes, & namely of the Northe partes of this realme, alwel in time of peace as of warre, haue cõueighed, ſold, geué & deliuered out of this realme, alwel into Scotlande, as into other foreyne realmes beyonde the ſea, many & diuerſe great multitude of Horſſes, Geldynges and Mares, which haue been thought, alwell great occaſion, ſtrength, and boldneſſe to the Scottiſhmen, & other the kynges foreyne enempes, hauyng in poſſeſſion theſame Horſſes, Geldynges, & Mares, in tyme of warre to inuade this realme, as alſo a great decay of the good breede of Horſſes and Mares, which before this tyme hath been within this realme, to the greate detrimẽt & hinderaũce of the kynges poore ſubiectes, towardes the defence of this realme and other his dominiõs: For remedie whereof, be it therfore enacted by our ſouereigne Lorde the kyng, & by the cõmons in this preſent Parliamẽt aſſembled, & by the auctoritie of theſame, that if any perſone or perſones, after the firſte daye of January next commyng, do ſell, exchaunge, geue, conueigh, or deliuer, into the realme of Scotland, to the vſe of anye Scottiſheman, or do cary, geue, exchaunge, ſell, ſende, conueigh, or delyuer into anye place beyonde the ſea, out of this realme, or the

or the dominiõs of thesame, any Horsse, Geldyng, or Mare without speciall licẽce, therfore to be obteined of the kynges highnes, or of his heires, vnder the greate seale of this realme, or vnder the priuey signate: or if any person, or persones, after thesaied first day of January, do sell, exchaunge, geue, or deliuer to any Scottishmã within this realme of England or Wales, the towne of Berwicke, or the Marcheis of thesame, to thintẽt to be cõueighed into Scotland, any Horsse, Geldynge, or Mare, or do conueigh or cary, any Horsse, Mare, or Geldyng into any foreyne parties beyond the sea, without lyke special licence obteyned of the kynges highnes, or of his heyres, vnder the greate seale, or priuey signate, as is aforesayed: that then thesame persone and persones so offendyng, contrary to this acte, shall loose & forfeict to our sayd souereigne lorde, and his heires, thesame Horsse, Mare, or Geldyng, so caryed and cõueighed, and shall also loose & forfaicte the summe of fourtie poundes, for euery such Horsse, Geldyng, or Mare, so to be conueighed and caryed in forme aforesaied: Whereof the one moytie to be to the kyng & the other moytie to him, or them, that will sue for thesame, by informacion, action, of debte, or detynue in any of the Kynges Courtes of recorde, in whiche suyte, no wager of lawe, essoyne, ne protection shalbe allowed: And that also all, and euery persone & persones so offendyng, cõtrary to this acte, shall suffre imprisonement by the space of one whole yere.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shalbe lefull, aswell to the Wardeyn & Wardes of the East, West, and middle Marches, for ỹ tyme beyng, in their Wardē Courtes, as also, to all and euery the kynges Justices of peace, in euery shire, aswell in Englande, as in Wales, in their quarter Sessions, to inquire of all & euery offence or offences, hereafter to be perpetrated, cõmitted or doen, cõtrary to this acte: And that it shalbe lefull to all & euery person & persones, beyng the kynges subiectes, to arrest & imprison euery Scottishman, & all & euery other person, and persones, which shall leade, or conueigh, cõtrary to the meaning of this acte, any such Horsse, Geldyng, or Mare, out of this realme into thesayed realme of Scotland, or into any other foreyne place beyond the sea, other then such persons, as hereafter shal haue sufficient warraũt, by, or frõ the kynges highnes or his heires, vnder his, or their greate seale, or priuey signate, accordyng to the meanyng of this acte.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayed, that yf the kyng oure souereigne lorde, his heires or successors, at any tyme hereafter, vnder his great seale, or priuey signate, do geue licence, to any persone or persones, to cary or cõueigh any Horsses, Mares, or Geldynges into Scotlande, or into any other parties beyonde the sea, or els do geue authoritie, power, or cõmaundement, to anye persone or persones, by warraũt, vnder the kynges greate seale, to licence any other persone or persones, to cary, or cõueigh any Horsses, Mares, or Geldynges into Scotlande, or into any parties beyond the sea, that then it shalbe lefull,

aswell

aſwell to all & ſinguler perſone & perſones, hauyng ſuch licēce vnder the kynges great ſeale, or priuie ſignate, as to all & euery other perſon, and perſones, hauyng licēce in writyng vnder ỹ ſeale of ſuch perſone, or perſones, to whō, ỹ kyng ſhall geue aucthoritie, power, or cōmaundemēt in forme abouеſayd, to licēce other perſone, or perſones, to cary or cōueigh any Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, into Scotland, or into any parties beyond the ſea, to cary, & cōueigh ſuch numbre of Horſſes, Geldinges, or Mares, or any of them into Scotland, or into any of the parties beyōd the ſea, as ſhalbe mēcioned in any ſuch licēce, as is before ſpecifyed, any thyng mēcioned in this acte to the cōtrary in anywiſe notwithſtādyng.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that this acte, ne any thyng therin conteyned, ſhall in anywiſe extende, to any perſone, or perſones, which at any tyme hereafter, ſhall cary, or cōueigh any Horſſe, Mare, or Geldyng into Scotland, or into any other foreyne parties beyonde the ſea, to ſerue the kyng in hys warres, with theſame Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, any thyng mencioned in this acte, to the contrary in anywyſe notwithſtaudyng.

And to the intent the kynges maieſtie ſhall not hereafter be deceiued, in the number of ſuch Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, whiche hereafter ſhalbe caryed and cōueighed into Scotlande, ne, that the parties, which hereafter ſhall obteyn any licence by force of this acte, for the cariage or conueighaunce, of anye Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, to be caryed or cōueighed into Scotland: Be it therfore enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſaide, that all and euery ſuch perſone & perſones, whiche hereafter ſhalbe licenced, accordyng to this acte, to cary or cōueigh, any Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, into Scotlande, ſhall, before theſame cariage, or conueighaunce, vpon the peine of forfaicture of theſaied Horſſe, Mare, or Geldyng, or ỹ double value therof: wherof the one moytie to be to the kyng, and ỹ other moytie to him, or them, that will ſue for theſame by ſuch like action, as before is limited in this acte, ſhewe his, or their ſayed licence, to one of the thre Wardēs of the thre Marches of England, to the intēt that one of the ſaied Wardēs ſhall cauſe ỹ numbre of theſaied Horſſes, Mares, or Geldynges, ſo licenced to be conueighed into Scotlande, not onely to be kalendard in a boke, to remayn in his awn cuſtodie: but alſo to be indorſed, and written on the backe ſyde of theſayed licence, and theſame endorſement to be ſigned with the hande of theſaied Warden.

Prouided alwayes, that it ſhalbe lefull to euerye of the kynges ſubiectes, that ſhall paſſe ouer beyonde the ſea, to ſhip and cary with them, Horſſes, or Geldynges, for their onely occupaciō in their iourneyes, and not to the intent to ſell theſame beyonde the ſea: And that intent to be iudged, by the othe of hym, or them, that ſo wyll cary ouer anye Horſſe, or Geldyng, which othe ſhalbe taken before the Cuſtomars, or their deputies, or ſeacher of euery ſuch port, where theſame Horſſe, or Geldyng, ſhalbe ſhipped before the ſhippyng thereof.

Prouided

Prouided alwaies, that the Warde of the fyue portes, now beyng, or hereafter to be, maye yerely at his pleasure, geue lyce Horsses or Geldinges, & no more, within one yere, at one, or diuerse tymes, vpō lyke peyne, as is aforesayde, to any persone or persones, in the parties beyonde the seas, beynge in amitie with the Kynges highnes, or his successors: this acte or any thyng therein, to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte, nor any thyng therein mencioned, be in any wyse hurtefull or preiudiciall to the Master of the kynges Horsses now, & hereafter to be, for suche thinges & cōmodities, as shall, & do concerne his office: any thyng in this acte, to the cōtrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that it shalbe lefull to anye the Kynges subiectes, to cary, or sende into any partes beyonde the sea, any Wares, whereof the pryce of any one Ware, so to be caryed, doth not excede .x. s. in suche and lyke maner, as Wares, beynge of the pryce of .vi. s. viii. d. haue been, or myght haue been conueyghed ouer the seas, before the makynge of this acte: anye thynge in thys acte, or in anye other acte or actes, heretofore made to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng.

An acte for the continuaunce of makyng of woolsted yarne in Norfolk.

The .vi. Chapiter.

Where the greatest and almoost the whole numbre of the poore inhabitauntes of the countie of Norfolk, and the cytie of Norwich, be, and haue bene heretofore for a great tyme mayntayned, and gotten their liuyng by spinnyng of the wolles, growyng in the sayed countie of Norfolk, vpon the rocke into yarne, and by all the saied tyme haue vsed to haue their accesse to cōmon markettes within the saied countie and citie, to bye their wolles there to be spunne as is aforesayed, of certayn persones, called Retailers of the same wolles, by eight penywoorth, and twelue penywoorth at one tyme or therabout, and haue not vsed to bye, ne can bye their sayde wolles of the breders of the same wolles by suche small percelles, aswell, for that the sayed breders of the sayed wolles wyll not sell their sayed wolles by suche small percelles, as also for that the moost parte of the saied poore persones, dwell farre of from the sayed breders of the sayed wolles: And forasmuche as by an acte of parliament made in the .xxvii. yere of the reigne of the noble Kynge of famous memory Henry the .viii., all persones be restreyned vpon a greate peyne, to bye any wolles to sell the same agayne, excepte merchauntes of the Staple, for the onelye prouysyon of the Staple, as in the sayed acte emong other thynges, more at large it is conteyned: therefore the sayed Retailers of wolles in the sayed Countie of Norfolk and Citie of Norwiche, which heretofore haue vsed to bye wolles, and to sell them agayne

to the

to the ſayed poore perſones in ouert marketes, as is aforeſayed, haue ſence the makynge of theſayde eſtatute in eſchewynge the daungier and peyne prouided by theſame, ceaſſed and lefte to bye theſayde wolles, for the relefe of theſaied poore perſones: By reaſon wherof, theſame poore perſons inhabityng within theſayde countie of Norfolk & citie of Norwych, that hath heretofore bene ſpynners, and mayntcined by ſpynnyng of theſaid wolles, be now vnoccupied & vnſet aworke, and a great numbre of them inforced to begge for lacke of worke, to the vtter decaye and ruyne of the poore people of theſayde countie and Citie, and the inhabitaũtes therof, onleſſe ſome reamedy be therin prouided: In cõſideration wherof, it maye pleaſe the Kynges mooſt royall maieſtie, by the aſſent of the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the cõmons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by auctheritie of theſame, that all & euery perſon and perſons dwellyng and inhabityng within theſaied countie of Norfolk and Citie of Norwiche, or in either of them, by his, or themſelfes, or by his, or their factours, ſeruaũt, or ſeruaũtes, may lawfully from henſforth, without peyne, forfaicture, daũgier, or breache of any law or ordinaunce, to bye and bargayn wolles, and take and make prouiſion to bye or bargayne wolles, growyng, or that ſhall growe onely within theſayd countie of Norfolk, in as large and lyke maner and fourme, as theſame inhabitauntes within theſayed countie & Citie, might, and did vſe to do, before the makyng of theſaied acte of Parliament, and as theſayed acte of parliament had neuer bene had or made, ſo that theſame perſone and perſones ſo byyng or bargayning, or takyng promes to bye or bargayn theſaied wolles, do ſell or Retayle theſame agayne in the cõmon market, or other open place within theſayed countie of Norfolk or Citie of Norwiche, to any perſone or perſones at their pleaſure and libertie that will bye theſame, or any percell therof, dwellyng & inhabityng within theſayed countie & Citie of Norwiche, or any of them, that ſhal or will ſpynne theſame within theſayed countie of Norfolk, and Citie of Norwiche, or any of them: theſaied former acte, or any article, clauſe or ſentence therin conteined, or any other acte or actes, lawe or ordinaũce, heretofore made, to the contrary therof in anywyſe notwithſtandyng.

And where in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the. xxxiii. yere of the reigne of oure ſayed late Souereigne Lorde the Kynge, yt was emongeſt other thynges, enacted thus as enſuethe, or lyke in effecte, that is to ſaye, that no perſone or perſones from henſeforthe, ſhoulde bye, ne cauſe to be boughte within the ſayed Cytie of Norwiche, or Countie of Norfolk, any yarne ſpunne of the rocke, called woolſted yarne, the whiche ſhoulde then after that be ſpunne within theſayed Countie or Cytie, but ſuch perſon or perſones beyng weuers of woolſted, Ruſſelles, Stamyne, Sayes, and ſuche other lyke clothes, within theſayed Cytie or Countye, that ſhoulde weue or worke, or cauſe to be wouen or wrought in woolſted, Stamyne, Ruſſelles, Sayes, or ſuche other lyke clothes,

theſayed

thesayd yarne so bought or caused to be bought wythin thesayde Cytie or Countey, in the Cytie of Norwyche, or in some market toune wythin thesayde Countey: vpon the peyne and forfaicture, for euery pound weyght of thesaid yarne called woolsted yarne, so bought wythi thesayd Countey or Cytie, and not wouen or wrought, as is aforesayde, wythin thesaid Cytie or Countey, fourty shillynges, ỹ one haulfe therof to be to the kyng our souereygn Lord, & the other haulfe therof to be to hym, or theym, that shoulde then after that, sue for thesame, by byll, Informacion, Actiõ of debt, or otherwyse, in any courte of recorde, in whyche sayd action, byl, or informatiõ, no essoyne, wager of lawe, foreyn plea, or protection shoulde be allowed. And wher it is also ordeyned in thesayd acte that if anye person or persones, dyd, after the fyrste daye of Aprill then next after thesayd acte ensuyng, shyp, or cary, or cõueyghe, or cause to be shipped, to carye or cõueyghe into the parties beyonde the sea, or dyd carye or cõueygh into the partes beyond the sea, any yarne called wolsted yarne, not made or wrought in cloth, so that suche yarne wer spunne wythin thys realme, that then euery person and persones so shyppyng, conueighyng & carryng, or causyng suche yarne so to be shypped, caryed & cõueyghed, should forfaict for euery poũd of woolsted yarne so shypped, cõueyed or caryed, xl. s. the one haulfe therof to be to our sayd souereygn Lord the kyng, and the other haulfe therof to hym, or theym, that should sue for thesame, by byll, Information, or action of debt in any of the kynges courtes of recorde, as in thesayd acte, thesame or the lyke in effect, more playnly dothe and may appere. And forasmuche as thesayd acte was made and ordeyned to continue and endure vntyll the parliament then after that next ensuyng, and hathe bene sythens by other generall actes contynued vntyll thys present parliament, and was not by any of thesayd actes ordeyned to cõtynue for euer: It maye now please the kynges moost excellente Maiestye, wyth the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the cõmons in thys present parliament assembled, and by aucthorytie of thesame, that all the afore recited acte for yarne, with al ỹ wordes, forfaictures, peynes & sentẽces before recyted, as thesame be, before recyted & declared, maye, from henssurth be enacted to contynue and to be taken for an act to contynue for euer, to all intentes and purposes, accordynge to thesayde wordes, sentences and the purport therof, before in thys acte recyted.

Prouided allwaye, that it shalbe lefull to euery person and persones, beyng a hat maker or hat makers, dwellyng wythin thesayde Cytie of Norwyche, to bye suche of thesayd woolsted yarne, as is called & knowen by the name of myddell vffe yarne, as they and euery of theim haue heretofore done and vsed to do, so that thesame myddell vffe yarne, so bought by thesayd hat makers or hat maker, be wrought in hattes, or employed to hat makyng, wythin thesayd Cytie: any thyng before recyted, to the contrary therof notwithstandyng.

¶ Cap. vii.

¶ An acte for the contynuaunce of actions after the deathe of any kyng.

Here ꝑ kinges subiectes heretofore haue, to their great costes, charges, and expēses prosecuted and sued dyuerse and sundrye actions, aswell reall and personal, as all other actions, myxt, or otherwyse, in the kynges Maiesties courtes and other courtes of recorde, not only by writtes, but also by pleynt, or billes, whiche actions, sutes, bylles and pleyntes, by the deathe, or dempse of the kynges of thys Realme, haue bene dyscontynued, & the parties in euery suche actions, sutes, bylles, and pleyntes, therby haue bene put wythoute daye, wherby the demaundauntes, pleyntiffes, and actors in euery suche action and sute were compelled and dryuen by the ordre of the lawes of thys realme, for their further reamedy, to commēce and begynne agayn, hys, or their sayde Actions, Sutes, or pleyntes, or els to prosecute, and sue Resommons, Attachementes, Scire facias, or suche other lyke processe, to recuyue his or theyr sayd actions, sutes or pleyntes, whyche was not only to theyr great costes, charges, expēses, hynderaunces and delaye of their cause and sutes, but also a great let and hynderaunce of iustice: for reformation wherof, be it ordeyned, establysshed and enacted by the kyng our souereygn Lord, and the Lordes and Commons in thys present Parliament assembled, and by the auctho-rite of thesame, that from henceforth by the deathe or demise of the kynges Maieste, that now is (whose lyfe allmyghty God long preserue, kepe, & maynteyn in his mooste royall estate) nor by the deathe or dempse of any that hereafter shalbe kyng of this realme, any action, sute, byl, or pleynt now, or that hereafter shall depend betwene partie and partie in any of the courtes aforesayd, shall not in any wise be dyscōtynued or put wout daye: But that the processe, pleyes, demurres and contynuaunces in euery action, actions, sutes, bylles, or pleyntes, whych nowe, or that hereafter shall depend, shal stand good and effectual, and be prosecuted and sued furth in suche maner and forme, and in thesame estate, condition and ordre, as if thesame kyng had lyued or contynued in full lyfe, the deathe or dempse hereafter of any kyng of this realme notwithstandyng. And that all and all maner of iudicial processe that hereafter shalbe had or pursued in the tyme of the reygn of any other kyng, then reygned at the tyme of the pursuyte of the original, or other former processe, shalbe made in the name of the kyng, that for the tyme shal reygn and be kyng of this realme, and that variaunce touchyng thesame processe betwene the names of the kynges, shall not be in any wyse materiall, as concernyng any default to be alleged or obiected therfore.

And also be it further establisshed & enacted by ꝑ auctho-rite aforesaid ꝑ al & euery Assise of nouel disseysyn, assise of mortdaunceſter, Iuris vtrum

and

and atteynt, whyche at any tyme hereafter shalbe arraygned, cõmenced or sued before any of the kynges iustices of assyse, shall not from henseforth be dyscontynued or put wythout day, by reason of death, newe cõmission, association, or not cõmyng of thesame iustices or assise, or any of theim, but shal stand good & effectual in the lawe, to al intentes, cõstructions & purposes, the death, new cõmission, association, or not commyng of thesame iustices, or any of theym in any wyse notwithstanding. ¶ And ouer yͤ, be it ordeyned & enacted by the auctho͂itie aforesaid, yͤ albeit any demaũdaunt or pleyntife in any maner of actiõ, byll or sute, shal fortune to be made or created, duke, Archebisshop, Marques, Earle, Uiscount, Barõ, Bisshop, knyght, iustice of yͤ one bench, or of yͤ other, or sergeaũt at lawe, dependyng thesame action, byll or sute, yet yͤ notwithstandyng, yͤ no wryt, action or supte, shal for suche cause, in any wyse be abatable or abated, but shall remayn in lyke force, goodnes & strength, as thesame was before, any lawe or vsage to the cõtrary in any wise notwithstãdyng.

And also be it ordeyned & enacted by the auctho͂ite aforesaid, yͤ albeit any persõ or persones, beyng iustice of assise, iustice of Gaole delyuery, or iustice of peace wythin any of yͤ kynges dominions, or beyng in any other of the kynges commissions whatsoeuer, shall fortune to be made or created Duke, Archebisshop, Marques, Earle, Uiscount, Barõ, Bisshop, knyght, iustice of the one benche or of the other, or Sergeaunt at lawe, or Shiriek, yet yͤ notwithstandyng, he & they shall remayn iustice & cõmissioner, & haue full power & auctho͂itie to execute thesame, in lyke maner & forme, as he or they might or ought to haue done before yͤsame.

And be it ordeined & enacted by the auctho͂ite aforesaid, that in al cases, wher any persõ or persones heretofore haue bene, or hereafter shalbe found gyltie of any maner of Treason, Murder, Mãslaughter, rape, or other felony whatsoeuer, for the whyche, iudgement of death shoulde or may ensue, and shalbe reprieued to pryson wythout iudgement at that tyme geuen agaynst hym, her, or theim, so found giltie, that those persones that at any tyme hereafter shal by the kynges lettres patentes be assigned iustices to deliuer the Gaole, wher any suche pson or persones found giltie shal remayn, shal haue full power & auctho͂ite to geue iudgemẽt of death agaynst suche person so found giltie & reprysed as thesame iustices (before whom suche person or persones was, or were found giltie) myght haue done, if theyr Cõmission of Gaole delyuery had remayned & contynued in full force and strength. And ouer that, that no maner of processe or supte, made, sued or had before any Justices of Assyse, Gaole delyuery, Oyer and terminer, Justice of peace, or other of the kynges Cõmissioners, shal, ne in any wise be dyscontynued by yͤ makyng & publisshyng of any new cõmission or associatiõ, or by alteryng of the names of the Justices of Assise, Gaole delyuery, Oyer and terminer, Justices of peace, or other the kynges cõmissioners, but that the new Justices of Assise, Gaole delyuerey, and of the peace, & other cõmissioners, may pro-

cede in euery behaulfe, as if the olde Commissions, & Justices and commissioners had styll remayned and contynued, not altered.

¶ An act for confirmation of letters patentes.

¶ Cap. viii.

WHere the kynges mooste excellent hyghnes, sythē the eyght and twenty day of January, in the fyrst yere of his Maiesties reygn, aswell vpon dyuerse and sundry good cōsyderatiōs his Maiestye specially mouyng, as also otherwyse, hathe bargayned, solde, exchaunged, geuen, restored and graunted by his graces seuerall lettres patentes, Indentures or other wrytynges, sealed vnder his highnes great seale of England, the seale of his duchy of lancastre, and the seale of the court of augmentatiō and the reuenues of his crowne, or any of theym, aswel to bodyes politique and corporate, as to dyuerse and sundry of his louyng & obedyent subiectes, dyuerse and sundry Honors, Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Reuertions, Seruyces, Personages appropriated, Aduousyons, Tythes, Oblacions, Pencions, Porcions, Fraunchyses, Priuyleges, Libertyes and other hereditamētes, cōmodyties & proffites in fee symple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe or lifes, or for terme of yeres, as in the same seuerall letters patentes, Indentures and other wrytynges is mencioned and declared: In auoydyng, disturbyng, hurtyng or hynderyng of the sayd seuerall letters patentes, Indentures and other wrytynges, and of the sayd Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Hereditamētes and other thynges in them conteyned, sundry & many ambiguities, doubtes and questiōs haue, or myght hereafter happē to be moued, objected, alleged, inuented, procured or styrred, aswel for misnamyng, mysrecitall or none recital of any of the same Honors, Castelles, Mānours, Landes, Tenementes & other the premisses, or any percell therof, or for lack of fyndyng of offycies, or inquisitions, of, and in the pmysses, wherby the tytle of the kynges hyghnes therin ought to haue bene foūde before the makyng of the same letters patentes or other wrytynges, or for mysrecitall or none recital of leases therof before made, aswell of recorde, as not of record, or for lack of the certainty, myscasting, ratyng or settyng furth of the yerely values & rates of the premysses, or of the yerely Rentes reserued, of, & for the premysses, or any percell therof, mēcyoned or conteyned in any of the said lettres patētes, or other wrytynges, or for ỳ the premisses be, or any parte therof is valued to a more or lesse value in the said letters patentes or wrytynges, then the said Honours, Mannours, Landes, Tenemētes and other the premisses, then were, or shalbe in yerely value, or for misnaming of the Townes, Hamlettes, parisshes or counties, where the same Honours, Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Hereditamentes & other the premisses, and euery percel therof, or any percel therof lyen or been, or for lack of the true namyng of ỳ natures, kyndes, sortes, and quantyties of the said possessiōs, or heredi-

or hereditamentes or any percell therof, or for lack of ỹ true nampng of the corporation of thesame bodyes pollitike or Corporate, or for lack of attornement, lyuerey or season, or for mysnampng of any of the late Tenauntes or fermours of thesame premisses so solde, geuen, graunted or exchaunged, as for dyuerse & sundry other suggestions & surmyses not comprysed in thesaid letters patentes, whych hereafter might happen to be moued, surmysed or procured agaynst thesame lettres patentes: For remedy & reformatiõ wherof, be yt ordeyned and enacted by the kynges moost excellent highnes, w̃ thassent of the lordes spiritual, & temporal, & the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by ỹ aucthoritie of thesame, ỹ aswell al & euery thesaid letters patentes, indentures & other writynges & euery of theim sealed w̃ or vnder ỹ seale or seales aboue named or any of theym, made or graunted by the kynges highnes sythens the .xxviii. daye of Januarii last past, as also all & synguler hys graces letters patentes, Indentures & other writynges hereafter, duryng hys highnes life (whyche our Lord long continue) to be had, made or graunted w̃ or vnder any of ỹ seales abouesaid to any body pollitike or corporate, or to any other person or persones of any Honours, Castelles, Mãnours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, reuertions, seruices, personages, Tithes, pẽcions, porciõs, aduousions, nominatiõs, presentatiõs, Fraũchises, liberties, & other hereditamentes, commodities, possessions & profites, of what kynde, nature or qualite so euer they or any of theim be, is, or shalbe, or by whatsoeuer name or names they or any of theim be, is, or shalbe named, knowen or reputed, shal stãd & be taken, reputed and iudged, good, sure, perfite, effectuall & auayleable in the lawe, duryng ỹ states in theym lymitted & specified, to all intentes, respectes, constructions & purposes, agaynst the kyng, his heyres, & successours, wout any cõfirmation, lycence, dispensatiõ or tolleration of the kyng his heyres or successors: any ỹ causes or matters aboue mencioned, cõteyned, or hereafter duryng his said highnes lyfe, to be conteyned, had or made in any suche letters patentes, Indentures or other writynges, by the kyng our souereygn Lord, to the contrary in any wise notwythstandyng.

Prouided allwaye, that this act, ne any thyng theryn conteyned, shall not in any wyse extend to reuyue or make good any letters patẽtes made of any office or offices to any Cõptroller, Customer, Alneger or Sercher, ne to any letters patentes of ỹ graunte, of any other office or offices heretofore graũted or made by our said soueregn Lord ỹ kyng whych nowe is, or be, or at any tyme heretofore haue bene adnihilated, determined or made voyde by iudgement, by auctho̅itie of parliament or decree, nor to any patent to be made to any person or persones for terme of yeres, or duryng ỹ minoritee of any heyre, of, or in any Mannours, Lãdes or Tenementes, wherof any trauerse hereafter shalbe tendred wtin thre monethes after any office found & certifyed into any of the kynges courtes of recorde, ne to any leases or grauntes of any Mãnours, Lan-

des, or Tenementes of our said souereign Lordes hereafter to be made vnder any of ỹ seales of the courtes aforesayd, cõtrary to the limitatiõ, ordynaunce, prouision, establyshment & aucthorite of thesame courtes, any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwythstandyng.

Prouided also, and be yt enacted, that this acte nor any thing therin conteyned, shall not extend to make any letters patentes of any office or offices, to be of any other effect, force, or strẽgth, then thesame letters patentes were, or should haue bene before the making of this acte.

Prouided allwaye, and be yt enacted by the aucthorite aforesaid, that al & synguler suche patentees, grauntees, donees, as any tyme hereafter duryng the lyfe of our sayd souereygn Lord (whyche allmyghtye God long preserue) shall fortune to haue or obteyne, any Castelles, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Tythes, pencions, porcions or other hereditamentes, of the gyft, graunt, sale or exchaunge of the kynges Maiestye, or of the onlye gyft of the kynges Maiestye, of hys mooste liberall disposition, & not solde, whych at ỹ day of ỹ date of ỹ letters patentes, therof made, shalbe of more, or better yerely value to the kyng in yerely rent and farme, then shalbe conteyned, mencyoned and specifyed in any suche letters patentes and particulars therof made by the partycular surueyour or surueyours therof, & in suche byll or billes, as shalbe sygned and sealed wyth the hand or hãdes of the patente or patẽtees therof to be exhibited to the kynges Maiestye, or his officer or officers, wythin whose surucy thesaid Mannours, Landes and Tenementes, and other the premisses, or any parte therof shalbe, or wythin any of theim, whyche byll shalbe sygned, sealed, had and made, as is aforesayd, before any byl shalbe therof signed by the kynges maiestie: that then euery of thesayde patẽtees, graũtees & donees, their heyres, executors, or administratours, wythi one yere next after due proke and decrees therof made and had in the courte, wythin whose surueye thesame Castelles, Manours, Lãdes, Tenementes and other the premisses, or any percel therof, before thesaid giftes and grauntes were, shall content and paye to the kyng for thesame ouerplus and more value of thesame Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, Tythes, pencions, porcions, and other hereditamentes to hym sold or exchaunged, after suche rate, as other Landes and Tenementes, were before to hym sold or exchaunged, and for the ouerplus and more value of suche landes and tenementes as shall happen to be geuen by ỹ kynges maiestye, & not sold, as is abouesaid, thesaid patẽtee, his heyres, Executors or administrators shall content and paye to the kyng, after ỹ rate of twenty peres purchase, so that thesame proke and decree be had & made in maner and forme abouesayd wythin .x. peres next after the date of the sayd letters patentes.

¶ An acte for the vnityng of certayn churches wythin the Cytie of Yorke.

Where

¶ Cap. ix.

WHere in the auncient Cytie of Yorke and ſuburbes of the=ſame, there is many pariſhe churches, whych heretofore, ꝑ ſame beyng well inhabited and replenyſſhed wyth people, was good and honeſt lyuynges for learned incumbentes, by reaſon of the greuy tythes of the ryche merchauntes & of the offeringes of a great multitude: whyche lyuynges is nowe ſo mu=che decayed by the ruyne and decaye of theſaid Cytie and of the trade of merchaundiſe there, that the reuenues & proffites of dyuerſe of theſame benefices are at this preſent, not aboue the clere yerely value of. xxvi. ℔. viii. ℈. ſo that a great ſorte of theym are not a competent and honeſt ly=uyng for a good curate: yea, and no perſon wyl take the cure, but that of neceſſitie ther is ſome chaũtry preſt or elles ſome late religious perſon beyng a ſtipendary taken and appoynted to theſaid Cure and Benefice, whyche for the mooſt parte are vnlearned and very ignorañt perſones, not hable to do any parte of their dueties: By reaſon wherof, theſaid Cy tie is not only replenyſſhed wyth blynd guydes and paſtors, but alſo the people muche kept in ignorauunce, alwell of their dueties towardes God as alſo towardes the kynges maieſtie and the common wealthe of this realme, and to the great daungier of their ſoules: In conſideration wherof, and for the better relief & order of theſaid Cytie, it maye pleaſe the kynges maieſtie by thaſſent of the Lordes ſpirituall & temporal, & ꝑ cõmons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by ꝑ aucthoritie of the ſame, that frõ henſfurth yt ſhalbe laufull to ꝑ Maiour and Recorder of theſaid Cytie, and to the ordinary or his deputy, & .vi. Juſtices of peace in theſayd Cytie, to vnite and knyt together theſayd paryſhes into a fewer number, that is to wyt, ſo many of theſayd paryſhes into one pa=ryſhe, as to theim ſhalbe thought conuenyent to be a lyuyng for one ho=neſt incumbent, ſo the clere yerely value of one pariſhe excede not. xx. ℔. by yere, and ſo to procede thorough the sayde Cytie and Suburbes of theſame. And that it ſhalbe leful for theſayd Maiour, Recorder and Al=dermen to pull doune the Churches, whyche they ſhall thynke ſuper=fluous in theſayd Cytie and Suburbes of theſame, and to beſtowe the=ſame toward the reparaciõs and enlargement of the other Churches, of the Brydges in theſayd Cytie, and to the relief of the poore people. And further, that theſayd Maiour, Recordor, Ordinary, or his deputy and vi. Juſtices of peace beyng Aldermen, ſhal allotte and appoynt the pre=ſentment and patronage of the Churche ſo vnyted to the patrons of all the Churches, to knyt in one parryſhe, that they maye make theyr pre=ſentmentes by turne, euery one accordyng to their quantytie of hys for=mer patronage.

Prouyded allwayes and be yt enacted by the aucthoritie afore=ſayde, that all ſuche incumbentes of the Churches aforeſayde, that ſhalbe put doune by vertue of thys Acte, ſhall haue the yerely value of

their benefices after the rate they do paye tenthes duryng their lyfes, so they will do seruyce therfore in the churche appoynted for the parisshe churche, accordyng to theyr former dueties: And if they refuse to serue, then they only duryng their lyfes to haue ỹ third parte of the value as is aforesaid, and to be payd at the handes of the incũbent of the parisshe Churche to be appoynted.

Prouided also, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that ỹ Incumbentes of euery suche Churche, whyche, by vertue of this acte shalbe made & ordeyned for ỹ parisshe Churche, & wherunto any other parisshe or parisshes shalbe vnited, shal, after the vnion therof, yerely paye the Tenthes to be due for the same to the kynges Maiestie his heyres & successors, of the same Churche, and of all other Churches therunto vnyted & annexed. And the said incumbentes of the parisshe churche so vnited, to haue his allowaunce of the incũbentes of the churches so vnited therũto, duryng their seuerall lyfes, accordyng to the rate & porciõ of ỹ churches so vnited as shalbe assigned by the abouesayd psones, hauyng aucthorite by this acte to vnite the same. And the succession and successors of euery suche incumbent, of euery suche churche, as shalbe made ỹ parisshe churche, and wherunto any Churche or parisshe shalbe vnited, by force of this acte, shall paye or compound for the fyrst fruytes therof at euery auoydaunce before his induction to the same, accordyng to suche yerely value, as suche churche or Churches, as shalbe made a parisshe churche, and wherunto any churche or churches, parisshe or parisshes shalbe vnited by force of this acte, shalbe of at the tyme of the vnion therof, and as yf yt had bene of suche lyke yerely value at the tyme of makyng of ỹ statute for fyrst frutes and Tenthes, and of no greater value: any ordynaunce, statute or lawe, to the contrary notwythstandyng.

¶ Cap. x.

¶ An act for Exigentes and Proclamacions in Wales, and in the Countie Palentine of Chester, and also in the Cytie of Chester.

WHere, in the high Courte of Parliamente, holden at Westmynster in the. xxvii. yere of the moste prosperous reigne of the late famous kyng Hery the VIII. by the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons assembled in the said hygh Courte of Parliamente: It was enacted and establysshed by aucthoritie of the same parliament, that hys highnes dominion and principalitie of Wales, & al Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, and other dominions, wythin the said dominion & principalitie of Wales, should be diuided into twelue shires, or Counties, that is to say: the Shires or Counties, of Glamorgã, Radnour, Brecknocke, Karmerthyn, Penbroke, Cardygan, Meryonneth, Mõgomery, Flynt, Carnaruã, Anglesy, & Denbigh, in euery of whyche

sayed

ſaied Counties & Shires, emõgeſt the officers yerely appoynted, it was then ordeyned, ỹ there ſhould be diſtinct & ſeuerall Shiriefes yerely: & alſo where the Coũties Palentine of Cheſter, & of the Cytie of Cheſter, be auncient & ſeuerall Counties Palentine of themſelfes, in all whyche ſayed Counties, the kynges writte hath not, nor yet doth not runne: So that the proclamation awarded vpon any exigente agaynſt any perſon, or perſones, in any actiõ, wherein proceſſe of outlarie doth lye, accordig to the ſtatute made in the ſixt yere of the reign of the ſayed late kyng, cãnot bee directed vnto the Shirief, or Shiriefes of any of the ſayd Shires or Counties, but vnto the Shirief of the Countie next adioynyng: So ỹ ỹ partie dwellyng in any of the ſaied Shires, or Coũties, agaynſt whom any ſuche exigent & Proclamation ſhalbe ſo awarded, ſhall not nor can haue any knowledge of the ſame ſute, or proceſſe, by reaſon whereof, many of the perſones inhabityng in the ſayed Shires & Counties, wythout knowledge, or cauſe of ſuite, haue been wrongfully & vniuſtly vtlaged, to their vtter vndoyng: Be it therfore, & for diuerſe other good cõſideratiõs, by ỹ kyng our ſouereygn Lord, w ỹ aſſent of ỹ Lordes ſpirituall & tẽporall, & the commons in thys preſent parliamẽt aſſembled & by the aucthoritie of the ſame, enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed, that if, & whenſoeuer any writ of exigent, at any tyme after the firſte daye of Apryll next cõmyng, ſhalbe awarded at ỹ ſuite of ỹ kyng, or of any other perſon, or perſones, plaintief, or plaintiefes, in any action or ſuite, in any of the Courtes of our ſaied ſouereygn Lord the King, his heyres, or ſucceſſours, commonly called ỹ kynges Benche, & the Common Place, againſt any perſon, or perſones, dwellyng in any of ỹ aforeſaied Coũties in Wales, or in the ſaid Counties Palẽtine of Cheſter, or of the Cytie of Cheſter, or in any of thẽ: ỹ then immediatly vpon ỹ awardynge of euery ſuche exigẽt, ỹ Juſtice, or Juſtices, before whom any ſuche writte of exigent, vpon ſuche ſuite or action ſhalbe ſued, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to awarde one writte of proclamation, accordyng to ỹ tenor & effecte of proclamations awarded vpõ exigẽtes, directed out of any of the ſaied Courtes, into Londõ, againſt any pſon, dwellyng in any other Shire, where ỹ kynges writte is currant, accordynge to ỹ order & forme of the ſaied ſtatute made in the ſixt yere of the ſayed late kyng, to bee directed to ſuche of ỹ aforeſayd Shiriefes of any of ỹ aforeſayed Coũties in Wales, & of ỹ Coũties Palentine of Cheſter, & of ỹ Cytie of Cheſter, for ỹ tyme beyng, where it ſhall happen the ſaid defendaũt, againſt whõ any ſuche action ſhalbe ſued, as is aforeſaied, to bee dwellyng: And that euery ſuche writte of Proclamation ſhall haue the ſame reſte & daye of returne, as ỹ exigẽtes, wherupõ euery ſuche writ of proclamatiõ ſhalbe awarded, ſhal haue: And ỹ euery ſuche Shirief, to whõ any ſuche writte of proclamatiõ ſhalbe directed, ſhall make proclamatiõ of the ſaied writ of proclamatiõ, accordyng to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true returne of ỹ ſame, in ſuche Courte, and before ſuche Juſtices, as ỹ tenor of the ſame

of theſame writte, ſhall require and demaunde. And that all outlaryes hereafter to be promulged or pronounced, againſt any perſon or perſones, vpon any ſuche exigent or exigentes, awarded agaynſt any perſone or perſones, dwellyng in any of theſayde Counties of Wales, and the Counties Palentine of Cheſter, & of the Cytie of Cheſter, and no writte of Proclamacion awarded in forme aboueſayde, to ỹ Shirief or Shirieſes of the Countie, where the partie defendaunt ſhalbe, as is aboueſayed dwellyng, or not returned, to bee clerely voyde, and of none effecte, nor force in the lawe.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*eſaied, that al & euery Shirief and Shirieſes, of euery of theſayed Counties of Wales, & of the Counties Palentine of Cheſter, and the Cytie of Cheſter afo*r*eſaied, ſhal haue in euery of theſaid Courtes of the Kynges Benche, and of the Common place, one ſufficient deputie at the leaſt, to receyue all writtes directed to ſuche the Shirief or Shirieſes, for whom, theſame deputie, or deputies ſhalbe appoynted in lyke maner and forme, and vpon lyke peynes, as by the former ſtatutes and lawes of thys realme, other Shirieſes of other Shires, or Counties wythin this realme of England, be bounden to haue, in eyther of theſame Courtes: and that all wryttes of Proclamation afo*r*eſayed, ſhalbe delyuered vnto euery ſuche deputie of Recor*d* in theſame Courtes: and alſo like fees ſhalbe paied for makyng euery ſuche writte of proclamation, and for enrollyng theſame of Recor*d*, as is limited in theſayed ſtatute, made in theſayed ſixt yere of the reygn of our ſayed late ſouereygn Lor*d* Kyng Henry the eyght.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*eſayed, ỹ if any perſon, dwellyng in any of theſaied Coũties of Wales, after the afo*r*eſaied fyrſt day of Apryll, ſhalbe outlawed in any ſuite or action afo*r*eſaid, that thẽ writtes of ſpecial Capias utlagaṫ, ſingle Capias utlagaṫ, nõ moleſtand. & al other proceſſe, for, or againſt any perſon outlawed, ſhall, and maye frõ thenſfurth be directed to the Shirief of any of theſayd Counties in Wales, as immediate officers to the Kynges ſaied Courtes, of the kynges Bẽche or cõmõ Place, in that behault: and that euery ſuche writtes may be deliuered of Recor*d*, to the deputie of ſuche of theſayed Shyrieſes, to whõ any ſuche writte or proceſſe, ſhalbe directed, & that euery ſuche Shirief, ſhal make executiõ & returne, of euery ſuche writ of proceſſe to hym directed, vpon like peyn & penaltie, as is aboue limited.

And be it further enacted, and eſtabliſhed, ỹ if any ſuche writ or writtes of proclamatiõ hereafter directed to any of the Shirieſes, of any of theſayd Shires in wales, or Coũties Palentine of Cheſter, or of ỹ Cytie of Cheſter, be delyuered vnto any of theſaied Shirieſes, for the tyme beyng, or to his, or their deputie, in maner & forme afo*r*eſaid: & theſame Shirief or Shirieſes, do not make true returne of euery ſuche writ and writtes of proclamatiõ, into ſuche Court & Courtes, out of whyche theſaid writ or writtes of proclamatiõ ſhalbe awarded: that for euery ſuch

default

default of none returne, euery ſuche Shiriefe for the tyme beynge, ſhall loſe & forfaict. v.l. the one haulfe therof ſhalbe to our ſouereygn Lorde the kyng, his heyres, and ſucceſſors: the other haulfe to any ſuche perſon or perſones, as wyll ſue for theſame in an actiō of debte, grounded vpō this acte, in any of ỹ kynges Courtes of Recorde, wherein none eſſoyne, protection, or wager of lawe, ſhalbe allowed or admitted.

Prouided alwaies, this acte, or any thyng therin conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extende, or be preiudiciall to theſame Counties of Wales, or to theſayed Coūties Palentine of Cheſter, or of the Cytie of Cheſter, for, or concernyng ſuche liberties, fraunchеſes, or priuileges, as belong to them, or any of them, or to any miniſters, or officers of them, or any of them, otherwiſe, or in any other maner, then by the true meaning of this acte, is before prouided and declared: any thyng in this acte mencioned, to the contrary notwythſtandyng.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that this act, ne any thyng therin conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe be preiudicial or hurtfull to any Lord, Marcher in Wales, but that they & euery of theim, and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, ſhall & maye haue like libertie, intereſt and preeminence, as they, and euery of them, had, might, or ought to haue had before the makyng of thys acte, and as though this acte had neuer been had, ne made: any thyng in thys acte mencioned, to the contrary in any wiſe notwythſtandyng.

¶ Cap. xi.

¶ An acte for the repeale of a certayn ſtatute, made in the. xxviii. yere of the reigne, of the late kyng of moſt famous memory, Henry the. viii. for reuokyng of actes of Parliament.

WHere in the Parliament begonne at Weſtmynſter the xxviii. yere of the reigne, of the late kyng of famous memory kyng Henry the. viii. it was enacted by the auctho̅itie of theſayd Parliament, that if the Emperiall croune of thys Realme, after the deceaſſe of the ſayd late kyng, ſhould diſcende, come or remayne to ỹ heyres of oure ſayde late ſouereygn lord, or to any ꝑſon to bee limited by hys hyghnes, as of very right, it muſt & ought to do, accordīg to ỹ lawes of this Realme, eſtabliſhed for theſame, theſayd heyres or ſuch perſon, beynge wythin the age of. xxiii. yeres, & that then any acte or actes of Parliament, ſhoulde happen to be made and eſtabliſhed in any parliament, that then ſhould be holden before ſuche heire or heyres, perſon or perſons, then beynge in poſſeſſiō of the ſayd croune, ſhould be of their ful ages of. xxiii. yeres, that then euery ſuche heyre or heyres, of our ſayde late ſouereygn Lorde, or ſuch perſon, ſo poſſeſſed of the croune, beyng wythin theſame age of. xxiii. yeres, ſhoulde haue full

power

power & aucthoritie at all tymes after they ſhoulde come to their ſayde full ages of.xxiiii.yeres, by their letters patentes, vnder the great ſeale of England to reuoke, adnull & repell, al and ſinguler ſuche actes, made & eſtabliſhed by their royal aſſentes, in any Parliament holde, duryng ỹ tyme, that they were wythin their ſayd age of.xxiii.yeres, their royall aſſentes had to theſame, duryng ỹ tyme, that they were wythin theſayde age of.xxiii.yeres, or any acte or actes thereafter to be made, to the contrary therof notwythſtandyng. And it was alſo enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that euery ſuche repeale, adnullation, and reuocation of any acte or actes that ſhoulde be made and eſtabliſhed in any Parliament, holden before the tyme that ſuche heyres, or perſone poſſeſſed of ỹ croune, ſhould be of the ſayd age of.xxiii.yeres, ſhoulde be as good and effectuall, to all intentes & purpoſes, as though it had bene done by the aucthoritie of Parliamente, as in the ſayde acte is more playnly declared: Sith the makyng of whyche eſtatute, it hath pleaſed almighty God to take vnto his mercy, our ſayd late ſouereygn lord kyng Henry ỹ viii: Our now mooſt gratious & deere ſouereygne liege lorde, kyng Edward the.vi.hys ſonne and heyre (whoſe lyfe God longe preſerue) now beyng aboue the age of.x.yeres, and vnder the age of.xi.yeres: duryng whole minoritie, as the common wealthe of his highnes Realmes of England and Ireland, and of al the dominions and countreys of theſame, is, and mooſt neceſſarily oughte to be prouided for, mayntayned, & preſerued: ſo is it ỹ naturall duety of euery good, true & louyng ſubiecte, to apply hym ſelf wyth al hys power and diligence, to ſtudy, inuent, and practyſe by al waies, meanes & mãners, for the conſeruation of theſame. And for aſmuche as for the preſeruation of the royal eſtate of our ſaid ſouereign Lord the kyng that now is, and the ſauegard and ſuertie of hys mooſt royal perſon, and for the good tranquillitie quietnes, reſt and peace of his ſayd Realmes, countreys, dominiõs and ſubiectes, aſwell wholſome lawes and ſtatutes are to be ordeyned, eſtabliſhed and prouided, as alſo ſome lawes & ſtatutes to be repelled and adnulled, as the caſe ſhall requyre, accordyng to the diſpoſitiõ of the people, whyche cannot take any good effecte or ſucceſſe, without actes & prouiſions of Parliament to be made, before their ages of.xxiii.yeres: And for ỹ it ſhoulde ſeme vnto all men, that the good intentiõ, meanynge and purpoſe of the ſayde late kyng, & of the makers of the ſayde eſtatute, was not, ỹ good & wholſome lawes, whiche ſhoulde be made, prouided and ordeined, for the good gouernaunce of the Realmes and dominions aboueſayde, duryng the tyme, ỹ any kyng of thys Realme, ſhoulde be within the ſayd age of.xxiii. yeres, ſhoulde from the tyme of the deceaſſe of the auncеſtor or progenitor of any ſuch kynge, within the age of.xxiii.yeres, at the tyme of the death of ỹ ſayde auncеſtor or progenitor, vntyll the age of.xxiii. yeres, of any ſuche kyng, be made, demed & adiudged to be voyed by any ſuche lettres patẽtes, to al intẽtes & purpoſes, as though they neuer had bene

made,

made,but that thesayed actes & euery of them,and all and euery thynge and thynges vsed, committed, doen, suffered, or executed by aucthoritie of thesame,should be good,auaylable and perfyte in the lawe: And that thesayed reuocation,adnullation, and repeale,should be taken,to make voyde thesaied actes,and euery of them onely,from the tyme of thesaied reuocation,adnullation and repeale,and not otherwyse: The contrarye entendement and exposition whereof,myght otherwyse,not onely discorage all subiectes,durynge that tyme,and those yeres,to endeuor themselfes,to,and for the aduisyng,settyng furth,and consentyng to the makyng of good and wholsome lawes:but also should cause thesaied subiectes,to adiudge and thynke themselfes to lyue for that tyme,vnder no maner of certenty or assuraunce of any politiue lawe,or statute,durynge that tyme to be made or prouided: Be it therefore enacted, by the kyng oure souereigne Lorde,with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall,and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that thesayed acte of Parliamente aboue recited,made in thesayed. xxviii. yere of the reigne of thesayed late kyng, and euery worde,article,clause, mater sentence and thyng therein specifyed and conteyned,shall,by aucthoritie of this present Parliament,be, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, vtterlye voyde, adnulled, repelled, and of none effect, and as though thesame had neuer bene had ne made. Neuertheless, to the intent the kynges Maiestie our souereigne Lorde,maye haue power,aucthoritie,preeminence and prerogatiue at hys full age of.xxiiii.yeres,or at anye tyme after, at hys libertie and pleasure,to repeale all statutes and actes of Parliamente,aswell made in this present Parliament, as hereafter in any other Parliament to be holden, before he shall accomplyshe thesayed age of. xxiiii. yeres, to be made or ordeined,accordyng to the true intent and meanyng of the makers of thesayed former statute: Be it further ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present Parliament, that oure sayed souereigne lorde the kyng that now is,at his full age of.xxiiii.yeres,or at any tyme after, and all, and euery heire & heires of thesayed late kyng,and other persone and persones, to whom the Emperiall crowne of hys Realme shall hereafter discende,come,or remayn,by the appoyntmēt of thesaied late kyng, and by the statutes of this Realme in the tyme of thesame late kyng, in that case prouyded and made, then beynge within the age of. xxiiii. yeres shall haue full power and aucthoritie, by vertue of thys present acte,at all tymes, after he, or they shall come to his, or their full age of. xxiiii. yeres, by hys,or theyr letters Patentes, vnder the greate Seale of Englande,to repelle all and singuler acte and actes,or any of them,as be,or shalbe made,or established,by his or their royall assentes in any Parliament holden, or to be holden, duryng the tyme that he, or they was,were,or shalbe,within thesayed age.of.xxiiii. yeres,other then this present acte of Parliamente, and other then all pardons graunted,

and to be graunted, within thesayed seuerall ages of .xxiiii. yeres, by auctho̅ritie of Parliamente, so that thesame repeale bee made and vsed in maner and fourme hereafter folowyng, that is to saye, that euery suche letters Patentes of repeale, shall conteyne all suche actes, as shalbe repelled, and shalbe solemply and openly proclamed in the kynges court of Chauncery, betwene the houres of .ix. and .xi. before none, at three seuerall dayes, in euery of twoo of the foure vsuall Termes, to be holden at Westmynster, or els where, within this Realme of Englande, and also one tyme in euery countie of this Realme, and in Wales, at the seuerall Assises, to be holden in thesame seueral counties, betwene lyke houres, and that then after fourtye dayes, nexte after suche Proclamation, in all and euery place and countie abouesaied, so had and made, thesaied letters Patentes of repeale, to take their force, strength and effecte, and not before, or from any other tyme or season, nor in anye other maner or forme. And that all and euery suche acte and actes, aswell made in this Parliamēt, as hereafter to be made within thesayed age of .xxiiii. yeres, of our souereigne lorde the kynges maiestie that now is, as in the tyme of any thesaied heire or heires, or other thesaied person or persones, then beyng in possession of the imperiall croune of this realme, and vnder the age of .xxiiii. yeres, shalbe good and effectuall, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, vntill thesaied letters Patentes of repeale, proclamations, and fourtye dayes, shalbe so had, made, runne, and paste: and that all and euery acte and actes, thyng and thynges, vsed, had, committed, doen, suffered or executed, by the aucthoritie of thesaied acte or actes, or any of them, within any of thesaied ages of .xxiiii. yeres accordyng to the purporte, tenor, and effecte of thesaied acte or actes, or any of them, shalbe good and effectual for euer, thesaied repeale so to be made, in any wyse notwithstandynge, And that all and euery persone and persones, bodyes politique and corporate, shall, and maye by the aucthoritie of thys present acte, from tyme to tyme, aswel after thesaied repeale as before, pleade, or alledge, for his or their defence, excuse, indempnitie, profyte, benefyte, or aduauntage, all and euery suche acte and actes, or any of them, so reuoked, adnulled or repelled, or to be reuoked, adnulled, or repelled, for, cōcernyng, or in any wyse touchyng any thyng or thynges, had, vsed, graunted, suffered, possessed, committed, doen or accrued by the aucthoritie, sufferaunce, or force of thesayed acte and actes, or any of them, before the reuocatiō, adnullation or repealyng of thesame, in such, and as ample maner and fourme, as yf thesayed acte and actes so to be reuoked, adnulled or repelled, and euery of them, had stande in his, and their full strength, force, and effecte, and as yf thesayed acte or actes, had neuer been reuoked, adnulled, or repelled: anye thynge in suche repeale conteyned notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it also ordeyned, and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that no kyng, or kynges of this realme, shall haue

aucthoritie,

aucthozitie, power oz prerogatiue, to repelle any acte of Parliament oz statute, that shalbe made in the tyme of any kyng, before the saied age of xxiiii. yeres, other then such, as be, oz shalbe made in his awne tyme: any thyng aboue mencioned, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

❧ An acte for the repeale of certayne statutes, concernyng Treasons, Felonies. &c.

¶ The. xii. Chapiter.

NOthyng beynge moze Godly, moze sure, moze to be wyshed and desyred betwixte a Prince, the supreme heade and ruler, and the subiectes, whose gouernour and heade he is, then on the Princes part, great clementie and indulgentie, and rather to muche forgeuenesse and remission of hys royall power and iuste punishemēt, then exact seueritie and iustice to be shewed: and on the subiectes behaulfe, that they should obeye rather for loue, and for the necessitie & loue of a kyng and Prince, then for feare of his streight, and seuere lawes: yet suche tymes at some tyme commeth in the common wealth, that it is necessary and expedient, for the repressyng of the insolentie and vnrulynes of menne, and for the foresepng and prouidynge of remedies agaynst rebellion, insurrection, oz suche mischiefes, (as God some tyme beynge wyth vs displeased, for oure punishment doeth inflicte and laye vpon vs, oz the deuyll at Gods permission, to assaye the good and Gods electe, doth sowe, and set emonges vs) the whiche almightie God, with his healpe and mānes pollicie, hath alwayes been content and pleased, to haue stayed, that sharper lawes, as a harder bzydle, should be made, to staye those men, and factes, that myght els be occasion, cause and aucthozs of further inconuenience: The whiche thyng caused the Prince of moste famouse memozye, kyng Henry the eighte, father to oure sayed souereigne lozde the kyng, and other hys hyghnes Prozenitozs, with the assent of the nobles and commons, at dyuerse Parliamentes, in their seuerall tymes holden, to make and enacte certayne lawes and statutes, whiche myght seme and appere to men of exterioz realmes, and many of the kynges Maiesties subiectes, very strepght, soze, extreme and terrible, although they were then, when they were made, not without greate consideration and pollicie moued and established, and for the tyme, to the aduoydaunce of further inconuenience, very expedient and necessary. But as in tempest oz wynter, one course, and garment is conuenient, in calme oz warme weather, a moze liberall rase, oz lighter garment, bothe maye, and ought to be folowed and vsed: So we haue seen dyuerse streight and soze lawes made in oure Parliamente, the tyme so requiryng, in a moze calme and quiet reigne of another Prince, by the lyke aucthozitie and Parliament

repelled, and taken awaye. The whiche moste high clemencie and royall example of his Maiesties moste noble progenitours, the Kynges highnes, of his tendre and Godly nature, moste geuen to mercye and loue of his subiectes, willyng to folow: and perceyuyng the harttye and syncere loue, that his moste louyng subiectes, both the lordes and cõmens, doth beare vnto his highnes, now in this his Maiesties tendre age, willyng also to gratifye thesame therfore: and myndyng further to prouoke his sayed subiectes, with greate indulgentie and clementie, shewed on hys highnes behalfe, to more loue and kyndenes towardes his Maiestie (yf it maye be) and vpon trust, that they wyll not abuse thesame, but rather be encoraged thereby, more faithfully, & with more diligence (yf it maye be) and care for his Maiestie, to serue his highnes now, in this his tendre age, is contented and pleased, that the seueritie of certain lawes here folowyng, be mitigated and remitted: Be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by the Kyng our soueraigne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and of the commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the auctho[r]itie of thesame, that from henseforth, none acte, dede, or offence, beyng by acte of Parliament or statute, made treason, or petit treason, by wordes, writyng, cyphryng, dedes, or otherwyse whatsoeuer, shalbe taken, had, demed, or adiudged to be high treason, or petit treason, but onely suche as be treason or petit treason, in, or by the acte of Parliament, or statute, made in the .xxv. yere of the reigne of the moste noble Kyng of famous memorye, Kyng Edward the thyrde, touchyng, or concernyng treason, or the declarations of treasons: and suche offentes as hereafter shal, by this present acte be expressed and declared, to be treason, or petit treason, and none other, nor that anye peynes of death, penaltie or forfaicture in anywyse ensue, or be, to any of the offendours, for the doyng or committyng any treason, or petit treason, other then suche, as be in thesayed estatute made in thesayed. xxv. yere of the reigne, of thesayed Kyng Edward the thyrd, or by this present estatute ordeyned or prouided: any acte or actes of Parliament, statute or statutes, had, or made at any tyme heretofore, or after thesaied .xxv. yere of the reigne, of thesaied late kyng Edward the third, or any other declaration or matter to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And also be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayed, that all actes of Parliamente, and estatutes, touchyng, mencionyng, or in any wyse concernyng religion or opinions, that is to saye, aswell the statute made, in the first yere of the reigne, of the Kynges noble progenitour, Kyng Richarde the seconde, and the statute made in the seconde yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the fifth, and the statute also made in the. xxv. yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the eight, concernyng punishement and reformation of Heretiques and Lollardes, and euery prouisyon therein conteyned, and the statute made for the abolishement of dyuersitie of opinions, in certayne Articles concernyng Christian religion, commonly

called

called the sixe articles, made in the Parliament, begon at Westmynster the.xxviii. daye of Aprill, in the.xxxi. yere of the reigne, of the moste noble and victorious Prince, of moste famous memory, kyng Henry the eight, father to oure sayed moste dread souereigne Lorde the kyng that now is: and also the acte of Parliamente and statute, made at the Parliament, begon at Westmynster, the.xvi. daye of January, in the.xxxiii. yere of the reigne, of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight, and after that prorogued vnto the.xxii. daye of January, in the.xxxiiii. yere of the reigne of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight, touchyng, mencionyng, or in any wyse concernyng bokes of the Olde and Newe Testamente in Englishe, and the printyng, vttering, sellyng, geuyng or deliueryng of bokes, or writynges, and reteignyng of English bokes or writynges, and readyng, preachyng, teachyng, or expoundyng of Scripture, or in anye wyse, touchyng, mencionyng or concernyng anye of thesame matters. And also one other statute, made in the Parliamēt holden at Westmynster, in the.xxxv. yere of the reigne, of thesayed late kyng Henry the. viii. concernyng the qualification of the statute of sixe Articles, and all and euery other acte or actes of Parliament, cōcernyng doctrine, or matters of Religion, and all, and euery braunche, artycle, sentence, and matter, peynes and forfaictures, conteyned, mencioned, or in any wyse declared, in any of thesame actes of Parliamēt, or estatutes, shall, from henceforth be repelled, and vtterly voyde, and of none effecte.

And be it further ordeined and enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that all offences made felonye, by any acte or actes of Parliamente, statute or statutes, made sythens the.xxiii. daye of Aprill, in the first yere of the reigne, of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight, not beyng felonye before, and also, all and euery the braunches and Articles mencioned, or in any wyse declared, in any of thesame Statutes, concernyng the makyng of anye offence or offences to be felonye, not beyng felonye before: and all peynes & forfaictures, concernyng thesame, or any of them, shal, from henseforth be repelled, and vtterly voyde, and of none effecte.

And be it also ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that one acte made in the Parliamēt holdē at Westmynster, in the.xxxi. yere of the reigne, of thesayed late kyng Henry the eighte, that Proclamations made by the kynges hyghnes, by the aduyse of hys honorable counsaill, should be obeyed and kept, as though they were made by aucthoritie of parliament: And also one other acte made in the parliamēt, holden in the.xxxiii. yere of the reigne of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight, for the due execution of thesayed proclamations: and also all and euery braunche, article, and matter in thesame statutes, and in euery of them mencioned or declared, shall, from henseforthe be repelled, and vtterly voyde, and of none effecte.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that if any persone or persones, at any tyme after the first daye of Marche next commyng, by

open preachyng, expresse woordes or saiynges, do affirme, or setfurthe, that the kyng, his heires, or successours, kynges of this Realme, for the tyme beyng, is not, or ought not to be supreame heade in yearth, of the churche of Englande and Irelande, or of any of theim, immediatly vnder God, or that the Bishop of Rome, or any other persone, or persones, other then the kyng of Englande, for the tyme beyng, is, or ought to be by the lawes of God, supreme heade of thesame Churches, or of anye of them: or that the kyng, his heires or successors, kynges of this realme, is not, or ought not to be the kyng of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, or of any of them: or after thesaied first daye of Marche, do compasse, or imagyn by open preachyng, expresse woordes, or saiynges, to depose or depriue the kyng, his heires, or successors, kynges of this realme, from his, or their royall estate, or titles, or of the realmes aforesayed, or do openly publishe, or saye by expresse woordes or saiynges, that any other person, or persons, other then the kyng, his heires, or successors, kynges of this realme, of right ought to be kynges of the realmes aforesaied, or of any of them, or to haue and enioye thesame, or any of theim: that then euery suche offendor, beyng thereof duely conuicted, or attaynted by the lawes of this realme, their aydours, comfortors, abbettors, procurors, and counsailors, for his or their such first offence, shall lose and forfaict to the kyng, all his, and their goodes, and cattalles, and also shall haue and suffre imprisonmēt of his, and their bodyes, at the kynges wyll and pleasure. And if any person, beyng once cōuicted or attainted of any of thesayed offences, shall, after his sayed conuiction or atteinder, eftsones cōmit or perpetrate any of the offences before mēcioned, other then such, as be expressed in thesayed estatute made in thesayed. xxb. yere of kyng Edward the thirde, and shalbe thereof duely conuicted or attainted, by the lawes of this Realme: that then euery suche offendor, their aidours, comfortors, abbettors, procurors and counsailors, for his, or their sayed second offence, or offences, shall lose and forfaict to the kyng, the whole issues and profytes of all hys, and their landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, benefices, prebendes, and other spirituall promotions for terme of the life of such offendor or offendors: and shal also lose and forfaicte to the kyng, all his, and their gooddes, and cattalles, and also suffer, duryng his, and their lyfes, perpetuall imprisonment, of his, and their bodyes. And yf anye person, beyng two tymes hereafter conuicted, or attainted of any of thesame offences, shall, after his sayed second conuiction or attainder, eftsones cōmit or perpetrate agayn, any of thesayed offences, and be thereof duely conuicted or attaynted by the lawes and statutes of thys realme: that then euery suche thyrd offence or offences, shalbee demed and adiudged high treason, and the offendor and offendors, their aidours, comfortors, abbettors, procurors, and counsailors, beyng therein conuicted or attaynted, accordyng to the lawes and statutes of this realme, shalbe demed and adiudged hygh traytors, and shall

suffre

ſuffre peynes of death, and loſe & forfaicte all their gooddes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, to the kyng, as in caſes of high treaſon.

And bee it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayed, that yf anye perſon, or perſons, at any tyme after theſaied firſt daye of Marche next commyng, by wrytyng, pryntyng, ouert deede or acte, do affirme, or ſetfurth, that the kyng of this realme, for the tyme beyng, is not, or ought not to be ſupreme heade in yearth of the churche of Englande and Irelande, or of any of them, immediately vnder God: or ſhall, by wrytyng, pryntyng, ouert dede, or acte, after theſaied firſt daye of March: affirme, or ſetfurthe, that the Biſhop of Rome, or any other perſon, or perſones, other then the kyng of Englande, for the tyme beyng, is, or ought to be by the lawes of God, or otherwyſe, the ſupreme heade in earth, of theſame churches, or of any of them: or do, after theſaied firſte daye of Marche, compaſſe, or imagyn, by wrytyng, pryntyng, ouert deede, or acte, to depoſe or depryue the kyng, hys heires or ſucceſſours, kynges of thys realme, from his, or their royall eſtate, or titles of the kyng of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, or of any of them: or by any writyng, pryntyng, ouert deede, or acte, do affirme, that any other perſone or perſones, other then the kyng, his heires and ſucceſſors, is, or of right ought to be kyng of the realmes of England, Fraunce, or Irelande, or to haue and enioye theſame, or any of them: that then euery ſuch offence and offences ſhalbe demed, and adiudged high treaſon, and the offendor, & offendors, their aydors, comfortors, abbettors, procurors, and counſailors, therein conuicted or attainted, accordyng to the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, ſhalbe demed & adiudged high traitors, and ſhal ſuffer peines of death, and loſe and forfaicte all their gooddes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, to the kyng, as in caſes of high treaſon.

Prouided allwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayed, that this eſtatute, or any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extend, to repell, adnull, or make fruſtrate or voyde any acte or actes of Parliament, ſtatute or ſtatutes, made, concernyng the counterfaictyng, or forgyng of anye of the coynes of this Realme, or of the coyne of anye other realme or realmes, currante within this Realme, or for clippyng, waſhyng, or kylyng of any of theſayed coynes, or for, or concernyng the bryngyng into this Realme, of counterfaicte money or coyne: ne to any ſtatute, made in the .xxvii. yere of theſaied late kyng Henry the .viii. concernyng the falſe forgyng and counterfaictyng of the kynges ſignes Manuell, preuey ſignate, or preuey ſeale, ne to their counſailors, procurors, aydors, and abbettors, nor to anye article, or braunche, concernyng theſame offences, or any of theim, conteyned in theſame ſtatutes, or anye of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayed, that yf any the heires of the kyng, our ſayed ſouereigne Lorde that nowe is, or anye perſone or perſones, to whom the croune and dignitie of thys realme is

limyted and appoynted by acte of Parliamente, made in the.xxxb.yere of the reigne of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight, or the heires of any of theim, do, at anye tyme hereafter, vsurpe the one of theim vpon the other, in the croune of this realme, or demaunde, chalenge, or claime thesame, otherwise, or in anye other forme or degre of discente, or succession, or in any other course, forme, degre, or condition, but onely in suche maner and forme, as is declared by thesayde estatute: or yf any of thesayed heires, or persones aforesayed do interrupte, or let the kynges highnes that nowe is, peaceably and quietly to kepe, haue, and enioye thesayed Imperiall crowne: that then, all and synguler the offendors, their aydors, comfortors, abbettors, procurors, and counsailors therein, shalbee demed and adiudged hygh traytors, and shall suffer, and incurre the peynes of death, losses and forfaictures, as is aforesayed in cases of hygh treason.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that no persone or persones, that heretofore hath been, or at anye tyme hereafter shalbee in due fourme of the lawes attaynted or conuicted of murder of malyce prepensed, or of poysonyng of malice prepensed, or of breakyng of any house by daye or by nighte, any persone beyng then in thesame house, where thesame breakyng heretofore hath been, or hereafter shalbee committed, and heretofore hath been, or hereafter shalbee thereby put in feare, or dread, or of, or for robbyng of any person or persones in the high waye, or nere to the high waye, or for felonious stealyng of Horses, Geldynges or Mares, or of felonious takyng of any gooddes, out of anye parishe Churche, or other Churche or Chapell, or beynge indicted or appealed of anye of thesame offences, and thereupon found gyltie, by verdicte of twelue men, or shall confesse thesame vpon his or their arraignement, or wyll not answere directely, accordynge to the lawes of this realme, or shall stand wilfully, or of malice mute, shall not be admitted to haue or enioye the priuilege or benefyte of hys clergie or Sanctuary, but shalbee put from thesame: and that in all other cases of felony, other then suche, as be before mencioned, all and synguler persone and persones, whiche after the firste daye of Marche nexte commyng, shalbe arraigned or found gyltie, vpon his or their arraignement, or shall confesse thesame, or stande mute, in fourme aforesayed: or wyll not answere directely in fourme abouesayed, shall haue and enioye the priuilege and benefyte of his, or their clergie, the libertie and priuilege of Sanctuarie, in lyke maner and fourme, as he, or they myght, or should haue doen before the.xxiii. daye of Apryll, in the firste yere of the reigne of thesayed late kyng Henry the eight.

Prouided allwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayed, that all clauses, artycles, and sentences, mencioned, or specifyed in anye acte or actes of Parliament, statute, or statutes, made in the tyme of the reigne of thesayed late kyng Henry the eighte, touchyng, or in any wyse

concernyng

concernyng any maner of chalenge, for the Countie, Hundreth, or Peremptorye chalenge, or anye of them, or touchyng, or in any wyse concernyng any maner of tryall of foreyn pleas, pleaded by murderers, felons, or other offendors, shall, as concernyng thesayed chalenges and tryalles, remayn in their force and strengthe, not repelled, any thyng in this acte mencioned, soundyng or semyng to the contrarye, in any wyse notwithstandynge.

Prouided also, and be it ordeyned & enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayed, that this acte of Parliament, or any thyng therein mencioned, as cõcernyng the repeale of any estatute or estatutes made, touchyng treason, or misprysion of treason, shall not in any wyse geue any maner of benefyte, aduauntage, or commoditie, to any persone or persones, beyng the last daye of October last past, arrested, or imprysonned for treason, petit treason, or misprision of treason, or to any person or persones, heretofore beyng indicted of treason, petit treason, or misprysion of treason, or to any other person or persons, beyng lykewyse conuicted, outlawed, or attaynted of treason, petit treason, or misprysion of treason: or beyng fled beyõde the seas, or into Scotland, before thesaied last day of October last past, for any treason, petit treason, or misprysion of treason: But that they, and euery of theim, shall suffer suche peynes of death, losses and forfaictures of landes, & gooddes, as in cases of treason, as though this acte had neuer been had or made: any thyng in this acte, to the contrary in anywise notwithstandyng: And that the lawes and statutes repelled by this acte, shall stande agaynst them, and euery of theim, in full strengthe, vertue, force, and effecte, concernyng all, and euery offence by them, or any of them, heretofore committed or doen.

Prouided also, and be it ordeyned & enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayed, that all wylfull kyllyng, by poysonyng of anye persone or persones, that at anye tyme hereafter shalbe doen, perpetrated, or committed, shalbe adiudged, taken and deemed, wylfull murders of malyce prepensed: and that the offendors therein, their aydors, abbettors, procurors, and counsailors shall suffer death, and forfaicte in euery behalfe, as in other cases of wylfull murder of malice prepensed.

And ouer that, be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayed, that in all and euery case and cases, where any of the kynges maiesties subiectes, shall & maye vpon his prayer haue the priuilege of cleargie, as a clerke conuicte, that maye make purgatiõ in all those cases, and euery of them, and also in all, and euery case and cases of felony, wherein the priuilege and benefyte of cleargie is restreyned, excepted, or taken awaye by thys estatute, or acte (wylfull murder, and poysonyng of malyce prepensed, onely excepted) the Lorde and Lordes of the Parliament, and pere and peres of the Realme, hauyng place and voyce in Parliamente, shall, by vertue of this present acte, of common grace, vpon hys, or their requeste or prayer, allegyng that he is a Lorde, or pere of this Realme, and claimyng

myng the benefyte of this acte, though he cannot read, without any burnyng in the hande, losse of inheritaunce, or corruption of his blood, be iudged, demed, taken and vsed for the fyrste tyme onely, to all ententes, constructions and purposes, as a clerke conuicte, and shalbe in case of a clerke conuicte, whiche maye make purgation, wythout anye further, or other benefyte, or priuilege of cleargie, to any such lorde or pere, from thensefurthe at any tyme after, for any case to be allowed, adiudged, or admitted: any lawe, statute, vsage, custome, or any other thynge, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that yf any of thesayed lordes of the Parliamẽt, or any of the peres of this Realme, for the tyme beynge, shall fortune to be indicted of anye of the offences limyted in thys acte: That then, they and euery of them, shall haue his, or their triall, by their peres, as it hath been vsed heretofore in cases of high treason.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayed, that yf anye persone or persones, that by this statute, or by any other statutes, or lawes of this Realme ought to haue, or be admitted, to the benefyte of hys, or their cleargie: that thesame persone and persones, shalbe from hensefurthe admitted and allowed, to haue hys, or their cleargie, although they, or anye of theim haue been dyuerse and sundery tymes maryed to any syngle woman, or syngle women, or to any wydowe, or widowes, or to twoo wyfes, or mo: any lawe, statute, or vsage, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And ouer that, it is ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that albeit any persone or persones, of what estate, condition, or degre, he, or they be, shall hereafter fortune to be attaynted, conuicted, or outlawed of anye treason, petit treason, misprysion of treason, murder, or felonye whatsoeuer, yet that notwithstandyng, euery woman, that is or shall fortune to be wyfe of the persone so attaynted, conuicted, or outlawed, shalbe endowhable and enhabled to demaunde, haue and enioye her dower, in lyke maner and fourme, as though her husbande had not been attaynted, conuicted, or outlawed: anye statute, lawe, vsage, or custome, to the contrarye in anye wyse notwithstandyng. Sauyng to all and euery other persone and persones, bodyes politique and corporate, their heires and successours, and to euerye of theim, other then to suche offendor or offendours, as shalbe attaynted conuicted, or outlawed, all suche ryght, title, interest, entre, leases, possession, condition, proffyte, commoditie, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them had, or should, or of right oughte to haue, before, or at the tyme of thesayed attaynder, conuiction, or vtlagary.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that one Acte made at the Parliament holden at Westmynster, vpon diuerse prorogatiõs, the.iiii. daye of Februarye, in the.xxvii. yere of thesaied late kyng Henry the.viii. and there cõtinued and kept, vntyll the.xxiiii. daye of Apryll

of Apryll then nexte ensuynge, concernyng and touchyng the felonious takyng awaye by anye seruaunt, the gooddes or cattalles of the Master or Maistres, and all articles, and sentences conteyned in thesame acte, shall stande, bee, and remayne in full strength, force, and effecte, in suche maner and forme, as it did before the makyng of this present acte, the repeale, or reuocation of the actes abouesayed, to the contrary notwithstandynge.

Prouided alwaye, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie abouesayed, that no person, or persons, shall in any wise be empeached, or put to answere, for any of the offences abouesayed, concernyng treasons, by open preachyng, or wordes onely, onlesse the partie offendor, or offendors, be therof accused, within .xxx. dayes, next after thesame open preachyng, or wordes, so spoken or declared, yf the accusors shall fortune to be within this realme, duryng thesayed space of .xxx. dayes, next after thesayed offence committed, or doen. And yf the accusors shall happen to be out of this realme, duryng thesayed space of .xxx. dayes: then the partie, or parties so offendyng, shalbe accused, as is aforesaied, within sixe monethes, next after thesame preachyng, or wordes so spokē or declared: or els the partie or parties, so offendyng, their aydors, comfortors, abbettors, and cōsaulors, or any of them, not to be empeached, or put to answer for any suche offence, or offences: And that thesame accusation, or accusations, so to be had, made and declared, shalbe made to one of the kynges counsaill, or to one of the kynges Justices of Assise, or els to one of the kynges Justices of peace, beyng of the Quorum, or to two Justices of the Peace, within the Shire, where thesame offence or offences, shall happen to be doen or cōmitted: any thyng conteyned in this acte, to the contrary therof in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and bee it declared and enacted, by the aucthoritie abouesayed, that concelement, or keppyng secret any hygh treason, shalbe from henseforth adiudged, deemed and taken, misprysion of treason, and the offendor therein, shall forfaicte and suffer, as in cases of misprysion, of treason, as heretofore hath bene vsed: Any thynge aboue mencioned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it declared & enacted by the aucthoritie abouesayed, that this acte, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende, to charge, or make any person, or persones, to be offendor, or offendors, in any of the articles abouesayed, for callyng, namyng, sayyng, writyng, or printyng the Frenche kyng, for the tyme beyng, by the name of the kyng of Fraunce, or Frenche kyng: Any thyng aboue declared and enacted, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayed, that no persone, or persones, after the first daye of Februarye nexte commyng, shalbe indicted, arraigned, condempned, or conuicted, for anye offence of treason, petit treason, misprision of treason, or for any wordes

before

before specifyed, to be spoken after the sayed firste daye of Februarye, for which, the same offendor, speaker, offendors, of speakers, shal in any wise suffer any peines of death, imprisonmēt, losse, or forfaicture of his goodes, cattalles, landes or tenementes: onelesse the same offendor, speaker, offendors, or speakers, be accused by twoo sufficiente and lawfull wytnesses, or shall willyngly, without violence, confesse the same.

An Acte for a Subsidy of tonnage and poundage of merchaundises, with a prouiso for the confirmation of the priuileges of the merchauntes of the Stylyarde, whiche prouiso shall indure but onelye to the ende of this Parliament.

The. xii. Chapiter.

IN their moste humble wyse shewen vnto your most excellent Maiestie, youre poore Commons in thys your present Parliament assembled, that where aswell youre moste dereste father of famous memorye kyng Henry the eight, as also youre moste worthy graunde father kyng Henry the seuenth, and other youre noble Progenitours kynges of thys youre realme of Englande, tyme out of mynde, haue had graunted vnto theim, and enioyed of the Commons of the same realme for the tyme beyng, by auctoritie of Parliament, for the defence of the same now youre realme, and the keppyng and saufegarde of the seas, for the entercourse of merchaūdyse, safly to come into the same youre realme, and to passe out of the same, certayn summes of money, named subsidies of all maner of goodes and merchaundyses, commyng in, or goyng out of the same youre realme: And forasmuche as we youre sayed poore Commōs haue perceyued youre Maiesties good fauor and wyl towardes vs youre sayed poore Commons, had aswell in the defence of vs, and thys youre realme, agaynst your rebels the Scottes, as also the keppyng and sure defendyng of the seas agaynste all persones, intendyng the disturbaunce and inuasion of this your realme, and vs your saied Commons to oure greate comforte and reioysyng, as cause requireth, and to youre Maiesties greate costes, charges, and expenses, and also not doubtyng the sequele of the same, yf nede shall require: Wee therefore your sayed poore Commons, as bounden of duetie, humbly desyre youre excellent Maiestie, benignely and fauorably to take, accepte and receyue these oure poore grauntes hereafter insuyng, as graunted of true hartes and good willes, whiche wee beare to youre highnes, towardes youre sayed greate costes, charges and expenses, aswell heretofore expended and layed oute, as hereafter by youre Maiestie for the causes aforesayed, when nede shall require, to bee expended and layed oute, as the firste fruytes of oure good wylles and hartes towardes youre highnes although the same do, or hereafter shall nothynge in effect counteruayle

youre

your ſaid coſtes, charges and expenſes, whyche we be not hable fully to gratyfie by any meanes. Fyrſte, we your pooze Commons by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lozdes ſpirituall and tempozall, in thys your preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthozitie of theſame, to the intent afozeſayd, geue and graunt to you our ſayd ſouereygn Lozd, one ſubſidie called Tonnage, that is to ſay, of euery Tunne of wyne comming, oz that ſhall, oz is come into thys your realme, by waye of merchandyſe, the ſumme of .iii. ſ. & ſo after the rate: And of euery Tũne of ſwete wine, aſwell Malmeſey as other, that ſhall, oz is come into theſame youre realme, by euery, oz any merchaunt Alien, aſwel by the merchauntes of Haunſe and Almain, as by any other merchaũt ſtraungier, of what nacion ſoeuer he bee .iii. ſ. and ſo after the rate, ouer and aboue the .iii. ſ. afoze graunted. And of euery awne of Reyniſhe wine comming, oz that ſhall, oz is come into thys your realme by way of merchandiſe, by euery oz any merchaunt denſon oz alien, of what nacion ſoeuer he be .xii. d. And alſo one other ſubſidie called Poundage, that is to ſaye, of all maner of gooddes and Merchaundyſes, of euery Merchaunt Denſon and alien whatſoeuer he bee, caried and to bee caryed out of thys your ſayed realme, oz brought, oz to be brought into theſame by waie of merchandiſes, of the value of euery .xx. ſ. of theſame gooddes and merchandiſes .xii. d. and ſo after the rate. And of euery .xx. ſ. value of tynne and pewter veſſell caried out of this your Realme, by any & euery merchaunt alien .xii. d. ouer and aboue the .xii. d. afozeſaied. Excepte allwayes and forpryſed out of thys graunt of ſubſidy of Poundage, all maner of wollen clothe made and wrought, oz that ſhalbe made & wrought wythin this your Realme of Englande, and by euery oz any merchaunt denſon and not borne alien, caried oz to be caried out of this your ſayd Realme, and all maner wolle, wollefelles, and hydes, and backes of lether alſo caried, oz to bee caried out of thys your realme: and all wynes and all maner freſhfiſhe and beſtiall, comming, oz that is, oz ſhall come into theſame your realme.

And further we your ſayed pooze commons by the aduiſe, aſſent and aucthozitie afozeſayed, geue and graunt vnto you our ſayd ſouereygne Lozde, foz the cauſes aboue reherſed, one other Subſidy of al maner of Wolle, Wollefelles and lether, caried, oz to bee caried out of thys your realme in maner and fozme folowyng, that is to ſay, of euery merchaũt denſon, of & foz euery ſacke of wolle .xxxiii. ſ. iiii. d. And of euery .cc. xl. wolfelles, xxxiii. ſ. iiii. d. And of & foz euery laſt of hides and backes, of euery ſuch merchaunt denſon .iii. l. vi. ſ. viii. d. And alſo of euery merchaunt ſtraungier, not borne your liege man, aſwell thoſe that be made denſons, as hereafter ſhalbe made by letters patentes oz otherwyſe, as all other merchaunt ſtraungiers, of and foz euery ſacke of wolle .iii. l. vi. ſ. viii. d. And of and foz euery .CC. xl. wollefelles .iii. l. vi. ſ. viii. d. And alſo of euery laſt of hides and backes .iii. l. xiii. ſ. iiii. d. And ſo of

all theſayed wolles, wollefelles, hides and backes, and euery of theym after the rate that ſo is or ſhalbe caried: To haue, take, enioye and perceyue the Subſidies aforeſaied, and euery of them, and euery part and percell of them to your hyghnes, from the fyrſt day of your moſte noble reygn, duryng your life naturall.

And further we your ſayd poore Commõs moſte humbly deſire your maieſtie, that it maye be enacted by your highnes, by the aduiſe and aſſent of the Lordes aforeſayed, and vs your ſayed Commons, and by the foreſayd aucthoritie of this preſent parliament aſſembled, that the gyftes and grauntes aforeſaied, ſhalbee good and effectuall, accordyng to the true meanyng of theſame. And that it maye bee further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayed, that if any wines, gooddes, merchaundiſes, wolles, wollfelles, hides & backes of lether aforeſayd, or other thynges aforeſpecifyed, wherof the ſubſidies aforeſayd, or any of thẽ, is or ſhalbe hereafter due, ſhall at any tyme hereafter duryng the tyme aforeſayed, be ſhipped or put into any Boate, Crayer, Ship or veſſel, to that intent to bee caried into the partes of beyonde the ſea, or els be brought from the partes of beyond the ſea, into any Port, Hauen, Creeke or other place of this your realme by waye of merchaundiſe, and there layed on lande, the Subſidy aforeſayed of theſame, (due or to bee due by reaſon of thys graunt) not payed, or the Collector of theſame ſubſidy not agreed wyth for theſame, accordyng to the true meanyng and intent of theſe aforeſayed grauntes, and euery of them: that then from the firſte daye of Marche nexte commyng, and not before, all theſayed wynes, gooddes, merchaundiſes, wolles, wollefelles, hydes and backes, and other the premiſſes aforeſayed, and euery parte and percell thereof ſo ſhipped, or els put into any Boate, Crayer or other veſſell aforeſayed, to the intent aforeſayd, or brought into this Realme, & there laied on lande, as is alſo aforeſaid, ſhal remain forfaict to your highnes, duryng the tyme aforeſayd: the one moytie therof, or the value therof to your highnes, and the other moytie to hym or them that ſhall ſeaze theſame or ſue for theſame. And that it maye pleaſe your highnes that all merchauntes, aſwell denizens as ſtraungiers, commyng into this your Realme, be wel and honeſtly intreated and demeaned, as they were in the tyme of your aforeſayed noble progenitors, without oppreſſion to theym to bee doen, paiyng the Subſidies abouеſayd.

And further, that it be enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if any gooddes, merchaundiſes, wolles, wollefelles or lether aforeſaid, or any part therof, of any merchaunt denilon, naturally borne your liege man, whych ſhall paſſe out of thys your ſaid realme, after theſayd firſt day of Marche, duryng the terme of thys gifte and graunt, ſhall happen to be taken wyth enemyes or Pirates vpon the ſea, or periſhed by infortune in any ſhyp or ſhyppes, that ſhall happen to be taken or periſhed within the tyme of theſaid graunt, wherof the Subſidies aforeſayed or any

of

of theim to your highnes due or to bee due, is, or shalbe in forme aforesaied duely paied or agreed for, without fraude or collusion, and suche losse or losses as been before rehersed, be founde and proued before the Threasorer of Englande, or the chief Baron of your Eschequer for the tyme beyng, by the examinacion of thesame merchauntes, if thei bee on liue, or of their executors or administrators, if they bee dedde, or twoo true credible persones sworne, or other reasonable witnesses and proues sworne, witnessyng thesame merchaundises so to be lost or perished: that then thesame merchauntes denizons, that wer or shalbe owners of the aforesaied gooddes, merchaundises, wolle, wollefelles, hides, or other merchaundises aforesaied, as shalbe so perished or lost, if they bee on liue, or their executors and administrators, if they be dedde, and euery of theim, by force and vertue of this Acte when theim liketh, duryng the sayd terme, shall mowe ship asmuch wolle, wolfelles, hydes or other merchaundise in thesame Porte or Portes, in whyche thesame wolle, wollefelles, hides or other gooddes and merchaundises aforesayde, so lost and perished, were or shalbe shipped without any of the Subsidies aforesaid, now graunted, to be had or payed therfore to you in any wise and that all suche proues of the premisses so too be loste or perished, bee certified into your Chauncery, by your sayd Threasorer or chief Baron there to remayn of Record, and after such certificat made, the Chauncelor of England, or the lord keper of your great seale, for the tyme beyng do make and deliuer vnto the sayd merchauntes, their executors or administrators, or any of thē, or to their attorney or attorneys in that behaulfe, or any of them, asmany and suche writtes and warrauntes, to be directed aswell to the Collectors of the Subsidies aforesayd, or any, or euery of theim for the tyme beyng, as to the Threasorer and Barons of your Eschequer for the tyme beyng, as shalbe requisite and nedeful for the sayd merchauntes, their executors or administrators, or their attorney or attorneys or any of them, or the sayd Collectors or any of theim, to haue for the obteinyng, aswel of the shippyng, as of allowaūce therof: And further that euery merchaunt denizon, that shall ship hereafter any wolle, wolfelles, hides, or any other gooddes and merchaundises in any Carricke or Galley, shall paye to your maiestie duryng the tyme aforesayd, all maner of Customes and all the Subsidies aforesayde, as any alien borne out of this your Realme.

Prouided alwayes, that no acte, statute or ordinaunce, had, made or to be made in this present Parliament, be in any wise hurtfull or preiudiciall vnto the merchaūtes of the Hanse in Almayn, hauyng the house in the cytie of London, commonly called Guilhalda Theutonicorum, nor to any fraunchises, liberties or priuileges to them or their predecessors before this tyme had, agreed, graunted or confirmed, nor to any lawful vsages by them or by their predecessors before this tyme vsed, but that the sayd merchauntes and their successors, haue, holde and enioye all

their sayde fraunchises, liberties and free vsages, accordynge to suche grauntes, confirmacions and agrementes, as by the kyng and hys noble progenitors kynges of Englande haue bene agreed, made & graũted, and had to the sayde merchauntes or their predecessors, and accordyng to their lawfull vsages in euery thing, by whatsoeuer other name or names, thesame merchauntes or any of theim bee called or named: any acte, statute, or ordinaunce made or to be made in this present parliament to the contrary notwithstandyng: This present prouiso to indure and continue vnto the ende of this present parliament.

An acte, whereby certain Chaunteries, Colleges, fre Chappelles, and the possessions of thesame, be geuen to the kynges Maiestie.

The.xiiii. Chapiter.

THe kynges moste louyng subiectes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parliamẽt assembled, considerynge that a great part of superstition and errors in Christian religiõ hath bene brought into the myndes and estimacion of men, by reason of the ignorauñce of their very true and perfecte saluacion, through the deathe of Jesus Christ, and by deuising and phantasiyng vain opinions of Purgatory, and Masses satisfactorie, to be done for thẽ, which be departed: The whiche doctryne and vain opinion, by nothyng more is mainteined, and vpholden, then by the abuse of Trentalles, Chauntries, and other prouisions, made for the continuaunce of the sayd blindenes and ignorauñce: And further considerynge and vnderstandynge, that the alteracion, chaunge, and amendemẽt of thesame, and conuertyng to good and Godly vses, as in erectyng Grammer schooles to the educacion of youthe in vertue and Godlines, the further augmentyng of the vniuersities, and better prouision for the poore and nedy, cannot in this present parliament be prouided and conueniently doen, nor can not, ne ought to any other maner person be committed, then to the kynges highnes, whose Maiestie, with, and by the aduise of hys highnesse moste prudent counsaill, can and wyll moste wysely, and beneficially, bothe for the honor of God, and the weale of thys his maiesties realme, ordre, alter, conuerte, and dispose thesame: And callyng further to their remẽbraunce, that in the parliament holden at Westminster the.xxvii yere of the reigne of our late souereigne lorde kyng Henry the eight, father to our moste dread and naturall souereigne lorde the kynge, that now is: It was ordeined, enacted, and established emongest other thinges that al and synguler Colleges, fre Chappels, Chaunteries, Hospitalles, Fraternities, Brotherheddes, Guyldes, and other promocions, mencioned in the sayde former acte, had or made, to haue continuance

in

in perpetuitie for euer, and then beyng, or that had, or ought to be contributory or chargeable to the payment of the first fruytes and tenthes, accordyng to the lawes and statutes in that behaulfe had and made, by what name, surname, degree, or corporation, they, or anye of theim, were founded, ordeined, established, erected, named, called, or knowen: and all and synguler the mansion, houses, manours, ortechardes, gardens, landes, tenemētes, pastures, woodes, waters, rentes, reuercions, seruyces, cōmons, tithes, pencions, porcions, churches, chapelles, aduoulsions, nominatiōs, patronages, annuities, rightes, interestes, entrees, conditiōs, leetes, courtes, liberties, priuileges, fraunchises, and other hereditamentes whatsoeuer, then apperteinyng, or belongyng, or that did apperteyn or belong, or were assigned or appointed, to any such College, frechapel, Chaūtry, Hospital, Fraternitie, Brotherhed, guild, stipendary priest, or other thesaied promocions, or to any of them, or accepted, knowen, or taken as part, percel or membre of them, or of any of them: and to thesaied Colleges, Chauntreis, frechapels, hospitalles, fraternities, brotherhed, guild, stipendary priestes, or other promociōs, or to any of thē vnited, or annexed: whiche betwene the.iiii. daye of February, in the.xxvii. yere of thesaied late kynges reigne, & the.xxv. day of December in the.xxxvii. of his graces reigne, by reason of any entree, expulsiō, bargain, sale, feoffemēt, fine, recouery, leasse, or other cōueiaunce therof made, were dissolued, determined or relinquished, by any of the waies, meanes, or conueiaunces, mencioned in thesayed acte, or otherwyse, other then such of them, as then were in the possession of thesaied late kyng, or that were graunted, or assured by his licence, agrement, consent, or letters patentes, to anye person, or persones, or then had been lawfully obteined, or recouered by any person, by any former right, or title, without fraude, or couyn, or by the kynges licence, should from thensefurthe by aucthoritie of thesame former acte, be adiudged and demed, and also be in the very actual and realll possession and season of thesaied late kyng, and of his heires & successors for euer: in as large and ample maner, as thesaied priestes, wardens, masters, ministers, gouernors, rulers, or other incumbētes, or any of theim, or the patrons, donors, or foundors of theim, or any of them at any tyme sythens thesaied fourth daye of February, in the.xxvii. yere aforesaied, had, occupied or enioyed, or then had, occupied, or enioyed thesame, and asthough all and synguler thesayed Colleges, Chauntries, Hospitalles, fre Chapelles, Fraternities, Brotherheddes, Guildes, and other thesayed promocions, and thesaied manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and other the premisses whatsoeuer they bee, and euery of them, had been in thesaied former acte, specially, particularly, and certaynly rehersed, named, and expressed, by expresse wordes, names, surnames, corporations, tytles, and faculties, and in theyr naturall kyndes and qualities: thesaied entrees, expulsions, bargaines, sales, fynes, feoffementes, recoueries, or other assuraunce, and conueighaunce whatsoe-

uer they were, had, or made (excepte before in the former acte excepted) to the contrary notwithstandynge. And where also it was enacted and graunted to thesaied late kyng, by thesaid former acte, that thesame late kyng, duryng hys naturall lyfe, might make, and directe hys Commissions, and Commissions, vnder his greate seale, to entre into all and synguler suche and asmany Chauntreis, free Chapelles, Hospitalles, Colleges, and other the promocions mencioned in thesaied former acte and into all, & synguler such Manours, Mansions, Houses, Messes, Landes, Tenementes, Pastures, Woodes, Waters, Rentes, Reuercions, Seruices, Possessions, and other Hereditamentes whatsoeuer, or into any parte, or percell thereof, in the name, season, and possession of all the Hereditamentes, annexed, vnited, belongyng, or apperteignyng to anye Chauntry, Hospitall, free Chapell, College, Fraternitie, Brotherhedde, Guylde, or other thesaied promocions, or wherof any Priestes, Prouostes, Gouernors, Rulers, or other Incumbentes of them, or any of them by what name, surname, degree, title, or Corporation they, and euery of theim, or any of theim were founded, erected, ordeyned, established, named, called, or knowen, then had, or enioyed, or that thereafter should haue or enioye, to thesayed Chauntreis, Hospitalles, free Chapelles, Colleges, Fraternities, Brotherheddes, Guildes, or other thesaied promocions, that then were chargeable to the payment of the firste fruites, and Tenthes: and all Colleges that were chargeable, or not chargeable to thesaied payment of the first fruites, and tenthes, as is aforesayed, or to any of them, as should be named, expressed and appoynted in thesaied commission or commissions: and to seise and take thesame Chauntreis, Hospitalles, Colleges, free Chapelles, Fraternities, Brotherheddes, Guildes, and other thesaied promocions, Manours, Landes, Tenemētes, and other the premisses mencioned in thesayed commission, or commissions, and in euery of theim, and euery parte, percell, and membre of thesame, into the kynges possession and handes: to haue and to hold the same to thesayed late kyng, and to his heires and successors for euer, as by thesaied former acte, emōgest other thynges, more at large appereth: it is now ordeyned, and enacted by the kyng our souereigne lorde, with the assent of the Lordes and Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that all maner of Colleges, free Chapelles, and Chauntreis, hauyng, beyng, or in esse, within tyue yeres next before the first daye of this present Parliament, whiche were not in actual and reall possession of thesaied late kyng, nor in the actuall and reall possession of the kyng oure souereigne Lorde that now is, nor excepted in thesayed former acte, in forme abouesayed, othen then suche, as by the kynges Commissions in forme hereafter mencioned, shalbee altered, transposed or chaunged: and all Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Tithes, Pencions, Porcions, and other Hereditamentes, and thynges aboue mencioned, belongyng to them, or any of them: and

also all

also all Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, and other Hereditamentes, and thynges aboue mencioned, by any maner of assuraũce, conueighaunce, wyll, deuise, or otherwyse, had, made, suffered, knowledged, or declared, geuen, assigned, limited, or appoynted, to the fyndyng of any Prieste, to haue continuaunce for euer: and wherewith, or whereby, any Priest, was susteyned, mainteyned, or found, within fyue yeres nexte before the first daye of this present parliamẽt, whiche were not in the actuall and reall possession of thesaied late kyng, nor in the actuall and reall possession of our soucreigne lorde the kyng that now is: and also, all annuall rentes, profytes, and emolumentes, at any tyme within fiue yeres next before the beginnyng of this present Parliament, employed, payed or bestowed, toward, or for the mainteinaunce, supportacion, or fyndyng of any Stipendary priest, intended by any acte, or writyng to haue continuaunce for euer, shall, by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, immediatly after the feast of Easter nexte cõmyng, be adiudged and demed, and also be in the very actual and reall possession and seasen of the kyng our soucreigne lorde, and his heires and successors for euer, without any office or other inquisition thereof to bee had or found, and in as large and ample maner and forme, as the Priestes, Wardẽs, Masters, Ministers, Gouernors, Rulers, or other incumbentes of them, or any of theim, at anye tyme within fyue yeres next before the beginnyng of this present Parliament, had, occupied, or enioyed, or now hath, occupieth, or enioyeth thesame, and as though all and synguler thesayed Colleges, free Chapelles, Chauntreis, Stipendes, Salaries of Priestes, and thesayed Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Hereditamentes, and other the premysses whatsoeuer they be, & euery of theim, were in this present acte specially, particularly, and certaynly rehersed, named, and expressed by expresse woordes, names, surnames, corporations, titles, and faculties, and in their natures, kyndes, and qualities.

And ouer that, bee it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of thys present Parliament, that where any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Tithes, Pencions, Porcions, Rentes, profites, or other Hereditamẽtes, by any maner of assurance, conueighaunce, will, deuise, or otherwise, at any tyme heretofore had, made, suffered, knowledged, or declared, were geuen, assigned, or appoynted, to, or for the maintenaunce, sustentacion, or fyndyng of one priest or of diuerse priestes, for terme of certayn yeres yet continuyng, and that any priest hath been mainteyned, susteyned, or found with thesame, or with the reuenues, or profytes thereof, within .v. yeres laste past, that the kyng, from thesayed feast of Easter nexte commyng, shall haue and enioy, in euery behaulfe, for, and duryng all suche tyme to come, euery suche, and lyke thynges, Tenemẽtes, Hereditamentes, profites and emolumentes, as the priest or priestes, ought, or should haue had, for, or towarde his, or their mainteynaunce, susteynaunce, or fyndyng, and for no lenger, or further tyme, nor for anye other profite,

auauntage, or commoditie thereof to be taken.

Prouided alwayes, and it is ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that when and assone as the tyme assigned, for the mainteynaunce, sustentacion, or kindyng of the priest or priestes shalbe expired and runne: that then it shalbe lawfull to euerye persone, and persones, to whom any manours, landes, tenementes, tithes, porcions, pencions, rentes, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, should haue belonged or apperteigned, if thesaied former acte and this act had neuer been had or made, to entre into, take, perceyue, haue, and enioy the same, without any maner of leuerye, ouster le mayne, petition, or other suyte to be made to the kyng, in lyke maner, forme, and condicion, to all intentes, constructions, & purposes, as though thesayed former acte and this acte, had neuer been had, or made, and as though ỹ kyng had neuer had any season or possession therof: Any thyng in thesayied former acte, or in this acte, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it ordeyned and enacted, by thaucthoritie of this present parliament, that the kyng, our souereigne lorde, his heires and successours, from thesayed feast of Easter nexte commyng, shal haue, hold, perceyue, and enioye for euer, all landes, tenementes, rentes, and other hereditamentes, whiche by any maner of assuraunce, conueighaunce, willes, will deuyse, or otherwyse, at any tyme heretofore had, made, suffered, knoweleged, or declared, were geuen, assigned, or appoynted, to go, or bee employed wholy to the fyndyng, or mainteynaunce of any Anniuersary, or Obite, or other lyke thyng, entent, or purpose, or of any lyght or lampe, in any Churche or Chapell, to haue continuaunce for euer, whiche hath been kept or mainteyned, within fyue yeres next before thesaid first day of this present Parliament.

And also, that where but part of the issues or reuenewes of anye manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or other hereditamentes, hath by any of the wayes or meanes abouesaied, been geuen, assigned, or appoynted, to bee bestowed or employed, to the fyndyng or mainteynaunce of anye Anniuersary or Obite, or other lyke thyng, intent, or purpose, or of any lyght or lampe, in any Churche, or Chapell, & to haue continuaunce for euer: that then oure souereigne lord the kyng, shall, from thesayed feast of Easter next commyng, for euer haue, perceyue, and enioye, euery suche summes of moneye, that in any one yere within fyue yeres nexte before the first daye of this present Parliament, hath been expended and bestowed about the fyndyng or mainteynaunce of any suche Anniuersary, or Obite, or other lyke thyng, intent, or purpose, or of any lyght or lampe, to him, his heires, and successors, for euer, as a rent charge to bee payed yerely, at the feastes of saincte Michaell Tharchaungell, and Thannunciation of oure Lady sainct Mary the Virgyn, by euen porcions, in the Kynges Courte of the Augmentacions, & reuenewes of his crowne, or in any other Court, or Courtes, as the kyng hereafter shall appoint.

And

And that it shalbe lawfull to our sayde souereigne lorde the kyng, hys heires, and successors, for none paiment of any suche summe or summes of money, to distreyne in the sayde Manours, landes, & tenementes, of the issues and reuenues, wherof the sayde Annuersarye or Obite, or other lyke thyng, or any suche light or Lampe was founde, susteyned, or mainteyned. And that for lacke of sufficient distresse, in, or vpon any of the premisses, wherof any of the said yerely rentes, or summes of money should be paied by the space of one moneth nexte after, that any of the said rentes should be paied, and be not paied within the sayd moneth: that then it shalbe lawfull, to, and for our souereign lord the kyng, hys heires and successors, by vertue of thys present acte, to enter into, and to haue, and possede, asmuche of the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, wherof the sayd rent or rentes, should be leuied or paied, as the rente or rentes that shoulde be leuied or paied out of the same, dooth or shall amounte or come to, in yerely value, and the same landes, tenemētes, and hereditamentes to holde, and kepe, and haue to our sayde souereigne lord the kyng, his heires, & assignes for euer, or for such estate, as our souereigne lord the kyng, his heires, or successors, had, or ought to haue had, of, or in the sayd rent or rentes.

And also it is ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie of this preset Parliament, that our souereigne lorde the kynge, shall, from the sayde feast of Easter nexte commyng, haue, perceyue, and enioye all and synguler suche summes of money, proffites, commodities and emolumentes, whiche by vertue of any maner of assuraunce, conueighaunce, composicion, will, deuise, or otherwise, heretofore haue bene geuen, assigned limited, or appoynted, to haue continaunce for euer, whiche in anye one yere, within kyue yeres nexte before the beginnyng of thys present Parliament, haue bene payed, bestowed, or employed, by any maner of Corporacions, Guildes, Fraternities, Companies, or Felowshippes of Misteries or Craftes, or any of them, beyng in Englande, Wales, and other the kynges Dominions, or by the Masters, Wardens, Gouernors, or other Officers, or Ministers, or by the Master, Warden, Gouernor, or other Officer or Minister of them, or anye of them, towarde or aboute the findyng, maintenaunce, or sustentacion of any priest, or priestes, of any Annuersary, or Obite, lampe, light or lightes, or other lyke thyng, as is aforesayd, to our sayd souereigne lord the kyng, hys heires, and successors for euer. To be paied yerely, as a rent charge, at ỹ feastes of sainct Michael Tharchaungel, and the Annunciation of our Lady, by euen porcions, in the kynges Courte of the Augmentacions, and reuenues of his Croune, or in any other Courte or Courtes, as the kyng hereafter shall appoynt. And that it shalbe lawfull to our said souereigne lorde the kyng, his heires, and successors, for none payemente of any suche summes, or summe of money, proffite, commoditie, or emolument, or for none payment of any of them, to distreine in all the Manours

nours, landes, and tenementes, of euery suche Craftes, Corporacions, Guyldes, Fraternities, Companies, or Felowshippes of Misteries, or Craftes, or any of them, by whom, or by the Maisters, Wardens, Gouernours, or other officiers, or ministers, or Maister, Warden, Gouernor, or minister, of the which any such summes or summe of money, profite, commoditie, or emolument, haue, or hath been payed, bestowed or employed: And that all and euery of the sayd summes of money, profites, commodities, and emolumentes, shall, from the feast of Easter next cõmyng, without any maner of inquisition or office, to be had or founde, be iudged and demed, to be in the actuall and real possession of our said souereigne lord the kyng, in like maner and forme, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if the same had bene particularly and specially mencioned in this present Acte.

And furthermore be it ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the kynge oure souereigne lorde, shall, from the sayde feast of Easter nexte commynge, haue, and enioye to hym, hys heyres and successours for euer, all Fraternitye, Brotherheddes, and Guyldes, beyng wythin the Realme of Englande, and Wales, and other the kynges Dominions: and all Manors, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, belongyng to them or any of them, other then such corporacions, Guyldes, Fraternities, Companies, and Felowshippes of Misteries or craftes, and the Manors, Landes, tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, perteignynge to the sayde Corporacions, Guyldes, Fraternities, Compaignies, and Felowshippes of Misteries or Craftes aboue mencioned: And shal, by vertue of thys acte, bee iudged and demed, in actuall and reall possession of oure sayde souereigne Lord the kyng, hys heires and successours, from the sayde feaste of Easter nexte commyng for euer, without any inquisicions or Office, therof to be had or founde.

And also be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that oure sayde souereigne lorde the kynge, hys heires, and successors, at hys, and their will and pleasure, maye directe hys, and their Commissions and Commission, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to such persones, as it shall please hym: And that thesame Commissioners, or twoo of theim at the leaste, shall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of thys acte, and of the sayde Commission, aswell to Surueye all and synguler Laye Corporacions, Guyldes, Fraternities, Compaignies, and Felowshippes of Misteries, or Craftes incorporate, and euery of theim, as all other the sayd Fraternities, Brotherheddes, and Guyldes, wythin the lymites of their Commission, to theim directed: And all the Euidences, Compositions, Bookes of Accomptes, and other writynges of euery of theim, to the intent thereby to knowe, what money, and other thynges, was paied, or bestowed to the findyng or maintenaunce of anye Prieste, or Priestes, Anniuersarie, or Obite,

or

or other lyke thyng, Light or Lampe, by theim, or any of theim: As also to inquire, searche, and trye, by all suche wayes and meanes, as to theym shalbee thoughte meete, and conuenyente, what Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, and other Hereditamentes, Proffites, Commodities, Emolumentes, and other thynges, bee geuen, limited, or appoynted, to oure sayed souereygne Lorde the Kyng by thys acte, wythin the limites of theyr Commission. And also that thesame Commissioners, or twoo of theym at the leaste, by vertue of thys acte, and of the Commission to theym directed, shall haue full power and auctoritie to assygne, and shall appoynte in euery suche place, where Guylde, Fraternitie, the Pryeste, or Incumbente of any Chauntrey in esse, the fyrste daye of this present Parliamente, by the Foundation, Ordynaunce, or fyrste Institution thereof, shoulde, or ought to haue kepte a Grammer schoole, or a Preacher, and so hath dooen, sythen the feaste of Saincte Michaell the Archaungell laste paste, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, of euery suche Chauntrey, Guylde, and Fraternitie, to remayne, and continue in succession to a schoole Master, or Preacher for euer, for, and towarde the kepyng of a Grammer Schoole, or Preachyng, and for suche Godly intentes, and purposes, and in suche maner and fourme, as thesame Commissioners, or twoo of theym at the leaste, shall assygne or appoynte: And also to make and ordeyne a Vicare, to haue perpetuitie for euer, in euery Parisshe Churche, the fyrste daye of thys presente Parliamente, beynge a College, free Chapell, or Chauntery, or appropried, annexed, or vnited, to any College, free Chapell, or Chauntrey, that shall come to the Kynges handes by vertue of thys acte, and to endowe euery suche Vicare sufficiently, hauyng respecte to hys Cure and charge, thesame endowmente to bee to euery suche Vicar, and to his successours for euer, without any other licence, or graunte of the Kynge, the Bisshoppe or other Officers of the Diocesse. And also thesayed Commissioners, or twoo of theym at the leaste, shall haue auctoritie by force of thys acte, to assigne in euery greate Toune, or Parisshe, where they shall thynke necessarye, to haue mo Priestes then one, for the ministeryng of the Sacramentes, wythin thesame Toune, or Parisshe, Landes, and Tenementes, belongyng to any Chauntery, Chapell, or Stipendary Prieste, beyng wythin thesame Toune or Parysshe, the fyrste daye of this presente Parliamente, to bee to suche persone, and persones, as thesayed Commissioners, or twoo of them at the leaste, shall assygne, or appoynte to contynue in succession for euer, for, and towardes the sufficiente fyndyng, & mayntenaunce of one, or mo Priestes, wythin thesame Toune or Parisshe, as by thesayed Commissioners, or twoo of theym, shalbee thoughte necessarie or conuenyente. And aswell to make Ordinaunces and Rules, concernyng the seruice, vser, and demeanour of euerye suche Prieste, and Schoole Master, as is aforesayed to bee appoynted,

ted, as also, by what name, or names, he and they, shall from hence-furthe bee named and called: And also that thesayed Commissyoners, or twoo of theym at the leaste, shall haue full power, and aucthoritie, by vertue of thys acte, and of thesayed Commission to theym directed, to assigne aswell to euery Deane, Maister, Warden, Prouoste, and other Incumbente, and Ministter of any of thesayed Colleges, free Chapelles, or Chauntryes, beeyng wythin the limites of theyr Commission, whyche hereafter shalbee dissolued or determined by vertue of thys acte, as to euery Stypendary Prieste, and other Prieste, whose Salarye, the Kynge shalbee intituled vnto, by thys acte, as to euery fellowe and poore persone, hauyng yerely reliefe, out of any of thesayed Colleges, free Chapelles, or Chauntryes, beynge wythin the limites of theyr Commission, suche seuerall yerely Annuities, Pencions, or other recompenses, duryng theyr seuerall lyfes, as to thesame Commissioners, or to twoo of theym, shalbee thought meete and conuenyente. And ouer that thesayed Commissioners, or twoo of theym at the leaste, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of thys acte, and of the Commission to theym directed, to inquire and trye, by suche wayes and meanes as they shall thynke mete, and conuenient, what money, profyte and benefite, any poore persone, or persones, by vertue of any conueyghaunce, assuraunce, composition, wyll, deuyse, or otherwyse, heretofore had, or made, intended, or meante to haue continuaunce for euer, had, or enioyed, wythin fiue yeres, nexte before the begynnyng of thys present Parliamente, oute of any College, free Chapell, or Chauntrye, and other the premisses, geuen, limited, or appoynted to the Kynge, by thys acte, beyng wythin the limites of their Commission: And thereupon, to make assignementes and orders, in suche maner and forme, as all and synguler suche sayed money, profite and commoditie, shalbee payed to poore people for euer: Accordynge to suche sayed assuraunce, composition, wyll, deuyse, or other thyng, had, or made for thesame, and to assigne and appoynte Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes, percel of the premisses, for the mayntenaunce, and continuaunce of thesame for euer, and also to appoynte to Fraternities, Brotherhedes, and Guyldes, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, percell of the premisses, towardes, & for the mayntenaunce of Piers, Iutties, walles, or Bankes, agaynst the rages of the sea, Hauens, and Creekes. And that all and synguler Annuities, Pencions, and other recompenses, shalbe haulfe yerely payed to the persones, to whom thesame ought to be payed by the Kynges Receyuor, for the tyme beyng, of his Landes commonly called the suppressed landes, or other his Reuenues, lyyng in the Countye or Cytie, where suche College, free Chapell, or Chauntrye, or other the premisses, geuen, limitted or appoynted to the Kyng, by this acte, the fyrst day of this present Parliamēt, were, or remayned, without any Fee, or rewarde, therefore to bee payed: The fyrst payment to begyn

at

at the feaſt of ſaynct Michael the Archaungel next comming. And that euery ſuch receiuour, vpon his accompte, ſhall haue full and due allowaunce, of all ſuch Annuities, Pentions, and other recompēſes, by him payed, by vertue of any ſuche aſſignement to be made, by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt.

And it is ordeined and enacted, by thauctoritie of this preſent parliament, that the ſayd Commiſſioneis, and euery of theim, that ſhall take vpon hym the execution of any the ſayd Commiſſions, ſhalbe bounde, as he wyll aunſwere before God, to execute the Commiſſion, to him and other directed, beneficially towardes the Deanes, Maſters, Wardens, Prouoſtes, and other Incumbentes, and Miniſters aforeſayd, and towardes the poore people, concernyng the ſayd aſſignementes, and alſo towardes the mayntenaunce of Piers, Juttyes, Walles, or Bankes, agaynſt the rages of the ſea, Hauēs, and Crekes: And that all maner of aſſignementes and ordinaūces to be made, by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or two of them at the leaſt, and certifyed vnder their ſeales, or the ſeales of two of them at the leaſt, into the Kynges Courte of the Augmentations and reuenues of hys croune, or to anye other Courte, or courtes, by the Kynges Maieſtie to be made, or aſſigned, ſhall, by vertue of this acte, and of the ſayd Commiſſions, be as good and effectual in the law to all ententes, conſtructiōs, and purpoſes, as though theſame had bene aſſigned and ordeyned by aucthoritie of thys preſent parliament, by expreſſe and apte wordes, termes and ſentences.

Prouided alſo, that ſuch Annuities, Pentiōs, or other recompenſes, that the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any of them, ſhall aſſigne or appoynte to be payed yerely, to any ſuch Deane, Maſter, Warden, Gouernour, or other Incumbent, felow, or miniſter, ſhall not extende to anye more clere yerely value, then ſuch Deane, Maſter, Warden, Prouoſte, Gouernour, or other Incumbente, felowe, or miniſter, or hys predeceſſour, lawfully had, or enioyed in money, meate, drinke, liuery, or allowaunce of theſame yerely, within fyue yeres, next before the beginnynge of thys preſent parliament.

Prouided alſo, that if any of ꝑ ſayd Maſters, Wardens, Prouoſtes, gouernours, or other incumbentes, Felow, or miniſters, ſhall at any tyme hereafter, during hys lyfe, be promoted by the kyng, to any benefice, or other ſpirituall promotion, beyng of a better clere yerely value, then hys ſayd Annuitie, or Pention, or other recompenſe ſhalbe of: that then the Annuitie, pention, or other former recōpenſe, that any ſuche Deane, Maſter, Wardeyn, Gouernour, or Prouoſte, or other Incumbente, Felowe, miniſter, that ſo ſhalbe promoted, ſhall haue, ſhall immediatly after ſuch promotion had, ceaſe, and vtterly determine.

And be it ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie of thispreſent parliament, that the ſayd Commiſſioners, or twoo of them at the leaſte, to whome any Commiſſiō, by vertue or meane of this acte, ſhalbe directed

and delyuered, shalbe bounden vpon the forfaicture, euery of them of a hundreth poundes, to make certificat vnder their Seales, or the Seales of two of them at the leaste, into the sayd Courte of the Augmentations, and Reuenues of the Kynges croune, or into anye other courte, as is aforesayd, within one yere nexte after the Commission to them directed, of all Mannours, landes, tenementes, rentes, tithes, Portions, pentions, hereditamentes, and recompēses, by thesame Commissioners or two of them, assigned or appoynted to anye of the vses, intentes, or purposes aboue mencioned.

And also be it ordeyned and enacted, by thauctorite of this presente parliament, that our souereigne lorde the Kyng shall haue and enioye, all suche gooddes, Cattalles, Juelles, Plate, Ornamentes, and other moueables, as were, or be the common gooddes, of euery such College, Chauntrye, Freechappell, or stipendarye prieste, belongyng or annexed to the furniture or seruyce of theyr seuerall foundations, or abused of any of the sayd Corporatiōs, in the abuses aforesayd, the propertye wherof was not altered nor chaunged before the. viii. daye of Decembre, in the yere of our lorde God. M. D. xlvii.

And it is also ordeined and enacted, by the auctholitie of this present Parliament, that all such debtes, and summes of money, as oughte, or ihoulde, without fraude or coupn, hereafter be payed of the moneye or gooddes of any of the sayd Colleges, due, or payable, by reason of any contracte, specialtie, or promes, had, or made, before thesame. viii. daye shall truly & fully be payed by the Treasaurour of the Kynges Courte of the Augmentations, and reuenues of hys croune, or by the Treasaurour or receyuour of any other Courte, to whiche anye of the premisses shalbe appoynted, of the Kynges Treasure, beynge in his, or their handes, with as conuenient spede, as thesame maye be payed.

Prouided alwayes, and be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctholitie aforesayd, that thys Acte, or any article, clause, or matter conteyned in thesame, shall not in any wyse extēde to any College, Hostell, or Hall, beyng within either of the Uniuersities of Cambrydge and Oxfourde, nor to anye Chauntrye founded in anye of the Colleges, Hostelles, or Halles, beyng in thesame Uniuersities, nor to the Frechappell of saincte George the martyr, scituate in the Castel of Windesore, nor to the College, called sayncte Marye College of Wincheste, besydes Wincheste of the foundation of Bishoppe Wykeham, nor to the College of Eton, nor to the Parysshe Churche, commonlye called the Chappell in the Sea in Newton within the Isle of Elye, in the Countye of Cambrydge, nor to anye Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, to them, or to anye of theim pertaynynge or belongynge, nor to anye Chappell made, or ordeyned, for the ease of the people, dwellynge distaunte from theyr Parysshe Churche, or suche lyke Chapel, wherunto nomore Landes, or tenemētes, then the Churcheyarde, or a littel house,

or

or Close doth belõge or perteygne, nor to any cathedral Church, or Colege, where a Bishoppes sea is, within this Realme of Englande, or in Wales, nor to the Mannours, landes, tenemẽtes, or other hereditamẽtes of any of them, other then to such Chaũtryes, Obites, lightes & Lãpes, or any of them, as at any tyme, within .v. yeres next before the begynnyng of this present Parliamẽt, haue bene had, vsed, or maintayned, within the sayde cathedrall Churches, or within any of them, or of the Yssues, reuenues, or profittes of any of the sayd cathedral Churches, to which Chauntries, Obites, lightes, & Lampes, it is enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Acte shall extende.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that our souereigne lord the Kyng, at any tyme, duryng his lyfe (which God lõg preserue) may at hys will & pleasure, alter & chaũge the name or names of all and singulet Chauntryes, & the foundatiõs of thesame, beyng in any of the Colleges, Hostelles, or Halles of any of ỹ sayd Vniuersities, accordyng as to his godly wisedom shalbe thought mete & conuenient.

Sauyng to all and euery persone and persones, bodyes politique & corporate, theyr Heyres, and Successours, and the Heyres and Successours of euery of them, other then the Masters, Wardẽs, Ministers Gouernours, Rulers, Priestes, Incũbentes, Felowes, & Brethrẽ of the sayde Colleges, Chaũtryes, Frechappelles, and other the premisses, geuen, lymited, or appoynted to the Kyng by thys Acte, and the Successours of them, & euery of them: & other then such as be, or pretende to be Foundors, Patrones, or Donors of the premisses, or any of them, or of any parte or percell therof, & the Heyres, Successours, and assignes of euery, or any of them: And other then such, as be, or were Feoffees, Recouerers, Conisies, Grauntees, or Deuisees, of any of the premisses, to, or for any of the vses, purposes, or intentes aboue mẽcioned, or to ỹ vse of any of the sayde Colleges, Freechappelles, Chauntryes, or other the premisses, geuen, limited, or appoynted by this Acte to the Kynge, or to the entent to employe the Rentes or profittes thereof, to the vse of the Masters, Rulers, Incumbẽtes, or Ministers of them, or of any of thẽ: And other then suche person & persones, & bodyes politique and corporate, their Heires, Successours, and assignes, as claime, or pretende to haue any estate, right, title interest, vse, possession, or condition, of, in, or to the premisses, or any parte or percell therof, by reason of any Feoffemente, fyne, bargayne, and sale, or by anye other wayes, meanes or conueyghaũce, to them made of any estate of inheritaũce, without the sayd late Kynges licence, assente, consente, or agrement, & without the licence, assent, consent, or agrement of the Kynges Maiestie that nowe is, by any of ỹ sayde Deanes, Masters, Wardeyns, Ministers, Gouernours Rulers, Priestes, or Incumbẽtes, or by the Foundours, Donors, or Patrones of them, or of any of them, all such right, title, clayme, possession, interest, rẽtes, annuities, cõmodities, commõs, offices, fees, leases, lyue-

ries, liuynges, pentiõs, poꝛtiõs, debtes, duties, & other pꝛofittes, which they, oꝛ any of thẽ lawfully haue, oꝛ of ryghte ought to haue, oꝛ myghte haue had, in, of, oꝛ to any of the pꝛemisses, oꝛ in, of, oꝛ to any parte oꝛ percel therof, in such lyke maner, fourme, & condicion, to all entẽtes, respectes, cõstructiõs & purposes, as if this acte had neuer bene had noꝛ made and as though the sayd Chauntryes, Colleges, and other the sayd pꝛomotiõs, had still continued & remayned in their full beyng: And sauing to all & euery Patrone, Donour, Foũdour, oꝛ Geuour of any such College, Chauntre, Frechappel, Stipendarye Pꝛiestes, & other the pꝛemisses, geuen, limited, oꝛ appoynted, to the Kyng by this acte, & the donoꝛ Feoffoꝛ, & geuer of the afoꝛesayd landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes to them, oꝛ any of them, oꝛ to any vses, oꝛ purposes befoꝛe mencioned, al such rentes, seruices, rentes secke, rentes charge, fees, annuities, pꝛofittes & offices: and also leases foꝛ terme of lyfe, lyfes, & yeres, wherupon ỹ accustomed rente, oꝛ moꝛe, is reserued, as they, oꝛ any of theim lawfully had, percepued, and enioyed, in, out, oꝛ of any the sayd pꝛomotiõs, oꝛ out of any of the sayd landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, befoꝛe the first daye of this pꝛesent Parliament.

And ouer that, it is oꝛdeyned and enacted, by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that all & euery person, & persones, beynge in lyfe, which haue, oꝛ hath foꝛ any summe of money to him, oꝛ them paied, bargayned oꝛ solde, any Mannours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ other hereditamentes afoꝛesayd, wherunto the Kyng our souereigne loꝛd is intituled by vertue of this Acte, shall repaye to such person, as so bought anye of the sayde Mannours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ other hereditamentes, oꝛ to hys Executours, oꝛ assignes, vpõ a requeste therfoꝛe made, oꝛ within thꝛe monethes then next ensuyng thesame requeste, asmuche money, as he, oꝛ they receyued foꝛ the sale of the thynge, so by hym oꝛ theym solde. And foꝛ none payment therof, such person and persones as purchased, oꝛ bought the sayd landes, tenementes, and other the pꝛemisses, oꝛ anye percell therof, and their Executours, and Administratours, shalbe enabled by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, to sue, and maintaygne an action of Debte, at the cõmon lawes of this Realme, agaynst such persone, oꝛ persones, as so bargayned oꝛ solde to him, oꝛ them, oꝛ to their Testatoꝛ any of the pꝛemisses, belonging to any College, Chaũtry Frechappel, oꝛ other pꝛomotion spirituall: in which actiõ of Debte, none essoyne, pꝛotection oꝛ wager of law shalbe admitted, oꝛ allowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛesayde, that all and euery of the sayd Chauntries, Colleges, & Frechappels, & other the pꝛemisses, geuen, limited, oꝛ appointed to the Kyng by this Acte, and al the Mansion, Houses, Mãnours, landes, tenemẽtes, possessiõs, & hereditamẽtes, and other the pꝛemisses whatsoeuer they be, geuen, limited, & appoynted to the Kynge by this Acte, and euery parte and percell of them, which, by aucthoꝛitie & vertue of this Acte, bene vested, adiudged, and

demed,

demed, or shalbe in the kynges Maiesties possession & hãdes, or whiche the kyng shalbe entituled vnto by vertue of this acte, shalbe in ỹ order Surueay & gouernaunce, of our souereigne lord the kynges Courte of the Augmentatiõs and reuenues of his croune, or in such other Courte, as the kynge at any tyme hereafter shall assigne, name, or appoynte, & so shal, & may be graunted, letten and set to farme by the Chauncellour officers, & ministers of thesame Courte, or of any other Courte so to be appoynted, in such maner and forme, as other Mannours, landes, tenementes, appoynted to thesame Courte of Augmentations, and reuenues of hys graces croune, or other Courte so to be appoynted, bene to be graunted or letten: And that all the Fatmes, Yssues, Reuenues and profittes, cõmyng and growinge of thesame premisses, & of euery parte therof, shalbe taken & receyued to the kynges vse, by the officers, & ministers of thesame Courte, or Courtes, in suche maner & fourme, as is vsed & had of other Mannours, landes, and tenemẽtes, & of the yssues, reuenues & profittes of thesame, committed to the order, rule, surueay, & gouernaunce of the sayd Courte of the Augmentatiõs and reuenues of the kynges croune, or any other Courte so to be appoynted: anye Acte, Statute, ordinaũce, custome, or vse, heretofore had, made, or vsed, to the contrary notwithstandyng.

And it is further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that if any of the sayd Maisters, Wardẽs, ministers, rulers, gouernours, Priestes, incũbentes, or owners of any such College, Chaũtrye, Frechappel, or of any the premisses, geuen, limited, or appoynted to the kyng by this Acte, or of any of them, sythens the .xxiii. daye of Nouẽber, in the .xxviij. yere of the reigne of the said late kyng, haue made any lease, vnder his, or their common Seale, or otherwyse, for terme of yeres, lyfe, or lyfes, of theyr sayd Colleges, Chauntryes, Frechappels, or of other thesame premisses, or of any parte therof, or of any Mannours, landes, tenementes, possessions, or hereditamentes whatsoeuer they be, to them, or to any of them vnited, or annexed, belonging, or apperteyning, vpon the whiche leasses, the vsuall & olde rentes & farmes, accustomed to be yelden & reserued, or more, by the space of .xx. yeres next before the sayd .xxiij. daye of Nouembre not reserued & yelden, shalbe vtterly voyde, & of none effecte: And that all other leases, & grauntes, heretofore made of anye the premisses, geuen, limited, or appointed to the King, by this Acte, shalbe as good, auaileable, & effectuall in the law, to all ententes, constructiõs and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made, any thing in thys Acte, or any other Acte heretofore had or made, to the cõtrary therof in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouyded alwayes, and be it further ordeyned & enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to any Mannours, landes, tenementes, possessions or hereditamentes, which the sayd Maisters, Wardeyns, ministers, Chaũtrie

Prieſtes, incumbentes, or other the ſayd gouernours, officers, miniſters or rulers of the premiſſes, or of any of them, hath, or is, or hereafter ſhal haue, or be poſſeſſed, or ſealed of in Fee ſymple, Fee tayle general or ſpecial, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, or otherwyſe, to his, or theyr awne proper vſes, by inheritaunce, or purchaſe: And not beynge at any tyme vnited, or annexed, to his, or theyr ſayd Colleges, Frechappels, Chauntryes, or other the premiſſes, geuen, lymited, or appoynted to the kynge by this Acte: Nor ſhall extende to any Mannours, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, rentes, annuities, or yerely pention, or pentiõs, or to any yerely ſumme, or ſummes of money, beyng not vnited, or percell of any the ſayd Colleges, and other the premiſſes aforeſayd, or of any of theim, heretofore geuen, or graunted by the ſayd late kyng, or geuen, or graũted, or hereafter to be geuen or graunted by the kyng our ſouereigne lord, to any of the ſayd Deanes, Maſters, Wardeyns, Miniſters, Chaũtrye prieſtes, incũbentes, gouernours, or rulers of the premiſſes, or of any of them, for terme of lyfe onely, vnder his great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Courte of the Augmentattons, & reuenues of the kynges croune, or any other of the kinges Seales, of any of his Courtes: any thyng conteyned in this Acte, to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

Prouided alwaye, & be it enacted by aucthoritie aforeſayde, that aſwell all, & euery Patrone, Donour, Foundor & geuer of any of the ſayd promotions, or premiſſes, or geuer, Donor, or Feoffor, of any their landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, or other hereditamẽtes, as all, & euery perſone and perſones, bodyes politique & corporate, which before the makyng of this Acte, lawfully, without fraude, or couyn, had, or enioyed, any maner of rente, or other yerely profittes, to be taken, percepued or had of any Chauntryes, Colleges, Frechappels, or other the premiſſes, geuẽ, limited, or appoynted, to the kyng by this Acte, or out of any Mãnours, landes, tenementes, or other poſſeſſions of them, or any of theim, ſhall haue & enioye theſame, in lyke manner & fourme, as they ſhould, & ought to haue done, if the ſayd Colleges, Chaũtryes, Frechappelles, & other the premiſſes, geuen, limited, or appoynted to the kynge by thys Acte, had ſtil remayned & continued in eſſe, & full beyng: any thynge in thys Acte mencioned, to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that if any ſuche gouernour, ruler, Wardeyn, Maſter, Incumbente, Miniſter, or other, haupnge any of the ſayde ſpirituall Promotions, or Incũbentes, haue, or ſhal cõpounde, for the fyrſt fruictes of any ſuche Spirituall promotions, accordyng to the lawes, & Statutes of this realme and the dayes of payment, of anye parte thereof, not expyred before the fyrſt day of this Parliament, that all ſummes of money ſo to be due & payable, ſithens the ſayd fyrſt day of this Parliament, ſhall ceaſe, and be not payed, aſked, or demaunded: any bonde, recogniſaunce, ſuertie, or

other

other thynge, had or made, to the contrary notwithstandynge.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that all suche Rentes, Seruices, Issues, Profytes, and other Summes of money, payable, out, of, or for any of the premisses, or any of theim, in the Kynges courte of his Exchequer, shall continue, and be continuallye and yerelye leuyed, charged, or payed, in thesame Courte, in suche manner and fourme, as heretofore hath bene vsed: anye lawe, Custome, vnitie of possession in the Kynges highnes, or other thynge to the contrary notwithstanding: And as though the sayd promotiõs, Mannours, landes, tenementes, and other the premisses had not come to the Kynges handes or possession.

And be it further enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayd, that all and euery letters patentes, made by the sayde late Kynge Henry the eyght, or by the Kynges Maiestie that now is, or hereafter to be made by hys hyghnes to anye person or persones, or to anye Archebyshoppe, or Byshoppe, of any of the sayde Colleges, Chauntryes, Freechappels, or other the premisses, or any parte or percell of theim, or of any Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, belongynge, or apperteynynge, or that dyd belong, or apperteigne to them, or to any of thẽ: And al Fynes, Giftes, Grauntes, Feoffementes, Recoueries, & all other assuraunces, and conueighaunces therof had, or made, by the assente, consente, or licence, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of the sayde late Kynge Henry the eyght, or of the Kynges Maiestie that now is, to any person, or persones, bodyes politique or corporate, by any Chauntrye Priest, Master, Wardeyn, Minister, ruler, gouernour, or other, hauyng any of the sayd Promotions, of any of the sayd Colleges, Chauntryes, Freechappels, or other the premisses, or of any of them, or of any parte, percell, or membre of thesame, shall stande and be in their fortes, and effectes, and shalbe good and effectuall in the law, for suche estates and interestes, geuẽ, graũted, limited, or appoynted, in any of the giftes, graũtes, assurauncs, or conueyghaunces therof had, or made, accordyng to theyr purportes, fourme & matter, and accordyng to the true intẽt and meanyng of thesame assuraũces, and shalbe by auctho*r*itie of this Acte good, perfect, and auayleable, aswell agaynst the kyng, hys heyres, and Successours, as agaynst the sayde Chauntrye Priestes, Wardeyns, Masters, Rulers, Gouernours, and other hauing any of the sayd Promotions, and theyr Successours, and the Successours of euery of thẽ: as also agaynst the Foundors, Donors, and Patrones of thesame, & the ordinarye of thẽ, and euery of them, and the heyres, & Successours of euery of them: any law, statute, ordinaunce, or other thyng, to the cõtrary therof notwithstandyng.

And where dyuers and sundrye Byshoppes, Deanes, Archedeacons, Treasaurours, Prebẽdaryes, Chauntrie priestes, Masters, Prouostes, rulers, Gouernours of any Deanerye*s*, Archedeanerye*s*, Treasaurourshyppes,

ſaurourſhyppes, Prebendes, Frechappels, Chaunteryes, or Colleges, within this Realme of England, & other the kynges Mateſties domi-nions, or any of the patrones, Foũdors, donors of any of the Biſhopri-ches, Treaſaurourſhippes, Deaneries, Chauntryes, Frechappels, or other the ſayd Spiritual promotiõs, of their bolũtarie willes, or myn-des, for diuers good & reaſonable cauſes & conſideratiõs, by dede or de-des enrolled, or by other writinges, or conueyghaũces, haue heretofore geuen & graunted to the late kyng of famous memory, Henry the. viij. late kyng of England, and to his heyres, or to our ſouereigne lorde the kyng that now is, & to his heyres, diuers of their Deaneries, Archedea neries, Treaſaurourſhippes, Prebẽdes, Chappels, Chauntryes, & Col-leges, or any other Eccleſiaſtical or Spiritual promotiõs, laſte before remembred: And all, or ſome parte of the Mannours, lãdes, tenemẽtes, tithes, pentiõs, annuities, rẽtes, reuertions, & other reuenues, hereditа-mentes, poſſeſſiõs, emolumentes & profittes, to theſame Biſhopryches, Deaneries, Archedeaconryes, Treaſaurourſhippes, Prebendes, Chap-pels, Chaũtryes, Colleges, and other lyke promotions, benefices, offi-ces, and dignities, or to any of them, belongynge, appertеynyng, vni-ted, or annexed, or whiche the ſayde Biſhoppes, Deanes, Archedeacons Treaſaurours, Chaũtrye Prieſtes, Maſters, Prouoſtes, Rulers, Go-uernours, and other Eccleſiaſtical or ſpirituall officers, or miniſters, or any of the ſayd Patrones, Donors, or Foundors, or any of them, had or enioyed in the right, or by reaſon of any of theſame promotions, offices, or dignities.

Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery gyftes and grauntes, heretofore made to the ſayde late kynge, and to hys heyres, or to oure ſouereygne lorde the kynge that nowe is, and to hys heyres, by any Archebiſhoppe, Biſhoppe, Deane, Arche-deacon, Treaſaurour, Prebendarie, Maſter, Prouoſte, Gouernoure, or other the ſayd Eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſon, or perſones, or by any patrones, donor, or Foundor of any of the ſayd Deaneries, Chaun-tryes, or other of the ſayde ſpirituall or Eccleſiaſticall promotions, or of all, or any of the Mannours, landes, tenementes, tithes, rentes, reuer tions, pentions, portions, annuities, or other hereditamentes, Reuenu-es, emolumentes, profites, or commodities, to any of the ſayde bene-fices, offices, prebendes, promotions, or dignities belongynge, apper-teynynge, vnited or annexed, or whyche any of theſame Archebiſhop-pes, Biſhoppes, Deanes, Archedeacõs, Treaſaurours, Maſters, Prou-oſtes, Prebendaries, Rulers, Gouernours, officers, or miniſters, pa-trones, foũdors, or donors, had, or enioyed, or haue, or enioye, or ought to haue, or enioye, in the righte, or by reaſon or meanes of any of the-ſame promotions, offices, or dignities, ſhalbe good and effectuall in the law, to all ententes and purpoſes: Saunge to all and euery perſon, and perſons, and bodyes politique and corporate, their heyres, Suc-ceſſours,

ceſſours, and aſſignes, and to the heyres, Succeſſours, and aſſignes of euery of them, other then the Archebiſhoppes, Biſhoppes, Deanes, Archedeacons, Treaſaurours, Prebēdaries, Rulers, Gouernours, Wardeyns, Prouoſtes, Gcuours, and graūtors of any of the Premiſſes, and their heyres, Succeſſours, and aſſignes: And other then ſuche Eccleſiaſticall or ſpirituall perſones, bodyes politique or corporate, as are, or pretende to be foundors, donors, patrones, or ordinaries of the premiſſes, or any of theim, all ſuche rightes, titles, intereſtes, claymes, entrees, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, fees, offices, annuities, landes, tenemētes, hereditamentes, profites, commodities, and emolumentes, as they or any of theim haue, or ſhould, or ought to haue had, of, in, or to the premiſſes next aboue mencioned, or any parte therof, as if this acte had neuer bene had, or made: any thyng in this acte, to the cōtrary in any wiſe notwithſtandynge.

Prouided alwayes, that this Acte, or any thynge therin conteyned, ſhall not in anye wyſe extende, to make good or effectuall, anye gyfte graunte, bargayne, ſale or alienation, made by anye Perſon, or Vicare, of their perſonages, or Vicareages, or of anye parte or percell thereof, or of anye thynge, to theim or anye of theim belongynge or appertaynynge.

Prouided alſo, that thys Acte, or anye thynge therein conteyned, ſhal not in any wiſe extende, to hynder or preiudice George Brooke, knyght lord Cobham, hys heyres, or aſſignes, for, or cōcernyng the late College of Cobham, in the Countie of Kent, or the Mannors, landes, tenemētes, or poſſeſſions therof: Any thynge aboue mencioned to the contrary, in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that thys preſent Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall in any wyſe extend, or be preiudiciall, or hurtefull to the generall corporation of anye Citie, Borrough, or Coune, within thys Realme, or any other the kynges Dominions, ne ſhall extende to any the landes or hereditamentes of them, or any of them: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary, in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouyded alſo, and be it enacted by the auctho̅itie aforeſayd, that all ſuche of the ſayde Colleges, Freechappelles, Chauntryes, and other the premiſſes, beynge appoynted and geuen to the kynges hyghnes, by the auctho̅itie of this acte, as be within the Duchie of Lancaſter, and all Mannors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, perteynynge, or belongyng to theſame Colleges, Freechappelles, and chauntryes, ſhall, after the ſayde feaſt of Eaſter nexte commynge, be wythin the ſuruaye and order of the Courte of the Duchie of Lancaſter, in ſuche maner and fourme, as other the premiſſes be aſſigned, or appointed by auctho̅itie of thys Acte, to be in the ſuruey and order of the Courte of the Augmentations and reuenues of the kynges Croune, or other

or other Courte, by the kynge to beassigned: And that all commissions, that hereafter shalbe awarded by vertue and force of thys Acte, concernynge suche Colleges, Frechappels, Chauntryes, and other the premisses, as be within the sayd Duchie of Lancaster, shalbe awarded vnder the great seale of England, and shalbe certified into thesame Courte of the duchie of Lancaster: any thynge abouesayd, to the contrary in anye wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided allwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that thys Acte, ne any thyng therein conteyned, shall extende to the College, or Chauntrye of Attilbourghe, in the Coũtye of Norfolke, whiche the sayd late kyng Henry the eyght, gaue to Robart, late Earle of Sussex, and to hys heyres: But that Henry, nowe Earle of Sussex, sonne and heyre to the sayd late Earle, hys heyres and assignes, shall, and maye, by the aucthoritie of this Acte, haue and enioy the sayd College, and Chauntrye, and all Mannours, landes, tenementes, aduousions, tithes, pentions, portions, & other hereditamentes therunto belongyng, or appertenynge: Any thynge in this Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided allwaye, and by the aucthoritie aforesayde be it enacted, that the kynges Maiestie, at any tyme, when it shall seme to hym good, maye geue aucthoritie to certayne hys graces Commissioners, to alter the nature and conditiõ of all maner of Obites, alwell within the vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxfourde, as in any other place, within this hys graces Realme of Englande, and Wales, beynge not suppressed, ne adnihilate by vertue of this present Acte, and thesame obites so altered, to dispose to a better vse: as to the relief of some poore men beyng studentes, or otherwise.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lefull to any person, or persons, bodyes politique or corporate, by reason of any Remaynder, vse, or conditiõ, to enter into, clayme or chalenge any landes, tenementes, or hereditamẽtes, for the none doyng, not naming, or none finding of any such Priest, or priestes, or poore folkes, as is aforesayd, Obite, Anniuersarie, light, or lampe, from henseforth to be founden or done: any thyng herein cõteyned, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided allwayes, that this Acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned shall in any wise extende to any landes, tenementes, possessions, or hereditamentes whatsoeuer, that any Master, Deane, Prebendarye, Wardeyn, or Chauntrye, or any stipendarye Priest of any College, Chauntrye, Prebende, Fraternitie, Guilde, or any other corporations, haue, or helde of any person, or persons, by copie of Courte Rolle, or at will, accordyng to the custome of any Manor, or Manors: nor geue or graunt any coppyholde landes, to the kynges hyghnes.

And also prouided, that the kynges highnes, his heyres, or Successours,

ceſſours, ſhall not in any wyſe haue, holde, enioye, or take by vertue of thys acte, or any article therein conteyned, anye manner of copiholde landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, or hereditamentes whatſoeuer they be: But that all, and euery of the ſayde perſons, and incumbentes, ſhall haue, holde, and enioye theſame, durynge their lifes, towardes their pention and yerely lyuynge: paiynge the rentes, and doynge their cuſtomes and ſeruices, therof due and accuſtomed, anye thynge in thys acte, to the contrary notwithſtandynge.

Prouided, that thys acte ſhall not extende to anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, aſſigned, appoynted, or intended for the fyndynge, or mayntenaunce of anye Chaunterye prieſte, or ſtipendarie Prieſt, whyche by any former righte, and good title, without fraude or couyn, were lawfully recouered from the poſſeſſion of any ſuch Chauntrye prieſte, or ſtipendarie prieſte, before the firſte daye of October, the ſayde. xxvii. yere of the reygne of the ſayde late kynge Henry the. viii: whyche landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, were not charged, nor chargeable to the paymente of the perpetuall Tenthe: Any thynge in thys acte, to the contrary hereof notwithſtandynge.

Prouided allwaye, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afore-ſayde, that all and ſinguler grauntes, licences, Confirmations, and letters patentes, whiche oure late ſouereygne lorde kynge Henry the eyghte, or our ſouereygne lorde the kynge that now is, haue made vnder the great ſeale of Englande to any perſon, or perſons, bodyes politique or corporate, of anye College, Chapelle, or Chauntrye, nowe beynge in eſſe, or ſtandynge, or nowe not beynge in eſſe, or not ſtandynge, or of anye Lordeſhippes, Mannours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, annexed, vnited, belongynge or appertaynynge to anye College, Chapelle, or Chauntrye, nowe beynge in eſſe, or ſtandynge, or now not beynge in eſſe, or not ſtandynge, or of any other thynge, or thynges, mencioned, or expreſſed in thys acte: And all and euery matter and thynge mencioned, expreſſed or conteyned in any ſuche graunte, licence, confirmation, or letters patentes, ſhall from henſforth, be demed, taken, expounded, and adiudged good and effectuall in the lawe, accordynge to the woordes, ſentences, meanynges, ententes, forme and effectes of theſame grauntes, licences, confirmations, and letters patentes, to all intentes, conſtruccions, and purpoſes, as if thys acte, and the ſayde acte made in the ſayde. xxvii. yere of the ſayde late kynge Henry the. viii, had neuer bene had nor made. And that thys acte, or the ſayde acte made in the ſayde. xxvii. yere of the reygne of our ſayde late ſouereygne lorde kynge Henry the. viii. or any clauſe, article, ſentence, or other thynge therein conteyned, ſhall not extende to any Colleges, Chappelles, Chauntryes, or other thynge or thynges, mencioned in thys acte, nowe beynge in eſſe, or ſtandynge, or now not beynge in eſſe, or not ſtandyng, or to any Mannors, landes, tenementes,

nementes, possessions, reuenues, or hereditamentes, annexed, vnited, belongynge or appertaynynge to any College, Chappell, Chauntrye, or other thynge mencioned in thys acte, now beynge in esse, or standing or now not beynge in esse, or not standynge, or to anye other thynge, or thynges, mencioned or expressed in thys acte: whiche any person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, haue had, or obteyned by the assent, licence, confirmation, graunt, or letters patentes, of the sayd late kyng, or of the kynges Maiestie that nowe is: Nor shall extende to anye Mannors, landes, tenemētes, reuenues, possessions, hereditamentes, or other thynge or thynges, mencioned, expressed or conteyned in any such licence, confirmation, graunte, or letters patentes: But that euery suche person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, their heyres and Successours, and assignes, and the heires, Successours, and assignes of euery of theim, shall haue, holde, and enioye, all and euery the same Colleges, Chappelles, Chauntryes, Mannors, landes, tenementes, reuenues, possessions, and hereditamentes, and all and euerye other thynge and thynges whatsoeuer, so by them had or obteyned, by the assente licence, confirmation, graunte, or letters patentes of the sayde late kynge, or of the kynges Maiestie that nowe is, accordynge to the woordes, sentences, forme, effecte, meanynge and intente of thesame licences, confirmations, grauntes, and letters patentes: thys Acte, or the sayde acte made in the sayde .xxxvii. yere of the reygne of the sayde late kynge Henry the eyght, or anye clause, Article, sentence, matter, or thynge, mencioned, expressed or conteyned in any of thesame Actes, to the contrarye thereof in anye wyse notwithstandynge.

God saue the Kyng.

EXCVSVM LONDINI,
IN AEDIBVS RICHARDI
GRAFTONI, TYPO-
GRAPHI REGII.

Anno salutis humanæ.
M. D. XLVIII.

Cum Priuilegio ad Im-
primendum solum.

AN ACTE CONCERNING THE KINGES MOOST GRATIOVS GENERALL PARDON.

THe Kynges moost royal Maiestie, right well perceauynge hys louyng subiectes, by many & sundry waies and meanes, to haue bozne and susteined the great aduentures, charges and busynes of warres, and defences of this his Realme, aswell in the tyme of his moost dere father kynge Henry the VIII, as in hys time & reigne, entending of his clemency and pitie, to gratifie his sayd subiectes, with his gracious fre and liberall Pardon, accozding to his kyngly power, trusting assuredly, that his sayde subiectes will cõtinue his louing and assured obedient subiectes, and hereafter in suche sozte obeye his highnes lawes and statutes, as to them, and euery of them, of right apperteigneth: is fully and resolutely contẽted and pleased, that it be enacted by aucthozitie of this pzesent Parliament, in maner & fozme folowyng, that is to saye, that all and euery of hys sayd subiectes, aswell spiritual as tempozall, of this hys Realme of Englãd, Wales, the Isles of Jerneley and Garneley, Barwyck, Caleys, Guysnes, Hammes, Bolleyn & Bollonoys, & the marches of thesame, the heires succesiozs, executozs & administratozs of thẽ, and euery of theim, and all & singuler bodyes, in any maner of wise cozpozate, Cities, Bozroughes, Shires, Riddinges, Hundzedes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapẽtakes, Tounes, Villages and Typhynges, and euery of thẽ, and the Succesiozs, & Succesiozs of euery of them, shalbe, by the aucthozitie of this pzesent Parliament, acquyted, pardoned, released and discharged agaynst the kynges hyghnes, hys heyzes, succesiozs, and executozs, and euery of them, of al maner of treasons, heresyes, felonyes, robberyes, offences, cõtemptes, trespasses, wzõges, deceiptes, misdemeanours, fozfaictures, penalties, & pzofites, summes of money, peynes of death, peynes cozpozall and pecuniary, and al other thynges, causes, querelles, sutes, iudgementes and executions, which maye be, oz can be, by hys highnes in any wyse, oz by any meane pardoned, befoze, and vnto the .xxv. day of December, in the yere of our lozd God a. M. CCCCC. xlvij: Other then suche as hereafter in this acte be excepted oz fozpzised, in suche maner and fozme, & vnto suche tymes as they be excepted oz fozpzised in thys acte: and other then suche as the clauses of pzouiso, hereafter mencioned, doeth extende vnto. And also the kynges highnes, is further contented and pleased, that it be enacted, by the aucthozitie of this pzesent Parliament, that this his sayde fre Pardon, shalbe as good and effectual in the law to euery of his said subiectes, bodyes cozpozate, and other befoze rehersed, and to euery of them, by the sayde general wozdes befoze rehersed, in all thinges, which

be not hereafter in thys preſent acte, excepted or forprised, as theſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contemptes, forfeytures, cauſes, matters, ſutes, querelles, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and al other thynges not hereafter excepted, nor cõteyned in any clauſe of prouiſo hereafter mencioned, had bene perticulerly, ſingulerly, ſpecially, & plainly named, reherſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names, in their kyndes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes therunto requiſite, to haue bene put in, and expreſſed in thys preſent acte of the Pardon: and that hys ſayd ſubiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executors, or adminiſtrators, of any of them nor any of the ſayd bodyes corporate, nor anye other perſones, bodyes polletique, or corporate before named, or any of thẽ, be, nor ſhalbe ſued, vexed or inquieted in their bodies, gooddes, lãdes, or cattalles, for any maner matter, cauſe, cõtempt, miſdemeanor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offẽce or any other thyng, ſuffred, done or committed againſt his highnes, his croune, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawe, or ſtatutes, but onely for ſuche matters, cauſes and offences, as be reherſed in the exceptiõs and clauſes of prouiſo, in this preſent acte hereafter mencioned, in ſuche maner and forme, as in theſame exceptions and clauſes of prouiſo be mencioned, & for none other: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, vſes, or preſidẽt heretofore had, made or vſed, to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

Alſo the kynges highnes, of hys bounteous liberalite, by auctho-rite of this preſent Parliament, graunteth and frely geueth, to euery of hys ſayd ſubiectes, and to euery of the ſayde bodyes corporate & other before reherſed, and to euery of them, all ſuche gooddes, cattalles, debtes, fynes, iſſues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, and ſummes of money, by any of them forfeyted, which to his highnes, do, or ſhould belong or apperteign, by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, miſdemeanor, matter, cauſe or querel, ſuffered, done, or cõmitted by thẽ, or any of thẽ, which be not hereafter forprised, or excepted in thys preſent acte: and that all and euery the kynges ſayde ſubiectes, & all & ſynguler bodyes corporate, and other before reherſed, maye by hym or them ſelfe, or by his or their deputie, or deputies, or by his or their attorney, or attorneys, accordyng to the lawes of thys Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent acte of the Pardon, for hys or their diſcharge, of, and for euery thyng, that is by vertue of this preſent acte pardoned, diſcharged, geuẽ or graũted, wout any fee or other thing, in any wiſe paiyng to any perſon, or perſons, for writyng or entry of the iudgement, or other cauſe cõcernynge ſuche plea, writing or entrie, but onely .xij.d., to be payd to the officier or clerke, that ſhall entre the plea, matter or iudgemente, for the diſcharge of any the partie ſo pleadynge theſame: any ſtatute or vſe, to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

And furthermore, the kynges highnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be

it be enacted by the auctho̅itie of this p̄sent Parliamēt, that his sayd free Pardon, by the general wo̅des befo̅re reherſed, ſhalbe reputed, demed and adiudged, allowed and taken, in all maner of courtes, and els where, aſwell in the wo̅des and clauſes of exceptions & fo̅rep̄iſes ſpecified in thys p̄ſent acte, as in all and ſinguler other clauſes, woo̅des and ſentences, mencioned & reherſed in this his ſayd fre Pardon, mooſt beneficially and auayleably, to all and ſinguler his ſayd ſubiectes, bodyes co̅po̅rate, and other befo̅re reherſed, and to euery of theim, in all thinges ambiguous o̅r doubtefull, and moſte ſtrongely in Barre, and diſcharge agaynſt his highnes, his heyres, ſucceſſo̅rs and executo̅rs in euery thing, without any obſtacle, chalenge o̅r other delaye, whatſoeuer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleded, obiected, o̅r alleged by the kynge our ſouereygne lo̅rd, his heyres, ſucceſſo̅rs, o̅r executo̅rs, o̅r by his, o̅r any of their generall atto̅rney, o̅r atto̅rneys, o̅r by anye perſon, o̅r perſons, fo̅r hys highnes, o̅r any of hys heyres, ſucceſſo̅rs o̅r executo̅rs.

And furthermo̅re, it is enacted by the kynge our ſouereigne lo̅rde, by auctho̅ritie o̅f this p̄ſent Parliamēt, ꝑ if any officier o̅r clerke, of anye of his highnes courtes, cōmonly called the kynges Benche, chauncery and common place, o̅r of his Exchequer, o̅r anye other officier o̅r clerke of any other court, within this Realme o̅r in Wales, o̅r other the kynges dominions aboue mencioned, at any tyme, after the .xx. daye of Januarij next commyng, which ſhalbe in the yere of oure lo̅rde God, a. M. CCCCC. xlvii. make out, o̅r write out any maner writtes, o̅r other p̄ceſſe, o̅r any extractes, ſommons o̅r other p̄ceptes, whereby any of the ſayd ſubiectes, o̅r any of the ſaid bodies co̅po̅rate, o̅r other befo̅re reherſed, o̅r any of thē, ſhalbe in any wyſe arreſted, attached, diſtreyned, ſommoned, o̅r otherwiſe vexed, inquyeted o̅r greued in his o̅r their bodyes, landes, tenemētes, gooddes, o̅r cattalles, o̅r in any of thē, fo̅r, o̅r becauſe of any maner of thyng pardoned o̅r diſcharged, by vertue of thys Acte of fre pardon, he ſo offēding, & therof lefully cōdēned, ſhal yelde & pay fo̅r the recompence therof, to the partie ſo greued o̅r offended treble dāmages, to be accompted, as percell of the dammages and coſtes of the ſute: and neuertheleſſe, all and ſinguler ſuche writtes, p̄ceſſe, extractes and p̄ceptes ſo to be made, fo̅r, o̅r vpon any maner thynge pardoned o̅r diſcharged by thys p̄ſent acte of fre Pardō, ſhalbe vtterly voyde, & of none effect.

Excepted alwayes and fo̅rp̄iſed out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of high treaſons, petit treaſon, and miſp̄iſion of treaſon, done. committed, o̅r perpetrated, in any of the partes beyonde the ſea, and all and al maner of treaſon, done, o̅r committed in any other place, by anye perſon, o̅r perſones, by anye ouert dede, whereby any bodely hurt o̅r harme ſhal come, o̅r be done to the kynges onely perſon, and all ſutes, punyſhmentes, executions, fo̅rfaytures and penalties, fo̅r, o̅r by reaſon, o̅r occaſiō of any of theſame treaſons, befo̅re excepted.

And excepted all prepensed and voluntary murders, and also except al titles of accions, of quare impedit, all rauishmētes, and withholding of the kynges wardes, and wardes landes, and the profites of thesame, at any tyme growen to the kinges handes, or to any of his noble progenitors, and not yet discharged, al wastes of the kynges wooddes, aswel in parkes, forestes, chases, & els where: & al summes of money graunted or promised to be payed, by waye or meane of beneuolence, or contribuciō not payed and cōtented: and all and singuler debtes, other then debtes growen vpon recognisaunces, beyng already forfaicted, for suerty of ỹ peace, good abearyng, or for none apparaūce at any daye or place. And excepted and forprised out of this Pardon, al maner of accomptes, and all accions, sutes and impeticions for thesame, and all arrerages of accomptes and debtes, due for thesame. And also, excepted all homages, lyuereys & reliefes, rentes, seruices and arrerages of thesame, not done or not paied. And also excepted al debtes, which were due to the kinges highnes, or to the sayd late kynge of famous memory, kyng Henry the viij. or to the late kyng Henry the. viij. or to any person, or persons, to ỹ vse of the kyng our souereygne lord, or of his sayd father, or kyng Hēry the. viij, by any condempnacion, recognisaunce, obligaciō, or otherwise. And also, excepted al and singuler forfaictures, beynge due to our souereigne lorde the kyng, or to the sayd late kyng, by any penall statute or statutes, which be conuerted into the nature of debte, by iudgement, or by agrement of the offendor, and al forfaictures, and other penalties, & profites, growen, or due by reason of anye offence, or acte, committed, or done, contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the cōmon lawe wherof any seasure is made, or any informacion is geuen in the kinges Exchequer, or any sute there commenced, and nowe depending, and not yet determined: Or wherof the kynges highnes, or hys sayde father, by byl assigned, or otherwise, haue made any gift or assignemēt, to any of ỹ seruauntes, of our sayde souereygne lord the kyng, or of his sayd father or to any other person, or persons.

Also, except and forprised out of this fre Pardon, al and al maner of forgyng, counterfeyting, washing and clippynge of whatsoeuer money or coyne, currant in this realme, and the bringinge into this realme, of any false or counterfeyt money or coyne, made, forged or counterfeyt out of this realme, and the vttering of any such false, or counterfeyt money or coyne, had, made, done, or perpetrated sithen the. xxvij. day of January last past, and all and all maner of offences, impeticions, punishmentes, forfeytures, peynes of death, iudgementes & execucion for thesame. And also, except and forprised out of this fre Pardon, all and singuler fynes to be had, made or payed, by reason or meane of any alienacion, had or made of any mānours, lādes, tenemētes, or other hereditamentes without licence, sithen the said. xxvij. daye of Januarij. Also except and forprised out of this fre Pardon, all and all maner of Manslaughters,

Burgularies,

Burgularies, Robberies of any person, or persõs, in any house, or nere any hygh waye, and wilfull burnynge of houses, and wilfull burnynge of Barnes, in which Barnes any corne was, at ỹ time of such burning: and all maner of rauyshmentes of any woman, against her wil, all felonious takyng of any money or gooddes, out of any Churche or Chappell, all and all maner of felonyous takyng of any Horse, Geldyng, or Mare, and all maner of Pyracies and offences vpon the sea, had, done, committed, or perpetrated, sithen the first day of August last past: And all maner of punishmentes, impeticions, forfeytures, peynes of deathe, iudgementes, and executions for thesame. And except and forprised out of this fre Pardon all and all maner of intrusions, had, made or done, sithẽ ỹ sayd. xxvii. day of January last past. And except & forprised out of this fre Pardon, all & al maner of deceiptes and offences, of all and singuler Moneyers, and other officiers, ministers and workemẽ, of or in any of the Myntes, within this Realme, and al impeticions and punishmentes for thesame. And except & forprised out of this fre Pardon, all and al maner of decayng of any messuage, cotage or house, and the conuertyng of landes from tyllage vnto pasture, cõtrary to any statute heretofore had or made. And except and forprised the issues, reuenues & profites of al and singuler suche messuages, cotages, houses, and landes, comming, arising or growing, sithen the sayd xxvii. day of January last past. And except and forprised out of this fre Pardõ, all and singuler collectors, and collector of any subsidy, fiftene, beneuolence or cõtribution, and other persons, whatsoeuer that ought to be accomptaũt, and the heyres, executors and administrators of euery of them, of, for, & concernyng all maner of debtes, accomptes & arrerages of accomptes, and all maner of concelementes of customes and subsidyes, and al maner of impeticions, and sutes for thesame. And except and forprised out of this fre Pardon, all and singuler persons and person, beynge the seconde daye of Decẽber, in the yere of our lord God. M.CCCCC.xlvii prisoners, or prisoner. in the Toure of Londõ, and all and singuler persons and person, which at any time, before thesame second day of Decẽber, did flie out of this Realme, into ỹ parties beyõd the sea, for any treason or misprision of treason. And exceptꝛ and forprised oute of this free Pardon all issues, fynes & amerciamentes affered, taxed, set, extracted, or entred seuerally, or particularly, extẽding to the summe of. C. shillinges, or aboue. And that all, and singuler other fynes, aswell fynes pro licentia concordandi, as other, and all other issues and amerciamẽtes, aswel real as other, which seuerally or particularly extẽde not to thesame summe of. C. s, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Shiriet, or not taken to hys charge, extracted, or not extracted, whether they be turned into debt, or not into debt, and not beyng leuied nor receaued by anye Shyriet, or Shyrieffes, Bayllie, mynisters, or other officiers, shalbe fully, clerely, & plainly pardoned, and discharged

agaynſt the kynge oure ſouereigne lorde, hys heyres and ſucceſſors, for euer, by this preſent acte of fre Pardon.

And be it further enacted by ỹ aucthoritie afore ſaid, that in caſe it be obiected, to, or agaynſt any Shyriek, or Shirieſes, or other accõptaũtes in the kynges courte of Eſchequer, or in any other his courtes, that any Shiriek, or Shirieſes, or other officiers accomptaunt, haue receaued or takẽ any ſuch fynes, iſſues or amerciamẽtes, by this preſent acte pardoned & acquyted: that then euery ſuche Shiriek & Shirieſes, and other accomptaũtes ſhalbe diſcharged, releaſed, pardoned & acquited therof by his or their othe, without any further tryal in that behaulfe.

Prouided alwaye, that this preſent acte of fre Pardõ, nor any thing therin conteyned, in any wyſe extend to diſcharge, remit, or acquyte any perſon or perſons, for any ſuche iſſues, fynes or amerciamentes of one hundreth ſhillinges, or vnder, as any Shiriek heretofore haue accompted before the Barons of the kynges Eſchequer, or els where, & payed theſame Iſſues, fynes, and amerciamentes, vpon hys, or their ſayde accompt, determyned to the kynges vſe, and hathe hys or their Quietus eſt, for theſame.

Prouided allwaye, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which haue tẽded, or ought to ſue lyuery out of the kynges hãdes, of any Mannours, landes, tenementes and hereditamẽtes, whatſoeuer they be, ſhal ſue his or their liuery and liuereys, out of the kinges hãdes, of his or their Mã nours, landes, tenementes and hereditamẽtes: any article, acte or actes, thyng or thynges, in this preſent acte of general and fre Pardon, compriſed and ſpecified to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

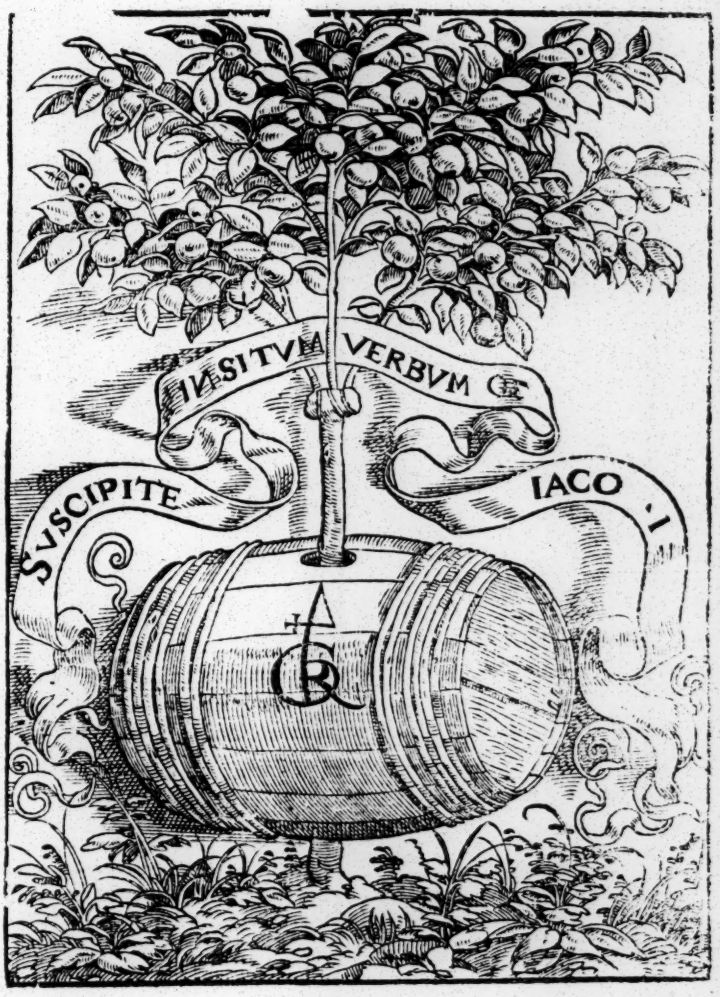
Prouyded allwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afore ſayd, that it ſhalbe lefull, to all and euery clerke, and other officier of anye of the kynges courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vtlagatum, at the ſuyte of the partie pleyntife, to the entent to compell the defendaunt and defendauntes, to make anſwere to the pleyntyfe, at whoſe ſuyte he was outlawed. And that euery perſon, now beyng outlawed, ſhall ſue a writte of Scire facias, againſt the partie, or parties, at whoſe ſute he was outlawed, before this Pardõ in that behaulfe, ſhalbe allowed to hym, that ſo is outlawed.

God ſaue the Kyng.

Excuſum Londini, in ædibus Richardi Graftoni
Regij Impreſſoris.

10.NO.63

Cum Priuilegio ad Imprimendum ſolum.
Anno domini. M.D.XLVIII.


INSITVM VERBVM
SVSCIPITE
IACO 1.

BRITISH
LONDON
MUSEUM

England — Laws & Statutes — VIII
K

¶ An Acte that the Lorde Chauncelor or Lorde keper of the greate Seale, for the time beyng, shall name, and appointe the, Custos Rotulorum throughout all Shyres, of England, according as in tyme past hath bene accustomed.

¶ The fyrst chapiter.

Where in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the .xxxvij. yere of the reigne of the mooste Excellente Prince of Famous memorye kynge Henry the eyghte, it was enacted that no persone or persones, should from the makyng of the sayd acte be nominated and appointed to thee office or offices of the *Custos Rotulorum*, within any Shyre of this Realme of Englande. Wales, or other thee kynges Dompnions, Marches, or Territories of the same, but suche as should haue a bill sygned with the kynges hand for thesame, which bill sygned, should be a sufficient warraunt by auctoritie of the said Acte, to the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, & Lord keper of the greate Seale for the tyme beyng, to make from tyme to tyme, commission or commissions, assigning and authorisyng there by thesame person to bee *Custos Rotulorum*, vntyll thee kynge had by another bill assigned with his owne hande appointed and ordeigned an other person to haue, occupie, and exercise, thesame office of *Custos Rotulorum*, and that thesaid person appointed and assigned to be *Custos Rotulorum* as is aboue sayde, should and might occupie, exercise, and enioy the said office of *Custos Rotulorum*, by himselfe, or by his sufficient deputie, learned in the lawes of this Realme, and mete and able to supply the saide office, accordyng to the tenour of the sayd graunt or commission, as by the same act among other thinges more at large it doth and may appere. Sence the makyng of which statute, diuers & many persõs being in thesaid offices of *Custos Rotulorum*, in diuerse shires of ỹ realme, haue departed this presẽt lyfe and died, so that there hath not come to thee handes of thee Chauncellour of England or Lorde keper of the greate Seale, any bill or billes assigned with the kinges maiesties hande for the nampng, appoincting or assigning of any new *Custos Rotulorum*, in the same Shires, the said offices haue remained voyde for a long tyme, to the great let of Justice And also for that it shall be very tedious, and muche to the molesting of the kynges maiesty, vpon euery auoidaunce of suche *Custos Rotulorum*, by death, or other wise, to moue hys Maiesty, for the signing of Billes for other persons to be elected, named, chosen and appointed to supply the

ſaide offices of *Cuſtos rotulorum*, beyng voide. And for that the nomination and appointyng of theſaide office of *Cuſtos rotulorum*, long time before the making of theſaide Statute, laſt before reherſed, dyd apperteigne and belong to the office of the Chauncellour of Englande, or Lorde keper of the great Seale, for the tyme beyng: Be it therefore enacted by the kyng our ſouereigne Lorde, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of theſame, that the Chauncellour of Englande or Lord keper of the great Seale, for the tyme being, ſhall at all time and times hereafter, and from time to time, without any bil or billes, to be aſſigned wyth the kynges hãde, name, elect, aſſeigne and appoinct ſuch perſon and perſons, to be *Cuſtos rotulorum*, within euery Shire of this realme of England, Wales and other the kynges dominions, Marches, and territories of theſame, or by any of thẽ, as by the diſcretion of theſaide Lord Chauncellour, or lorde keper of the greate ſeale, for the time beyng ſhalbe thought hable and mete to haue and exerciſe theſame. And that theſaid perſon & perſons, ſo to be appoyncted, elected, named, and aſſigned, by theſaid lord Chauncellour or lord keper of the great Seale, for the time being, ſhall and maie occupie, exerciſe and enioye, theſame office of *Cuſtos rotulorum*, by him ſelfe, or by his ſufficiẽt deputie or deputies, in as ample and large maner & forme, as if theſaid acte had neuer bene had ne made, the before reherſed acte or any thing therin conteigned, to the contrarie hereof in any wyſe notwithſtãding.

Prouyded alwaye, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforeſayde, that all ſuche as now haue any of theſayde offices of *Cuſtos rotulorum*, by the kynges letters Patentes or commiſſion, to theim or any of theim made, ſhal and maie enioye, haue and exerciſe their ſaide offices, by vertue of theſame letters Patentes or commiſſion by him ſelf, or his ſufficient & hable deputie inſtructed in the lawes of this realme, any thing in this preſent acte had or made, to the contrarie notwithſtandyng.

Prouyded alſo that it be enacted by thauctho*r*itie aforeſayde, that the Archebiſhop of Yorke, the byſſhop of Durhã, the Byſſhop of Ely, and euery of their ſucceſſours, the Chaũcellour of the Duchie of Lancaſter for the time being, and all and euery perſon and perſons, corporations and bodies corporated, to whome the kynges maieſtie or any of his noble progenitours by hys or theyr letters Patentes, or acte of Parliament, haue geuen and graunted any libertie and auctho*r*itie, or otherwiſe haue auctho*r*itie by other lawfull meanes or wayes, to ordeine, make and cõſtitue, any of theſaid officers of *Cuſtos rotulorum*, within any countie palentine, or other place, ſhal & may haue & enioye theſame libertie & auctho*r*itie, according as thei haue had and enioyed theſame, any thing in this preſẽt act, had or made, to the cõtrary not wſtanding.

¶ The ſecond Chapiter.

An Acte for the true makyng of wollen clothes.

Foraſmuch

FOr asmuche as by the sleight and sottell makyng of Clothes and Colours, within diuers partes of thys Realme, now of late practised & vsed, not onely great infamies & slaunders hath growē to thesame realme, but also the kynges maiesties faithful and true subiectes haue sustened great losse in the vse & weryng of thesame clothes, so sleightly & sottelly made: for remedy and reformacion whereof, Be it ordeined & enacted by the kynges moste excellent maiestie, wyth the assent of the Lordes spirituall & temporall, & the cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauctho[r]itie of thesame, that euery Clothier and clothemaker, shall from the feast of the Annunciacion of our Lady next comming, set hys Seale of leade to his cloth, declaryng thereby, the iust lengthes thereof to be tried by the water. And that no person shall from thesayd feast, straine or stretche any set clothes or any other clothe, aboue, one yeard & an halfe in length, & a quarter of a yeard in breadeth, vpō paine to forfeite. xl. s. for euery defaulte. And that no person nor persōes, shal from thesaid feast, vpō paine last before remēbred, put to sale any cloth which when it shalbe wett, shal shrinke more then one yeard & a halfe in al the lēgth, & a quarter of a yeard in the breadeth. And that narrow straites and Kerseis, shall not from thesayd feast be stretched aboue a yeard in length, & halfe aquarter of a yeard in breadeth, vpō the paine for euery defalt therin .xx. s. nor shall put to sale any cloth, narow, streite or kersey, the peces whereof beyng wet shall shrinke more then after thesame seuerall rates in the whole pece, vpon paine to forfeite for euery suche offence. xx. s. AND further, that no person or persons occupieng the feate of diēg, shal die or alter into colours, or cause to be died, or altered into colours any wollen clothes, as browne blewes, pewkes, taunes, or violettes, except thesame wollen clothes be perfectly boiled, greined or madered vpon the woade, and shot with good and sufficiēt corke or orchal after a due substanciall & sufficient maner of workmanship, according to the auncīēt workmāship in time past vsed, vpō paine for euery defalt to forfet, xx. s. Nor that any person, shall srō thesaid feast, dye any wolle to be couerted into clothe called russettes, musters, marbles, graies, royes & suche like colors, or to be conuerted & made into hattes or cappes, onles thesame wol be perfectly woaded, boiled & maddered according to the true & auncient vsage vpon the paine of forfeiture for the falke dyeng of euery suche cloth, or of asmuche wol as shal serue for the making of euery cloth cōtrarie to the true meaning therof. xl. s. Nor shal dye with brasell to thintēt to make a false coloure in cloth nor wol, hattes nor cappes, vpon paine for euery defalt to forfet. xx. s.

And that no person or persons, shall after thesaid feast put any flockes, chalke floure or sterche or any other deceiuable thing vpon any set clothe or vpon any other cloth or clothes coloured or vncolored, vpon

payne to forfet for euery suche offence. xl. s. And that no persone shall from thesaid feast, occupie any iron cardes or pickardes in rowyng of any set cloth or any maner of wollen cloth, vpon payne to forfet, aswell thesaied iron cardes or pickardes as also the somme of. xx. s. for euery suche offence. Nor that any person shall from thesaid feast sel any cloth by any lesse measure then after the true content thereof, to be mette & measured by the yeard, addyng to euery yeard one ynch of the rule, accordyng to the statute made in the. vi. yere of the Reigne of the moste worthy Prince of moste famous memory kyng Henry the. viii. father vnto our souereigne Lord the kyng that now is, vpon payne to forfet for euery yeard of clothe so put to sale, by any other lesse measure. vi. s. viii. d. And that no person shal from thesaied feast put to sale here within the realme, either by retayll or otherwise any cloth, beyng pressed to be occupied and worne here within the realme of England, Wales, or Ireland, vpon payne of forfeiture of thelame cloth or the value thereof that haue bene so pressed and put to sale, as is last before remembred.

And for the better executyng of this statute, be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that in euery toune, village, or hamlet, beyng not corporate, where any cloth shalbe made, or sold, the Justices of peace of ỹ same shire where any such toune, village, or hamlet is, or two of thē at the least, & in euery citie, borough, or toune corporate, the hed officer or officers of euery thesame Citie, Borough, or toune corporate together with the wardens of the clothworkers, or two of them at the least shal haue full power & auctoritie by vertue of this acte, once euery yere to conuent & call before thē by their precept, or otherwyse ii. iiii. vi viii. or more, as they shall think good by their discretiō of the most honest, discrete and indifferent men of euery such citie, borough, toune, village or hāmlet, wher any cloth shalbe made or sold, & them shal cōstitute, ordeine and appointe to be ouerseers for one whole yere then next folowynge, within the citie, borough, toune, village or hamlet, where thesame ouerseers shalbe dwellyng, charging thē also vpon their othes, & as they do tender the honor of the realme, & the comen welth of thesame, that they do indeuour theim selfes for that yere, as muche as in thē shal lye, to se that this statute be truly obserued and kept within the limites of their charge in euerye parte thereof. And that thesame ouerseers, or two of them, shal euerye quarter of thesaid yere at the least, or so often as nede shall require by their discrections, by force hereof, visite & go into euery clothiers, drapers, clothworkers, diers and pressors houses, shops, and other places, where cloth or died woll shalbe, & there to make due serche and to vieue the clothes & wolles, made or died or remaining to be sold and to serche and trie, aswell whether thesayde clothes, be drawen or streined or falsly died, as also of all other the defaltes before specified, committed, or done contrarye to the true meaninge of this acte. And yf vpō the serche, the clothes be found drawne or strained, or the clothe or

wolles

wolles falsly died or coloured, or any other of the said faultes committed or done, contrary to the true meanyng of this statute: That then the said seuerall forfaitures to encurre vpō the partie, or parties, which shall offende in the same, or in any of them: the one halfe of al which forfeitures to bee vnto the kyng our souereigne Lorde his heyres or successours, and the other halfe, to suche of the said ouerseers, as doth fynd the said defaltes or causes of forfeitures, and that will sue for the same in any of the kynges courtes of record or before the Justices of peace, within any such citie, borough, or toune corporat, or before the Justices of peace within any shire where any suche forfeitures shalbe had out of any citie or toune corporate, the same sute to be pursued by Byll, plaint accion of debte, Jnformacion or otherwise, and in which sute, no wager of law, essoine or protection shalbe allowed for the defendaunt. And yf the said ouerseers shalbe negligent and wyl not sue for the same forfaitures, by the space of one halfe yere next after the cause of the same forfaitures committed and done, that then the one halfe of the same forfaiture, to be vnto our sayed souereigne Lorde the kyng, his heires or successours, and the other halfe to hym whiche will sue for the same, as is aforesaid within one other halfe yere next after suche default be had by the said ouerseers. And if any of the said persons so commaunded to appeare to be made ouerseers, as is aforesaid, & hauyng no reasonable excuse, do refuse to come, & to take vpō him or theim to be an ouerseer, as is aforesaid, that then euery such person refusing, & hauing no reasonable excuse so to do, to forfeit for euery suche refusyng. xl. s. the one halfe thereof, to be to the kynge oure saied souereigne, his heyres or successours, and the other halfe to the Justices of peace, or other hed Officer or Officers, by whose commaundement he was commaunded to appeare, or to be an ouerseer, and the same ouerseer so offendyng, to remaine in the warde of the Shirike, vntyll suche tyme as he had made paiment of the said forfayture, or otherwyse put in sufficient bonde for the satisfaction of the same. And if the same ouerseers, or two of them at the leaste, do not once euery quarter of the yere, make due searche for the true executyng of this statute, that then euery of the said ouerseers, to forfaite for euerye suche default. x. l. the one halfe to be to the kynges hyghnes, his heires or successors, and the other halfe, to hym that wyll sue for the same, by byl, plaint, accion of debt, Jnformacion or otherwise, in whiche sute, no essoyne or protection shalbe allowed for the defendaunt. And if the said ouerseers, shalbe interrupted and not suffered to enter into the said houses, shopes, or other places, where any suche clothes or wolles shalbe made or died, or any other of the said defaltes shal happen to be done or committed, there to make searche for the better executyng of this statute, that then euerye one that so shall make anye suche interruption, shall forfeite. xx. l. the one halfe of whiche forfeiture to be to oure said souereigne Lord the kyng, hys heyres or successours

and thother halfe therof, to be to thesaide ouerseers, to whom any suche interruption shalbe made, and thesame to be optcined and pursued for, in suche maner and fourme, as before in thys Acte is expressed, for the recouery of other of thesayde forfaitures.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that it shall & maye be lefull to euery person & persons, to put to sale any clothe or clothes, made, died, or prest, whyche before thesayde feaste of the Annunciacion of our Lady shalbe made, died or prest, at any tyme wythin one yere, nexte after thesaide feast of the Annunciacion of oure Lady, so as the Alnager, or hys Deputie or other hed Officer in any such Citie, Borough, Toune, Village & Hamlet, do put some notorious marke to euery suche clothe, whereby thesame may be knowen to be made before thesayd feast of the Purificacion of our Lady next commyng

Prouided also that no maner of person, shal take any auauntage of any of thesayde forfaitures, by reason of this Statute, onlesse thesame person dothe commence hys sute, wythin one yere next after thesayde offences and forfaitures committed.

And to thentent, that all suche Clothes as shalbe made wythin thys Realme, or any other of the kynges dominions after thesayde feaste, shalbe the better knowen from the other Clothes made before thesame tyme: Be it therefore enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that euerye Clothier shal before suche tyme, as he shall putte his Clothe to sale, beyng made after thesayde feast, cause euery Clothe to be marked with a letter of E. crouned wrought in the cloth, vpon peyn of forfeiture for euery clothe so beyng solde and not merked wyth thesayde letter E. by any suche Clothier .xx.s. the one halfe of whiche forfaiture to be to our souereigne Lord the kyng, hys heires or successours, and thother halfe to hym that will sue for thesame in maner and fourme before rehersed.

¶ The .iij. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte concernyng the emprouementes of Commons and Wast groundes.

WHere in the Parliament holde at Warton in the .xx. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the third, it is conteyned that for because many great men of England whiche had enfeoffed knightes & other their tre tenauntes of small tenementes in their greate mannours, did complaine þ they might not make their profites of þ residue of their manours, as of wast woddes and pastures, wher thesame feoffes had sufficiēt pasture, as muche as belōged vnto their tenemētes: it was prouided & graunted, þ whatsoeuer persons so enfeoffed, brought assise of *Nouell disseison*, of their cōmon of pasture, & before þ iustices it were recognised, that they had as much pasture as did suffice vnto their Tenementes, & that they had free ingresse

gresse & egresse into, and from, their tenemẽtes vnto their pasture, that then thei should therwith be contented, and that thei, vpon whom they hadde cõplained shoulde departe quite with that ỹ they myght make their profite of their landes, wastes, woddes, and pastures. And yf it were layde that they had not sufficiẽt pasture, or sufficient ingresse and egresse, as much as doth belong vnto their tenemẽtes, as is aboue said: that then the trueth therof shoulde be enquired, by Assise, & yf it were recognised by the Assise, that their ingresse & egresse wer in any thinge letted by thesame defoꝛciatours, or that thei had not sufficient pasture and sufficiẽt ingresse and egresse as is aboue said, that then they should recouer their *seison*, by vewe of the Jurours, so that by the discreciõ and othe of them, the complainauntes shoulde haue sufficiẽt pasture & sufficient ingresse and egresse, in fourme afoꝛesaide, & that the disseisours should be in amerciamẽt of the kyng, and should yelde dammages as thei were wonte to do befoꝛe thesame pꝛouisiõ. And if it were recoignised by the Assise, that the complainaũtes hadde sufficient pasture with free ingresse & egresse, as is aboue mẽcioned, that then the other might lawfully do their pꝛofite of the residue, and should goo quite from thesame Assise, as in thesaide Estatute moꝛe playnely appeareth.

And where also in the Parliament holden at Westminster after Easter the. xiii. yere of ỹ reigne of king Edward the first, it was oꝛdeined that where in the statute made at Marton, it was agreed that loꝛdes of wastes, woddes & pastures, might appꝛoue theim selfes of their wastes, woddes and pastures, notwithstandyng the gayne saiyng and contradicciõ of their tenauntes, whiles thesame tenauntes had sufficient pasture to their tenementes with free ingresse and egresse, into and from thesame. And foꝛ that no mencion was made betwene neighbour and neighbour, many Loꝛdes of wastes woddes and pastures, vnto that time were let by contradiccion oꝛ gayne saiyng of neighbours, hauyng sufficient pasture. And foꝛasmuch as foꝛrein tenauntes haue no greater right of commoning in the wood, wast oꝛ pasture of any Loꝛd, then the pꝛoper tenauntes of thesame Loꝛd, it was frõ thencefoꝛth oꝛdeigned, that thesaide Statute pꝛouided at Martõ, betwene the Loꝛd and his tenauntes, should haue place frõ thẽcefoꝛth betwene the loꝛdes of wastes, woddes and pastures, and neighbours sauing sufficient pasture to their menne and neighbours, so that the Loꝛdes of thesame wast, wastes, woddes, and pastures, maye appꝛoue theim selfes of the resydue, and that thesame should be obserued of theim that claime pasture as perteignyng to their Tenauntes. But if any man claime common of pasture, by special feoffement oꝛ graunt, to a certain nombꝛe of beastes, oꝛ otherwise, thẽ of common right he ought to haue it. Where couenaunt dothe abꝛogate the lawe, he shall haue suche recouery as he ought to haue by foꝛme of the graunt to hym made. And that by occasion of a Wyndmyll, Shepehoule, Dairy, augmentacion oꝛ increase of any courte necessarie, oꝛ curtillage, from thencefoꝛth, noman should be

greued

ued by Assise, of *Nouell disseison*, of common of pasture. And forasmuche as it happeneth some tyme that some men hauing right to approue to him selfe, hathe made or leued a ditche or a hedge, & other by nighte or suche other tyme, when they beleue their dede shoulde not bee knowen, doo or will cast doune the same ditche or hedge, and that it cannot be knowen by verdite of Assise or Jury, who did cast doune thesame ditch or hedge nor the menne of the nexte toune wil endite theim ỹ be giltie of thesame dedes, then the nexte tounesshippe adioyning about the same shalbe destreyned, to leuie and make vp the same ditche or hedge at their proper costes, and to yelde dammages, as in the sayde estatute amongest other thinges more plainly appereth.

And forasmuche as the aforesayde Estatutes bene thought beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme of England: Be it enacted by the kynge our Souereigne Lorde with thassent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that all and euery thesayd Statutes and all braunches, clauses, articles, sentences, matters, and poynctes conteined and specified in theim, and euery of theim, nowe not repeled, shal from hencefoorth be good and effectual, and also stand and be in their full strength, force and effecte.

And because that suche persons as shall bringe Assyse of *Nouell disseison*, vpon thesayd Estatutes, or vpon any of theim, shall by force of thesame estatute recouer but onely syngle dammages, whiche is thought to bee a smal recompence forthe same: Therefore be it enacted by thauthoritie afore sayde, that suche person and persons as shall at any tyme hereafter bringe Assise vpon any Braunche or Article of the sayde Estatutes, or any of theim, and haue iudgement to recouer, shall haue his, or theyr dammages trebled by the iudgement of the court, where suche Assise & iudgement shalbe had.

And where in diuerse countries of thys Realme, there hathe bene buylded vpon Commons or wast groundes, certayne necessary houses with grounde, vnder the quantitie of thre acres, and not aboue three acres enclosed to and with the same: and in some place there is enclosed a garden, orchard or pond, out, of, or in such wastes or groundes which excede not the quantitie of two acres or there aboutes, whiche doeth no hurt, and yet is much commoditie to thee owner thereof, and to others: Be it therfore enacted by thauctho ritie aforesaide, that thee sayde twoo former actes, nor any of theim, nor any thing in theim conteined, shal extende to any suche house, grounde or other thynge so inclosed, as is last herin before mencioned, ne shall cause any person or persons, to lose or forfayte any payne, dammage, or penalty for thesame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that if anye suche House hath bene heretofore buylded vpon any such wast grounde as is aforesayde, and that there be aboue the nombre of thre acres enclosed to the same

same, that then thesaide house and three acres percell of thesame enclosure, shall stil remaine, stande, abide and continue in lyke and thesame fourme and degree, as it now doth, and that the ouerplus, of thesayde three acres so enclosed, as is aforesaide, shal and maye be layed open by the owner or owners of thesame wastes, any thing in this act, or in any of thesaide former actes, to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandyng.

¶ The.iiii.Chapiter.

An acte concernyng grauntes and giftes made by patenties out of letters patentes.

WHere the right noble and famous kyng of full worthye memorye kynge Henry the.viii. father to oure moste dreade and nowe naturall souereigne lyege Lorde, sithens the.xiii. daie of Februarie in the.xxvii. yere of hys late reigne, and also the kynges moste excellent Maiestie, by theyr seuerall letters Patentes, haue geuen, graunted, bargained, solde, and eschaunged to and with diuerse & sundrie the subiectes of this Realme, bodyes politique and corporate in fee simple, Fee taile, for terme of life or yeres, diuerse honours, castles, manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, and offices. After and sence whyche grauntes, bargaines, sales and exchaunges, diuerse of thesaide, Patentes, theyr heires, successours or assignes, haue bargained, solde, geuen, exchaunged or dimised, diuerse perticuler partes, percels or portions of thesayde honours, castles, mannours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes & offices, or other thinges thereunto appertaignyng, or belongyng to other person or persons, bodyes politique, or corporate, ÿ is to saie, to some of them in fee simple, to some other in fee taile for terme of lyfe, or yeres or other wyse. And after thesame patentes, for considerations them mouyng, haue surrendred and geuen vp, theyr sayde letters Patentes into the Chauncerie, or otherwyse thesame letters Patentes, haue bene forfaited by attainder, losse, cancelled, imbeciled, or by other wayes or meanes, haue come to the handes of the kynges Maiestie hys late father And thereupon oft tymes the enrollement of thesame, hath bene made voide and frustrate, some tyme in parte and some tyme in the whole, by reason whereof, suche persones, bodyes politique or corporate, as haue had interest, or title, in, or to thesame castles, mannours, or particuler porcions or percels of thesame so to them geuen and graunted, haue bene in tymes paste, and in tyme to come are lyke to be desheryted, or in daunger of losse of their interest in or to thesame, to their no litle hinderaunce and perill: For remedie wherof, be it ordeyned, established & enacted by the authoritie of this present parliament

that

that al & euery person or persons, bodies politique or corporat, whych lawfullye shal or maye claime by force of any patent or patentes, made sithins thesayde .iiii. date of Februarie, or hereafter too bee made by the kynges maiestie, hys heyres or successours, kynges of thys Realme, or by any of theim, and all other that nowe haue, or hereafter shal happen to haue, any good, or lawfull estate, right, title, rent, profit, interest, or possession, of, in, to or out of any honours, mauours, landes, tenementes hereditamentes, or offices, or of other thynges, to any of the premisses apperteignyng, or belongyng, or to any parte parcell or membre of theim or any of theim, by, from or vnder any suche Patent or patents, or any of theim, or by, from, or vnder the heyres, successours, or assignes of of theim, or any of theim or by frō or vnder the state of any others, whiche had, haue or hereafter shal haue ỹ state, title, or interest, of any suche Patente, or patentees, or by any other meanes vnder the date of suche letters patentes, shal and maie at al times hereafter, in any the Kinges courtes, hys heires or successours, and els where, by vertue of this present act, make and conuey vnto theim selfe title by waie of declaration plaunte, auourie, title, barre, or otherwyse, aswel against ỹ kynges highnes hys heyers & successours, and euery of theim, as against any other person or persons, vnto thesayde honours, castels, mannours, landes, tenementes, offices, and other the premisses, or any parte or parcell of thesame, vnto thē, or any their predecessours or auncestours, or others, whose estate they haue in thesame, by, from, or vnder thesayd patētes, or any of them or theires, auncestors, or assignes of any of theim, or other wyse, vnder the date of thesayde letters patentes, compriſed and conteined in any exemplification or constat thereof made or to bee made, by the shewyng forth of thesayd exemplification or constat of the Rolle, or of so muche thereof, as shall serue for the matter in variaunce, vnder the great Seale of Englande. And thesame exemplification, or constat of thesayde enrollement, so as is aforsayde, pleaded and shewed, shalbe of lyke and thesame force and effect, to all intentes and constructions in the law, as thesayde first letters patentes were, and should be of, yf thesame were or should be pleaded or shewed.

¶ The. v. Chapiter.

An act, for the punishement of vnlawfull assembles. and rising of the kynges Subiectes.

FOrasmuche, as it is moste necessary, in a Common wealth, too prouide that tranquilitie and peace, maye, bee continued in thee Realme, and that all thynges beyng contrary thereunto maye by forsyght bee exchewed: Therefore it is ordeygned, and enacted, by thee kynge our souereygn Lorde, wyth the assent of thee Lordes and Commons, of thys present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of thesame, that yf any

any persones, to the nombre of.xii. or aboue, beyng assembled together at any tyme, after the.xii. day of February next commyng shall intend, go about, practyse, or put in vre, with force of armes, vnlawfully, & of their owne auctoritie, to murder, kyl, slay, take, or impriſon, any of the kynges moste honourable priuey Counsayl, or vnlawfully to alter or chaunge any lawes, made or established for Religion, by auctoritie of Parliament, or any other Lawes or Estatutes of this Realme, or any of the. Thesame nomber of.xii. or aboue, beyng commaunded or required, by the Shtrike of the Shire, or by any Justice of Peace of thesame Shire, or by the Maior, Shtrikes, Justices of peace, or Bailifes, of any citie, borough or toune corporate, where anye suche assemble shalbe vnlawfully had or made, by Proclamacio in the kynges name, to retier and repayre to their owne houses, habitacions or places, from whence they came, and they or any of them, notwithstanding such Proclamacion, shall remayne or make their abode, or continue together, by the space of an whole Houre, after suche Commaundement or requeſt, made by Proclamacion, or after that shall willyngly, in forceable and riotous maner attempt to do, or put in vre, any the thynges aboue specefyed: That then aswell euery suche abode or continuyng together, as euery suche act or offence, that after such Proclamacion, comaũdement or requeſt, had or made, shalbe attempted to be done, practised or put in vre by any persones, beynge of the nombre aforesaid, shalbe iudged high treason, in all and synguler those persones, that so shall make their abode, or continue together, or shall attempt or commit any suche act, and the offendors therin, their aidours, abbettours, and procurers, to be adiudged Traitours, to the kyng and the realme, and shall suffre execucion of death, as in case of hygh Treason.

And furthermore, be it enacted, ordeigned, and established, by thauctoritie aforesayd, that yf any persones, to thesayd nomber of.xii. or aboue, after thesayd.xii. day of February, shal intend, go about, practyse, or put in vre, in maner and forme aforesayd, to ouerthrowe, cut, breake, cast doune, or digge vp the Vales, Hedges, Ditches, or other closure of any Parkes, Parke, or other Groundes or Grounde Enclosed, or the Bankes of any Fysh Pond or Poole, or any Conduytes for water, Cõduite Heddes, or Conduite Pipes, hauing course of water, to the intẽt that thesame or any of them, from thencefurth should remain open, not inclosed or boyde, or vnlawfully to haue Common, or wate in thesayde Parkes, Parke, or other Groundes or Grounde Inclosed, or in any of them, or to destroy the Dere, in any maner of Parkes or Parke, or any Warreins or Warrein of Conies, or any Douehouses, or any Fyshe in any Pond or Poole, or to pul or cut doune, any houses, barnes, milles, or Bayes, or to burne any Stackes of Corne or Grain, or to abate, defalke, or diminishe the Rentes or yerely value of any Manours, Landes or Tenementes, or the price of any Victuall, Corne, or Grain, or

any other thing, vsuall for the sustenaunce of men: and beinge requyred or commaũded, by any Justice of Peace, or by the Shirife of the countie, or by the Maior, Bailie, or Bailifes, or other hed officers of any hed Citie, or Toune Corporat, where suche assemble shalbe had, by Proclamacion, to be made in the kinges name, to retier or returne, in peaceable maner to their Habitacions, Places and Houses, from whence they came, and they, or any of theim, notwithstandyng such Proclamacion, shall remain or make their abode, or continue together, by the space of one whole houre, after suche commaundemẽt or request, made by Proclamacion, or after that shall in forcible maner, attempt to do, or put in vre any of the thinges laste before mencyoned: That then aswell euery suche abode, or continuing together, as euery suche act, that after suche Proclamacion, commaundement, or request, had or made, shalbe done, practysed or put in vre, by any persons, beyng aboue the nombre of.xii. shalbe adiudged Felony, and the offendors therein to be adiudged Felons, and shall suffre execucion of death, as in case of Felony, and euery of thesame persones, to lose the benefite of his Clergie and Sanctuary.

And also, it is ordeigned, and enacted by the auctoritie abouesayd, that yf any persone or persones, after thesayd.xii.day of February, vnlawfully and without auctoritie, by ringyng of any bel or belles soundyng of any Dromme, Trompet, Horne, or other Instrument whatsoeuer, or by fieryng of any Beacon, or by malicious speaking or vttering of any wordes, or makinge any outcrye, or by settinge vp or castinge of any billes, bil, or writing whatsoeuer, or by any other dede or acte shall raise, or cause to be reysed or assembled, anye persones, to the nombre of twelue or aboue, to thintent that thesame persones should do, commyt and put in vre, any of the actes or thynges, aboue mencioned, and that the persones, to the nombre of.xii. or aboue, so raysed and assembled, after request or commaundement, had or geuen in forme aforesayd, shall make their abode, or continue together, as is aforesaide, or vnlawfully perpetrate, do, commit or put in vre, any of the actes or thynges aboue sayd, that then all and synguler persones, by whose speakyng, dede, act, or any other the meanes aboue specefyed, any persons to the nombre of xii. or aboue, shalbe reysed or assembled for the doyng, committyng, or puttyng in vre, any of the actes or thyngs aboue mencioned, shalbe adiudged for his so speakyng or doyng a Felon, and shall suffre execucion of death, as in cace of Felony, and shal lose his benefite and Sanctuary and Clergie.

And ouer that, it is ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that yf any persones, to the nomber of.xl. and aboue, after thesayde xii. daye of Febzuary, shalbe assembled together, inforcible maner vnlawfully, & of their owne auctoritie, to thintent to do, exercise, or put in vre, any of the thynges aboue mencyoned, or to do anye other Traiterous, Felonious, or Rebellious act or actes, and so shall contynue by

the

the ſpace of two houres, that then euery perſon, ſo beyng wyllyngly aſ-
ſembled, in forcible maner, and ſo continuyng, by the ſpace of two hou-
res, ſhalbe adiudged a Traytor to the kynge, and to the Realme, and
ſhall ſuffre execution of death as in cace of high treaſon.

And alſo, that yf any wife or ſeruaunt of any of theſame perſones, or
any other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhall willingly, and without compulſyon
bryng, ſend, delyuer, or conueigh any money, harneis, artillary, weapō,
meate, bread, drynke, or other victuall, to any perſon or perſones, ſo be-
ing aſſembled, as is aforeſaid, duryng ſuch tyme, as he or thei ſhal ſo be
aſſembled, or be together, as is aforeſayd: that then euery wife ſeruaūt
or other perſon ſo bringing, ſendyng, delyuerynge, or conueighyng anye
money, harnes, artillery, weapon, meat, bread, drynke, or victuall, to the
ſame perſones, ſo beyng aſſembled together, inforcible maner, or to any
of them, ſhalbe iudged a traitor, to the kyng, and to the Realme, and ſhal
ſuffre execucion of death, as in cace of high treaſon.

And furthermore, it is ordeigned and enacted, by the aucthoritie a-
boueſayd, that euery perſone, that at any tyme hereafter ſhalbe attain-
ted, of, or, for, any of the Treaſons or Treaſon, aboue mencioned, ſhall
vpon his ſayd attaindour, forfeit his Goodes, Cattelles, Intereſtes,
for terme of lyfe, & of yeres, landes, Tenementes, & other hereditamen-
tes, in like maner and forme, as any perſon attaynted of Felony, onelye
ſhould, or ought to forfeit, by the common lawes of this realme, and not
otherwyſe: that is to ſay, the kyng to haue the yere, and daye and waſt
of ſuche Landes and Tenementes, whereof any perſon ſo attaynted,
ſhal at the tyme of the Treaſon committed, or att anye tyme after, haue
an eſtate of fee ſimple, and alſo the goodes and Cattelles, real and per-
ſonall. And that the Lordes, of whom, theſayd Landes and Tenemen-
tes, or any part thereof ſhalbe holden, to haue and enioye the Landes
and Tenementes, holden of him or them for euer, in ſuch theſame ma-
ner and forme, as in caſes of attaindor of Felony, at the common lawe.
And that euery perſon, that at any tyme hereafter ſhalbe attaynted, of
any of the Treaſons aforeſayd, ſhall forfeyt the Landes and Tenemē-
tes, and other Hereditamentes, wherof he ſhalbe ſeazed, of anye ſtate in
Tail, or for terme of lyfe or lyfes, at the tyme of any ſuch Treaſon com-
mytted, or at any tyme after, duryng hys lyfe onely, & no lenger, oneleſſe
the perſon ſo attaynted, ſhalbe therof ſeazed in his demeaſne, as of fee
at the tyme of theſaid treaſon committed, or at any tyme after. And that
after the deceaſſe of theſame perſon, ſo attaynted, all and ſynguler ſuch
perſons and perſon, as ſhould haue had and enioyed ſuch Landes, Te-
nementes, and other Hereditamentes, as any perſon, that at any tyme
hereafter ſhalbe attaynted, of, or for, any Treaſon aboue ſpecefyed, ſhal
fortune to be ſeazed, of any eſtate in tayll, or for terme of lyfe, at the time
of anye ſuche Treaſon committed, or at anye tyme after, ſhall after the
death of theſame perſone, that ſo ſhal fortune to be attainted, haue and

enioye theſayde Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, in like maner and forme, as though no ſuche attaindor had been had, any law or vſage, to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

And furthermore, it is ordeigned, and enacted, by the aucthoritie aboueſayde, that if any perſons, aboue the nombre of twoo, & vnder the nomber of .xii. beyng aſſembled together, at any tyme after theſayd .xii. daye of February, ſhall intende, go aboue, practiſe, or putte in vre, with force of armes, vnlawfully, and of their awne auctho ritie, to murder, kill, or ſlaie, any of the kynges Maieſties ſubiectes, or to ouerthrowe, cut, breake, caſt doune, or digge vp the Pales, Hedges, Diches, Wall, or other cloſure of any Parkes, Parke or other ground encloſed, or the banke of any fiſhe Ponde or Poole, to the intent that theſame, or anye of them, from thencefurth, ſhould remaigne open not encloſed, or voide or to haue Common, or waye in theſame Parkes or Parke, or other groundes or ground encloſed, or in any of them, or to deſtroy anye maner of Parkes or Parke or Fiſhe Pond or Poole, or any Warreins or Warrein of Conies, or any Douehouſes, or to pull, or cutte doune any houſe, Barne, Mill, or to burne any ſtackes of Corne or grain, or alter defalk, or abate the Rentes or yerely value of any Manours, Landes or tenementes, of any the kynges ſubiectes, or the price of any victuall, Corne, or graine, or any other thyng vſuall for the ſuſtenaũce or apparell of men, and beyng required or commaunded by any Juſtice of the Peace, or the Shiriefe of the countie, or bi any Maior, Bailifes, or Bailief, or other hed officer, of any Citie, or Toune Corporate, where ſuch aſſemble ſhalbe had, by Proclamacion, to be made in the kynges name to retier, or returne to their habitacions, places, or houſes, & they ſo required by ſuche Proclamacion, ſhall not ſo dooe, but after that ſhall in forcible maner, in forme aforeſaid, attempte to do, or put in vre, any of the thynges laſt aboue mencioned: that then euery of theſame perſones beyng aboue the nombre of two, and vnder the nombre of .xii. ſhall ſuffer impriſonmẽt, of his or their bodies, bi the ſpace of one yere, without baill or mainpriſe, and ſhal make fine and raunſome, at the kinges will and pleaſure. And alſo, that if any perſon or perſons, at any tyme after the ſayd .xii. day of February, ſhalbe dãpnefied or hurted, by the doing, committyng, or puttyng in vre, of any vnlawful act or thing aboue mẽcioned: That then all and ſynguler perſones, ſo dampnified or hurte, ſhall recouer and haue dammages, with the coſtes of their ſuite, ſuſtetned in that behalfe, trebled againſt the offendours their in.

AND for aſmuche, as ſuche euill diſpoſed perſones, whyche of late tyme made Commocions and Rebellion, in certain places, within thys Realme, beyng but fewe in nombre, at ſuche tyme, as they did begin the ſame commocion, were not in ſhorte tyme, after the beginnyng thereof, ſuppreſſed by ſtrength, for that the kinges louing Subiectes, for feare to incurre in daunger of the lawes of thys realme, durſt not take vpon

theim

theim so to do, a greate numbre of euell disposed persones, did come and ioyne themselues, to thesayd smal nombre, whereby thesame euill disposed persones, toke vpon theim suche boldnes, that they would not be reduced to obedience, without much bloudshedynge, to thee greate daunger, of the kynges Maiesties persone, where, if thee kynges louing subiectes durst haue taken vpon theim, to haue suppressed them at the beginning, suche inconuenience and bloudshed, shoulde not haue folowed: therfore, it is also ordeigned and enacted, by the aucthoritie afore sayde that if any persones, aboue the nombre of twoo, that at any tyme, after the sayd. xii. day of February, shalbe vnlawfully, and of their awne authority, assembled together, to the entent with force of Armes, too doe, practise, or put in vre, any of the thinges aboue mencyoned, that then it shalbe lawfull, to euery Justice of Peace, and to euery Shirife, in anye Countie, beyng within the kynges Dominions, and to euerye Mayor, Bailife, and other hed officer of any Citie, or Toune Corporate, for the tyme he shalbe in Office, or any other persone or persones, hauinge thee kynges Commission, or Letters from hys highnes, or his priue counsail, aswell to rayse and assemble the kynges louing subiectes in manner of warre to be arayed, in suche greate nōbre, as he or they, then shall thinke mete or able, to the intent by violence and strengthe to suppresse apprehend and take the sayde persones, that so shalbe vnlawfully assēbled. And that yf the saide persones, so vnlawfully assembled, after such commaundement or requeft by Proclamation, or otherwise made, shall continew together and not endeuour themselues, too returne towardes their habitacions, houses or places, frō whence thei came, in suche short tyme, as they may conuenientlye: that then it shallbe lefull to euery Justice of Peace, Sheriffe, and also to euery Mayor, Bailife, and other hed Officer of any Citie or Toune Corporate, and to euery other persone, hauing auctheritie, as is aforesayd, after suche commaundement, or requeft by Proclamation made, and to suche persones, as shalbee assembled, with any Justice of Peace, or Shirife or with any Mayor, Bailife or other hed Officer, of any Citie, or Toune Corporate, and with euery other persone, hauing auctheritie, as is afforesayde, to suppresse, apprehend, and take those persones, so vnlawfully assēbled, which after suche requeft made, shall continew together, and not endeuour themselues to returne towardes their habitacions, or places from whence they came. And that if the sayd persons, so vnlawfully assembled to gether, or any of them shall fortune to be kylled, slain, maimed, or hurt, in, or about the suppressing or takyng of them: that then euery suche Justice of Peace, Shirife, Mayor, Bailife and other hed officer, and euery other persone, hauing auctheritie, as is aforesayde, and all and synguler persones, by hym or theim assembled, shalbe free, discharged, and vnpunisheable, aswell against the kinge, as against all and euery other persone and persones, of, for, or concerning the killyng, slayng, mayming, and hurtyng,

of any person or persons, so vnlawfully assembled, that shall fortune to to be killed, slain, maimed or hurte, about, or by occasion of suppressing or taking of them.

And furthermore, bee it enacted, by aucthoritie aforesayd, that al and euery Copiholder, or Customary holder, beyng artificer, husbandman, or laborer, and beyng of the age of .xviii. yeres, or more, and vnder thee age of .lx. yeres, not sicke, impotent, lame, maimed, ne hauing any other iuste, or reasonable excuse, or cause to thee contrary, and beyng required by the Shirife, Justice or Justices of Peace, or other hauyng aucthoritie by this Acte, or by Commission, or Letters, as is abouesayde in that behalfe, (they declaryng their saied aucthoritie, or beyng required by the immediate lorde or lordes of whom suche Copiholdes or Customary holdes, then shalbe holden, to serue the kynges Maiestie, for anye the causes aboue rehersed, and refuse so to do, shall onely duryng the life of suche persone or personnes, so refusing, forfeite & lose, to his or their Lorde or Lordes, of whome suche Copie or Customary holdes, thē shal be immediatly holden and shoulde be holden, durynge the life of suche persone or persones so refusing, in case he or they had not so refused, all their Copieholdes, and Customary holdes. And that it shalbe lawfull to euery suche Lorde or lordes, their Heyres or Assignes, of whome such Copie holdes, or Customary holdes, shalbe immediatelye holden, and should haue bene holden in càse suhe person or personnes, had not so refused, by vertue of this present acte, to entre and take into hys or theyre handes and possession, all suche Copie holdes, and Customary Holdes, so holden of them, or any of them immediately: and to reteigne thesame duryng onely the lyfe of euery suche offendour or Offendours, in suche maner and forme, as he or they shoulde haue had, the rentes or seruices of suche Copie holde, or Customary Holde, in case suche persone or persones so refusing, had not refused. And that all and euery Fermour beyng a yoman, husbandman, artificer or laborer, and beyng of the age of xviii. yeres or more, and vnder the age of .lx. yeres. not sicke, ympotente lame, maimed, ne hauing any other iust or reasonable excuse, or cause to the contrary, & beyng required by the Shirife, Justice, or Justices of ỹ peace, or other hauing aucthoritie by this acte, or by Commission, or letters as is affloresayd, in this behalfe (they declaryng their sayd aucthoritie) or beyng required by their Landlorde, or landelordes, for the time beynge, to whome the Rentes of suche, Fermes, shalbe then rising, comyng, or growing, to serue the kynges Maiestie, for any the causes aboue reherled, and refuse so to do, shall durynge onely thee life, of suche Fermoure or Fermoures so refusing, forfeyt and lose to suche landlord and landlordes, as shoulde haue had the rentes, of such Fermours, duryng the life and lyfes, of such person or persons so refusinge, all theire sayde Fermes, And that it shalbe lefull, to euery suche Landelorde and Landelordes, their Heires and Assignes, to whome, the Rentes of suche

Fermes

Fermes, ſhould haue bene due, during the lyfe of ſuche perſone, or perſones, ſo refuſing, in cace ſuche perſone or perſones, had not ſo refuſed, by vertue of this preſent act, to enter and take into his or their handes or poſſeſſion all ſuche Farmes, and to reteyne the ſame, duryng only the lyfe of euery ſuche offendour or offendours. Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by thaucthoritie aforeſaid, that after the death of euery ſuch Copiholder, Cuſtomaryholder, or Fermour, as ſo ſhall offend, and forfeit any of their ſayde Copieholdes, Cuſtomaryholdes, or Fermes, as is aforeſayd, that then al and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhould or ought, to haue had the ſayd, Coppyholdes, Cuſtomary holdes, or Fermes, after, or by thee deathe of ſuche Copiholder, Cuſtomaryholder, or Fermor, in cace ſuche Copiholder, Cuſtomary holder, or Fermour, had not ſo offended, ne forfeyted, ſhall and may haue the ſame Coppyholdes, Cuſtomary holde, and Fermes, by Entre, Accion, Admiſſion, or otherwyſe in lyke maner Forme and condicion, and by ſuch waies and meanes as they and euery of theim ſhoulde, might, or ought to haue had yf no ſuch forfeiture, or offence had bene had done or committed.

And furthermore it is ordeigned and enacted, by the aucthoritie aforeſayed, that if any perſone or perſones, after the ſayd .xii. daye of February, by open worde or dede, ſhall procure, moue or ſtirre any other perſonne or perſonnes to ariſe, or make any Traiterous or Rebellious aſſemble to thentent to do, exerciſe or put in vre, any of the thinges aboue mencioned: that then euery perſon ſo procuring, mouing, or ſtirryng any other, ſhall therefore be demed, and adiudged a Felõ, and ſuffre paines of death, and forfayte his goodes, Cattalles, Landes, and tenementes, as in cases of Felony, and ſhall alſo leſe thee benefyte of hys Clergye and Sanctuary.

And alſo, be yt further enacted by the aucthoritie, aforeſayde, that yf any perſone or perſones, whiche at any tyme after theſame daye, ſhalbe ſpoken vnto, moued, or ſtirred, to make any commotion, inſurrection, or vnlawfull aſſemble, for any of the intentes aboue mencioned, and dooe not within .xxiii. houres nexte after he or they ſhalbe ſo ſpokẽ vnto moued or ſtirred (onleſſe he ſhall haue a good and reaſonable cauſe of excuſe) declare theſame to one Juſtice of peace, or Shirif of the ſaid coũtie, or to the Mayor, Shirifes, Bailife or Bailifes, or other hed Officer of any Citie, or Towne Corporat, where ſuch ſpeakyng, motion, or ſtirryng ſhalbe had, ſhal ſuffre impriſonmente, vntil he ſhalbe diſcharged, by three Juſtices of Peace, of theſame Shire, where the offence ſhalbee, where of one of the ſaid Juſtices, ſhalbe of the Quorum.

And it is ordeigned and enacted, by thaucthoritie abouesayde, that yf any perſonne or perſonnes, beyng aboute the age of xviii. yeres, and vnder thage of .lx. yeres, beyng able to ſerue, and not ſicke, lame, or impotẽt, ſhalbe required, by any Juſtice of the peace, or any Shirife of any Countie, where any ſuche aſſemble ſhalbe, or by any Mayor, Bailif, or

other hed officer, of any Cytie, Borough, or Toune corporate, or by any other, by the commaundement of any suche Justice of Peace, Shirike, Mayor, Bailike, or other hed officer, to go with him or them, to suppresse the persones, vnlawfully assembled, in maner and forme aforesaid, that then euery persone so beyng able and required, do willingly and obstinately refuse so to do, shall suffre imprisonment of his body, for one yere without baile or mainprise, and make fine and raunsome, at the kinges will and pleasure.

Prouided alwayes, and it is enacted, by the aucthoritie aboue saide that if the Kinge, shall by hys letters patentes make any Lieutenaunt, in any Countie or Counties, of this Realme, for the suppressyng of any Commotion Rebellion, or vnlawfull assemble: that then aswell all Justices of peace, of euery suche Countye, and the Shirikes, and Shirike of the same, as all Mayors, Baylies, and other hed Officers, and al inhabitauntes and subiectes, of any County, Cytie, Borough, or Toune Corporate, within euery suche County, shall vppon thee declaration of the said Letters Patentes, and request made, be bounde to geue attendaunce, vpon the same Lieutenaunt, to suppresse any commotion, rebellion, or vnlawfull assemble, oneles he or thei, being so required, haue any reasonable excuse, for his not attendaunce, vpon peyne of imprisonment for one whole yere.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaide that the Ordre and forme, of the Proclamatiõs, that shalbe made by the aucthoritie of this acte, shalbee as hereafter foloweth, or with the like ordre, and wordes in effect, that is to say: thee Justice or other persone, aucthorysed by this Acte, to make the sayd Proclamation, shal make or cause to be made an Oyes, and after that, shall openly pronounce, or cause too be pronounced these wordes, or like in effecte. ¶ The kyng our Soueraigne lord, chargeth and commaundeth, all persones beyng assembled, immediately to dispers themselues, and peaceably to departe to their habitacions, or to their lawfull busines, vpon the peynes conteigned in the act, lately made against vnlawfull and rebellious Assembles. And GOD saue the Kyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thee aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any persone or persons, doo, or shall molest, let, hynder, or hurte, any persone, or persones, that shall Proclayme, or go to Proclayme, accordyng to the Proclamation and ordre made in the Statute aforesayd, whereby, such Proclamacion shall not bee made: that then all and euery suche persone and persones, so molestyng, lettyng hinderinge, or hurtyng, and all and euery suche persone & persones, offendor or offendors, too whome any suche Proclamation or Proclamations shoulde, or ought to be made, to the entente aforesaid, shal incurre, and be in like daunger, and suffre lyke peyne or peynes, and forfeitures as aforesaid, in euery of their degres, as though thee Proclamacyon had been made

any

any clause, article, or sentence, heretofore in thys acte included, made to the contrary notwythstandyng. And be it enacted, by the auctho̅rite aforesayde, that thys acte shalbe openly red, at euery quarter Sessions. SAVYNG to the Bishop of Duresme, and Bishop of Ely, & al other that haue Charter of the Countie Palentine, and to their successors, the yere, day, and waste, in suche sorte, as by thesayde Charter they had, or might haue had thesame, yf thys acte had neuer been had ne made: this acte or any thyng therin conteigned, to the contrary notwithstandyng. SAVYNG also, to al & euery person and persons, and heires in taill, bodies politique and Corporate, their heires, successors, and executors and to euery of them, other then to suche person and persones onely, as shalbe attainted, conuicted, or outlawed for any of the forsayd offences, of Felonye or Treason, & their heires, or the heires of any of them, claymyng by discent in fee simple, from them, or any of them. all suche right tytle, entre, interest, leasses, possession, rentes, condicions, profites, commodities, and aduauntages, as thei, or any of thē hath, or hereafter shal haue, or of right ought to haue, in, or to any Honors, Castles, Manoures, Landes, Tenementes, Woodes, Rentes, Reuercyōs, Seruices, or Hereditamētes whatsoeuer, or, in, or to any part or parcell therof, to be forfeited, for any of the offences aforesayde, as if suche attaindor or forfeyture, had neuer bene had ne made, any thing in thys acte to the contrary, in any wyse notwythstandynge. AND sauyng to all and euery body, & bodies politique & corporat, and their successors. their liberties and fraunchises, in suche maner & forme, as yf thys acte had neuer bene had ne made. This act to continue to the ende of the nexte Parliamēt.

¶ The.vi. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte concernyng the repeale of a braunche, of an Acte of Parliament, made in the last Session for buying of Tanned Lether

WHere at youre Maiesties Parliament, holden at Westminster, vpon Prorogacyon, the.xiiii. daye of Marche, in thys present thirde yere of youre moste victorious reygne emongest other thynges it was enacted, that no person occupiyng the feate or misterye, of Coriar, Corde wayner, Sadler, Cobler, Girdeler, Letherseller, Bottelmaker, or any other Artyficer, shoulde from, and after the feast of Myghelmas, the nexte folowynge, sell, or cause to be solde, or put to sale, anye Backes or Hides, of anye Englyshe kynde, of tanned Lether vnwrought, or in such kynd, as he shoulde buy thesame, (Calues skynnes onely excepted) vpon peyne of forfeytynge for euery Hide, Backe, or pereell of Lether, that he or they should so sell, cōtrary to thesayd statute. x. shyllinges. Sithē the making of which act, great and innumerable inconueniences hath, & hereafter is lyke to come therof. First, neither Girdler, Cordwainer,

Sadler

Sadler, Malemaker, Bottelmaker, or any other artificer, vsing tãned lether in their art, is or shalbe able, at any tyme, at any instaunt, to serue the kinges maiestie, hys nobles, Lordes, & commons, either of Bootes, Shooes, Girdles, Saddles, Barehides, Males, Cofers, Pottes, or other thynges made of lether, for that the most part of thartificers aforsayd, been poore men, not alwayes able to prouide store, of such sortes of lether, as should serue their turne, in makyng of such thynges, as is before mencioned, but must of necessitie, prouide such lether, one of theim of another, as euer heretofore, they haue accustomed to do, whiche now by force of the extremitie of thesaid acte, they may not do which is vnto the great hurt and hynderaunce, aswell of the kynges Maiestie, as of his nobles, lordes, and commons, for that thei and euery of them, be driuen of necessitie, to buy their lether, of a fewe persones, which, been onely mete regrators of thesayd Lether, at great, high, and vnreasonable prices, to the great hurt of the common wealth, wherby thesayde artyficers been not able, to aforde thesayd wares made therof, so good chepe, as they haue done hertofore. And also, by reason of the forsaid restreint or bondage, of the forsayd artificers, from buying and sellyng of lether, there is no man sithe that tyme, willyng to sette, or put his or their chyldren to be prentice wyth any of the foresayd artificers: for that not onely they, and euery of theim, been brought in suche bondage, by reason of thesayd acte, but also by the meanes whereof, are neuer lyke to growe, to any necessary substaunce, neyther by thexercyse of their sayde handy craftes, to susteyn the necessities, of their old age wythal, and not onely that, but also in all cities, boroughes, corporat tounes, thereby they lose benefite and commoditie, of their Charter and Fredom. For reformacyon wherof, be it enacted, by thaucthoritie of this present Parliament that it shalbe lawful from hencefurth, to, and for euery of thesayd artyficers, or handy craftes menne, expressed, or named in the forsayde acte to buy and sell, all maner of tanned lether, corried, or not corried, so that such shalbe conuerted, by such buyer or buyers, vnto any kind of wares, or other thyngesmade of tanned lether, wythyn thys Realme of Englande, or other the kynges dominions, anye woordes, penalties, or forfaytures, comprysed or specefyed, in the aboue remembred act, to the contrary herof in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, by the auctho ritie aforesayde, that thys present acte, shall endure but onely vnto the ende of the nexte Parliament.

¶ The. vij. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte, for the repeale of a Statute, made in the xxv. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry theyght touchyng the takyng of Wyldfoule, at certayne tymes of the yere

Where

WHere, in the.xxv. yere of the reigne, of youre Maiestes father, of most famous memorye, kynge Hēry theight, an act was made, conteyning twoo braunches, whereof, the one was agaynst the takynge of Wyldfoule, betwene the last daye of Maye, and the last daye of August, with any Nettes, or engyns, vpon a peyn limitted therupon, as in thesayde Statute, more largely doeth appere: forasmuche, as the occasion of thesayd braunches, appereth sithen to haue ryssen, but vpon a priuate cace, and that no maner of common commoditie, is sithen perceyued, to be growen of thesame, beynge notably, by dayely experyence founde, and knowen that there is at this present, lesse plentie of foule, brought vnto the Markettes, then was before the makynge of thesayd Acte, whiche is taken to come of the punishement of G O D, whose benefyte was thereby taken awaye from the poore people, that were wōt to lyue by their skyll, in takīg of thesayde foule, whereby, they were wont at that tyme, to sustaine themselfes, wyth their poore housholdes to the great saupnge of other kyndes of Victuall, of the whyche ayde they are nowe destitute, to their greate and extreme impouerysshynge: Humbly beseechen your grace, your maiesties true and faythfull Subiectes, especially such, as haue their places of habitacion, nygh vnto the Fennes, that al that braunche, of thesayed acte, made in thesayde. xxv. yere of your graces sayed father, of most noble memory touchyng the takīg of Wildfoule, in maner as is aboueſaid, may be frō hencefurthe by your Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of thesame repealed, and vtterly voyde, and of none effecte, wyth all and euery artycle, sentence, matter, peynes and forfeytures, conteigned, or otherwyse mencyoned, in thesayd braunche, as yf thesame acte had neuer been had ne made.

Prouyded, and be it enacted, by the auctoritie aboueſaid, that one other braunche, conteigned in thesayd acte, concernyng suche persones, as shall presume by daye, or night wyllynglye to withdrawe, purloyne, take, destroy, or conueigh, any maner of Egges, of any kynde of wyld foule, from, or in any Nest, place or places, where they shall chaunce to bee layed, by any kynde of Wyldfoule, with euerye Artycle, Sentence, Matter, paines, Forfeitures, and Prouisions, conteigned, or mencioned in this sayd last braunche, shall stande in full strengthe, and effecte, to all purposes, intentes and constructyons, as yf this present acte had neuer been had or made.

¶ The.viii. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte, for the continuaunce of the Statute of Sewers.

Where

WHerein the Parliament holden at Westminster, by Prorogacion the.xv.day of January, in the.xxiii. yere of the moste victorious reigne of oure late Souereigne Lorde King Henry theyght, emong other thinges, one generall acte, concernynge Commissions of Sewers, to be directed into all partes, within this Realme, was enacted and made to contynue and endure for twentye yeres, then next folowynge, as by thesame act more at large it dooeth and maye appere. And forasmuche as thesame Acte is thought good and beneficiall for the Common wealthe of thys Realme: Be it therfore enacted and ordeigned, by the kyng oure Souereygne Lorde, wyth the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in thys present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that thesaid Acte, and all clauses, articles and prouisions, in thesame cõteigned, shal continue and endure in their force and strẽgth, and to be obserued and kept for euer, in such maner & forme, as shall and maye stand wyth the sequell and addicions, hereafter mencyoned.

And be it further enacted and establysshed by thauctho*r*itie aforesaid that all shottes, lottes, and sommes of money hereafter to be rated and taxed, by vertue of suche commission of Sewers, vpon any of ỹ landes, tenementes or hereditamẽtes, of our souereigne lord the kyng, his heires or successors, for any maner of thyng or thinges, concerning the articles, of thesayd commission of Sewers, shalbe gathered and leuied, by distresse or otherwyse, in lyke maner and forme, as shal or may be done in the landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, of any other persone or persones: And that all Billes of Acquitaunce, signed with the hande or handes of suche collector or receiuor, as shal haue the collection therof by the appoyntmẽt of thesayd commissioners, or. vi. of thẽ, shalbe aswel a sufficient discharge, to the Tenauntes, Fermors, and occupiers of the same groũdes, so to be charged, for thesaid some, wherwith their groũdes shalbe so charged, as also a sufficient warrant to all and euerye the Receyuors, Auditors, & other whatsoeuer Officer or Officers, of oure sayd souereigne Lorde the kyng, his heires and successors, for the allowaunce to suche Tenaunt, Fermor or Occuppyer for thesame, addyng moreouer vnto thys Acte, by auctho*r*itie of this present Parliament, ỹ such and lyke Fees, and none other, nor more, shalbe at any tyme payed or demaunded, for any Commission, or Commissions, or wrytes of *dedimus potestatem*, hereafter to be sued out, or obteygned vnder the Seale of the Duchy, but only suche and lyke Fees as been mencioned in thesayd former act, to be payd in the Chauncerye, for Commissions and wrytes of *dedimus potestatem*, to be obteygned frõ thesame Court of Chauncerie, addyng moreouer therunto by thauctho*r*itie abouesaid, that euery cõmission and cõmissions, hereafter to be awarded for Sewers, shal continue

and

and endure for terme of .v. yeres next after the ende of suche commission unles the same commission and commissions, shalbe otherwyse discharged, within the same by *supersedeas*, any thinge or thinges mentioned, or conteyned in the sayd former act, contrary to the addicions before mencioned or any of them, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

¶ The. ix. Chapiter.

¶ An acte for dieng of rawe hydes and Calues skynnes.

For almuche as lether is growen to an vnreasonable price, whereby the kynges subiectes are not able at this daye to prouide them selfes, suche necessaries therof made, as shoes, and boates, and suche like, at anye reasonable pryce, as they heretofore haue done to the vtter empouerishmente of diuers the kinges louyng & obedient subiectes: which sayed vnreasonable prices of Lether doth only growe and ryse by reason of the vnsaciable desire of diuers & sundry persones being no Tanners, which daily in euery market and other place buy and regrate grene hides, in the heere and out of the heere to their handes, to the intent to sell the same to their owne lucre and gayne: Be it therfore enacted, by the kyng our souereygne lorde, the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled and by thauctoritie of the same, that no persone or persones within this realme, shal from and after the feast of the Annunciacion of our lady next comming, buy or cause to be bought any Calue skynnes or hydes in the heare, or out of the heare, to the intent to sel agayn the same vntanned, except only suche person and persons, as wyl tanne or tawe the same, vpon payne to forfayte for euery skinne or hide so bought, to thintent to sel agayne, as aforsaide. .vj.s. viij.d. The one halfe of whiche forfayture to be vnto our souereygne lord the kyng. The other half to him or them that wyll sue for the same, in any of the kynges Courtes, by Byl, Playnt, or other lawfull proces wherein no protection or wager of Lawe, nor yet anye Essoyne to the partie defendaunt shalbe allowed or admitted.

¶ The. x. Chapiter.

¶ An acte for the abholyshing and puttyng away of diuerse bookes and Images.

Where the kynges moste excellent maiestie hath of late set forth and establyshed by auctoritie of parliament, an vniforme quiet and godly order of common and open prayer, in a booke intitled, *The booke of common prayer, and administracion of the sacramentes, and other Rites and ceremonies, after the church of Englande*, to be vsed & obserued in the said Church

of England, agreable to thordre of the primatiue Churche, much more cõfortable vnto his louing subiectes, then other diuersitie of Seruice as heretofore of long time hath bene vsed, beyng in the said booke ordeined nothing to be redde, but the very pure worde of God, or whiche is euidently grounded vpon the same, & in the other thinges corrupt, vntrue, vayne, & superstitious, and as it were a preparacion to superstició, whych for that they be not called in, but permitted to remayne vndefaced, do not only geue occasion to such peruerse persons, as do impugne the ordre and godlye meanynge of the kynges sayed booke of common prayer, to cõtinue in their olde accustomed superstitious seruice, but also minister great occasion to diuersitie of opinions, Rytes, Ceremonies and Seruices: Be it therfore enacted, by the kinge oure souereigne lorde, the lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliamente assembled, that all bookes called Antiphoners, Missales, Grailes, Processionalles, Manuelles, Legendes, Pies, Portuasses, Prymers, in Latyn or Englysh, Couchers, Journalles, Ordinalles, or other bookes or writinges, whatsoeuer heretofore vsed for Seruice of the churche, wryten or prynted in the Englysh or Latin tõgue, other then such as are or shalbe set furth by the kynges Maiestie, shalbe by aucthoritie of this present acte, clearelye and vtterly abholyshed, extynguyshed, and forbidded for euer to bee vsed or kepte in thys realme, or els where within any the kynges dominions.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf anye persone or persones, of what estate, degre or condicion soeuer he, she or they bee, body politique or corporate that nowe haue or hereafter shall haue in his, her or their custody, any the bookes or writinges of the sortes aforsayd, or any Images of Stone, Tymber, Alebaster, or earthe, grauen, Carued or Painted, whyche heretofore haue bene taken oute of any Churche or Chappel, or yet stande in any Churche or Chappell, and do not before the last day of June next ensuyng, deface and destroy or cause to bee defaced and destroyed, the same Images, and euerye of them, and delyuer or cause to be deliuered, all and euery the same bookes to the Maior, Bailiefe, Constable, or Churchewardens of the Towne, where suche bookes then shalbee, to bee by them delyuered ouer openlye wythin three Moonethes nexte folowynge, after the sayde delyuerey, to the Archebyshoppe, Byshoppe, Chauncellour, or Commissarie of the same dioces, to the intente the sayde Archebyshop, Byshop, Chauncellour, or Commissarie, and euery of them cause them Immediatly, eyther to be openly brent, or otherwaies defaced and destroyed, shall for euery suche booke or bookes, wyllynglye reteyned in his, her or their handes or custody, wythin this Realme, or elles where wythin any the kynges dominions, and not deliuered as is aforesayd after the sayd last day of June, and be thereof lawfully conuicte, forfayt and lose to the kynge oure Soueregne lorde, for the firste offence. x. li. wyllyn-

shillings, and for the second offence shall forfaite and lose beyng thereof lawfully conuict, foure poundes. And for the thirde offence, shall suffre imprisonment at the kynges wyll.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that yf anye Maiors, Bailifes, Constables, or churchwardens, do not wythin thre monethes after the receipt of thesame bookes, delyuer or cause to bee deliuered, suche bookes so by theim receiued, to the Archebyshop, Byshop, Chauncellour, or Commissarie of their dioces: And yf thesaid Archebyshop, Byshoppes, Chauncellour, or Commissaries, do not wythin fourtie daies after the receipte of suche bookes, burne, deface and destroye, or cause to be burned, defaced or destroyed thesame bookes, and euery of theim, that then they and euery of them so offendyng, shal lose and forfayte to our souereygne lord the kyng, beyng therfore lawfully conuict, fourtie poundes: The one halfe of al suche forfaytures, shalbee to anye of the kynges Subiectes, that wyll sue for thesame, in anye of the kynges courtes of record, by Byl, Playnt, accion of debte, or informacion, in which accion no Essoyne, Protection, wager of law, or other delay shalbe allowed.

And for better execucion of thesame acte, bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that aswel Justices of Assise in their circuities, as Justices of peace, within the limittes of their Commission in the generall sessions, shall haue ful power and aucthoritie, to enquire of the offences aforsayd, and to heare and determine thesame in suche fourme as they may do in other such lyke cases.

Prouyded alwayes, that this acte or any thynge therein conteyned' shall not extend to any Image or picture, set or grauen vpon anye tōbe in anye churche, chapel, or churchyarde, onely for a monument of anye kyng, Prynce, Noble man, or other dead persone, which hath not bene cōmonly reputed and taken for a saincte, but that al suche pictures, and Images may stand and continue in lyke maner and fourme, as yf thys acte had neuer bene had nor made, any thyng in this act, to the contrary in any wyse notwythstandyng.

Prouided alwaye and be it enacted, by thaucthoritie aforsaide, that any persone or persones, maye vse, kepe, haue and reteygne, any Prymers, in the Englyshe or Latin toungue, set furth by the late kynge of famous memory king Henry the eight, so that the sentences of inuocacion or prayer to saynctes, in thesame Prymers, bee blotted or clerelye put out of thesame, any thynge in thys acte, to the contrarye notwythstandyng.

¶ The. xi. Chapiter.

¶ An acte that the kynges Maiestie may nominate and appoynte. xxxij. persones, to peruse and make Ecclesiasticall lawes.

ALbeit the kynges moste excellent maiestie gouernour and ruler vnder God of thys Realme, oughte most iustly to haue the gouernemēt of hys subiectes & the determination of their causes, aswell ecclesiasticall as tempozal, yet thesame as concernynge ecclesiastical causes hauing not of longe time bene put in vze noz exercysed, by the reason of the vsurped aucthozitie of the bysshop of Rome, be not perfectlye vnderstand noz knowen of his subiectes, and therfoze of necessity aswel foz the abholyshinge and putting to vtter oblyuion, thesaid vsurped aucthozitie, as foz the necessary administracīō of iustice, to his louyng subiectes: It may please his hyghnes, that it may be enacted by his moste gracious assent, wyth the assent of the Lozdes Spirytuall and Tempozal, and the commons of this present parliamente assembled, and by thaucthozitie of thesame, that the kinges maiestie, shal from henceforth during, thze yeres, haue ful power, aucthozitie and libertie, to nominat and assigne by the aduyse of his hyghnes counsayl, syxtene persones of the clergie, wherof foure to be bishoppes, and sixtene persons of ȳ tempozaltie, wherof four to be learned in the common lawes of thys Realme, to perus̄e and examine the ecclesiasticall lawes of longe tyme here vsed. And to gather, ozder and compyle suche lawes ecclesiasticall, as shalbe thought to his Maiestie, his sayed Counsayll, and them oz the moze part of them, conuenient to be vsed, practysed, and set forth wyth in this his Realme, and other his dominions, in all Spirituall oz Ecclesiasticall Courtes and conuencions. And yf after suche nominacion any of the persones so to be nominated, happen to dye, that then hys hyghnes by the aduyce of his sayed Counsail, duryng thesayd thze yeres, shall haue full power and aucthozitie, from tyme to tyme to nomynate and assigne other in their places to supply thesayd nomber of two and thirty persones. And that thesayd two and thirtie persones so nominate, as is afozsayd, at al tymes from time to tyme durynge thesayde thze yeres, shal haue ful power and aucthozitie to assemble them selfes by hys hyghnes commaundement, foz the perfit collection, compylyng and ozderyng of thesayd lawes. And be it also enacted by the aucthozitie afozsayde, that suche lawes Ecclesiastical so compiled, gathered and ozdered by thesayde twoo and thirtie persones, oz the moze nombze of them, and seth forthe, publyshed and declared by the kynges maiesties proclamacion, wyth thesayd aduyse vnder hys hyghnes great Seale shall by verue of thys present act, be only taken, reputed, practysed and put in vze foz the kinges ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme, and no other, any lawe, statute, vsage oz prescripcion, to the contrarye therof notwythstandyng.

Prouyded alwayes, and it is ozdeyned and enacted by the aucthozitie afozsayed, that no maner of persone oz persones, shall at any tyme

hereaf-

hereafter incurre, or be in any contempt, payne, forfayture or losse, or in daunger of any accion, or suite of præmunire, by meane or occasion of executyng or puttyng in Exercyse of any lawes or matter, whiche shalbe deuised by thesayd twoo and thirtye, or the more part of them, and set forth by Proclamacyon vnder the great Seale of England, or for holdynge of any maner of Plee, or makyng of anye Proces, touchynge or concernyng any suche lawes or matter, anye estatute, lawe or Custome to the contrary in any wyse notwythstandyng.

Prouided also and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aboueseyde, that all and euery ecclesiastical iudge and minister, that shall execute, any thing, by vertue of any such lawes, so to be set furth, as is aboueseid shall from tyme to tyme obey the kynges writ and writes, of prohibicion of attachement, vppon prohibicion and Indicauit, and not to procede contrary to the tenour of such writ or writes, in such and theseame manour, fourme, and condicion as they haue or ought to haue done before the makyng of this act, any thynge in thys acte to the contrary in any wyse notwythstandyng.

Prouyded alwaies and be it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende, or bee interpretated, to geue any aucthoritie to theseid two and thirty persones, or to the more nomber of them, or to the kynges hyghnes, for to compyle, stablyshe, publyshe or set furth, anye ecclesiasticall lawe repugnant or contraay to any common lawe or Statute of this realme, any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwythstandynge.

¶ The. xij. Chapiter.
¶ An Acte for the orderyng of Ecclesiasticall Ministers.

Forasmuche as concord and vnitie to bee had wythin the Kynges Maiesties Dominions, it is requisite to haue one vniforme fashion and maner, for making and consecratynge of Byshoppes, Priestes, Deacons or Ministers of the Churche: Bee it therefore enacted, by the kynges hyghnes, wyth the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the cõmons in thys present Parliament assembled, & by the aucthoritie of ỹ same ỹ such forme & maner of makyng, & consecrating, of Archebishops Byshoppes, Priestes, Deacons, and other Ministres of the Churche as by lyke Prelates, and six other men of this realme, learned in Gods lawe, by the kynges Maiestie, to bee appoynted and assygned, or by the most nombre of them shalbe deuysed for that purpose, and set furth vnder the greate Seale of Englande, before the firste daye of Aprill nexte commynge, shall by vertue of thys present acte, be lawfullye exercysed and vsed, and none other: anye Estatute, lawe or vsage to the

contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

¶ The. xiij. Chapiter.

¶ An act, for the restitucion in bloud, of Sir William Sharyngton Knyght.

WHere, sir William Sharyngton knyght, aswell by the Course of the Common lawe of thys Realme of Englande, as by Act of Parliamente, was lately attaynted of hygh Treason, and other offences, by reason whereof, he is depryued, and disabled in bloude and name, to demaunde, aske, haue, and enioye suche Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, as shoulde or myghte come, dyscende, remayne, or reuert to him, from any his lineall or collateral auncetor or auncetors, to whome, he shoulde or myght be heire in bloude. And where our souereygne Lorde the kynge, that nowe is, of hys haboundaunt clemencie, pitie, charitie, especiall grace and mere motion, and by thaduyse of his honorable counsayll, by hys graces letters Patentes, vnder hys greate Seale of Englande, bearynge date at Westmynster the fyfth daye of Nouember, in the third yere of his reygne, hath pardoned remitted, and releassed, vnto thesaid sir Willyam Sharyngton, by the name of William Sharyngton, late of London knight otherwyse called, Wyllyam Sharyngton of London knyght, otherwyse called, Wyllyam Sharyngton knyghte, otherwyse called Wyllyam Sharyngton of Laycoke, in the Countye of Wyltshyre Knyght, or by what other name, or surname, or addicion of name, or surname, he were knowen or called, all hyghe Treasons and offences, committed and done by hym, before thesayde fyfth daye of Nouember as by thesame letters patentes of pardon, more playnelye appeareth. Oure sayde Souereygne Lorde the Kynge, at the humble petycyon and sute of thesayde Sir Wyllyam Sharyngton, is pleased, and contented, that it bee enacted, and establysshed by his hyghnes, wyth the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame that thesayde Sir Wyllyam Sharyngton, shalbe clerelye Pardoned, acquited, released, and discharged, of all and synguler Treasons, and other offences, mencioned, or expressed, in the sayde Attaindoure, or attayndours, or Acte of Parlyamente, or anye of theim, or whereof thesame Sir William was attaynted, or conuycted before thesayde fyft daye of Nouember, in thesayde thirde yere of the reygne of oure souereygne Lorde the kynge that nowe is, and of all Judgementes, Emprysonmentes, Paynes of deathe, and other Paynes, and Penalties, whyche by reason thereof Sir Willyam Sharyngton, shoulde or might in any wyse incurre, haue, suffre, or sustayne. And that thesame

same Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, and hys Heyres, from henceforth may and shall by aucthoritye of thys present Acte, bee restored and enhabled in bloud, and name to liue and be sewed, Impleade, and bee Impleaded, and to demaunde, aske, haue, and enioye, all and synguler suche Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, wyth theyr appurtenaunces, whatsoeuer remayne, whyche at anye tyme hereafter shall Dyscende, Come or Reuerte, from any lyneall or collaterall Auncetour, or Auncetours, of thesayed Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, as Heyre or heyres, to thesame Auncetour, or Auncetours in suche maner and fourme as yf thesayed Syr Wyllyam Sharyngton, had neuer bene attaynted. And that thesayde Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, and all and synguler the Chyldren and yssues of the bodye of thesayed Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, and all and euerye other Persone, and Persones, beynge of thole bloude to thesaied Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, may and by aucthoritie of this present Act, shalbe from henceforth restored, and enhabled in bloude and name, to demaunde, aske, haue, and enioye, all and synguler suche manours Landes, Tenementes, and Heredytamentes, wyth theyr appurtenaunces, whatsoeuer they bee, whyche at any tyme hereafter shal Discende, Reuert, Remayne, come or growe to thesaied Sir Willã Sharyngton, or hys Heyres by Discent, Purchace, Gyfte, or otherwyse, in suche thesame and lyke maner, fourme and condycyon to all ententes, construccyons, and purposes, as yf thesayed Syr Willyam Sharyngton, had neuer bene attaynted. And that thesame Syr Wyllyam Sharyngton, hys Executours and Admynystratours, shall and may in his or theyr owne Name and Names, Sue, Aske, and Demaunde, all suche Debtes, Couenauntes, and other thynges, to thesayed Syr Wyllyam Sharyngton Growen, Dew, had or made, by or vppon any wrytyng, Specialtie, or Recorde, at any tyme before thesayed Attayndour or Attaynd ours, whyche the Kynges hyghnes hath or shal by his Letters, Patẽtes, or otherwise Geue, Graunt, Appoint, or Assygne, to thesayed Syr Wylliam Sharyngton, and the Money and other profitte thereof comming, to Conuert, haue and retayne to the vse of thesayed Syr Wyliyam Sharyngton, hys Executours, or administrators, in such thesame & in like maner, fourme & condicion, to al intentes, construccions & purposes, as if thesaid sir Willyã Sharyngtõ, should or might haue done yf he had neuer ben attaynted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aboue said, that thesaid sir Willyam Sharyngton, shal haue & enioye all suche fredomes, liberties, fraunchises, & priuileges within the City of London, & els where, aswel within the realme of England, as without, as he had, & enioyed, before thesaied attaindour or attaindours, in suche sorte, fourme and condicyon as he had and enioyed, or of ryght ought or myght haue had, or enioyed thesame, yf thesayed Attayndour or Attayndours,

or any of them had not been had nor made, any forfayture, iudgement, lawe, statute, vsage, custome, priuilege, or other thinges to the cõtrary notwythstandyng.

The. xiiij. Chapiter.

An acte for the restitucion in bloud of Mary Seymour, Daughter to Sir Thomas Seymour knyght, lorde Seymour of Sudley, late Admirall of Englande.

IN moste humble wyse sheweth vnto youre hyghnes, your faythfull subiect, Mary Seymour, daughter of sir Thomas Seymour, knyght, late lorde Seymour of Sudley, and late high Admiral of England, begotten of the bodye of Quene Katheryne late Quene of England, and late wyfe to thesaid Thomas lord Seimour, & before that wyfe to your moste noble father of most famous memory kyng Hẽry theight. That wher as thesaid Thomas lord Seimour byauctholitie of your highnes court of parliamẽt, holden at Westminster, in the second yere of youre moste noble reygne, was iustly attaynted of high treason, and by reason thereof youre sayd subiecte standeth and is a persone in her bloude and lynage corrupted: It may please your hyghnes, of your most noble and habundaũt grace that it may be at the humble peticion of youre sayde subiect ordeyned, establysshed and enacted, by your hyghnes, wyth thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and of the commons in this present Parliamẽt assembled, and by auctholitie of thesame, that youre sayde subiecte and an her heires maye be and shalbee, by auctholitie of this acte, restored and enhabled only in bloude, as doughter & heire & heires, to thesayde Thomas lord Seymour. And that your sayed subiect and her heires, from hencefoorth may & shalbe enhabled to demaunde, aske, haue, holde, and enioye, al & euery such honors, castels, manours, lordshippes, hundredes, franchises, liberties, priuileges, aduousons, nominacions, presentacions, knightes fees, landes tenemẽtes, rentes, reuersions, seruices, remainders, porcions, annuities, pencions, rygtes, and all maner of hereditamentes, with their appurtenaũces, which at any tyme hereafter shall come, remayne, discend or reuert, from any collaterall auncestour of yoursayd subiect, other then suche castels, manours, landes, tenementes, rẽtes, reuercions, seruices, remainders, porcions, annuities, pencions, rightes, and all maner of hereditamentes, wyth theyr appurtenaunces, whiche were of thesaid Thomas lord Seymour her father in possession, reuercion, remaynder, or otherwyse the daye of the attaindour of thesayd Thomas lord Seymour, or at any tyme after ỹ treason by him cõmitted or done: And other then suche honors, castels, manours, landes, tenemẽtes, and other hereditamẽtes, as youre hyghnes was or is untitled to haue or myghte or oughte to haue vpon anye

offices

Office, founde or to be founde, by force of the saied, Attaindour in such the same and like maner, fourme and condicion, to al intentes, constructions and purposes, as yf the saied Thomas lorde Seymour father to your saied subiect, had neuer bene attainted, and as though no such attaindour of the said Thomas lorde Seymour had euer ben had or made. And that youre saied Subiect & her heyres, may here after vse and haue any Accyon or Suyte, and make her pedegree and conueiaunce in bloude as heire, aswell to and from her saied father, as also to any other persone, or persones, in like maner, fourme and degree to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if the saied Thomas lord Seymour, had neuer bene attainted, and as if no suche attaindor were or had bene had, the corruption of bloud betwene the saied Thomas lorde Seymour, and your subiect, and her heires, or any acte of parliament. or Iudgement, concernyng the attaindour of the saied Thomas lorde Seymour, or any other thing, wherby the bloud of the saied Thomas lord Seymour, is or should be corrupted to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted, by thauthoritie afore saied, that this present acte or any thing therein conteined, extende not to restore or entitle your saied Subiecte, or any of her heires to any suche Honours, Castels, Lordshippes, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes, whiche your highnes now hath or had, or is, might, or ought to bee, intitled to haue, by reason of any Attaindour or Attayndors, of the sayed Thomas lorde Seymour, nor shall extende to any Honours, Castels, Lordshyppes, Manours, Landes, Tenemētes, Rentes, Reuersions, Seruices, or other Hereditamentes late of the saied Thomas lorde Seymour, whyche your hyghnes hath heretofore geuen, demised, exchaunged or graunted, to any persone or persones, in fee symple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, liues, or yeres, or at wyll: But that all such Honours, Castels, Lordshyppes, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Reuersions, Seruices, and Heredytamentes, whyche your hyghnes hath geuen, dempsed, exchaunged, or graunted, as is afore saied, shall stand, remaine, abyde, and continue in the same estate, force, degree, and condicion, to all intentes, constructyons and purposes, as they and euery of them, were before the makyng of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer bene had nor made. Sauyng to al and euery other persoone and persones, bodies politique or corporate, their heyres and successors, and to the heires & successors of euery of them, all such estate, possessiō, right, title, interest, reuersion, remaynder, lease and leases, clayme, condicyon, commons, and all other profyttes and cōmodities, as they haue or ought to haue, out, in or to the premisses, or any parte or percell thereof, as though this act had neuer ben had ne made. And your said subiect shal daily pray to God for your most noble grace in honor long to continue.

The

¶ The.xv. Chapiter.

¶ An acte agaynst fonde and Phantasti-call Prophecyes

Here now of late Sithens the prorogacion of the last session of this present parliament, dyuers euyl disposed persones, mynding to stirre and moue sedicion, disobedyence & rebellion, haue of theyr peruerse myndes, feined, ymagyned, inuented, publysshed and practysed, dyuers phantasticall and fonde prophecyes, concernyng the kynges maiestie & diuers honorable persones, Gentlemen, and Commons, of this realme, to the great disturbaunce & peryll of the kynges maiestie & thys his realme: For remedy therof, be it ordeined & enacted by the kyng oure souereygne lord, with thassent of the lordes spirituall & temporal, & of the cõmons in thys present parliament assembled, and by thauctho*itie of thesame, that yf any persone or persons, after ỹ first day of February next cõming, do set forth in wrytyng, printing, singing speakyng, and publyshe or otherwyse declare, to any person or persons, any phantasticall or false prophecye, vpon occasion of any armes, fyeldes, beastes, foules, Badges and suche other like thinges, accustomed in Armes, Cognisaunces, or Signetes, or by reason of any time, yere or daye, name, Bloudshed or warre, to the intent thereby to make any rebellion, insurreccion, dissencion, losse of lyfe or other disturbaunce, wyth in this realme, or other the kynges dominions: That then euery suche person, therof beyng lawfully indicted, and conuicted, accordyng to the due course of the lawes, for euery such offence shal suffre imprysonmẽt of hys body, by the space of one yere, wythout bayle or maynprysle and shal forfayte for euery suche offence the somme of ten poundes.

And yf any such offendour do after such conuiction eftsones offende in any of the premisses, and be therof lawfully indicted, and conuicted, by the due course of the lawes, that then euery suche offendoure, shall for his second offence and conuiction, as is abouesayd, suffre imprisonment of his body, wythout bayle or maynprysle duryng his life, and shal forfayt all his goodes, and cattalles, reals & personals, the moyties of euery whyche forfaytures shalbe to the king, & the other moities therof to hym, that shal or wyl sue for thesame in any of the kynges courtes of record, by accion, byll, playnt or informacion, in whiche case no essoine wager of lawe or proteccion, shalbe allowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*itie aforesayde, that all and euery Justice of Assise, Justice of Oyer and determiner, iustice of peace shal haue ful power and auctho*itie by vertue hereof, to enquire, heare, and determine al and euery offence, or offences abouesayd, committed, or done wythin the limittes of their commission, contrary to the tenour and meanyng of this acte.

Prouided

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted, by thauctoritie aforsaid, that no persone nor persones, shall at any tyme hereafter be empeched, for any offence hereafter to be committed or done, contrarye to thys Acte, onlesse he be therefore empeched, or accused, wythin six monethes next ensuyng any such offence, by him or them committed to be done. And this acte to endure to the ende of the next parliament.

¶ The. xvi. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte touchyng the punishment of Vacabondes and other ydle persones.

WHer as much as it is notoriously sene & knowen, that vacabonnes and beggars do dayly encreace within this the kynges highnes realme into very great nõbres, chiefly by occasion of Idelnes, mother and rote of al vices, wherby do ensue continual thefftes, murders, conspiracies and other sondry heynous offences, and partelye for that the good and holsome lawes & statutes of this realme, hath not ben put in due execucion, & partely also, by reason of the multitude of thesame (the extremitie of somme wherof, haue ben occasion that thei haue not bene put in vre) Therfore and for diuers good consideracions it is enacted by the kynge our souereigne lord, wyth the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of thesame, that the statute made in the first yere of the kynges highnes, moste noble reygne, concernyng Idle persones and vacabondes in certayn cases, to be made slaues and so forth, and al and euery, article, matter, prouiso, braunche and sentence therein conteyned, shalbe from henceforth vtterly repealed, made frustrate, voyde and of none effecte.

And that the statute concernynge how aged and impotent persons shoulde be relieued or sette on worke, and howe Vacabondes and strong beggars shoulde bee punished, made in the. xxij. yere of the late kyng of moost famous memory kyng Henry the eyght, and euery matter, article, prouyso, braunche and sentence therein conteyned, to be frõ henceforth reuyued, made good and stande in full strength and vertue and shall continue and remayne a perfect Acte of parliament for euer.

And be it therfore enacted by thauctoritie aforsayed, that all Justices of peace and euery of them within the limittes of their cõmission, and the Maiors, Shrieues, Baylieues, and other officers within their seuerall Rules and offices, shall wythin their seueral limittes assemble together, and make their seueral diuision, accordyng to the purport & effecte of this acte, at the next general quarter sessions of the peace to be holden after the feast of Easter next to come, for the due spedy and dylygent execucion of thelame acte. And that yf any suche aged or impotent

potent persone after the feast of Easter next to come, shall offende contrary to thys Estatute, that then the sayde Offendour shalbe vsed and punished, as in the same Estatute of the .xxij. of kyng Henry the eight, is prouided. And that before the feast of Easter no punyshment shalbe put in execucion against any suche Impotent, Lame, and aged person, but onely by the discrecion of the next e iustice of peace of the same Shiere, where suche offendour shalbe apprehended, any thinge in the sayd acte to the contary notwythstandynge.

And for the auoyding of the Idle loyteryng of common labourers of husbandrie, within this realme: Be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie afore sayd, that suche common labourers being persons able in bodye, vlinge loyteringe, and refusinge to worke, for suche reasonable wages, as is most commenly geuen in the parties, where such persons shall dwell, shalbe for euery such tymes as he or they refuse to labour, hauing reasonable wages as is afore sayde, adiudged vacabondes, and shalbe punyshed as strong and mighty vacabondes in suche maner and fourme, as is declared in the said act of .xxij. against vacabondes. And touching maymed, lamed and sore, aged and impotent persons, which resorteth to the citie of London, and to other Cities, Townes and Vyllages on beggyng: Be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie afor sayd, that al and synguler Maiors, Shrieues, Baylyefes, Constables, or other heade Officers of any Citie, Toune or Village, to which suche resorte is or shalbe, shall before the feast of the Purificacion of our Lady next folowynge, see all suche Idle, impotent, maymed and aged persones, who otherwyse can not by their discrecions bee taken for vacabondes, whyche were borne within the sayd Citie, Towne or Village, or hath bene their moste conuersaunt and abidinge by the space of thre yeres, and now decayed, bestowed and prouided for of the tenauntries, Cotages, or other co*n*ueniet houses, to be lodged in, at the Costes and Charges of the sayd Cities, Townes, Borroughes and Villages, there to be relieued, and cured by the deuocion of good people, of the sayde Citie, Borroughe, Toune, or Vyliage, and that they do not suffre after the time before reherced, any other then suche as eyther were borne, or hath bene for the moste part conuersaunt, or abyding by the space of thre yeres, as is afore sayde in the sayed Citie, Borroughe, Toune or Village, to remayne and begge abroade within the precinctes of suche Cities, Townes, Villages, or Borroughes. Except it be suche as haue letters, or are auctho*r*ised, or licenced by force of this act vpō paine that euery suche Maiors, shrieues and Bailieues, Costable, or other hed officer by what name soeuer he be called, sufferyng any person to begge within the precinct of his or their such Iurisdiccion, other then is before reherced, for euery three dayes, shall forfayte ten shyllynges, to whome soeuer wyll sue therefore, by byll, Informacion, or accion of debte, in anye Courte of Recorde, in the whiche Sutes no Essoyne, ne wager of Lawe or protecc*i*yon shalbee

allowed, for the defendaunt.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that the Maior of the citie of London, and all other Maiors, Bailiefes, Shriefes, Conſtables, and other hed officers of euery Citie, Borough, or Toune corporate, and of euery other Toune and village, do with al conuenient ſpede by them ſelfes, or their ſufficient deputies, before the feaſte of the Purificacion of oure lady nexte commynge, and ſo from tyme to tyme euery moneth once, make a viewe and examinacion of aged, impotent, and lame perſones, beggers, as bee wythin the precinte of their Juriſdiction, and ſee al ſuche as were not borne, nor hath bene for the mooſte parte conuerſaunt and abiding by the ſpace of three yeres complete, or haue not letters, and aucthoryſed or licenced by force of thys Eſtatute. conueighed on horſeback, Cart or otherwyſe, as ſhall ſeme by their diſcrecyõs, to the next Conſtables, and they to conuey theſame to the next Conſtables, & ſo from Conſtables to Conſtables, tyl theſayde perſones be brought to the place where they wer borne, or moſt conuerſaunt and abiding, as is aforeſayd, there to be prouided for, kepte, & nouryſhed of almes, as is aforeſayd, vpon the peyn that euery ſuch Maior, Shrieſe, or Conſtable, hedborough or other hed officers not making viewe, nor ſendyng or conueying awaie, nor receiuyng or not prouidinge, as is before appointed, according to the true purporte, or meanyng of this act, to forfeyt for euery ſuche default ten ſhyllynges, whereof the one halfe to be to the kynges vſe & thother to the partie, that wil ſue therefore in any of the kynges courtes of Recorde, by byll, information, Accion of debt, in the which ſuytes no eſſoyne, wager of law or protecccyon ſhalbee allowed for the defendaunt.

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that yf any of theſaid aged, maymed or impotent perſones, of the cities Counes or Villages, where they were borne in, or had their moſte abidyng, as is aforſayd, be not ſo lame, or impotẽt, but that thei may worke in ſome maner worke, that then ſuch Citie, Toune, Pariſhe, or Vyllage do, eyther in commen prouyde ſome ſuch worke for theim, as thei maye be occupied in, or appoynte them, to ſuch as wyl fynde them woorke for meate and drynke. And yf they refuſe of wylfulnes and ſtubbernes to worke, or do runne away and begge in other places, then to punyſh the ſame according to their diſcrecions, wyth ſtockyng, beatynge, or otherwyſe, as ſhal ſeme to them conuenient.

Be it alſo enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſayd, that all Lepꝛouſe and poꝛe beddered creatures, whatſoeuer they be, may at their awne libertie remaine and continew in ſuch houſes appointed for lepꝛouſe or beddered people, as they nowe be in, and ſhall not be compelled to repaire into any other Countries or places by vertue of thys Act, any thynge therein conteyned to the contrary notwithſtandyng. And that alſo it ſhalbe lawfull vnto theſayde Lepꝛouſe, and beddered people, for their

better Relief to appoynte their proctour, or proctours, so there bee not appoynted aboue the nombre of two persones, for any one house of Leprouse, or beddered people, to gather the charitable almes of all suche Inhabitaun tes, as shalbe within the compasse of foure miles of anye of thesayd houses of Leprous and beddered persones.

Prouyded alwaies and be it enacted by thauctho ritie aforesaid, that it shalbe lawful to the lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or Lord keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, at their discrecions, to graunte commission vnder the great seale of England, to euery or any person or persons, that hath, or shal haue, his or their houses, or barnes, burnt, or sinche losses, or to suche as be or shalbe Leprous persons, to gather the relief and charitie of others, for their Relief or for their ayde, and helpe of his or their losses, decaye or hynderaunce, as in tyme past hath bene vsed, any thyng in this act notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctho ritie aforesayde, that all and euery Statute and act of Parliament, made for punishment of Vacabondes, Slaues, aged and impotent persones, or any of theim, & euery article, sentẽce, clause or prouiso therin cõteined, other thẽ thys present act and Statute made, and thesayd act made in thesayd. xrij. yere shalbe from hencefoorth vtterly voide, repealed, and of none effecte or force.

And forasmuch as dyuers wemẽ and men going on beggyng, impotent and lame, & some able ynough to labour, do carry children aboutes with them of tendre age, and some of four. v. or. vi. yeres of age or yonger or elder, which beyng once brought vp in yeldenes, wyl hardely be brought after to any good kynde of labour, peyn, trauel or seruice.

Be it enacted by thauctho ritie aforesayd, ꝑ yf any child aboue thage of. v. yeres, and vnder thage of. xiiij. go about wanderyng, as is aforesaid, or els alone, in case any maner person, that is able to kepe any such child wyl take it, be it male or female, of and from any suche begger beyng ꝑ father or mother therof, nouricier or keper, whether they be willing or not, or without any such nourice, father, mother or keper, by him or her self, wanderyng, and bryng such chylde so taken before one of the Constables of the Parish, where the chyld shal so fortune to be takẽ vp and at the next generall quarter Sessions to be holden in that Shire, nexte to the place where thesayd takyng vp shal fortune to bee, present thesame in the presence of the sayd Cõstable, before the Justice of peax at thesame Sessions, and there in open Sessions promes to bring thesame child vp in some honest labour or occupacion, tyll the woman child come to thage of. xv. yeres, & the man chyld to thage of. xviij. yeres, if ꝑ Maister or maystres, shal chaunce so long to lyue, that then and immeatly thesaid Justices of peax by their discrection, shal adiudge by vertue of this act, thesayd chyld vnto the ages before specefyed, to be seruaũt or seruauntes, to thesayd person or persones, so takyng and promising as is aforesayde, suche chylde to bee vsed and ordered, in all poyntes

accoꝛding as the law & custome of the realme is of seruauntes without wages, to what labour, occupacion oꝛ seruice soeuer the sayde taker vp oꝛ Maister oꝛ maistres shal appoinct him, oꝛ her, during the said terme.

And the sayd iudgement, shalbe entred by the Clarke of the Peax in the sayd sessions in foꝛme folowyng. *Memorandum*, that at the sessions of the Peax holden at. W. the day, &c. one. J. B. of the toune of L. had delyuered to him, accoꝛdyng to the fourme of the Statute in that case pꝛoꝛayded. B. T. estemed to be of thage of viij. oꝛ. viij. yeres, to be oꝛdered accoꝛdyng to the fourme of the sayd Statute.

And yf it shall foꝛtuue such childe so adiudged, to runne away at any tyme, ones oꝛ mo times from his oꝛ her Mauster oꝛ maistres, that then it shalbe lawful foꝛ euery suche Mayster oꝛ Maystres, to take the saied chylde agayne, and to kepe and punish the sayd chylde, in the Stockes oꝛ other wyse by discrecion, oꝛ otherwyse at the libertie of suche Mayster oꝛ Maystres, to haue a warraunt from any Justice of Peax in the same shire, where the chylde so runnes awaye, foꝛ suche childe running away oꝛ goyng away, as is pꝛouided by the Statute of labourers, foꝛ suche seruauntes as departe away from their Mayster oꝛ Maystres, wythout a reasonable cause befoꝛe the ende of their terme.

And that euery Justice of Peax, shall by foꝛce of this act haue aucthoꝛitie and power, to make suche warrant agaynst euery such person so goyng and runnyng away, in lyke fourme as they oꝛ anye of theim, may do against any seruaũt, departing out of his maisters seruice wythout licence, oꝛ reasonable cause, and by foꝛce of the same Warraunt the chylde so running oꝛ goyng away, to be taken and oꝛdered in euery degree, as is pꝛouided by the sayde Statute labozers foꝛ seruauntes departyng out of their Maister oꝛ maistres seruyce, as is afoꝛsayed.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoꝛitie afoꝛesaid, that yf, and as often, as it shal chaunce the father, mother, noꝛice, oꝛ other bearer aboutes of the child, oꝛ any other, person oꝛ persons, to steale oꝛ entise away any such child, adiudged foꝛ a seruaunt, as is afoꝛsayde, that then and so often it shalbe lawful foꝛ the Mayster oꝛ Maystres, of the same chyld to be at his oꝛ their libertie to take an action vpon the Statute labouters against euery suche person so stealynge oꝛ entysynge awaye suche chylde as he oꝛ thei might haue, by reason of the said statute labourers against him oꝛ theim that reteynes any mans seruaũt out of his seruice befoꝛe thend of the sayd terme, oꝛ elles to take an accion of Tresspas agaynst such offendoꝛ, in whyche accion he shal recouer hys dammages and treble costes of hys sute.

Pꝛouyded alwayes and be it enacted by thaucthoꝛitie afoꝛesayd, that if the maister oꝛ maistres, to whom such child, as is afoꝛesaid, shalbe adiudged to be seruaunt, be vnreasonable in oꝛdryng and bryngynge vp of such chylde, that then at all tymes vpon complaynt made at the general quarter sessions of peax, in the counte wher the sayd chyld shalbe

by two honest neibors of the same place or toune wher the said child shal fortune to be so vnreasonably ordred, if it shall appere by honest witnes to the iustices of peax at the same sessiõs the cõplaynt therof made shalbe true, then the Justices of peax at their generall sessyons in the same shire, wher such complaint shalbe made, shall by vertue of this act, haue auctoritie and power to discharge the sayd child from his or their vnreasonable maister or maistres, and appoint the same to some other honest maister or maistres, vnto ỹ sayd ages, to be ordered in euery degre as the sayd child should haue bene wyth his former maister or maistres & that order and appointment to be written in the booke of the Clarke of the Peax, for the whiche entry the sayd Clarke of the peax, shal haue iiij. d. for his labor and not aboue, and in like maner shall haue. iiij. d. and not aboue, for the first entre of the childe, to be seruaunt as is afore sayde, to be payed by the Maister or Maistres of the sayd chylde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, by thauctoritie afore sayde, ỹ yf the woman childe to bee appointed a seruaunt, as is afore sayde, bee maryed before her age of. xb. yeres, that then by that mariage, she shalbe discharged of seruice. This acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandynge.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritie afore sayde, that al and euery Vacabond or Begger, beyng borne in any other nacion, or countrey then this realme, shall in maner and fourme afore sayd and vpon the forfeytures and penalties before mencioned, bee conueyed from place to place, to the place or Marches nexte adioynynge, too his or their natiue Countrey or to the next Porte, yf ther be a Sea betwene thys Realme and hys, or their sayd Countreyes, ther to be kept of thenhabitauntes of the sayd next Porte inconuenient labour from ydelnes or otherwyle, tyll they may bee conuaied ouer, and then at the Coastes of thenhabitauntes of the sayde Porte, yf theimselfes shal not haue wherewyth, to bee conueyed ouer into their natyue Countreies.

¶ The. xbij. Chapiter.
¶ An Acte agaynst vnlawfull huntyng in any Parke, Forest, Chase, or other enclosed ground.

WHere as in the firste yere of youre mooste Gracious reygne, youre maiestie in consideracion of the great obedience that your subiectes then were in, of your inestimable clemency and tẽder loue borne vnto the same, gaue youre royal assent vnto an acte of parliament, touching the repeale of certayne statutes, the penalties wherof semed very sore, thinkynge moste godly thereby to wynne your sayd subiectes, to the continuaũce of their obedience, rather by loue thẽ by fear, forasmuch as sithen

sythen the tyme of thesayde Repeale, youre grace hath founde the experience thereof, to haue hadde other Succesſe, then youre mooſte mercyfull meanyng looked for, and that ſuche inſolencies, and Barbarous vnrulynes, and diſobedience hath folowed theſame, as heretofore hathe not bene ſene, eyther in this Realme, or elſe wher. Amongeſt the whiche outragious diſorders, one hathe bene vnlawfull huntyng, not onely in all youre graces Subiectes ſeuerall groundes, but in youre graces owne Parkes and Foreſtes, almoſte throughe out the Realme, ſo notably, as in ſome of your graces Parkes wer ſlaine fiue hundred Dere in a daie within very fewe miles of youre Maieſties citie of London, whiche vnſufferable libertie eſkappynge without due ponyſhement, hath bred ſuche a bold continuaunce of the lyke, as at thys preſent, bothe nyght and daie youre graces Parkes and Forreſtes, and the Parkes alſo of others, are ſtyll hunted, wyth ſuche a boldnes as vneth it is taken for a faulte, to the greate dyſquietnes of youre Graces kepers, and the deſtruccion of youre Royall games, beſyde the ſhame and diſhonoure, that in other Realmes thereof is ſpoken. For reformacion thereof, moſte humbly beſechen youre grace, youre Maieſties moſte humble and louyng Subiectes, that it maye bee ordeined and enacted, by youre Maieſtye, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in thys preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of theſame, that, alwell one Eſtatute made in the Parliament holden at Weſtmynſter in the. xxxi. yere of the reygne of kynge Henry the eight, touchynge the wrongefull entree into any Forreſt, Parke, or Chaſe, of the kynges hyghnes, the Quenes, the Princes, or any of the kynges chyldren, for the tyme beynge, or in to any other grounde, of hys, or theirs incloſed, wyth wall, or Pale, ordeyned or vſed for nouryſhyuge of Dere, as alſo one other Eſtatute, made in the Seſſion of the ſaid Parliamēt, holden in the. xxxii. yere of the reigne of theſame late kyng touchynge the wrongefull takyng, kyllyng or ſleynge of any Dere within any Parke, Chaſe, or cloſed grounde, vſed for Dere, maye from the firſt daie of Maye nexte commynge bee fullie and clerelie reuyued, and that theſame ſtatutes wyth all and all maner of Braunches, Articles, Sētences and penalties of theſame ſeuerall Eſtatutes, maie from theſame daye bee in full force, ſtrengthe and vertue, to all ententes, Conſtruccyons, and purpoſes, as yf theſame Eſtatutes, or any of theim had neuer bene repealed, theſayde Acte of repeale, or any other Acte or thynge to the contrarie in any wyſe notwythſtandyng, Thys Statute to endure the ſpace of three full yeres to be complete and fullye ended, from the firſt day of May aboueſaied.

PROVIDED alwayes and bee it enacted, that thys preſent Acte or any thynge therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extēde to cauſe the wyfe of ſuche Offendoure or offendours, to looſe any dower, but that the wyfe and wifes of ſuche Offendour, and Offendours,

ſhall

shall haue suche interest and recouerie of, in and to their Dower of the Landes, Tenementes, and Hereditamentes, of suche offendour or offendours, as they shulde haue had, in case no suche attaindour or conuiccion had bene had of any the offences aforesaied. And that by suche attainder or conuiction, the heire of suche offendour or offendours shal lose no inheritaunce, ne suffer any corruption of bloude but shall after the death of suche offendour and offendours, inherite & be demed and adiudged as heire, and enabled as heire to such offendour or offendours in such maner & forme as if no such attaindor or conuictiō had ben had. Any thing herein contened to the cōtrary in anywise notwithstāding.

¶ The. xviii. Chapiter.

¶ An acte concernyng Feefermes mencioned in the last Session.

WHere in the second Session of this present Parliament holden at Westminster vpon prorogacion the iii. day of Nouembre in the second yere of thereigne of oure most dreade soueraigne Lorde the King that nowe is. Our soueraigne Lorde the Kyng of his most Godlie and vertuous disposicion, by thassent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in the sayed Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of thesame, aswell for the ayde and Relefe of the poore in the Cities, boroughes, and townes corporate of this his realm of Englande, and countrie of wales, as for the execucion of other dedes of charitie, and common wealthe there ordeined and enacted, that suche Feefermes and somes of money payed for Feefermes, as by any Citie, Borroughe or towne corporate, within thys hys Realme of Englande, or countrie of Wales, or by the bodies politique or corporate, officers or ministres of thesame, should or oughte to bee due and payable to his Maiestie, his heires or successours, during three yeres nexte ensuyng after the. xiii. day of Marche, in the yere of oure Lorde God M. D. xlviii. shoulde cease and not bee due ne payable to hys Maiestie ne hys heires, or hys successours by any suche Citie, Borroughe, ne Towne corporate, ne by any the bodies politique or corporate of theim or any of theym, nor by the Officers, inhabitauntes and Ministers of thesame Cities, boroughes, or Townes corporate or any of theim, and that thesayed Acte, shoulde bee to theim, and euery of theim and to the Successours of euery of theim, a sufficiēt warraunt and discharge against hys Maiestie, hys heyres and Successours, for the reteinynge and withholdyng of thesame Feefermes and sommes of money during thesaied three yeres and that no processe or other sute should bee at any tyme had or awarded against theim, or any of theim, oute of the Exchequer, or any other Court for the arrerages therof, for, or in any of thesaied three yeres.

And

And it was then further prouided and enacted by the sayde auctho-ritie that almuche of all, and euety suche somes of money, as shoulde or ought to be due to the kinges Maiestie, his heires or successors, by any Citie, Borough toune corporate within Englande, or Wales, or by the bodies politique of the same, or by any of the officers or ministers of the same, or any of theim, duryng the sayd three yeres, which might bee gathered and collected of the Issues, Fermes, and profites, for which the sayed Feefermes should haue be payd, in case the same had not bene discharged by the sayd act, should be leuied, collected, gathered, payed and aunswered, as it should haue bene, yf the sayd acte, had not bene made, to be emploied and bestowed in and about repairing of walles, bridges settyng poore people on worke, or other good dedes in euery suche Citie, borough or Toune corporate, wher the same should so haue ben due duryng the sayd three yeres, yf the sayd acte had not bene made, by the discrecion and appointment of suche commissioners, as the kynges Maiestie shoulde particulerlie authorise and appointe, for euery such Citie, Borough or toune corporate, in suche maner and fourme, as the-same commissioners should assigne, limite and appointe, or as by suche commission should be declared or expressed, and not to the kynges maiestie, his heires or successours in his courte of ỹ Exchequer, or in any o-ther court or place, to thuse of his maiestie, his heires or successours.

Neuertheles, for diuerse especial cõsideracios, and weighty causes: Be it nowe enacted, ordeyned and establysshed, by auctho-ritie of thys present Parliament, that the said former act, concerning the sayde Fee-fermes and somes of money, and all artycles, clauses, and prouisions, concerninge the ordre, disposicion & paymentes of the same Feefermes and somes of money, or any of them therin conteyned, or of any annui-tie or somes of money, out of the said fefermes & somes of money paied for Feefermes, shall stande, remayne, and be in their ful strength, power and effecte, only for the first yere of the sad three yeres, conteyned in the sayd acte, and not otherwyse, ne for any longer tyme.

And that the sayd act of Feefermes, and al Artycles, Clauses and prouisions therein conteyned, touching and concerning the remitting reteining, disposicion, or paiment of the said feefermes, or of any part or parcel therof, of and for the last two yeres, of the sayd three yeres, shall vtterly cease, determine and take none effecte, any thynge conteined in the sayd former act, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And furthermore be it enacted and established by thauctho-ritie afor-sayd, that from and after the .xxiij. day of Marche in this present yere, of our Lord God. M. D. xlix. the said Feefermes, and somes of money payed for Feefermes, and euery of theim, shalbe due, paiable and aun-swerable vnto the kynges Maiestie his heires and successours, at such times and places, and in such maner, forme and condicion, to all inten-tes, constructions and purposes, as the same or any of them wer, ought

or might haue ben payed, or payable, before the makynge of the said former act, any thing therin conteined, to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Prouyded alwayes and be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie afore said, that all and euery patentee or patentees, and all other persones and bodies politique and corporate, their heires, successours and assignes, whyche by vertue of the letters patentes of the kynges maiestie, or of any of hys noble Progenitours, or otherwyse, at, & before the makyng of the said former act, had or enioyed, or lawfully should, or might haue had, or enioyed, any Annuitie, or some or somes of money going out, or to be take or payable of the sayde Feefermes, or somes of money payed for Feefermes, or anye of them, shall and maye lawfully, clayme, aske, demaunde, haue, and enioye, such Annuitie or somes of money, as shalbe due payable and aunswerable to any suche Patentee or Patentees, or any other persones or bodies politique and corporate, their heires successours & assignes, or any of theim, from and after the said. xiij. daye of Marche, in the said yere of our Lorde God. M. D. xlix. at such tymes and places, and in such sorte, maner and fourme, to all intentes and purposes, as the same annuitie or some or somes of money wer payed or answered at, and before ye makyng of the said former act, & in none otherwise, any thyng herein conteined to the contrary therof, in any wise notwithstanding

The. xix. Chapter.

An Acte for the bryngе and sellyng of rother beastes and Cattel.

Be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie of this present parliament, that no persone nor persons, at any tyme from and after the feast of the Annunciacion of our Ladye nexte commynge, shal buy, or common and conclude to buye, anye maner of Oxen, Steres, Rontes, Kien, heighfers, or calues, but only in the open faire or market, where the same shal happen to be be brought and put to sale, and shal not sel the same agayn on lyue at and in the market or faire, where he bought the same duryng the tyme of the said faire or market, vpon peine of forfeyture of the doble value of such cattell bought or solde, contrarye to the tenour of this present acte.

Prouyded alwaye and be it further it enacted by the auctho[r]itie afore sayde, that it shalbe lawfull for all and euery persone and persones, to buy any Oxen, Steeees, Runtes, Kien, Heighfers, and Calues, or any of them, out of any open faire, or market, for his or their prouision, for their houshold, teame or dairy, at his or their wyll, or pleasure, to be imployed, and spente, onelye in keppynge and mayntenaunce of hys or their house, or for their Teame or Dairy, and not otherwyse.

And be it further enacted, by the auctho[r]itie aboue said, that no persone

son, beynge a Butcher, and vsyng the craft or mistery of butchery, shall at any time after thesayd feaste buy any fat oxen, steeres, rontes, kien, heighfors, calues, or sheepe, and sell or cause to be solde, thesame againe on lyue, vpon peyn of forfeyture of euery such Oxe, Stere, Runt, Cow Heifer, Calfe or Shepe, bargayned or solde contrary to the fourme of this present acte.

Prouided alwaye, that all and euery person and persones, beynge a Butcher and vsyng the art and mistery of butcherye, shall and maye at his and their wyll and pleasure buy any fat oxen, steeres, runtes, kien, heighfors, calues, and sheepe, or ony of theim, oute of anye open faire or market: So that such butcher sell not, nor cause to bee solde thesame agayne on lyue, as is aforsayd, any thing conteyned in this act to the cõtrary notwithstandyng. The one moitie, of al whiche forfeytures, shalbe to our souereygne lorde the kynge, his heires and successours: and the other moitie to him or theim that wyl sue for thesame in anye of the kynges courtes of record, wherein no wager of law, essoyne or protection shalbe allowed for the defendaunt or defendauntes. Thys acte to endure to the ende of the next Parliament.

¶ The .xx. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte touchynge the repeale of a certayne braunch of an Acte passed in the last Sessyon of this Parliament, concernynge victuallers and Artificers.

Where by a certaine acte made in the Parliamẽt holden at Westminster by prorogacion, the fourth day of Nouẽbre, in the second yere of the reygne of our most dread soueraigne Lord the kynge that nowe is. It is enacted and established, ỹ no person or persons, should, at any tyme after the first day of April then next ensuyng, interrupt, denie, let, or disturbe any free Mason, Rought Mason, Carpẽter, bricklayer, Plasterer, Joiner, Hardhewer, Sawier, Tyler, Pauier, Glasier lime burner, brickmaker, tilemaker, Plummer, or labourer, borne in this realme, or made Denizen, to worke, in any of the said craftes in any city borough or toune corporate, wt any person ꝛ persons, that wyl retayne him or thẽ, albeit thesaid person or persons, so retained, or any of thẽ, do not inhabit or dwel in the citie, borroughe, or toune corporate, where he or they shall worke, not be fre of thesame citie, borough or toune, anye Statute, lawe, ordynaunce, or other thinge whatsoeuer before had, or made to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng, and that vpõ peyn of forfeyture of fyue pounde, for euery interrupcion, or disturbaunce done contrary to thesayd Estatute, the one moitie of euery suche forfeiture to be to the kynge, and other moitie thereof, to bee to him or them

that

that will sue for the same, in anye of the kynges courtes of Recorde, by bill, playnt, accion of debt, or Informacion, wherein no wager of lawe essoine, nor protection shoulde be allowed, as by thesayd act of Parliament amonges other thinges more playnely appereth.

And for almuche as in the citie of London, beyng the kynges chambre, and moste auncient citie of this realme, the Artificers and Craftesmen of the artes, craftes and misteries, aforsayd, are at great coastes & charges, aswell in bearyng and paynge of taxes, tallages, Subsedies, Scot Lot, and other charges, aswel to the kynges maiestie, as to the said citie, and at many and sundry tryumphes, and other tymes for the kynges honour: and that if Forrens should come and worke amongest theim, wythin the liberties of the said citie, contrarie to their auncient priuileges, that the same should be a gteat decay of conning, and an impouerysshment, and driuing awaie of the fre men, being artificers of the craftes and artes, and misteries aforsayd, within thesayd citie of London, to the great hurt or destruccion of thesayd citie.

For reformacion wherof, the kinges maiestie is pleased and contented, that it be enacted by thauethoritie of this present Parliamēt, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, that thesayd act only touchynge the article and clause aforsayd, and all and euery sentence and braunche conteyned in thesayd acte, concernyng the same artycle, shal from hencefoorth be reuimed, repealed, adnulled, reuoked, adnichilated & vtterly made void for euer. Any thing cōteyned in the said former act touching the clause or artycle aforsaid, in anywise to the cōtrary notwithstanding.

¶ The xxj. Chapiter.
¶ An act for the byeng and sellyng of Butter and Chese.

BE it enacted by the auethoritie of this present parliament, that no person or persons, after the feaste of the Annunciacion of our Lady nexte commyng, shal buy to sel agayn, any Butter or Cheese, onles he or they sell the same again, by retaile in opē shop faire or market, and not in grosse, vpon pain of forfaiture, of the doble value of the same Butter and Cheese so sold, contrary to the tenour of this present act: The one moitie of al which forfaitures, to be to our souereigne Lord the kyng his heires, and successours, and the other moitie to him or theim that wyl sue for the same, in any of the kynges courtes of Record, wherin no wager of law, essoyne, or protection, shalbe allowed for the defendaunt or defendauntes.

Prouyded alwayes, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforsayde that thesayde worde of retayle, mencioned in this act, shalbe expoūded decla-

declared and taken, onely where alwaye of Cheese, or a barrel of butter or of lesse quantitie and not aboue, shalbe solde at one time to any person or persones in open shop, faire or market, and that to be done wythoute fraude or couyn.

Prouided alwaye, that this act or any thing therin conteyned: shall not extende to any Inholder or victailer, for suche butter or Chese, as shalbe spēt, or vttred by retayle, in any of their houses, any thyng conteined in this act to the contrary notwythstandyng: this act to endure to the next Parliament.

¶ The. xxij. Chapiter.

¶ An act touchyng the retaynyng of Journeymen by dyuerse persones.

WHere as many yong folkes and seruauntes of sundrie occupacions, beyng once oute of their apprenticehodes, or their yerely reteyned seruice, wil not ommonly be reteyned in seruyce by the yere, nor labour in their Sciences, Occupaciōs, or Craftes wherein they bee exercysed or brought vp, but at their libertie, by the day, weke or otherwyse, worke by grete, to thintent thei will liue ydelie & at theyr pleasure, flee and reson from place to place, wherof ensues more incōueniences then can be at this present expressed and declared.

Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritie of this Parliament, that no person nor persons, occupiyng or vsing, or that hereafter shall occupie or vse any of the artes, misteries, occupacions, craftes or sciences of a clothemaker, fuller, sherman, weyuer, taylor or shomaker, shal after the feast of Pentecoste next commyng hire or reteigne to worke in any of their artes, misteries, occupaciōs, craftes or sciēces, any persōn or persons vnmaried, as a Journeyman, that is to saye, to worke or labor by the day or tayle worke, or by the great, or for any tyme or terme vnder the tyme and terme of one hole quarter of one hole yere. And that no persone nor persones vnmaried, shalbe hired or reteigned, wyth any of the person or persons aforesayd, to worke in any of the artes, misteries, occupacions, craftes or sciences aforsayd, for any lesse time, then for the space of one hole quarter of one wholeyere, vpō pein of euery person offendyng cōtrary to this statute to suffer imprisonmēt for one whole moneth wythout baile or mainprise & to forfeit for euery such offēce. xl. s.

And be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that euery Journeimā of any the craftes, occupacions or misteries aforsayd, being required by any person or persons, vsyng the misteries, occupacions, craftes or sciences aforsayd, or any of them, to serue by the quarter of the yere, halfe yere or hole yere, vpon such reasonable wages as betwene them shalbe agreed, & in case wher the parties can not accord, thē for such wages as

shalbe

shalbe adiudged & decreed by one iustice of the peace, maior, Alderman, bailife, portreue, constable or tithing man of the Shire, citie, toune, borough, village, hundred, wapentake or tithing, where any such Journeiman shalbe required, to serue as is aboue sayd, and there vpon yf suche Journeiman refuse to serue in maner and fourme aboue sayd, that then euery such Journeyman and euery of them so refusynge to serue, as is aboue sayd, shal suffre emprisonment, by the space of one whole moneth, and shal at euery tyme so refusyng forfeyt. xx. s.

And be it further enacted, that al and euerye persone or persones, yt shal haue. iij. apprentices in any of the said craftes, misteries, or occupacions shall reteyn and kepe one iourneyman, and for euery other aprentice aboue the nõbre of the sayd. iij. aprentices one other iorneimã vpon pein for euery default. x. l. the one halfe of al which forfeytures, shalbee to the kyng our souereygne lorde, and thother half to suche persone or persons, as wyl sue for the same in any of the kyng's courtes of Record by byl, informacion, accion of debt, or otherwise, in which suite no essoin protection or wager of law, shalbe admitted or allowed.

And it is further enacted by thauctho*r*itie aboue said, that al and singuler thoffences aboue sayd, which shalbe hereafter committed or done, contrarie to the tenor of this present acte, shalbe inquirable & presentable before the Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of assises, Justyces of the peax, and in al and euery leete or leetes, before the steward or stewardes there, and before any Maior, bailyfe or other hed officer, of any citie, toune, or borough corporat, & that the sayd iustices, steward, maior bailife or other hed officer, shall haue ful power and auctho*r*itie frõ time to tyme to punych and correct, all and euery person and persons, offendyng contrarye to the tenor of this present act, accordyng to such presentmẽt or presentmentes, as before him or theim shalbe had or made.

Prouyded alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie aforesayde, yt al seruauntes of husbandry vnmaried, and which haue not ben maried and all seruauutes and labourers, vsyng to labor in barges commonly called Westerne barges, which are not, nor haue ben maryed, shal after the feast of the Annunciacyon of our lady next commynge, serue by the hole yere and not go by the day wages, vpon peyne of such punyshmẽt as is conteyned in the Statutes made agaynste laborers, and that all such seruauntes shal after the sayd feast geue their Maister and Maystres a quarters warning, against his or their departure out of seruice vpon the lyke peyn, conteyned in the sayd Statute.

¶ The. xxiij. Chapiter.

¶ An act concernynge the release of the braunches in the last act of the Relefe, for the paymentes of Shepe and Clothes, and also a graunt of a Subsedy to be payed in one yere.

Noste

MOste humbly prayng the Commons, in thys present Parliament assembled, your moste excellent Maiesty, that where in the last Session of this present Parliament vpon prorogatiõ, begon at Westminster the. iiii. daie of Nouẽbre, in the second yere of your highnes reigne and there continued vnto the. xiiii. daie of Marche, then next folowyng, your humble and faithfull Subiectes the Commons, in thesaied Parliament assembled, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, graunted vnto your highnes, one Relief of iii s. of euery l. of the gooddes and Cattals, of euery persone beyng worthe. x. l. & vpward, to be leuied and taken in. iii. yeres, in maner and forme as is mẽcioned in thesaid act. And also one other relief, to be taken & leuied, for euery there shepe, accomptyng thesame by the poll, after the rate, as by ysame act, more at large it doth appere. And one other relief, of. viii. d. of the, l. of the price and value, of all and singuler wollen Clothes, to be tared and leuied, in maner and forme, as by thesame acte it is declared: Thesame seueral relieues to endure, and to be yerely paied and leuied, duryng thre yeres, as by thesame former act, more largely it appereth: whiche Relief of Clothe appereth now, so comberous to al Clothe makers, and also so tedious to thesame, for makyng of their bokes, and the accomptes thereof, by reason of lacke of the Alnogers, not alwaies present, whẽ time requireth, that in maner, thei are discouraged to make any clothe, or to set any men on worke about thesame. And also thesaid relief of shepe, is to your poore Commons, hauing but fewe shepe in nombre, a great charge, and also, so comberous for all your commissioners and officers, named and appoyncted for executing of thesame, that they can not tell, how to serue your highnes therein, accordyng to their dueties: It maie therfore please your highnes, with thassent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and of youre saied Commons, and at their moste humble sute, that it be enacted, by the authoritie of this present parliament, that the seuerall grauntes and clauses, mencioned in thesaied act of Relief, concerning or touching, onely the seuerall grauntes of Relieues to bee leuied, and paied for Shepe, after the rate of the polle, and of Clothe to be paied, or of any of them, as in the former act is recited, and euery article, clause, prouision, and sentence, concernyng onely thesame seuerall grauntes of relieues, for shepe and clothe, or either of thẽ, shalbe from thesaid. iiij. daie of Nouember, in thesaid second yere of your moste noble reigne, demed, & adiudged voyde, and of none effect, and to be vterly repealed to all intentes, constructions, and purposes. And that euery article, clause, and prouision, mencioned in thesaied acte of Relief, touching, or concerning the Relief, of, and for goodes, to stande, and be good and effectuall, accordyng to the tenor of thesame act of relief. And we your humble & obedient Subiectes, beseche youre highnes, that it

maie pleaſe youre highnes, to take and receiue of vs, youre ſaid ſubiectes, towardes youre ineſtimable charges, that you haue alreadi ſuſteyned, and boꝛne, and bee like hereafter to ſuſtain and beare, foꝛ the defence of vs, and this youre highnes realme and dominions, againſt the olde and auncient enemies of theſame, the frenchmen and the Scottes, now beyng open enemies to youre highnes, youre ſaied realme and dommions, this ſmall gift hereafter folowyng, not as any recompence, oꝛ ſatiſfaccion to youre Maieſtie, of, and foꝛ youre moſte bounteſull, and liberall releaſſe, and diſcharge of youre ſaid humble ſubiectes, of, and concernynge theſaid ſeueral relieſes, of ſhepe and clothes, but as a token and knowlege, of our faithfulnes, louyng, and willyng hartes, towardes youre highnes, to bee alwayes ready, to beare with youre highnes, to the vttermoſt of our powers, in al youre pꝛocedings & affaires, as to the dutie of naturall and obediente ſubiectes, apperteigneth: that is to ſaie, wee youre graces ſaied louyng ſubiectes, do by auctholitie of thys pꝛeſente Parliament, frely, and of our good hartes and myndes, geue & graunt, vnto youre moſt Royall Maieſtie, one other Relief, to continue by one yere, next enſuyng the determinacion of theſaid thꝛe yeres, ſpeceſied in theſaid foꝛmer acte of Relief, foꝛ goodes, to bee rated, taxed, leuied, and gathered of euery perſon, of what eſtate oꝛ degree he bee, accoꝛding to the tenoꝛ of this acte, after the rate, and in maner and foꝛme folowyng: that is to ſaie, alwell of all, and euery perſone, as is, oꝛ hereafter ſhalbe, youre graces naturall ſubiectes, as of all and euery Fraternitie, Guyld, Coꝛpoꝛacion, Miſterie, Bꝛotherhed, Compaignie, and Commonaltie, Coꝛpoꝛate, oꝛ not Coꝛpoꝛate, within this realme of Englande, Wales, and other the kynges Dominions, beyng woꝛthe. x. pound of money, Coyne, Plate, ſtocke of Marchaundiſe, Coꝛne, Grain, Shepe, Beaſtes cattals, oꝛ other goodes moueable, alwel withyn this realme as without & of al ſuch ſomes of money, as to him oꝛ them ſhalbe owyng, wheꝛof, he oꝛ thei truſt in their conſciences, ſurely to be paied. xii. d. of euery l. And of euery alien oꝛ ſtraunger, boꝛne out of the kynges obeyſaunce, alwell denilon, as not denyſon, inhabiting oꝛ reſiaunt, within this realme, oꝛ any other the kings dominiõs, beyng woꝛth. x. l. in money, coyne Plate, Stocke of Marchaundiſe, Coꝛne Grain, Shepe, Beaſtes, Cattalls, oꝛ other goodes moueable, alwel withyn this realme, as without and of all ſuche ſomes of money, as to hym, is, oꝛ ſhalbe owyng, wheꝛof he truſteth in his conſcience, to be ſurely paied. ij. s. of euery. l. And of euery Alien oꝛ Straunger, boꝛne oute of the kynges obeyſaunce, aswel Denilon as not Denilon, inhabiting oꝛ reſiaunt within this realme, oꝛ any other the kynges Dominions, beeyng woꝛth. xx. s. and vnder. x. l. in money, Coyne, Plate, ſtocke of Marchaundiſe, Coꝛn, Grain, Shepe Beaſtes, Cattel, oꝛ other goodes, moueable, alwell within this realme, as without, and of all ſuche ſomes of money, as to hym, is, oꝛ ſhallbe owyng, wheꝛeof he truſteth in his conſcience, to be ſurely paied. xii. d. of

euery

euery. l. Except, and oute of the premisses deducted, suche somes of money, as any persone or persones, before chargeable owe, & in his or their conscience, truly mynde to paie. And excepted also, the apparell of suche persones, their wifes and children, belongynge to their awn bodies, sauyng Jewelles, Golde, Syluer, Stone and Pearle. Excepted also allwaies from the charge Assessement, and paument of thesaied Relief, all money, goodes and Cattalles of Orphanes, bequethed or left vnto thē by their parentes, or other their Frendes deceassed. And that al Plate, Coyne, Jewelles, goodes, debtes, and Cattalles personall, beyng in the rule, and custodie, of anye persone or persones, to the vse of anye Corporacion, Fraternitie, Guylde, Misterie, Brotherhed, Compaignie, or any Commonaltie, beyng Corporate, or not Corporate, be, and shalbe rated set, and charged, by reason of this acte, at the value certified, by the presentors of the certificate, to bee sworne, of euerye pounde in goodes and debtes, as is aboue saied, and the somes that are before rehersed, set, and tared, to bee leuied and taken of theim, that shall haue suche goodes in custody, as is before rehersed. And thesame persone or persones, and body Corporate, by the auctoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them, that shall, or ought to haue thesame, at the tyme of the paiment, or deliuery thereof, or at his otherwise departure, from the custody, or possession of thesame. Excepted, and alwayes forprised, from the charge and assessement of this Relief, all Goodes, Cattalles, Jewelles, and Ornamentes of Churches and Chapelles, ordeigned and vsed in Churches or Chapelles, for diuine seruice therein to be celebrated.

Also, we the kynges maiesties louyng, & obedient subiectes, do geue & graunt to your highnes. viii. d. to be paied in thesame yere, by euerye other person, not borne vnder the kynges obeysaunce, beyng Denison, or not Denison, other then women couert, soldiours, and such persones as be vnder ỹ age of. xij. yeres, dwellyng or resiant within this realme or any other the kynges dominions. And thesayed Relieses shalbe, by auctoritie aforesaid, taxed, assessed, and rated in thesayd yere, in euerye shire. Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citee, Borough, Toune, & euery other place, within this realme of England, and Wales, & other the kynges dominions, in forme folowyng, that is to saie, before the. xx. day of January, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde God. M. D. Lj. and the paiment thereof to be had, made, & paied at the receipt of the kyngs Exchequier, betwene the first daie, and the. xx. day of Apryl, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god. M. D. lij. And ỹ somes aboue said, of & for thesaid Relief, shalbe taxed, set, asked, and demaunded, taken, gathered leuied, and paied, vnto the vse of our saied souereigne lorde, hys heires, and successours, in forme aboue sayd, aswell within Liberties, Frauncheses, Sanctuaries, auncient demeasne, and other whatsoeuer place, exempte, or not exempte, as without: Excepte suche Shires, places, & persones as shalbee forprysed, in, and by thys present acte, any graunt,

Charter, prescripcion, vse, or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other priuilege, prescription, all owance of thesame, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofore to the cõtrary made, graunted, vsed, or obteigned notwithstanding. And it is further enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery suche persone, as well suche as be borne vnder the kynges obeisaunce, as euery other persone straunger borne, denison, or not denison, inhabiting within this realme or within Wales, or other the kynges dominions, which at the time of thesaid assessing, or taxaciõ to be had or made, shalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or Cattalles within this Realme, or in Wales shalbe charged, and chargeable for thesame, by the certyfycate of thinhabitauntes of the parties, where suche goodes, Cattalles or other the premisses then shalbee, or in suche other place, where suche persone, or his factor, deputie, or attorney, shall haue hys moste resorte vnto, within this realme, or in Wales, in like maner, as if thesame persone were, or had bene, at the tyme of thesame assessement, wythin thys realme, or Wales. And that euery persone, abiding within this realme, or without this realme, shalbe charged, and chargeable to thesame Relief, graunted by this acte, accordinge, and after the rate of the value of his substaunce, goodes & cattalles, and other premisses, as such person so to bee charged, shalbe set at, in the tyme of thesaied assessyng, or taxacion, vpon them to be made, and in none otherwyse.

Prouided alwaie, and be it further enacted, by auctoritie aboue saied, that all and euery Taxacion, and Assessement, of thesaied Reliefe for goodes, or, for any former graunt, or subsedy, heretofore had, made, graunted, or taxed (forprised, and excepted thesaid seuerall reliefes, for Shepe and Clothe, and either of theim) shalbee taken, iudged, and demed, of good force, strength, and effect, to all intentes, constructyons, & purposes, and shalbe leuied, and paied to your highnes, accordingly.

And bee it further enacted, by the auctoritie aboue saied, that the lorde Chauncellor of Englande, or the lorde keper of the greate seale, for the tyme beeyng, the Commissioners in that behalfe, by the kynges Commission to be appointed, and auctorised, the presentors, the persone presented, chargeable, or taxed, Collectors, petit Collectors, Barons of the kynges Exchequier, Auditors, and al and euery other persone and persones, mencioned in thesaied former acte of Relief, shall by auctoritie of this present act, make, do, and execute al and euery thing and thinges, concerning thesaied Relief, graunted by this present act, as is conteigned, limited, and appointed to theim, by thesaied former acte of Reliefe for goodes, and vpon like peines, fines, amerciamentes, and forfeitures, and in suche, and thesame maner, forme, estate, and condicion, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, as they or any of thẽ are appoyncted, might, maie, should, or ought to do, and execute by auctoritie of thesaied former acte, touchyng the Relief for goodes, and as

though

though euery clause, artycle, sentence, and matter, mencioned in the said former acte, concernyng or touchyng the said Relefe for goodes, were specially, and particularly recited, and mencioned in this presente acte.

Prouided alwaies, that this graunt of relefe, nor any other thynge therein conteigned, do in any wyse extende, to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers within Irelande, Bulleyne, & the Countie of the same, Calice, Hammes, Guysnes, and the Marches of the same, Jerneley, & Gerneley, Alderney, and Silley, or any of theim, of, for, or concernynge any goodes, whiche the said inhabitauntes, or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within Irelande, Bullein, the Countie of the same, Calice, Hammes, Guysnes, or other Marches of the same, Jerneley, Gerneley, Alderney, and Silley, or in any of theim.

Prouided also, that the said graunt of Relief, do not in anye maner of wise extende, or bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes, or Resiauntes at this present tyme, within the fiue Portes Corporate, or to any of their membres incorporate, or vnited to the same fiue Portes, or to any of the same fiue Portes, or to any of the inhabitauntes, within the liberties of Romeney Mershe, of, or for any parte or parcell, of the said somes, graunted in this presente Parliament, of the said inhabytauntes, now resiauntes, or any of theim to be taxed, sette, asked, leuied or paied, but that the said inhabitantes, and now resiauntes, of the said Portes of Romeney Mershe, and their membres, & of euerye of theim bee, and shalbee, of, and from the said graunt and paimente, of the said Relief, during their resiauncie there, and not longer, acquited and discharged, any matter, or whatsoeuer thing in this present acte, made, or had, to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this present acte of Relefe, ne any other thyng therein conteigned, extend to any of the Englishe inhabitauntes, or resiauntes, in any of the Counties, of Northumberlande, Comberlande, Westmerlande, the toune of Berwike, the toune of Newcastell vpon Tyne, and the Bishoprike of Dureslme, nor to any of theim, of, for, and concernyng any Goodes, or Cattalles, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within the said Counties, of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, and Westmerlande, or the toune of Berwicke, the toune of Newcastell vpon Tyne, or the Bysshoprike of Dureslme, or any of theim, but that they, and euery of theim shalbe, of and for their goodes lyng and beeing, in the said Counties, Tounes, and Bishoprike, or of anye of theim, vtterlye acquited and discharged, any thing in this present acte before reherled, to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte, ne any thinge therein conteigned shall extende to the goodes of any Colledge, Halle, or Ostle, within the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or any of theim, or to the goodes of the College of Wynton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the

goodes of the College of Eton nerte Wynſore, or to the goodes of any Reader, or Scholer, within theſaied Vniuerſities, and Colleges, or any of theim, there remaignyng for ſtudie, without fraude or couyn, any thyng in this acte conteigned, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaied, that all and euery Collectour, petite Collectour and other perſone and perſones, that haue leuied, gathered, or receiued, any ſome or ſomes of money, of any perſone or perſones, for the Relief of Shepe, and Cloth, or either of them, ſhall before the laſt daie of Februarij, next commyng, repaie and deliuer, to euery ſuche perſone & perſones, his, or, their Executors, or Adminiſtrators, all and euerye the ſame ſome and ſomes of money, ſo by them, or any of them receiued, vpon pein of forfeiture double the value, of euery ſuche ſome or ſomes of money, ſo by theim, or any of thē receiued, & not repaied before theſaied laſt daie of Februarij. For the whiche forfeiture, the partie greued, ſhall, and maie haue his remedy, by accion of debte, bill, plaint, or infoꝛmacion, in any of the Kynges Courtes of Recoꝛd, where no wager of lawe, eſſoyne, or pꝛoteccion ſhal be allowed.

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted, by theſaied aucthoꝛitie, that all and ſynguler ſomes of money, as now bee, or hereafter ſhalbe paied, by any Collectour, or petit Collectour, or other perſone to the kynges vſe in his Receipte, or els where, for the Reliefes of Shepe, & Clothe, or either of theim ſhalbe deliuered and repaied, to theſaid Collectour, his Executours, or Adminiſtratours, at, and vpon his or their requeſt, in ỹ ſaid receipt, to the vſes and intentes aboueſaied, and that this act ſhalbe a ſufficient warrant, to the Officers of the kynges receipt, to repaie and deliuer theſame, to theſaied Collectour, his Executours, or Adminiſtratours, without any further, or other warraunt to bee ſued for, to the kynges highnes, in that behalfe.

Prouided alſo, and bee it enacted, by the aucthoꝛitie aforeſaied, that this act of graunt of Relief, ſhall not extende, to any ſpirituall perſone or perſones, for any of his, or their goodes, or cattals. And foraſmuche, as diuerſe and ſundery the kyngs Maieſties tenauntes, and other the inhabitauntes & dwellers, within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brekinock, Radnor, Moūtgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, Canaruon, and of the Countie Palentine of Cheſter, be at this preſent time charged & chargeable, with ỹ ſeuerall paimentes, of diuerſe great ſomes of money, (by the name of a Wiſe) due to his maieſtie according to the ſeuerall cuſtomes, of theſaid Counties, for the paiment wherof, diuerſe and ſundery the gentlemen, and other inhabitauntes of theſaid Counties, be, and ſtande bound to his highnes. The kyng our ſouereigne Lorde, is therefore pleaſed and contended, that it be prouided, ordeigned, & enacted, by the aucthoꝛitie

aforeſaied

aforesaied, that is acte, or anye thynge therein conteigned, shall not extende to charge, any of the kynges maiesties Tenauntes, and other inhabitauntes and dwellers, wythin anye of thesaied Counties, of Penbroke, Carmarthē, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnaruon, and the Countye of the Palentyne of Chester, beeyng charged or chargeable, with thesaid Wise, for, or with any of the paymentes, of thesaied Relief, graunted to the kynges Maiestie by this act, or by thesaid former act, vntill the seuerall daies and tymes, appoynted and graunted, for the paimentes of thesaid Wises shalbe expyred. And that the fyrst paymēt of thesaid Reliefe, graunted by this actē, and thesaied former acte shall be made at the Receipte of the Kynges Exchequier, before the fyrste daie of Maie, then next folowing, after the daye appoynted, for the latter paiment to be made, of thesaid Wise, and so yerely, before the fyrste daye of Maye, at the Receipt of thesaid Exchequier, vntill the foure seuerall paimentes of thesaid Relief, be fully made, in suche and like forme and ordre, as is ordeigned and appoynted by this act, and by thesayed former act, for the kynges subiectes, concernyng thesaied Relief to bee made at the Receipte of thesayed Exchequier accordynge to the tenor of this present acte, and of thesayed former acte. Thys acte, and thesaied former act, or anye thyng in theim, or either of them conteigned, to the contrary, in any wyse not wythstandyng.

An

10 N063